



환생죄

ALLA 현대판타지 소설

REINCARNATOR

BOOK 02

Alla

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Reincarnator

(환생작)

by

ALLA

Synopsis

Humanity has been gradually transported to the Abyss by a bored god to compete against other races and monsters.

Problem is... Humanity failed.

In a last desperate push the strongest survivors chose a comrade to travel as far as possible back in time.

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

First Edition: October 2016

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Ekdud @ [Gravity Tales](#)

Translation Edit by coyotte508 @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 101 – Body Enhancement Surgery (1)

“...It eats those?”

Sofía frowned as she looked at the creature called Margoth in the distance.

Though it looked rather timid, it towered over multiple kilometers.

How vicious and giant does one need to be in order to live by eating up those?

Hansoo just shrugged his shoulders at those words.

“Don’t worry. We can definitely kill them.”

If they follow his plan step by step then in the end they will get to the point where they can kill the Tiradus.

‘There’s no need to catch it at this moment.’

They had to go through a lot of steps before that anyway.

And get the thing they could gain here.

“Let’s do the most urgent things first.”

“What is it?”

Hansoo smiled at those words.

“There’s a specialty here.”

The biggest reason why Hansoo wanted to recover this place, the Orange Zone.

Tekilon was dumbfounded.

“Mmm...You want to receive the Body Enhancement Surgery?”

<Body Enhancement Surgery>

The combined efforts of the Akarons who envied the powerful bodies of the Gragos that withstood and even drank the lava.

Hansoo nodded at Tekilon’s words.

If curing the Gragos was for the people coming over from the previous world then the Body Enhancement Surgery was like a preparation for the next world.

‘Humans are too weak.’

There's no point in comparing them to Margoths or Gragoses.

In short, the physique of Humans was too weak.

The fact that they could die randomly was only seen in humans out of all the races.

Even Elvenheims had resistances, stamina and bones that were numerous times stronger than those of humans.

Even without the help of the World Tree.

'A powerful body that is strong even without the help of the runes is needed.'

They would lose their battle strength by simply not eating for a few days and would die if unable to breathe.

This couldn't be solved with runes.

The Abyss was as harsh as this sea of lava, Heringsen, was.

There were places where meteors fell and places where lightning struck down every time one took a step.

Some places didn't have any air and some places had gravity that was several tens of times stronger.

Though they could withstand them with skills, this meant that they were using energy which should be used as battle strength into surviving instead.

They could be at ease when fighting with the races of the Abyss because of this.

‘We need to... Reconstruct the body of a human as a whole before we advance.’

Enhance the bodies of billions of humans who would come up.

It wasn't just any body.

The Akarons would gain powerful bodies that could even fight against those giant Margoths.

And if Hansoo was to acquire this then it'll be of great help from now on.

‘The pressure from the Racial Metamorphosis will decrease tremendously immediately.’

Tekilon nodded as he looked at Hansoo.

“Your race wouldn't be able to get as much of an effect out of it since you aren't the same as our race but there is still a possibility.

But... We would need to find the temple.”

Temple.

The house of the priests to worship the Divine Beast, Gragos.

The great patriarch who had united the whole Akaron, Mekido, chose the temple as the location of enhancing the body.

The temple was located where the most amount of essence from the Gragos flew by.

And because of this it was the most suited location for the Body Enhancement Surgery where they pulled out the essence from the body of the Gragos and integrated it with one's body.

‘This is not the place where we used to live.’

Tekilon had looked around the surroundings when they had risen to the sky.

This was not one of the 27 colonies they had lived in before.

But there were traces of their race.

‘Thank god. They must've crossed over here.’

If their race had escaped from the Colony and had crossed over to this Gragos then they would've definitely raised a temple and set up the things required for the surgery.

Though their race had been destroyed after the Body Enhancement Surgery had been invented, the worth of this technology was too high for them to give it up.

No, the worth of the Body Enhancement Surgery was even higher since most of the Akarons had died.

The problem was that they didn't know where the Temple was.

The Gragos was humongous in itself and they all had differences so it was hard to guess where the most essence was flowing though.

It might be deep within the body or between the two horns.

It could be near the heart or the stomach which swallowed the Lava.

Their race had only found the places where the essence was overflowing after countless years above the Gragos, expanding their numbers and searching every corner of the Gragos.

Of course they could build multiple temples in places where the essence flew by in smaller amounts but the priests did not allow this.

<The Temple must be placed in the most important and core location of the Divine Beast, Gragos. If not then it is the same as defiling the Divine Beast!>

‘Those damned bastards.’

They weren’t that favorable to Tekilon who was sided with the Tribe.

He wanted to ignore and trample upon them all but then he couldn’t ignore the specialty powers of the priests.

The priests that served the Gragos weren’t normal people.

Within the system of the Akaron’s tribe where the patriarch and the priest had similar authority, the power of the priest and the patriarch weren’t that different.

And this was the same for the great patriarch, Mekido, so they had used the Temple as the location for them to have their bodies enhanced.

And this was still a huge amount of yielding from the priests.

At first the great priest, Karbanam had gone on a rampage that they were dirtying and sucking out the essence of the Divine Beasts.

Though he didn't know whether the population of the tribe was higher than that of the priests, there was a high chance that only one Temple was built.

“First we need to find that Temple. It would be easier if we find members of my race but... There's nothing I can guarantee.”

It might've been different if the owners of this place were the Akarons but it didn't even seem like that was the case.

Tekilon couldn't guarantee that he could find the Temple in a short time in such a situation.

Hansoo pondered for a moment and then nodded.

‘There's a place that might have one....’

He wasn't sure.

Since the depths of the Gragos was a world of mystery to the humans.

The reason why they had found out the existence of the Akarons was not because they knew about every part of the Gragos.

It was that there were fights between the Akarons and the humans within the Gragos.

Tekilon mumbled with a tone of worry while looking at Hansoo.

“But it seems like things might get a bit troublesome.”

“Mmm?”

“It might be different if the those on the tribe’s side were there but... If those from the priest’s sides are in power then they won’t let us use the Temple.”

It wasn’t that he labeled those from the priest’s side as bad guys just because he was of the tribe’s side.

The priests were people who emphasized that the Akarons who were higher up on the power scale had to receive the Body Enhancement first.

Why would such guys allow a human, who was of a different race, to use the temple?

There would be a clash.

Tekilon looked at Hansoo and spoke.

“I’m saying this just in case but... Let’s be cautious when we act. You are strong but our race is very strong as well.”

The <Garde-Barong> who protected the Temples were very strong especially.

Those who fought in order to erase the enemies of the temples for their whole life.

Their strength cannot be questioned since they were warriors who were already powerful but had received the blessings of the Temple and the Body Enhancement.

Nothing much to say since the requirement to be a Garde-Barong was to be able to kill a Margoth singlehandedly.

They would be given the rights to protect the Temple and the Body Enhancement set up above it only when they can kill off the parasite living upon the Divine Beast, the Margoths.

Hansoo nodded.

It was good to decrease unnecessary clashes.

But that was something he would need to worry about after finding it.

“First I need to get some help.”

It was hard for him to search this humongous Gragos by himself.

He needed to borrow the strength of an already existing power.

‘Where shall I go?’

The Gragos had numerous powers sectioned in different locations since it was so large.

A bit of time would be needed just to find nearby information since they didn’t know where they had landed.

Sofía, who was listening quietly on the side, poked at Hansoo.

“Mmm?”

“My trait is telling me to go towards a direction?”

Hansoo nodded.

“Let’s go.”

“Is it alright to choose that easily?”

When Tekilon asked with a worried expression, Hansoo shook his head.

“It’s even hard for me to make a decision better than Sofía. Just believe her.”

Him choosing a direction was heavily influenced by his knowledge of the future.

But the things he knew about were only important things, he couldn’t learn of small details like this.

On the other hand, the Library supplied them threads of clues that told them about the quickest route.

Sofía, who had gotten happy from Hansoo’s compliment, flew her body towards the direction her Trait was telling her.

.....

“Phew... We barely survived. Damn. They all ran away alive. Why did the charge have to come now...”

Ken grinded his teeth.

He couldn’t do anything since the clash was something that could happen at any time but the result this time was the worst outcome possible and it was hard for him to not lament.

It was too late for him to find those who had ran away in all directions.

And after this those guys would understand the danger and bunch up with their clans.

Then it would be almost impossible for people like Ken who moved around in small numbers to look for another chance.

‘And... It’s different from before.’

Ken looked at the Margoths in the distance.

The surviving Margoths were constantly puking out the adventurers from the Red Zone.

Those who would usually come once a month.

The reason why they could do something like this was because the Magoth would puke them out once a month.

Setting up camp in front of this constantly was the same as being crazy.

Since it was the same as the slothing around that they all avoided.

Actually spending one day out of the 30 in a month was still a huge investment.

Since their competitors will get stronger during that day.

‘Damn it.’

Ken made a dispirited expression.

Did this mean it was impossible for him to get revenge on Amil Stadan?

At that time a chill ran down Ken’s spine.

And Ken knew what this sensation meant too well.

‘Danger.’

At that time a jade colored marble cut across the skies and flew towards him.

‘Damn it!’

Ken hurriedly gathered a black colored light within his hand.

<Black Deconstructing Light>

A skill which had turned the scout from Lighthouse from the Red

Zone into a rotting puddle in an instant.

The thing that was good about the Black Deconstructing Light was that it could be applied to every object and creature.

Everything that got swept by this black light will get the structure broken down and then melt down into a thick puddle.

But this was only when they were at similar levels or when he was stronger.

Chujujuk

The jade marble that had smashed into him had frozen his whole body.

Ken's Black Deconstructing Light tried to melt down the ice but the mana and the mastery of the skill on the ice was definitely a level above him.

'This is about... 5th year. No, almost 6th. Damn.'

Ken then gave up resisting.

'Since they have frozen me, they don't have thoughts of killing me.'

If they wanted to kill him then he would've died already.

It was better to listen than resisting and be forced into listening.

But Ken regretted this decision after seeing the face of the person who had frozen him that was walking towards him from the distance.

He should've resisted harder.

"It's been a while?"

“...Fuck.”

Ken made an uneasy expression after seeing Sofia approaching him from afar.

Seeing the gleeful expression, his earlier thoughts had been exposed.

Since she wouldn't be making such a happy expression while coming over to beat him up otherwise.

Ken hurriedly shouted.

“I don't think you know since you just got here but do you even know what clan I'm from? This isn't a place where you can act however you want! You will regret this!”

Sofia laughed as she approached while clenching her fists tightly from the urgent shouts of Ken.

“I know. I can see it clearly. Rerorerore... Huh. Rather gaudy.”

<Rerorerore>.

The thing which he belonged to that was seen above his head.

Hansoo laughed as he heard Sofia's mumbles.

'She's never wrong.'

Rerorerore.

Though the name was a bit crappy, their strength and influence were real.

A huge clan which had influence over 28 areas out of the 118 areas that the humans had made up on the Gragos.

If they follow this guy's guidance then they would be able to find some hints.

'Well. It seems like that guy will get beat up a bit first.'

Since he had intentions of killing another human being, he should've expected at least this much.

Hansoo shrugged his shoulders as he looked at Ken who was white from fear.

Chapter 102 – Body Enhancement Surgery

(2)

“So you’re telling me that... You can give us that answer huh?”

Sofia looked at Ken with an extremely suspicious expression.

This guy was not somebody who was high up on the rankings even at a single glance.

How would a guy like him know the path to a place like the Temple?

‘Is it in a location that everyone knows of?’

It didn’t seem like that was the case.

If it was in a place like that then it should’ve come up on the Library first.

The fact that no intel came up meant that it was in a place even she couldn’t get to.

And according to this guy’s words, she was around the level of a 6th year.

If it was a place where someone like her could not approach

easily then it will be quite a dangerous place.

Ken pondered for a moment at those words but quickly made a decision.

His life would get in danger if he told people about clan information but getting out of this situation was more important.

‘Damnit. It’s the same whichever way you die.’

He didn’t want to say anything but he had a strong feeling that he will become a pile of grinded up meat.

Since the people in front of him looked crazy.

The person holding the spear seems somewhat sane and the female only beat him up and did not emit any bloodthirst but the normal looking man was completely different.

The moment that man heard that he had a hint, he immediately started torturing him as if something was urgent.

‘Damnit. I didn’t care about him since he was so quiet.’

The calmest one was the most crazy one.

Ken opened his mouth after giving up.

“I haven’t been there but I know of people who’ve been there.”

“Where is it?”

Ken shook his head.

“It’s not hard to tell you but... Are you really going to go? Those people have been captured.”

“Captured?”

“Yes. They are trapped deep within the body of the Gragos.”

He had only come out for the meeting but the surface of the Gragos was not a place where humans could live on.

They had gotten on while expecting quite a lot of danger.

Though the charge where a Gragos attacked another Gragos like before was not a common thing, the unlucky people who had been up here during that time may get killed.

Or they may get attacked by roaming Margoths.

And there wasn’t much to eat around the surface since the Margoths sucked up everything and caused everything to get dry.

Because of this the stronger people dug tunnels on the inside and moved through those.

The humongous artificial structure that tens of millions of super humans had created for ages in order for their survival.

<Ant Tunnel>.

These ant tunnels which were still being expanded were the location where most people on the Gragos lived on.

The chances of being attacked by the Margoth decreases tremendously in here, no chance of getting into lava even with the Gragos shaking its body and they could gain the bodily fluids safely without fighting with the Margoths.

‘Of course it doesn’t mean that it’s safe.’

The ant tunnels were dangerous for different reasons.

But Ken kept those words for himself.

Since there was no need for him to give information to people who had just come up.

Anyways, the jail was located in a hidden place deep within the Ant Tunnels.

Hansoo asked Ken.

“Why are they jailed?”

There was no need to ask who they were being jailed by.

Ken shrugged as he spoke.

“I don’t know. Go ask them directly. I just manage the people jailed and go there to give supplies.”

Hansoo frowned at Ken’s words.

Clan, Rerorerore.

It was the clan which expanded their power the fastest within the Orange Zone according to his knowledge.

People who didn’t make useless actions and only moved to get results.

There was no reason why these guys would keep them hostage if there was no need for them.

Which means that they were being held hostage because they were useful.

And if they were being held hostage then they wouldn't be easily let out.

Ken cautiously asked them.

“Please release me since I've told you all. Didn't I just need to tell you of the location.”

Hansoo shook his head at those words.

Wouldn't he just send a carrier pigeon if he were get released here.

He needed to penetrate through them while their defenses aren't set up properly.

“Guide us there.”

“Damn! Then it's just a plain betrayal! I'll really die!”

Sofia made a cold expression as soon as his words ended.

Even after hearing his explanation the location of the jail wasn't being caught in her specialty.

Which means that it's a place that's a bit hard for her to go with

her current power level.

‘There are probably defenses set up.’

Anyways, they needed him since the navigation didn’t pop up but if he didn’t want to guide them then he had no use.

“Yeah? If you have no use then there’s no reason to keep the guy who wanted to kill me alive.”

As soon as those words came out something appeared on the end of Sofia’s hands.

Ken freaked out after seeing that.

‘This crazy bitch!’

Ken quickly shook his hands and his head.

“Damnit! Okay! Don’t kill me, I’ll guide you there!”

‘Damnit. I really don’t wanna go to that side.’

But Ken had his own thoughts.

‘I just need to buy time. A bit of time.’

He had already sent the carrier pigeon saying that he had found Sofia.

If they had found out that something had happened to him then they will send out a scouting team.

Ken hid his intentions and then pointed towards a slightly different direction.

In order to buy time.

As soon as Hansoo saw that direction he grabbed that guy's neck and quickly moved.

Shwaaaak

Sofia and Tekilon quickly caught up as they made confused expressions.

“Why are you in such a hurry?”

They had already set it up so he wouldn't be able to communicate in any way.

Why was there a need to hurry if the people at the jail weren't going anywhere?

It was better to find out the location and then proceed after proper preparations.

There was never enough preparations.

‘And the people at the jail aren't going anywhere anytime.’

Hansoo shook his head.

‘There's no time.’

Sofia and Tekilon didn't know but Hansoo knew that there was an emergency contact between these guys.

Hansoo looked towards Ken and spoke after finishing his thoughts.

“I give you 30 minutes. If we don’t arrive within that time then we are just going to leave.”

“What?”

“We will give up. There’s nothing much to say about what would happen to you after that.”

According to his calculations, there was a high chance that those guys will intercept them in about 30 minutes.

If he were calculate numerous other things then he needed to complete it within 30 minutes.

It would be better to leave then, get stronger, buy some time and then look for another chance.

‘Fuck! How did he find out!’

Ken freaked out at Hansoo’s words.

30 minutes was almost the same as his clan’s reaction time that he calculated.

Finding out that he had laid a trap was one thing but how did he find out the time.

Ken, whose expression had turned white from Hansoo’s threats, pondered for a moment and then moved the direction of his finger.

30 minutes was a bit tight to reach there from here.

If he were to buy time and that guy really did follow his words then he would just be finished here.

Sofia made a shocked expression after seeing this.

They had blocked all ways for him to do anything but for him to still lay down a trap.

“Look at this?”

‘This bitch.’

He remembered the torture he had endured earlier after seeing Sofia and Tekilon’s expressions freezing up.

No, Ken felt like breaking his finger which had tricked them since the current situation looked even worse.

.....

Carlson, the person who had been entrusted with the 21st area of the Rerorerore clan, frowned.

‘Damnit. Why was the clan name set like this.’

There wasn’t much to say about it since the manager of the 19th area next to his had made fun of him for that name.

<I will chose the clan name as this! If you want to know why then it’s because I like that comic!>

‘That crazy author.’

But he could only confirm the clan leader’s strength.

It had been over 10 years since clans of similar size to theirs had been set up.

On the other hand, they had started with the clan leader as the center, gained territory through battles within just 4 years and had grown to similar sizes as them.

The clan leader was an amazing person just from the fact that he had raised such a clan in just 4 years from nothing.

‘Anyways, I wonder if the meeting is going well.’

Carlson thought of the meet that would be going on up there.

A clan couldn't control and suppress every clansman.

And because of this the meets weren't that bad in their perspective.

Since the clansman would get rid of the future rivals with a reason of revenge.

Because of this many clans would fairly combine their strengths during times of meets and then separate up again.

But this was all in name, how could they completely trust other clans?

The massacre up there was a perfect setup to get hit from behind.

During the olden days it was quite common for one to go to another clan's territory after hearing from them that their enemy from the Red Zone was there, only to be killed off by other clansmen who were waiting there in ambush.

And because of this they would set up a minimal amount of safety procedures for those who participated in this.

At that time one of the thousands of voodoo dolls in front of

Carlson's eyes made a loud noise as it rang.

Beep. Beep.

Carlson frowned as he looked at the voodoo dolls in front of him.

A sound which would be rung when a person participating in the current meet had escaped the area they were supposed to be at suddenly or had died.

Carlson read the letters upon the voodoo doll.

<Patrol, Margoth recon and Jail manager: Ken Morrison>.

-Last reported area: Location Z-11.

-Reported Information: ...

The 21st area that he managed was further divided into three more areas.

Since the size of the area was too big for one to control like that.

Even though it had been divided into 118 areas, the size of the Gragos was so big that every area was bigger than most cities.

Carlson checked the location and the information of the carrier

pigeon that had been sent to him.

‘...There’s not really much of a reason why he would leave the current area.’

Carlson frowned.

Though there was a slight commotion from the clash with the other Gragos, this guy had been waiting in the area he was set on.

There was no reason for him to get out from that area like this.

‘No. No.’

Carlson focused his thoughts on the final carrier pigeon that he had sent.

Sofia Vergara.

He said that he met one of the Seven Departed Souls.

‘I guess I’ll need to check it out.’

From the report it said that there were two more companions along with Sofia.

‘Well. They’re just scrubs so I can ignore them.’

Who would be stronger than the Departed Souls?

‘Anyways, they don’t even have any notion of fear. To act like this the moment they get up.’

Sofia was strong but there was a few people in his clan who were at that level.

And a few would be already there in the nearby ant tunnels.

‘Let’s see. Who shall I send?’

Actually this was a good thing.

Someone as strong as Sofia was a tiger cub.

It would be hard to find her if she had hidden herself but killing her off here before she got strong and joined another clan wasn’t that bad.

Soon Carlson thought of the best candidate for this.

Someone who had a strong sense of revenge against Sofia Vergara.

A person who had been waiting for 2 years in this Orange Zone

after putting up Sofia's name on the list.

5th year, Horny Mad Dog, Kale Dawson.

‘Though he's a maniac he does have some skill.’

The fact that a 3rd year tried to rape a 1st year, failed and had been chased to the upper Orange Zone was a funny story whenever he heard it.

But this had made him even stronger.

Since he had polished his strength in order to revenge.

Though he had a lot of talent from the beginning, his growth had been slowed down because of lazing around.

‘Well. Though it seems like he hasn't given up his habit.’

The fact that this guy hadn't died despite Enbi Arin searching around in order to kill him proved his strength.

Somebody who was far above a normal 5th year.

Thankfully this guy was madly rushing towards that location after hearing Ken's carrier pigeon.

Others were quite far away and were doing something else so they might take a while but this guy would get there with plenty of time left.

It was good if he took care of it and still good if others did while he held them back.

Carlson sent a message to him immediately.

Chapter 103 – Body Enhancement Surgery (3)

Kududuk!

Hansoo madly rushed towards the direction Ken pointed to.

‘We have to get them out before the time runs out and then back off.’

It’ll be troublesome if they got caught in a place like this.

They finally arrived at a location after a long while of running.

A huge underground tunnel.

There were numerous buildings around the tunnel that seemed to be made of cut-down trees.

‘Checkpoint.’

One of the hundreds of entrances into the Ant Tunnels.

And the place where the people who managed those entrances lived in.

It might be different if they were at an area in which a clan didn't have control over but all the Ant Tunnels within the area of a clan's influence had checkpoints set up like these.

In order to stop mysterious people from causing chaos within the Ant Tunnels.

Since the Ant Tunnels were so complex that even the ones who managed them didn't know all about them so if somebody who was quite strong went inside and caused a ruckus then it will become very hard to catch them.

The checkpoints were built in order to prevent such situations.

The clansman who was standing upon the checkpoint poured numerous skills towards Hansoo as he shouted.

“Hey! What are you doing! This area is off limits!”

‘13 5th years. One who has just reached 6th year.’

There weren't any weak fellows.

A system where the weak ones were set up at the entrance and the strong further in the back was only possible in a game.

The people who had been sent out to get rid of invaders and protecting the Ant Tunnels were like the Castle Doors of the clan.

Of course they would send out strong people.

‘Sofía cannot beat them at that level.’

He had to act.

Instantly a yellowish light started to gather up at the end of Hansoo’s spear, the Forked Lightning.

Not the light of the Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement but Pandemic Blade’s yellowish light.

Chiiiik

‘Just enough so they don’t die.’

What did these guys do wrong?

He was merely an intruder from their point of view and they were just doing what they were supposed to.

‘But I still cannot waste time.’

Hansoo had tested numerous things with the spores of the Pandemic Blade on the beasts before he had come up.

And the result was very satisfactory.

‘It’s not that I can only grow out one strand of spores or molds.’

As the mastery of the Pandemic Blade rose he could use spores that had more fascinating results.

The fact that he can control a germ with various effects was a very strong point.

The amount of types he could use currently right now were three in total.

Hansoo sent out the second type out of those.

Papapapang!

The yellow powder spread out in all directions through the spear.

The Rerorerore clansmen flinched for a bit while looking at the powder flying at them.

But then laughed at Hansoo.

‘To use poison this blatantly.’

One would receive a great amount of harm if they couldn’t block poison-type skills.

But that was merely the reward for them being hard to use.

A poison would show its might once it got inside the body or touch them but if that didn’t happen then it was the same as throwing flour at people.

This was why the people who were good at using poison-type skills were hidden weapon experts or very proficient at throwing them out discreetly.

It might be different if it was liquid or a solid but for him to

throw the powder form so blantly.

The weak 6th year, Anderson, quickly used his skill <Faint Breath> and then covered the 14 of them.

One of the lowest-tier skills that collected air and created a wall.

He had learnt it in the tutorial and had never used it since the effects were so crap but it was good enough to block powders such as these.

Throwing out all their skills in fear to defend just because the enemy used a skill was something only a beginner would do.

Using the skills in the most efficient way possible with experience as the base was one of the basics of the basics.

‘It’s just wasted Mana.’

At that moment a change occurred.

Pajijjik

Chiiik

The yellow powder that had been thrown into the air covered something transparent for a moment and then started to eat up the mana wall.

Anderson freaked out as he saw this.

‘Uuk! Devouring Demonic Poison?’

There was a very nasty poison among all different types of poison.

Poison that ate up everything including skills made of mana.

They had separated these poisons into a different type and then gave them the title of Devouring Demonic Poison.

A powerful poison that even ate mana and skills.

A poison that ate up mana.

But Anderson made an expression of disbelief.

‘No way. That’s not a Devouring Demonic Poison type!’

Why would Anderson have only used a air wall if he knew that it was a Devouring Demonic Poison type?

The Devouring Demonic Poison types were very intimidating but they were extremely rare

There were a total of 6 types known throughout all of the Tutorial, Red and Orange zones combined.

And they all had bright and vibrant red color.

He had never heard of a yellow poison like this.

But during the time when Anderson had been shocked, the yellow spores that had broken through the mana wall shrouded over them.

Puhaaak!

“Hooop!”

But they weren’t easy to deal with either.

‘I need to prevent it touching the body no matter what!’

They, the 5th and 6th years, used that short amount of time to use Reinforcement skills to create a mana wall around themselves.

Same for Anderson.

<Seven Wall Reinforcement>.

Seven colors of mana reinforcements quickly shrouded Anderson's body.

Tadadadadk

The yellow spores had burned off two of the seven mana reinforcements after going through the air wall but it couldn't get to Anderson's body and only stayed around the outside of the mana reinforcement.

The same for other people.

Everyone had a silly look of being covered by yellow flour but Anderson sighed in relief.

Since he had stopped the poison from touching his body in the end.

At that time Hansoo spun his hand around.

Swing

The mana codes within the spores that were spread between the 14 people that had the Nurmaha Ring's Power, <Power Destruction>, embedded within them acted up.

Kududududk

Udududk

“Uh? Uuuhh!”

“Uuk?”

The spores that were stuck on their body quickly sucked up the surrounding moisture and air as they increased their size.

At the same time the powder-form spores that were perfectly suited for flying quickly turned into a sticky liquid form.

The 14 people instantly got covered within the mucus-like liquid and turned into a cocoon shape.

“Eeek! Eeeeeek!”

Kudududk

Anderson used every strengthening type skill he had and tried to rip apart the mucus around his body but they were extremely tough and wouldn't get ripped apart.

‘Damn it. What is this mana composition... What is this skill?!’

The spore's elasticity and viscosity wasn't simply the problem.

The concentration of mana within it was extremely high and the mana composition was very strong as well.

Usually the strength of the mana structure changed depending on the level of the skill but for a skill to have the hardness of this then it needed to be at least three levels above his.

Or have reached the pinnacle of mastery.

‘Fuck...We're screwed. He's at least at the level of the Baladi.’

Anderson sighed.

If he had been given some time then he would be able to break apart these things.

Since the amount wasn't that great despite the thickness of the

mana concentration.

But the problem was the strength of those who will attack him.

Baladi.

One of the parasites that roamed around the Ant Tunnels and sucked up the body fluids of the Gragos.

If there were Margoths up above then Baladis existed under the skin.

Of course the Baladi weren't as strong as the Margoths but they freely roamed around the Ant Tunnels and enjoyed ambushes so they were quite troublesome.

A strong person at the level of a Baladi meant that person could beat down the Baladi in a one-on-one.

A title that only a few top percent of the 6th years could achieve.

Of course there was a huge range of Baladi levels so differences in strength were made up in there but still the weakest of the Baladi level people were stronger than him.

‘Death awaits.’

Anderson clenched his eyes but against his expectations, nothing happened.

“Uh?”

The moment they opened their eyes the four invaders had disappeared already.

“Uwak!”

“Godamit! What is this!”

And sounds of things crashing constantly rang out behind them.

Including the entrance of the Ant Tunnel behind the checkpoint.

‘This is bad.’

If those guys go into the Ant Tunnels then things will become hard.

At that moment a voice came down from above.

“Really lame. You checkpoint defenders... Where did they go? Those guys?”

It was formal speech but was full of contempt.

Anderson made an expression that had a mixture of relief and discomfort from that voice.

The reason why he had made a expression of discomfort was because he didn't like this guy.

‘This rapist bastard.’

The reason why he had made an expression of relief was because he was sure that this guy could solve this problem.

“Kale Dawson...”

A strong person of the Baladi level.

Anderson quickly ripped apart the golden mucus as he pointed towards a direction with his chin.

.....

‘It’s satisfactory for now.’

Hansoo nodded as he saw the effect of the second spore.

He could seal down the movements of 5th and 6th years to a degree.

There wasn't an effect like the first spore which even burned up mana protections but since this could be covered up with Nurmaha's Ring, <Power Destruction>, it was much more efficient in terms of mana usage.

‘The first spore just eats up too much mana.’

Hansoo left behind the checkpoint defenders who were struggling with their body as he jumped into the Ant Tunnels.

If one thought that it was a tunnel where only one person could fit in because it was called the Ant Tunnel then that is a huge mistake.

A giant cave entrance that was tens of meters in diameter.

It needed to be at least this much when it had been created by superhumans.

‘This is bad.’

The reason why Rerorerore had been able to expand so quickly was because they were able to use all their strengths efficiently without wasting anything.

They had only used blades to kill chickens when they were killing chickens and blades for killing cows when they killed cows.

They had been able to increase their power at a super fast pace because they always kept a slight advantage over people and had battled in numerous places at the same time.

The area manager who had heard his report would probably have sent somebody who was just a bit stronger than Sofía.

Then the chances of failure would increase tremendously.

Since the person who he had judged to be useless was extremely strong.

If they had created a tracker team with Sofía into their calculations then they were likely to get destroyed.

‘Fuck...’

He had thought of changing the direction slightly but then he would immediately cross over the 30 minute mark.

The moment Ken gave up and started to raise his hand to point towards a direction a change occurred.

Giiing

Ken's finger distorted into a strange direction.

To be precise it wasn't that Ken's finger was distorting but rather the space around it.

Ken's face brightened up after seeing this.

A dimension-type skill.

For them to have such a mastery over a rare dimension-type skill.

Only one person came up to his mind after connecting it Sofía.

'Kale Dawson!'

Soon the Ant Tunnels had disappeared and they had been transported into a different location.

The place they had first gotten to when they had come over to the Otherworld.

The space where they were surrounded by rubbles and were next to the train station.

While Hansoo was frowning while looking at this scene, something rose up from the ground and tried to smash onto Hansoo.

Towards Ken who was being held by Hansoo to be precise.

Booom!

Green Worm.

A beginner mob that could be seen at the bottom of the train station during the tutorial stage before.

But their strengths were not similar.

Hansoo frowned after smashing the charging Green Worm with his hands covered by Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement and feeling it get numb.

A human speech surprisingly came out from the Green Worm's mouth after it had come out from the ground.

"There's a limit to how much you can betray. Why would you tell the exact coordinates to the enemy? There's a limit to being lame.'

"Huuuuhh..."

Ken made an expression of his soul having been stripped off from Kale Dawson's voice after almost having his heart penetrated through.

“But you have still done well. I've found her thankfully. It's been a while miss Sofía Vergara.”

“...”.

Sofía remembered where she had heard that annoying voice and then frowned.

Chapter 104 – Body Enhancement Surgery

(4)

Hansoo meticulously checked the formation.

Sofía made a slightly surprised expression and Hansoo looked at Sofía with an understanding expression.

‘It’s a skill that doesn’t appear in the Red Zone.’

Actually it was hard to acquire in the Orange Zone as well.

But it was indeed a very useful skill.

The user would be able to create an environment that is more suited for him since he is the one using the skill.

And as the mastery kept on increasing he would be able to continue to change that environment.

He was basically creating his own zone.

As long as somebody got stuck in it then he would be able to gain an upper hand in the battle.

Kwadududuk

The attacks in the form of green worms were constantly pouring in.

And the Carnivorous Beast that Hansoo had killed before for the Nurmaha's Ring was rising up in the distance while making loud noises.

The strongest point of the formation was that the people would only be able to get out if they find the core that is connected to the user.

And they would need to search around for that core, but here there wasn't a need.

Since the blue marble was located above the destroyed building in the distance as if Kale was showing it off.

Hansoo made a surprised expression.

The fact that he could show the core like that meant that he had some experience with formations.

‘There's no need to drag it out.’

The longer one stayed within a Dimension-Type skill the worse it was for them.

If they waste their energy randomly from skills then it'll only be better for the user.

Hansoo poured strength into the Forked Lightning in his hands.

At the same time he used the <Power Destruction> from Nurmaha's Ring.

Oooooong

A transparent light surrounded the tip of the Forked Lightning.

Next was pandemic blade.

There was no reason to go easy.

Hansoo poured in the strongest and most vicious spore, the first spore, onto the forked lightning.

A yellowish light covered over the transparent light and shrouded the Forked Lightning.

Lastly, Hansoo strengthened his entire body with the Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement and then poured the dark golden light of the reinforcement right over the spear.

A strike that was prepared for a one-shot kill.

'If you block this then... You win.'

Hooooong!

Hansoo then threw the Forked Lightning towards the core, the blue marble, in the distance.

.....

The Ant Tunnels that towered over tens of meters.

A marble of 1m diameter was floating in the middle of the ant tunnel while radiating red light.

The dimensional structure created from the dimensional skill.

Kale Dawson made a content expression as he looked at the circular red marble.

‘Sofía. It seems I’ll finally be able to pay back what you’ve done to me.’

He had hurriedly ran into the Orange Zone after losing his left arm after trying to go against her.

And he had struggled intensely in order to get stronger before she came up.

‘I wouldn’t be able to kill her otherwise.’

Kale Dawson, who had been making a content smile while looking at the marble that shone red light as if it was made of blood, suddenly frowned.

The person inside it had suddenly thrown the spear into the air.

‘Uh?’

The moment Kale Dawson got surprised, the spear flew through the air and then headed towards the top of the Gangnam building where the core was located on.

And Kale made a content expression again as he saw this.

‘He fell for it.’

An attack that had all of his strength poured into.

The aura of the spear that was flying was not normal.

If that spear penetrated through the core then it would be dangerous for him too.

Since the blue core inside the dimension and the red core in front of him were connected.

The moment the spear hit the core it will come out from the core in front of him and then hit him.

But that was only if he were to hit.

‘I don’t know why they all act the same way.’

He had purposely put the core in a place where it could be easily seen.

When he set up the dimension in the past, he would often hide the core with utmost care in case it might get broken if it was hit but he found out that it was more effective to just show the core.

If he hid the core then the people inside will calmly deal with the surrounding attacks but once the core was shown then they will ignore the attacks from around them and only go for the core.

Though that was the trap.

‘Move.’

Kale slightly moved the core located above the top of the Gangnam building.

Wooosh

The insides of the dimension trembled slightly due to him moving the core but Kale didn't care.

Since it was a move for which he had taken into account the durability of the dimension.

A situation where one used all their strengths to prepare an attack and send it towards the core but the core disappearing in front of their eyes.

At that time they will get shocked psychologically and then get swept over by the attacks from around them.

They wouldn't give up that easily if they knew that there was a limit to moving the core but not many people knew since dimensional skills were quite rare.

Even more so for those who had just come up like them.

'Let's see.'

Kale looked inside the dimension with a happy expression.

Since he wanted to see the expression of that guy's face once his attacks failed.

But Kale suddenly felt a chill run down his back.

Since the guy who had thrown the spear was laughing.

At that moment the spear that had been thrown started to turn in an impossible angle.

Kugugugugk

The spear that had turned in a 90 degree angle didn't slow down a single bit as it started to fly into the depths of the rubble in the distance.

Towards the location he had moved the core to.

“Godamnit!”

Kale quickly changed the environment of the dimension, blocked the trajectory of the spear and then started to pour defensive skills all over himself in reality.

And he also used the special skill of his reinforcement, <Metallic Jade Reinforcement>, to turn his body into a steel-like material.

Boom!Boom!Boom!

The spear penetrated through tens of Carnivorous beasts and hundreds of Green Worms as it smashed into the blue marble.

Craack!

The moment the spear smashed into the extremely hard blue marble, a transparent light shone out from the spear.

Then the core rippled as it swallowed the golden spear.

As if it couldn't handle it anymore.

And the golden spear that the blue marble had swallowed came out from the red marble in reality as it flew towards Kale Dawson.

Towards his heart to be precise.

Kale Dawson hurriedly grasped the spear that was flying towards his body by activating <Antal's Claw>.

Kudududk

The transparent light had disappeared but the power of the spear was tremendous.

Kale Dawson clenched his teeth as his reinforcement got shredded apart by the dark golden reinforcement.

‘But... I survived it.’

The spear that had charged towards him started to lose its strength.

At that moment the yellow energy surrounding the spear spread out into the air.

Kale Dawson smirked as he saw this.

His Metallic Jade Reinforcement had a tremendous amount of resistance against poison.

Since he was basically turning his entire body into steel.

But Kale could only stop laughing.

Since tremendous amounts of pain started to pour in from all over his body.

Chiiiiik

“Uaaaaaaak!”

Some yellow things started to gnaw into Kale’s body as it sent in a burning-like pain all over his body.

Clank

The spear that had smashed into him lost its strength and got dropped to the ground but Kale couldn't even care about this as he screamed while he rolled around on the ground.

Suuuk

At that moment he saw the hands of a person picking up the spear that had dropped next to him.

Kale woke up despite struggling in pain when he saw this.

‘This is bad.’

There was no way Sofía would let him live if this continued.

‘No. It’ll be worse if she let me live.’

Kale, who had understood that the situation was dangerous, used both his Metallic Jade Reinforcement and the dimensional skill as he used his most powerful skill.

Kuuuooooong

A reddish gold-like metal box surrounded Kale Dawson in an instant.

<Crimson Metal Dimension>.

The user himself wouldn't be able to do anything either but it was Kale's last resort that had tremendous amounts of defense.

The reason why Kale Dawson didn't use this from the start was because it wasn't really effective.

If he used this then he wouldn't be able to do anything for 30 minutes.

But a person who forced him to use this could easily break through it in 30 minutes.

'But... These guys are aiming for things unknown to them.'

Kale Dawson hurriedly shouted as he thought that he had bought time.

"Wait! You aren't thinking of killing me right? You you know who I am? They would have sent down more people from the Rerorerore clan already! You should run!"

Hansoo smirked inwardly from those words.

‘No way.’

Those guys were famous for not going overboard.

He didn’t know the identity of the guy in front of him but if they had sent a guy of this level to kill Sofía then they have done enough.

They would not send additional members.

Sofía’s expression turned white at that moment.

Since her trait, Library, was ringing out warning alarms.

Hansoo and the person in front of her were both strong.

But the person coming right now couldn’t even be compared.

“Damnit. It’s real. Something’s coming.”

“...?”

‘No way.’

But there was also no way that Sofía's trait could be wrong.

Hansoo squinted his eyes and focused after hearing Sofía's words but he couldn't catch anything in his senses.

Which means that something was approaching from outside his range.

‘...I wish I had a long range perception skill or two.’

Even if he were to increase his perceptions with the Demonic Dragon's reinforcement, it would still not be able to compare to long range perception skills.

‘There are a lot of skills I need to fill up.’

One needed a strong attack skill, a defensive skill and a perception skill.

But he wasn't in a rush.

Hansoo sharpened his perception even more.

In order to read the airwaves coming off from the existence rather than the existence itself.

You can hide aura or force waves.

But you can't hide the ripples in air that were caused by the shape moving through it.

A result which he had found out after countless battles.

At that moment Hansoo felt slight ripples within the air.

After calculating the speed, aura and the distance of the existence closing upon them, Hansoo made a helpless expression as he looked at the person in front him.

‘It's a Margoth level. Is this guy that important?’

Baladi Level.

And then the Margoth Level which existed above that.

An extremely strong person who could beat down a Margoth in a one versus one situation.

‘...There shouldn't be many of them within the Rerorerore clan. This guy. I thought he was just some useless guy.’

He didn't know what had happened in the 2 years this guy was separated from Sofía but if a Margoth level was running over then

that meant that this guy was somebody really important.

‘There’s no time.’

He could probably get through the defensive skill in front of him.

It would take about 1 minute.

But then he would clash with the person charging towards them.

‘I can’t win yet.’

A Margoth level would be hard to deal with even after his Racial Metamorphosis.

No, he had a higher chance of losing.

Only those who are extremely lucky and have a huge amount of talent reach the Margoth Level.

Like Kangtae or Keldian.

It was the same as winning the lottery but there were always people who won it.

People who resided at the top of the Orange Zone which consisted of hundreds of millions of people.

“We have to get...”

At that moment he frowned at the countless amounts of Rerorerore clansmen who were getting caught within his senses.

At this rate he would get caught.

At that time a red carrier pigeon flew in from the distance.

<This way! Run this way!>

“...Mmm?”

Hansoo frowned at the sudden carrier pigeon that flew in from somewhere within the ant tunnels.

And then asked Sofía.

“Is it okay to follow this?”

He asked her to figure out if it was a trap or a safe route.

Sofía touched the red carrier pigeon and then nodded.

Her trait was telling her to follow this carrier pigeon.

At that time Hansoo and Sofía held onto Ken and Tekilon as they quickly moved their body towards the location the red carrier pigeon was telling them to.

Kale Dawson made a surprised expression after seeing this and then laughed out loudly.

“Uwaahahaha! Did you really fall for that? That’s some next level stupid!”

He had gambled that last part as a last resort but for them to believe him and actually run away.

Kale Dawson laughed, grinded his teeth and then told himself he would get revenge next time.

‘I’ll get you for sure next time.’

They were strong but if he gathered around two more people his level then they would be able to win.

Kale Dawson, who had added another person to his blacklist other than Sofía, looked at the Crimson Metal Dimension surrounding him and made a content smile.

‘I guess this is still helpful.’

It was a skill which he called the stupid box because it only had a high defense, it didn't allow one to run and also reduced one's perception within it but for it to save his life like this.

But Kale Dawson suddenly felt something weird after laughing for a while.

‘Uh?’

The Rerorerore clansmen who had gathered in order to catch the intruder had started to run away in all directions.

Kale Dawson was flabbergasted as he looked towards the direction the ones running away were looking at.

And then his expression turned around 180 degrees as he looked up into the sky.

“Uwa.. Uwaaaa....”

Kale Dawson started to subconsciously smash onto the red colored wall surrounding him.

But of course that didn't do anything to the Crimson Metallic Dimension.

Koooooooouuu!

At that moment something landed in front of Kale Dawson like a missile.

Kale Dawson tried to stick out his tongue and bite it off after seeing the person who had walked out from the dust cloud.

Since it was better to just suicide.

At that time the person who had landed struck their hand out like lightning.

Clash!

The Crimson Metallic Dimension that even Hansoo had given up on and ran away from broke apart like glass.

Tuk

“Kuu...Uuu.”

Kale Dawson trembled in fear as his chin was grasped even before he could bite down onto his tongue.

Then the female, Enbi Arin, looked at Kale and mumbled with a calm expression.

“I’ve heard well of what you’ve done to my younger sibling.”

“Kuuu...”

Kale Dawson wanted to shout out.

That he wouldn’t have done it if he knew that it was her sibling.

Enbi Arin looked at Kale Dawson who was covered in germs and then clicked her tongue.

“Let’s see. Why are you so hurt. There’s a lot to do, let’s heal you up and start afterwards.”

“Kuuuuu...”

Kale Dawson realized the moment he saw the soft healing light on Enbi Arin's left hand.

That he would not be able to die easily.

Kale made an expression of despair.

.....

‘Hmm. Something’s bugging me.’

Hansoo had a nagging feeling while following the carrier pigeon throughout the complex ant tunnels but shook it off by shaking his head.

Since the person who had sent the carrier pigeon appeared in front of his eyes.

‘...They don’t look hostile.’

“Who are you guys?”

Hansoo looked at the 3 males and 3 females who were hiding in the corner of the extremely complex ant tunnels.

At that time the man who was standing in the front pointed towards Ken within Hansoo's hands as he spoke.

“Give us that guy.”

Hansoo squinted his eyes as he heard the man’s words that told him to let go of his guide.

Chapter 105 – Body Enhancement Surgery

(5)

“I don’t think that will be possible.”

Hansoo was thankful that they had helped them in a dangerous situation but he couldn’t let this guy go.

Then Tares, the man standing in front of him, sighed.

He couldn’t win with strength.

Since he had seen Kale Dawson who was hard to deal with even among the strong people get smashed by this guy.

But he couldn’t back off.

Tares asked him with a nervous expression.

“Why do you need him? I don’t know why you guys need him but he’s a necessity to us.”

“Why?”

“Since that guy knows where our comrade is being held at.”

“...?”

Hansoo squinted his eyes as he looked between Ken and the 3 males and 3 females.

Then he finally understood why they were asking him to give Ken to them.

‘So these guys are also looking for the location of the Jail.’

Hansoo pondered for a moment and then spoke out.

“Why is there a need to go separately? Let’s go together.”

“Mmm?”

“I have some business with those guys too.”

If he were to go with the people here then it will be much easier to find out the location of the Temple from them.

And even if it was borrowing a cat’s hand, it was better if there was support.

There was no reason to go separately if they had the same destination.

The 3 males and 3 females made suspicious expressions but then nodded.

There wasn't much time.

The surrounding defenses would increase by a level from the recent chaos.

It might've been different before this guy had come but even if they knew the location it will still be hard to get to it with their own strength.

‘Ailen. Wait for us.’

Tares clenched his teeth as he thought of their friend who would be held there.

.....

Crunch

Tares gulped as he saw the parasite Metiron get smashed through in a single strike.

‘He’s really strong...’

They were currently using the ant tunnels that the parasites had dug and not those which the humans had dug.

From the fear of the human-made ant tunnels swarming with clansmen searching for them.

Of course there was a reason why people didn’t go through the ant tunnels dug out by parasites.

Since other than eating the body fluids of the Grados, the parasites loved to feast upon humans as a special treat.

But Hansoo and Sofía who had recently joined them were smashing apart the parasites as they headed in the direction Ken was pointing to.

“But why are they keeping our comrade hostage?”

Ken squinted his eyes at the words of Tares.

‘This weakling...’

It might’ve been different for Hansoo but he could only get annoyed as these weakling asked him.

But there’s nothing he could do.

Since he had been caught.

Ken shrugged his shoulders and spoke.

“What would it be. It’s to figure out the location of the Temple that they know.”

“Damn...”

Tares frowned at the expected answer.

It was quite a well-known story.

Another race lived in the inner parts of the Gragos.

A race that was the object of fear from their powerful body, beast-like ability to take on hits and secretiveness.

But one day, a rumor came in.

<That race didn't have that strength from the start either. If you visit a place called the Temple then even humans can gain that strength.>

Everyone tried to convince themselves that those words weren't true but they couldn't after seeing the person who had started that rumor.

Since he went up from the Baladi level to the Margoth level.

A powerful muscular structure and vitality that exceeded humans and even ignored skills.

Humans tried to search every bit of the Gragos from that point onwards but that wasn't possible.

The numerous other parasites along with Baladis were burdensome enough.

Even though it seemed like they had dug around like it was the human's territory, it was dug around in the safest spots.

And even if they got through the parasites, the unknown race was still the problem.

Because of this the location of the Temple fell into the depths of mystery.

And of course they would ask people like Ailen who would have hints towards that place.

“Wouldn’t it just be easy if you put in the Symbol instead?”

There was no need for torture.

Since they just needed to recruit them if they wanted to know.

Ken laughed at Sofia’s question as he answered.

“I don’t know. It doesn’t seem like the symbol works on those who aren’t human.”

Sofia, Hansoo and Tekilon paused at those words.

‘...Yeah. If they know about the Temple then it’s likely that they are Akaron.’

“You guys are doing all this for nought. There’s nothing you would find out even after all that torture.”

“Why?”

Tekilon nodded at Sofia’s words.

“All the Akaron clansmen receive a restriction from the Temple before they set off. Even if they want to say it they can’t say a thing about the location of the temple. Anyways... It seems that kid will go through a lot of hardships.”

Tekilon clenched his teeth.

The thought of his few remaining clansmen having been caught and being tortured had unconsciously made him grind his teeth.

Sofia asked back.

“Why?”

Tares was the one who answered.

“The Akaron say that they can’t even suicide.”

One of the 13 rules that had existed after the 3rd Great War.

Every Akaron must die at the hands of someone else.

It was one of the rules that had been created since they had so little numbers.

“It seems you’re close to them.”

That information wouldn't be easily told to other races.

The fact that they knew that much meant that they are close.

Tares spoke with a bitter expression.

"That's why we're going to go save them."

"Hmm."

"We will send her back to her home no matter what. But there is no other way right? It seems like you know something."

Tares wasn't really surprised from the thought of Tekilon, who didn't really look like an Akaron, knowing something.

There were a lot of people with strange stories and strange abilities in the Orange Zone and they were always people that were outside their expectation.

'They might've heard this somewhere like us.'

Tekilon shrugged as he spoke.

"I don't know. The fact that they came outside... Means that they have the orders of the Temple. The Temple won't remove the limitations until they complete those orders. Which means that

Ailen kid won't know the way to the Temple at all."

There were countless times when they were suspicious of other tribes before the Unification.

That was the reason for the method that could keep the location of the Temple which acted as the most important location secret.

The Akaron who had gone outside from the Temple will only have their limitations lifted off once they accomplish their orders and only then would they remember the way to the Temple.

"...Oh yeah, she said that she had orders that she needed to accomplish. Though she didn't tell us. Anyways it's great. Having met people like you. We can't save them with just our strength."

Tares made a bitter expression.

Though they had spent a lot of time together they didn't get to hear the stories about the orders and the temple.

And they were in a situation where they couldn't save Ailen because they lacked strength.

Kyaaaak!

Hansoo asked Ken after killing off the last parasite and collecting up the runes.

“Are we really there? Where is it?”

Ken pointed towards the small hole located between the Ant Tunnels with his finger.

An extremely shabby hole compared to the surrounding tunnels that towered over tens of meters.

‘It seems someone would just run by it if they didn’t know about it.’

There was no way that they could go into every tiny hole like that within the complex ant tunnels just because of suspicion.

Hansoo spoke towards the surrounding people.

“Stay here.”

“Uh?”

Hansoo jumped into the hole in the distance the moment he finished speaking.

‘This reckless bastard!’

Tares freaked out as he saw this.

If loud noises occur after jumping in recklessly like that then all the surrounding people will swarm in.

Though it was covered up as a small hole in order to hide it from people's eyes, there were 5th and 6th year level people swarming inside there.

Since it was a place created by the Rerorerore clan to work away from the sights of other clans.

But the more problematic thing was the surrounding patrols.

Though this Jail was a bit out in the corner, the surrounding area belonged entirely to the Rerorerore clan.

The moment noise happened inside there, all the clansmen would swarm here like ants.

Befitting of the Ant Tunnels.

But unlike the worries of Tares, the insides of the Ant Tunnels were quite quiet.

‘...What’s happening in there?’

Tares looked at this surroundings but Sofia and Tekilon were also squinting their eyes.

As if they didn't know either.

After a long while of silence a person held onto a thing much larger than his body as he jumped up.

Hansoo wasn't small either but the person in Hansoo's hands was almost 2m high.

A reddish brown skin and a tiger-like expression.

Tares' expression turned bright as he saw this.

“Ailen!”

But Tares could only grind his teeth after seeing Ailen.

Since Ailen's body was basically covered with wounds.

‘These fucking bastards!’

And Tares wasn't the only one who was enraged.

“Kuhue...”

Tekilon made a helpless expression after seeing one of his race

being covered in wounds.

‘Why did they send a child... Who hasn’t even received the Body Enhancement Surgery?’

If she had received the surgery then nothing would’ve happened.

But his questions disappeared as he saw the wounds all over her body and he was filled up with rage instead.

‘Humans...’

There was nothing good about this guy’s race.

To the point where he didn’t understand why Hansoo was trying to increase their numbers so hard.

‘Will coexisting with these guys be possible?’

Tekilon could only question.

Hansoo spoke towards Tekilon.

“Let’s run away quickly.”

“Mmm?”

Hansoo shrugged his shoulders.

“It’s about time to run.”

Flapflapflapflap

At that moment tens of carrier pigeons started to fly in all directions from the small hole Hansoo came out from.

And Tares made a confused expression as he mumbled.

“Oh my... Did you not kill them?”

Hansoo nodded.

‘It’ll be trouble if they get on our tail.’

There was a difference between taking one person and running away and killing everyone inside there and then running away.

The size of the tracking team will also change.

Though this Tares seemed to have personal grudges, there was no need for him to share that.

Hansoo spoke towards Ailen as he continued to run.

Since he had saved somebody who knew the road, it was now time to ask about it.

Of course after helping them remember it.

“Which mission were you trying to do?”

They needed to complete the mission in order to find the Temple.

And because of this Hansoo would gladly help with Ailen’s mission but he could only do so if he knew what it was.

Ailen looked at her surroundings and then clenched her teeth.

Because she was stuck between either telling them or not.

‘Can I trust these humans?’

Ailen looked at the people as well as Tares while she pondered but then clenched her teeth.

‘I need their help.’

She had wasted too much time here and her body condition wasn’t good enough to get through this place alone.

Ailen spoke out after she finished thinking.

“Please take me to the Baladi Tube.”

Tares made a surprised expression at Ailen's words.

<Baladi Tube>

A mysterious tower located at the spine of the Gragos.

Though it didn't even go over 5m above the skin, the reason for this tower being called mysterious was situated deep below it.

The depth of this tower that often blocked their path while they dug the ant tunnels couldn't even be measured.

A tower that shot past even the deepest parts the humans had been to.

The people wanted to investigate this place with more detail but there were so many Baladis in the area to the point where most people couldn't even approach it.

A mysterious tower that shot down deep into the Gragos which had so many Baladis that it was named after them.

The others were confused but Tekilon's expression turned grim.

The humans didn't know but the ones who set up the structure called the Baladi Tube was them, the Akaron.

The purpose for that structure was one.

<Checking the status of the Gragos' body fluid.>

The Baladi Tube that was stuck in the giant spine of the Gragos checked the fluid level that came out from the Gragos using the body fluid pressure.

Like a thermometer.

If there's plenty of body fluid then it will be filled up to the brim and if it was lacking then it would dry up to the bottom.

A mechanism built since the Gragos will roll around if there isn't enough body fluid.

Hansoo nodded at those words as he flew his body towards the Baladi Tube in order to get Ailen over there.

The Baladi tube wasn't that far away from where they were.

Ailen quickly checked inside the tube through the transparent window on the green wall of the tube.

'Nothing.'

The body fluid that should've been filled up was gone and only a dark hole could be seen below.

Ailen clenched her teeth as she fumbled with a few places on the Tube as she opened the door and shouted.

“I’ll be right back so wait.”

“Utt!”

Ailen fell down the tube and checked the height of the tube after leaving behind the people’s shouts.

‘Though we expected this but for it to be this much...’

Ailen clenched her teeth as she looked at the dried up tube.

If the body fluids were at the green areas of the tube then it was safe.

It meant that more Akarons could live.

There was no need to clash with the Margoths either.

Ailen fell for a bit longer as she started to fall past the yellow area.

Yellow was warning.

A stage where though there wasn't a need to clash against the Margoths yet, they should have a look at controlling their population.

‘...It's not even filled up to this yet.’

Soon Ailen dropped past the yellow and started to fall into the red part of the tube.

Red was very dangerous.

Now, one of two things will happen.

Either the Margoth will die or them.

They needed to wage war against the Margoths.

And reduce the rate at which the body fluids were being drunk.

‘...There's nothing here either?’

The moment Ailen was shocked, the red tube ended as well.

At that moment Ailen made a splashing sound as she crashed into the body fluids of the Gragos.

Bubble bubble

Her whole body had been smashed with a huge amount of force but that wasn't the important part.

Ailen quickly looked at the surroundings.

Black.

'Oh my god. How did it get down here so quickly...'

The body fluids were barely filled up to the dark tube.

Ailen clenched her teeth at the much more worse situation than it had been expected.

She had to quickly go to the Temple and tell them.

'...I must get out without them finding out.'

The limitations were coming off and she could remember the location of the Temple.

The words of her returning were lies in order to lose those guys.

The rules told them to not lie and repay kindness but the human

race was too dangerous for that as well as the current situation not being good.

The moment Ailen was about to escape through the secret tunnel on the side of the tube, a splashing noise was heard from behind.

‘Somebody jumped in after me?’

While Ailen was shocked, Hansoo’s voice was heard from inside the liquid.

“It’s a bit troublesome if you go alone.”

Hansoo also made a serious expression as he looked at the black walls.

‘...It’s too fast. It should happen at least a year later. Anyways, it doesn’t seem like this girl would take us that easily.’

Hansoo frowned as he looked at Ailen who was being very cautious of him.

Chapter 106 – Akaron (1)

‘...The future changed.’

Hansoo made a grim expression.

A few huge incidents existed in the Otherworld and there were cases where hundreds of millions of people had died.

One of them.

The Gragos Lava Bathing incident which will happen one year from now.

Though the Gragos had simply spun around a single time, the result that had brought was horrific.

The incident which had one of the most casualties with over 300 million deceased while not counting the wounded.

The dark mad lord was cute compared to this.

The him of the past came up to the Orange Zone one year after that had happened.

And could only get shocked.

Since the remains of those who had died from the lava were still around.

The people in the Ant Tunnels burned up from the lava that flowed in there and then petrified like fossils.

The Gragos, which had traces of hundreds of millions of people living in it, was just slowly being filled up from the people who were just coming up from the Red Zone.

But Hansoo wasn't focused on this.

If he were to cure the Gragos and complete the next stage as well then there was no chance for the incident that would happen in a year.

But this changed everything.

'I knew a change would happen but this is too fast.'

Akardian, the person who was dealing with skills relating to time, had spoken to him before he came here.

<The fact that you're going to the past alone is a change. A lot will change from what you knew.>

Hansoo's greatest point was not his strength but the knowledge he brought from the future.

Of course that strong point will crumble as the future changed more and more.

But Hansoo and the others believed something while planning this out.

The Seven Zones that were separated by a dimensional wall.

They believed that these walls will reduce the butterfly effect as much as possible.

Since the amount of the lower zones being affected was low since they couldn't see it from above.

But for them to have this big of a miscalculation.

It wasn't that he had made a mistake and it was too short of a time for somebody to have a huge effect after climbing up.

Hansoo frowned.

Since he had almost no information regarding this incident.

There was barely nothing that was alive above the Gragos after this incident.

Only the extremely strong and a lucky few.

And a few Margoths who had extremely strong stamina that could withstand the lava and had dug into the skin.

Because of this there wasn't much information regarding this.

'It shouldn't be the fairy... There should be more. Where did the change happen?'

.....

"Hmm. So that Kang Hansoo did something that amazing? Mister?"

Kim Gwanje, the patriarch of the Rerorerore clan, mumbled after hearing the story of the person in front of them.

And Jongsang, one of the Seven Departed Souls, smiled as he looked at that Gwanje.

"Yeah. Amazing right?"

Jongsang had immediately gotten caught by some mysterious people and was dragged here.

He tried to resist but he couldn't even handle the people who

were called Baladi level here.

And here the person who he had seen before in the past was sitting as the Boss.

Kim Gwanje.

A person whom he had saved the life of in the past just for fun.

‘Well I knew he wasn’t a simple guy but... He has really become a monster.’

Gwanje was treating him extremely well.

Others might look at Gwanje treating the savior of his life and say he’s a very good person but Jongsang, who knew a bit about this guy, knew why.

The reason why this guy was being nice to him was not because he had saved his life or because they were both Koreans.

That guy just wanted to show off to him.

Towards Jongsang who had a tremendous amount of influence which he couldn’t even chase after.

The result of his work which he had accomplished in the Orange

Zone.

‘He is a guy who was this way since back in the past.’

<Damn. The things called the Six Pillars wouldn’t even exist if I had come up earlier!>

A person who was always shouting that there would only be one pillar instead of six if he had come first.

He had looked over every corner of the World Tree and just left along with his followers.

After throwing away the patriarch position of the Hecarim Clan that had been set already.

<The environment here isn’t good. Those Calamities things bug me too much.>

It had already been 4 years ago.

‘He should be quite pissed.’

Jongsang laughed as he looked at Gwanje laughing as well.

A person who lived on the taste of his own greatness.

That guy couldn't even muster up the courage to even touch the Calamities and just moved himself away.

And had actually grown after showing his true strength after getting to the Orange Zone.

But somebody had dealt with those Calamities from below and then came up.

Though it was laughing on the surface, he would probably be extremely pissed inside.

“Yeah. What are you going to do?”

Gwanje shrugged his shoulders after listening to Jongsang's story.

“Well. Thank you for the story. But I had a plan for something like this already.”

“What?”

Jongsang frowned as he heard Gwanje's words.

“Mister. You saw what this thing looked like right? Who do you think will be stronger if you compare with the Calamity?”

Then Jongsang spoke as he saw Gwanje asking him while pointing towards the existence called the Gragos that they were standing on and then replied without even a need for thinking about it.

“Of course this thing is much stronger.”

The Calamities lived up to their name as calamities but these Gragos were on a different level.

Gwanje giggled as he spoke.

“You think so right? Wouldn’t it be so much more amazing if I kill this?”

“...What?”

Jongsang thought that he had heard wrong as he got suspicious of his own ears.

If somebody had said this he would’ve thought that they were crazy but this guy was not somebody who just said random words.

Since he had created a giant clan which had carved up their spot in the Orange Zone in a mere 4 years.

‘No, where is he planning to live after killing this thing...’

At that time he kind of understood what this guy was thinking of.

‘Keldian. Eres. Kim Kangtae. Pao Ren...’

The owners of the six pillars.

And the amazing feats that these people had left behind.

This guy was trying to accomplish something that couldn’t even be compared to those things.

Something that everyone will look at and respect, a feat that would become a legend in the Otherworld.

Only for his own pride.

‘...This guy is also a lunatic.’

Gwanje spoke towards that Jongsang.

“I was going to do this in a year actually. But wouldn’t that amazing guy just go up in just a bit?”

He needed a year for perfection but he could do it at any time.

No, he had already sent carrier pigeons in all directions and the plan was already on the way.

‘You can’t just go like that. See it first and then go up.’

A show would only have meaning if there were audiences and a proposal will only have its worth if there was somebody to make it to.

That guy had gone up to the next stage within just a month of coming up.

Which meant that this guy wouldn’t even take 1 year to go up to the next stage.

No, he might even go up in just a bit.

So he had to show his hand before this guy went up.

That he had done something even greater than him.

‘This is a show just for you.’

Gwanje thought of Hansoo whose face he didn’t even know of as he laughed.

.....

Hansoo mumbled as he looked at Ailen who was unconscious and

hanging in his hands.

‘...I need to find out the reason for this first.’

If it was this much then somebody had intervened.

It hadn't been long since the liquid's level had descended to the black zone.

This amount is still fixable.

He might be able to fix the problem if he removed the originator of this.

But going to the temple was also important.

He was stuck in a situation where he had to find the reason for the change as well as finding the temple.

So Hansoo made a red carrier pigeon. (*PR: Remember, he was given an earring with that skill from the clans back in the Red Zone.)

‘He should've come up by now.’

Hansoo pulled out the carrier pigeon and threw it towards a direction.

.....

Gwanje thought of Hansoo, who was going to be his audience, and then asked because the other Departed Souls came into his mind.

“But where did the others go? Mister? Wasn’t it seven including you mister?”

It was better the more audience there was.

Departed Souls who were high and mighty in the Red Zone would be great audience.

He was already feeling good from the thought of people who acted high and mighty in the Red Zone looking at him with surprised expressions.

Jongsang frowned at Gwanje’s words.

“I don’t know what happened to one... One followed that Hansoo guy. I don’t know where the other five are. They aren’t replying to my carrier pigeons.”

‘Anyway... Did Miyamoto really die? Then it’s a bit of a pity... His skills and artifacts are quite precious.’

The skills they had were amazing but the core part was Miyamoto.

Because of this he had searched around all of the World Tree area, looking for traces of Miyamoto while Hansoo was hunting for runes.

The result was a failure.

‘It didn’t seem like Hansoo moved during that time... Where did he go?’

While Jongsang squinted his eyes while thinking of Miyamoto and the other five Departed Souls, they were surprisingly all in the same place.

.....

Boooom!

Arc Mariangt, one of the Seven Departed Souls, grinded her teeth as she looked at the purple mana reinforcement exploding towards her.

Though she had just been slightly grazed, her own mana reinforcement created by the Golden Reinforcement was getting shredded apart rapidly.

Arc Mariangt shouted out after getting pushed to the corner.

“This crazy bastard! Why are you doing this?”

10 years since she had been tied down by the Akuma below.

And because of this, she hadn't stayed with the other Departed Souls and had separated.

She needed to enjoy her life a bit now.

Though it was a new zone, Arc Mariangt had complete faith in herself.

That she would be able to find her place quickly with her skills and experience.

‘But to meet a crazy bastard like this the moment I get up.’

Why was there no rumors when a guy like this existed?

And Arc Mariangt knew instantly of what happened to Miyamoto whom Jongsang was searching for.

Miyamoto's skill, Miyamoto's artifacts.

Since the guy in front of him was using all of these to smash her

around.

Theirs were high level but Miyamoto's was a level higher.

‘And what the hell is that purple reinforcement! Where did he get it!’

She had never even heard of something like that existing.

Sangjin smiled while attacking Arc Mariangt.

“Just, I kind of need an underling but having a good one is better.”

The moment these words ended, Sangjin's purple reinforcement burnt up all the remaining reinforcements surrounding Arc Mariangt's body.

And the golden spear that had shot up from the ground like lightning smashed onto the stomach area of Arc Mariangt.

Smack!

“Kuhuk...”

Arc Mariangt grinded her teeth whilst breathing out heavily from pain and grabbing onto her stomach.

“You bastard... You think I’ll listen to you because of this? Me?”

She realized from the attacks.

His goal was capturing her alive and not killing.

Which meant that he had something to ask of her.

Sangjin laughed as he shook his head.

“The three before you said the same thing. I don’t know where one went though.”

“What?”

As soon as his words ended, some people walked out from the trees.

Arc Mariangt swallowed her words as she saw this.

“...You guys.”

The 3 other Departed Souls whom she had separated from.

This meant that all the Departed Souls with the exception of

Miyamoto, Jongsang and Sofía had been gathered here.

But they had the symbol of a Lord shining upon their hands.

‘Who was able to...?’

These guys couldn’t be handled with normal Lords.

Who had and polished such a powerful trait?

While Arc Mariangt was lost in confusion, somebody walked towards Sangjin.

The person who had the title of Dark Mad Lord in the past but had died and revived.

Wongyung looked at Sangjin and spoke while preparing to implant the symbol of a Lord.

“...If I listen to you then my daughter will be safe right?”

His daughter whom they had revived from the cross where he had revived at.

Of course it was something Yerin did in order to keep a hostage to control him but he was still extremely thankful.

But she couldn't escape her fate of being a hostage.

Now she had become that man's hostage.

‘Damn it...’

Sangjin laughed at Wongyung's words and spoke.

“Of course. And I told you that this isn't bad for you either. I told you that I'll help you find your son right? You just need to listen to me well.”

“ ... ”

Wongyung clenched his teeth.

This was why it was hard for him to kill that guy off.

‘...How did he find out that I had a son?’

A strange aura was constantly being released by Sangjin who seemed to always be a step ahead.

At that moment a red carrier pigeon flew to Sangjin.

“Hmm...”

Arc Mariangt sighed at the symbol on her hands as she looked at Sangjin who was looking at the carrier pigeon with a serious expression.

Though she had thoughts of rebelling during the branding process, what meaning did this have?

Arc Mariangt didn't want to die yet.

'Damn. To get binded down the moment I become free.'

Curiosity and loyalty were flowing into her mind as the extremely strong symbol that was beyond her imagination was burning into her.

Though a suicidal order would be a bit too hard since she was quite strong on her own but she would need to keep the lord to servant relationship no matter what.

Arc Mariangt sighed and realized that she didn't even know the name of the person who had made this scene and then threw a question towards Sangjin.

"What do I need to call you?"

Sangjin smiled as he answered.

“No need for my name since it’s rather ordinary. Just call me Dark Mad Lord.”

“...Dark Mad Lord.”

‘Damn. I’ve really been caught by a weird one. Why such a childish name...’

Arc Mariangt threw a final question.

“Why are you doing this?”

Sangjin shrugged his shoulders.

“Just because.”

“What?”

“There’s a lot I want to do and it won’t be boring if we do it together with a lot of people. Let’s go.”

“ ... ”

Wongyung and the others grinded their teeth at Sangjin but then started to follow after him.

Chapter 107 – Akaron (2)

Grind

Ailen looked at Hansoo who had gotten her unconscious before and gnashed her teeth.

“You think you’ll be able to find the location like this?”

Hansoo sighed as he looked at Tekilon and Tares.

In a situation where most of the intel couldn’t be shared due to the invasion of the Abyss, he needed to get into persuasion mode.

Why would she gladly tell him and cooperate if he were to act aggressively in a situation where persuading nicely would not be enough?

That was perfect for being framed as a thief looking for the Temple.

“Please.”

Persuasion was originally used by emotion and not really by logic.

Tekilon started to ponder at Hansoo’s words of asking him to persuade Ailen.

‘...Can I really trust this guy?’

He knew after seeing him.

For some reason that guy was as desperate as himself.

To save the Akaron.

And he had heard after coming here.

The humans were treating their race like a huge treasure chest.

Something that will grant them strength if they found it.

And he didn't know but he could guess that his race didn't really have a good impression of the humans.

Since the humans were parasites sucking onto the blood of the Divine Beast in their eyes.

And the tube had already reached the black color in such an edgy situation.

It meant that the body fluids were critically lacking.

If there was a dispute created between the humans and the Akarons in such a situation for the Gragos then he questioned

Hansoo sticking with the Akarons.

Tekilon clenched his teeth.

There's no point in getting dragged around if he got pushed away at the very end by force.

‘Bit by bit... I need to prepare.’

Though they had gotten on the same boat now, the directions they were looking at were different.

In a desperate situation the weaker one will fall into the water and the stronger one will take the boat to his/her destination.

And from the current situation it seemed like their race was clearly stronger than the humans.

‘But since we're on the same boat... I must help.’

Since they would all die if they didn't go to the temple to report this.

The solution when it reached the black zone was simple.

<Escape.>

It wouldn't be surprising for the Gragos to roll over at any moment.

And this was the time when the priests' faction had the strongest power.

Tekilon looked towards Ailen.

The seven green stripes in between her hair.

And the two accesories between her fingers.

“So you are a daughter of the Ontarim Tribe. Is Ontarim Tan Akam still alive?”

Ailen's eyes quickly squinted down at those words.

Since those aren't names which should come out of a different race's mouth.

Ontarim Tan Akam.

The patriarch of the Ontarim Tribe who had succeeded in moving 50 years ago along with their whole tribe.

Tekilon whispered into Ailen's ear while looking at the confused expression.

“I’m one of the 13 seeds. 11th successor to the Kalu Tribe, Tekilon Ah Kalu.”

Ailen flinched.

It was before she was even born.

A plan that was attempted before white lion <Larner>, which supported their kingdom, sunk beneath the lava.

The 13 seeds.

From the 1st seed Elkadion to the 13th seed Tener.

As Ailen made an expression of disbelief at the fact that this human-shaped person was a person who had floated away with only his soul in order to save their race, Tekilon released his transformation.

And then the shape and look of the Elvenheim came into Ailen’s view.

‘...He’s not human.’

He knew information that the Humans and even most Akarons did not know about.

Ailen could only recognize this to be the truth.

That he was one of the 13 saviors sent to other worlds.

Ailen made a chaotic expression for a bit and then grabbed onto Tekilon's hands as she went into final confirmation work.

A method of conversation used when they needed to not make a single sound, a communication method using muscles.

If he was really part of the Akaron then he needed to understand all of the conversation transmitted by the slight tremblings in the hand muscles.

<Why have you only come now? Did the work fail?>

Tekilon thought of their hunting communication at this moment.

'I should've used this sooner.'

Tekilon searched around his memories as he used the tens of minute muscles of his hands to return a message.

Their language that he almost forgot about since he hadn't used it for hundreds of years.

<Fail. But... This time. Not going to fail. Our Race. To Save. Come back.>

It was an extremely choppy communication but Ailen's expression completely loosened up.

She didn't know much about the people Tekilon had brought but from what Tekilon had said, he must've had a plan.

While Ailen was cautiously getting up after nodding, a message was relayed at the end of Ailen's hands.

<The humans behind. Don't trust them all. Keep guard up.>

Ailen flinched for a moment but then stood up as if nothing happened as she started to guide them towards a direction in the Ant Tunnels.

.....

Kuooooo

Ailen looked at the 3 males and females including Tares.

“...You’re going to follow? Safety. Cannot guarantee. Danger. It is.”

She was just part of the lower caste in her tribe.

She didn’t know what would happen to the people here.

And they would need to defend themselves.

Tares and the others nodded.

“Don’t worry. We can protect ourselves.”

How could they miss this chance?

Ailen nodded after worrying over them for a bit.

It didn’t matter much whether she took one or she took many.

The rule of repaying back kindness kept on nagging at her so she couldn’t get herself to kill them.

‘Return the favor.’

Since they wanted to go this bad, taking them was a method of paying them back.

But Tares couldn’t hide his thumping heart from Ailen’s answer.

‘Finally... We’ll be able to go to the Temple.’

He was currently a 5th year.

If he received the body enhancing surgery then he could probably catch up to Sofía who showed off a might that was around a 6th year’s.

‘Yeah. She would give the opportunity to us 6 before the 2 she just met.’

While he was making numerous thoughts such as this, Ailen suddenly stopped while running.

‘...?’

While Tares was watching Ailen who had stopped at a location that was similar to the ones they had run across until now, Ailen shoved her fist in her mouth and started to puke something out.

“Uweaek..Huhuk.”

‘Mmm...’

Ailen spoke towards the surrounding people while Tares frowned and looked at Ailen who had pulled out a small thumb-sized green stone from inside her.

“Next to me. Get close.”

“Mmm?”

The people slowly gathered around Ailen from her words and soon after a strange slime-like thing popped out from the wall.

Kudududuk

“Uhuht!”

Even before they could get surprised, the 10 meter tall rocky slime swallowed up Ailen, who held the small green crystal in her hands, as well as the others.

Kurururururu

Hansoo made a surprised expression at the rock slime that flowed through the artery towards an unknown location after having swallowed them up.

Since it was the first time seeing it for himself despite having heard about it

‘So these are the Defensive Stones of the Gragos huh.’

<Defensive Stone>

A rocky lifeform that the Gragos let around inside its body in order to get rid of the possible harmful substances it brought into its body while devouring rocks.

There were only 4 things that could influence this giant creature.

The Defensive Stones remembered those four things and when it felt that substance getting near an area which could impact it, it would automatically surround the substance and drag it out with the <Purification Method>.

The Green Stone in Ailen’s hands was one of the four substances.

‘If it’s green then it should be Graphite. The Graphite has an ability of absorbing the bodily fluids of the Gragos.’

The small green stone, <Graphite>, would absorb the bodily fluids of the Gragos as soon as it fell in it and then expand tens of thousands of times in size.

This was why the Defensive Stone would come out when it got near the arteries in order to take it out with the purification method and destroy it.

Kururururu

After a long while of getting swept down the current, they could see tens of chains hanging in the distance.

‘Uh?’

Ailen spoke towards the surrounding people while looking at the metal chains.

“Ready. Must. Grab it.”

As soon as Ailen finished speaking, she swallowed up the green stone she had taken out before.

<.....>

The Defensive Stone surrounding them shuddered.

Since the reason for its actions had disappeared.

Since there was nothing to get rid of, there was no need to sustain its form anymore.

The Defensive Stone automatically let loose its body.

“Huuk!”

Kwarurururu

It was only called a liquid but the bodily fluid of the Gragos was extremely thick and viscous since it was made from grinding up rocks and lava.

Tares freaked out as an extremely heavy and thick amount of liquids that couldn't even be compared to water pushed them.

Tares quickly tried to follow Ailen but Ailen was also barely holding onto the chains as she started to head towards the outside.

“Help..Me!”

Sofía sighed as she looked towards Tares.

‘It seems like they value benefactors, taking them will make it easier for us at the temple right?’

Sofía rated the fact of helping others in a time of need highly as she used a few skills in order to drag the 3 males and 3 females out.

“Huukk... Hukk.”

Tares gasped for air after coming out from the arteries but then was lost in awe after seeing the scene in front of him.

“Uwaa...”

It was a completely different world.

A huge cave that was hundreds of meters high and was wider than most fields was in front of them.

Tens of strange stones in the ceiling were shining moonrays out and lighting up the insides of the cave as tens of thousands of caves designed for living existed upon the corners of the cave.

And a strange structure in the center.

Two towers that seemed to have imitated the horns of a creature faced each other as they rose from the ground to the ceiling.

‘How could anyone find it if they had to come in like this...’

But Tares could only shut up.

Since he saw Akarons charging at them with extremely fierce auras.

Ailen’s height was 2m long but she was a child in comparison to the ones charging at them.

Especially the five at the front, their heights almost reached 5m

tall.

‘...Are those Garde-Barongs?’

Hansoo swirled his tongue around at the fierce aura he felt.

An aura telling that they could beat down a Margoth without any skills or artifacts.

And a single Akaron came out from in between the Garde-Barongs.

Though she was only 3m tall, he had 7 accessories that symbolized the highest level of power.

‘The Priestess.’

While Hansoo was looking at the priestess, Ailen walked up and whispered something quietly to the priestess.

The priest made a cold expression at Hansoo after hearing the story.

“You are here to solve our problems? And the person who had brought that guy is the seed?”

Tekilon tried to greet him using the old ways of the Akaron but

he felt that something had gone wrong.

An extremely aggressive aura.

For them to have such a reaction even after Ailen verified their identities.

At that moment the priestess shook her head and shouted.

“Those who don’t have our body... Aren’t a part of our race. You are quite cocky for someone who has failed their task. Kill them all. Use the blood as a sacrifice to the Divine Beast and finish off the preparations to move!”

The moment those words ended, Sofía felt her senses getting dizzy.

<!!!!!!>

Since a tremendous amount of sirens were roaring inside her head.

The Library, which would usually tell her a way of survival, couldn’t let out a single piece of intel.

Which meant that she could not run away no matter what.

No, the single massive body walking towards them was more than enough to crush them all.

“...Did you expect this situation too? They only seem to know our language, it doesn't seem like our words got through them.”

While Sofia clenched her teeth towards Hansoo, Hansoo threw a red carrier pigeon towards the priest.

The information and the legacy left behind by Elkadion, the first seed.

‘There's nothing good about many people knowing such a thing.’

Boom!

At that moment the Garde-Barong approaching them smashed the carrier pigeon and blew it apart.

The red carrier pigeon became dust from the fist of the Garde-Barong and disappeared.

‘...These blockheads.’

Hansoo swirled his tongue at their attitudes which told them that they didn't even want to talk.

Chapter 108 – Akaron (3)

Hoooong

Hansoo pushed Sofía away as he saw the fist flying towards her and took her spot instead.

Kudududuk

Hansoo raised his spear, plunged it into the ground in front of him and then made a defensive posture as he poured the energy from the Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement onto the Thousand Soldiers Armor.

The fist of the Garde-barong, who had turned a color of oxidized bronze and reached a height of 6m, smashed onto the top of the spear.

Boom!

The Forked Lightning bent to the point where it almost broke just from one smash.

The mana reinforcement surrounding the Thousand Soldiers Armor dissipated as Hansoo got pushed back.

A result from a single fist.

Hansoo frowned at the oppressive amount of force as he shouted from that spot.

“Priestess, Elkadion's Crown of Thorns!”

The Garde-barong flinched while he was pulling back his fist and looked at Hansoo in a different way.

But not only did the Garde-barong stop, the Priestess who had turned around, Oteon, also flinched and looked at Hansoo with an expression of disbelief.

‘...He knows about the Crown of Thorns?’

Everybody knew about Elkadion, the priestess who had become a seed and departed.

She was a symbol of victory of the 2nd Great War who had united the tribal and priestly sides of the race as well as helping Mekido to create the Body Enhancement Surgery.

A promising candidate for the next Great Priestess, no, a person who had more influence than the Great Priestess of that time, Karbana.

Elkadion.

This wasn't just from the amount of fame she had.

Her holy powers had long surpassed those of the Great Priestess, Karbana.

To the point where she had departed as a seed in order to prevent her and Karbana's followers from clashing.

‘If she had stayed... It might’ve been a bit different.’

And the treasure in which she had poured all of her remaining strength and knowledge and created before she departed.

<Crown of Thorns>.

If they had this then they could reverse this tragic situation which had driven the Akaron almost into extinction.

How could she not get tempted.

But Oteon shook her head off.

Humans could not be trusted.

The reason why they had hid in this deep place and the reason why the Tube had reached black was all because of humans.

Those guys will promise them things and then aim for their backs after.

It was more dangerous the sweeter it was and that proposition was extremely sweet.

Oteon clenched her teeth and then shouted towards the Garde-barongs.

“He must’ve heard it somewhere... Just kill him!”

But the Garde-barongs didn’t move a single step at her shouts.

She was flustered at Garde-barong’s movements as she looked at the great warriors who protected the temple and then shouted.

“Why aren’t you acting? You can’t possibly believe his words right?”

At those words the first pillar, one of the Garde-barongs, shook his head as he spoke.

“It’s not that but... Our job is to protect you.”

The priestess was too important for their race.

The job of protecting the priestess had higher priority over everything.

Oteon made a dumbfounded expression at those words.

“What?”

What did that matter in this current situation?

The first pillar alone could crush all of those guys.

Why would she get in danger?

The first pillar looked at the expression on Oteon's face as he pointed towards the one whom he had smashed earlier with his eyes.

And Oteon felt a chill run down her back as she looked at that direction.

A man who held a spear towards their direction with extremely calm eyes.

Something was clustered upon the tip of the Golden Spear that could not be identified.

And the tip of the spear was pointing right at her.

Only 1 thing came up in her head as she saw the spear.

Margos Du Tiradus.

A top tier predator which ate apart the Margoths and had a strong venom.

Surprisingly, that aura and the sensation of those sharp teeth

were radiating out from the tiny spear in the human's hands.

The first pillar shrugged his shoulder as he saw Oteon shrug her shoulders.

“You see it right? Though blocking that spear isn't hard... The moment that thing at the tip of the spear explodes out, half of the people here who are weak will die along with you.

“...Damnit.”

Their saplings were too important in a situation where they had a very low amount of individuals in their population.

A sweet carrot along with a deadly whip.

Oteon realized that she had been caught in a trap.

“It might've been different if you had not been let in here in the first place but... Since you're here let's hear your story. Anyway you saved Ailen as well.”

“...”

It seemed like the first pillar quite liked this person.

Oteon looked at the people in front of her with a disgusting

frown on her face.

.....

“First, I thank you for saving Ailen.”

“Damn. Hearing a single thanks is damned hard.”

Tares complained quietly from the side.

This was reasonable.

How could he feel good if he had almost become a grinded up fish cake when they had brought a person which they had saved?

Oteon decided to ignore Tares, who was still mumbling, after giving him a cold look and then started to focus on the man in front of him.

“Where did you hear about the Crown of Thorns?”

Hansoo laughed as he spoke.

“Well that’s not the important thing right now. We should solve the Gragos problem first.”

“That’s something that you humans should be worried about. We

just need to leave.”

And their preparations were actually going well.

Hansoo shook his head.

‘No way.’

A move would only have a high success chance when they prepared from the red warning.

It wouldn’t be weird for the Gragos to roll whenever when it was in the black.

But for them to start the move in such a situation.

‘Well. They probably don’t have another way.’

They didn’t know the reason and since it was hard to scout outside the temple due to the humans, the solution not being simple was obvious.

Hansoo straightforwardly told them his situation.

“I’ll speak truthfully. I have received the memory crystal of Elkadion in the Red Zone below.”

Of course he had obtained it in the Abyss but there was no need to reveal this.

‘With this much... The invasion of the Abyss wouldn’t get affected that much.’

It was good to at least tell the origin of the intel if they wanted to have a good conversation.

Oteon made a helpless expression as she heard the few pieces of information which came out from Hansoo’s mouth and could only verify them to be true.

These things were things one couldn’t know unless they were Elkadion herself.

‘Why did the relic the first seed left behind get to him?’

Oteon looked at Hansoo with an expression of resentment but then spoke.

“If you hand over that memory crystal then I’ll think about our alliance.”

“Sorry to tell you but I memorized it all you see.”

“ ... ”

Oteon sighed.

Though she had expected it, not even a single gesture went through.

Hansoo then looked at that Oteon as he continued to explain this plan.

The cure for the other Gragos.

And even the plan after that.

‘...O Elkadion.’

Oteon made a regrettable expression after saluting to Elkadion’s compassion which had found help for her race despite her death as she spoke towards Hansoo.

“If we do things according to what you say then there’s nothing bad for us, it’s actually rather good. But there is a problem.”

“What is it?”

“Credibility.”

She didn’t know how much was the truth and how much were lies.

The thing he had brought was sweet beyond reason.

Which means they had to be even more careful.

Since if that sweet thing was a fatal poison and they swallowed it, they will have to suffer the

consequences.

Hansoo shrugged his shoulders.

“What do you want?”

Oteon spoke as if she was waiting for this moment.

“This problem was probably caused by the humans again. Since it’s only normal for there to be some room according to calculations. So solve this problem and fix the black warning. Then we will help you. We won’t butt in on this current incident.”

The problems created by humans had to be ended by the humans.

Only then would they get the basic rights to an alliance.

The Akaron had no thoughts of joining and bleeding because of the problem the humans had created.

‘And... Watch over this guy during that time.’

Words were light and the only thing that can actually determine a human being are their actions.

An idea would be grasped as they see how he deals with this.

Hansoo nodded.

‘I should at least do this much.’

Actually it will be quite a bit troublesome for him as well if the Gragos decided to roll.

Since he needed to get to the White Tiger Gragos, <Lazar>, and meet the great patriarch.

Hansoo thought of a moment about Sangjin and then spoke.

“Let’s receive something ahead before we start.”

Oteon pondered for a moment while looking at Hansoo and then nodded.

“Okay. You and two people will receive the body enhancement surgery. The girl behind you. Mr. Tekilon. You should receive it as

well. Though it would only take a bit if you were a part of our race... Since your bodies are of a different race it will take about 2 days. You cannot come out during the surgery.”

The 3 males and 3 females, including Tares, frowned at those words.

“What about us?”

Tekilon spoke instead of Ailen.

“It’s not something anyone can receive. This is only possible if you have a physical basis that can support it. If you undergo it with the current level of your physique then your bodies will blow up.”

“ ... ”

The expressions of Tares and the others instantly got filled with dejection.

It didn’t seem like a lie from the sorry expression of Ailen.

Since there was no need to lie just to fool a few of them.

They just needed to say they didn’t want to if they didn’t.

Since they couldn’t do anything to them anyways.

Tares made a dejected expression as he dragged himself towards the place they would stay at following Ailen's guidance.

.....

The 3 males and 3 females looked at each other in the cave and whispered quietly at each other.

“Damnit. Is it the end like this?”

Takuya, one of the 2 males other than Tares mumbled with a depressed expression.

For them to only receive a good sight after coming in here through hardships.

Of course the Temple was not something anybody could see but their expectations had become too big because of this.

‘...How did it turn like this?’

Tares sighed.

Helping Ailen in the beginning was actually very innocent.

He had no form of greed.

But the idea of a reward started to come up the harder it got to help out Ailen.

<Shouldn't we receive something as well when we are suffering this hard?>

From then the reward became a focus.

They hadn't stayed by Ailen to help her but more so because the amount of help they had given her was too regretful to leave behind.

The reason why they had stuck around despite Ailen telling them that it'll get dangerous and that she'll go alone was because of this.

While they were lost in silence, the female in the corner, Mirian, clenched onto the teeth and shouted.

“So are we done like this? Without being able to get anything?”

“ ... ”

“Tares. I keep saying this. You're too soft. It's not weird for us to die at any moment if we continue like this!”

The fact that they were soft had gotten the six of them together.

But then it won't be weird for the six of them to die at any time if they continued to give free volunteer work.

Tares sighed at Mirian's words as she spoke.

"What do you want to do?"

Mirian pondered for a moment, cut her pants and then showed her thighs.

And then she dug around her flesh for a bit and then pulled something wrapped in leather.

Tares flinched after seeing this.

"That... We denied that deal before."

A secret deal that they had gotten ahold of while following around Ailen.

<You're doing well. Get close to her like that... Find out the location of the Temple and then tell us.>

Tares cut them off on the spot.

He didn't know their objectives but why would they keep it so

secretive if it was something that could be told to the world.

He had thought that he denied them completely but it seems Mirian met them separately.

Mirian clenched her teeth and then spoke towards Tares.

“Tares. Decide. I understand you want to be kind to everyone but we can’t do that. We need to grab ahold of this deal.”

Why would such a big chance like this come to them who were ordinary 5th years?

They will really receive a big reward if they take this deal at this moment.

Enough to get ahead in this Otherworld quite a bit.

“Choose. Is it us? Or is it Ailen?”

Tares made a complicated expression at the leather pouch which had red light shining off from it.

.....

Kiiing

A man laughed coldy as he looked at the gem that was suddenly shining red.

“I won right? I told you they’ll contact me.”

The girl next to the man frowned at this.

“Damnit. That Tares. I thought he was a good guy but he was just this much.”

“There’s a limit to being good. You can’t ignore the opinions of others around you. Let’s go.”

The man who had won received something from the woman in glee as he looked towards the location the gem was pointing at and slashed beneath his feet happily.

“Let’s go quickly. We need to go with all our strength since they won’t be pushovers.”

Though there was worry in the details there wasn’t any uneasiness in the voice.

Kuuuuuunngg!

Chuguk

The man who had split the giant neck of the Margoth beneath his feet in two started to send carrier pigeons towards his clan in the distance.

Chapter 109 – Akaron (4)

Glugluglug

Hansoo, who had his body submerged in a silver liquid, felt the change coming through the liquids as he praised it.

The silvery metal was changing his entire body step by step.

The metal filled up the holes in the bones as it changed them.

At the same time the silvery liquid which had gone out through the walls of the arteries and veins rotated around his body as it started to change up his entire body.

The muscle which was made of protein started to get replaced by metals.

Hansoo poured strength onto his fist as he saw his biceps turn into an artificial muscle of a robot.

Kududududk

He felt a strength which he would only feel after collecting many more runes and reinforcing himself with mana.

Taruhol, the first pillar, spoke with a huge voice as he saw Hansoo.

“Huhuu. It’s good right? You’ll become a nice opponent after you come out from there. Let’s have a go at it after.”

The liquid shut out most perception from the outside.

But Taruhol’s shout which was filled with a crushing aura was so loud to the point where it could be heard from the inside.

Hansoo smiled faintly at Taruhol’s shouting as he opened and closed his mouth,

‘Alright. But only after I do what I need to.’

Hansoo felt the currents roaring up and down his body as he quietly closed his eyes.

.....

Kurunkrungo

Mirian looked at the red gem they had hidden deep within their living quarters with a complex expression but then quickly hid it as she felt someone nearing them.

<This is something that goes very well along with the body of a human. Make sure you take good care of it since it was extremely hard to make it.>

Mirian remembered the words they had left behind as she made herself more resolute.

Soon Ailen appeared and then spoke to them.

“Living. Is it okay?”

Tares made a complex expression as he replied.

“It’s good. Anyways, is your body alright?”

Ailen nodded as she spoke.

“Thank you. Once you get strong. Blessing. I will make them. Debt. Must repay.”

Tares felt like his chest was being stabbed apart but he stayed resolute.

The priestess who seemed like their boss seemed to hate them extremely.

No, it seemed like she despised all humans.

They wouldn't be able to flip the Priestess's decision even if Ailen were to be on their side.

'In the end... You can't do anything without strength.'

Tares made a bitter expression.

He wanted to go past the differences in races but this was not something that could be done by himself.

It didn't matter since Hansoo seemed to be of importance to them but people like them were useless to the Priestess.

If the priestess decided to keep their mouths shut then they will end their lives in this place without being able to leave.

'Yeah. The only thing we can trust... is humans.'

And they had said it too.

That they won't kill.

<All we want is the secret to the body enhancement. It doesn't matter what their race is. We just need to chase them off.>

‘...These guys will run away too.’

The things here were strong.

Since one could see just from the five next to the Priestess.

But their numbers were too small and it seemed like the people who could actually fight seemed to be limited, on the other hand the people who would be invading are people who had gotten strong over 5 to 6 years while murdering like it was their job.

Just from the fact that the Akarons didn't act around in the Gragos showed which side had more strength.

If they sense the difference in strength then they will run away.

During this time when Tares and the others were comforting themselves.

Booobooboom!

A huge shockwave was heard as it shook the entire cave

“Uhh?”

‘They’re here.’

Tares and the other people followed the surprised Ailen as they looked at the celing.

And they could see.

The scene of the ceiling, where countless gems were embedded like stars, falling down.

And thousands of people started to pour down from that spot.

“You guys...”

Plop

Tares and the others attacked Ailen from behind and got her unconscious when she tried to look behind her.

Since the Akarons would definitely figure out who had caused this.

They needed to join up with the people up there before that.

They didn't kill off Ailen as they left her unconscious and started to run towards them.

.....

Boooom!

“What is it!”

Oteon shouted towards the suddenly exploded ceiling.

Taruhol and the four quickly checked upon the situation at those words.

Their extremely honed perception started to gather up the information from all around the cave.

But this current situation wasn't hard to figure out even without amazing perceptions.

‘They’re pouring in like crazy.’

The first pillar, Taruhol, clenched his teeth.

The people he sensed were easily over 3000.

The problem was that they didn't have anyone useless.

‘...There's at least four or more people who are at our level.’

“Those bastard! To hit us from the back! I'm going to rip these guys apart!”

The fourth pillar cried out loudly.

Their cave, which hadn't been found out yet, had been found out.

The moment the humans came in.

The four pillar's movements of running up to the temple to rip the two humans receiving the body enhancement surgery had been blocked by Taruhol's suppression.

“Stop. Why would they ask for the surgery if they weren't retards

in such a situation?”

“...”

“It’s the other ones.”

“Damnit.”

The fourth pillar growled and then looked towards Oteon and asked.

“Priestess. What are you going to do?”

Oteon made a cold expression from those words.

“We need to escape. Please buy some time with the high and mid level warriors. I will try to get the seeds, escape this place and prepare for the movement.”

“...We shall.”

The strong had the responsibility to protect their race and the priestess in times of danger.

And the priestess had the responsibility to lead their clan and sustain their survival.

The moment they started to move after finishing off their strategy, the walls of the cave started to petrify.

Chuujujuk

Though it was called a cave, it was still the insides of the Gragos.

Oteon's expression hardened up as she saw the emergency exit he wanted to escape through the currents in it turned into rocks.

“What is this...”

Oteon clenched her teeth as she saw the yellow metal, <Nadium>, that the people dropping down were throwing.

One of the four substances that could influence the Gragos.

The moment the flesh of the Gragos touched that metal, the flesh would instantly petrify and turn stiff.

Kurururu

The Defensive Stones were rushing over from all around but they couldn't come in as if it was hard to get through the petrified walls.

“...They prepared well huh.”

Taruhol froze his expression as he saw the four people slowly walking towards them from the distance.

.....

‘Well. There’s no need to rush since we trapped them in.’

“We’ll take care of the ones over there! You guys go get the children first!”

“Okay!”

One of the four Margoth-level adventurers smiled at Tares as he shouted towards the Baladi levels behind him.

“Hooo. Thank you. It’s all thanks to you. I’ll make sure I keep the promise.”

But Tares’ expression hardened as he heard the conversation.

The story was different.

“Didn’t you say you’ll let them run away! Why are you going this far! Isn’t this too much?”

Tares clenched his teeth.

Isn’t it enough to ask them with a few hostages for the body enhancement surgery?

Why were they pushing them to the corner and taking all the younger ones as hostage?

The man shrugged his shoulders.

“Sorry. I lied a bit since your personality wouldn’t allow us to do so. It’s too wasteful to kill them or let them run away.”

There was an Akaron warrior that they had caught before.

The Akaron warrior that they had around gave them information the moment they threatened the kids.

They couldn’t find out the location of the Temple due to the limitations but they learned about their race’s specialty.

The greatest catch was the fact that they cherished children

extremely.

This was why they went for the children first.

‘Which means we can get these guys to fight instead of us.’

The man, who had been frowning at the crazy people of the Rerorerore clan, smiled as he looked at the beast-like man from the other race in the distance.

If they were to get these 5 in the front then they could grind apart the Rerorerore clan no matter what.

It didn’t matter even if they ignored the children and attacked them.

Since the fact that they had found the location of the Body Enhancement surgery alone was amazing.

As Tares made a dumbfounded expression of despair the female standing next to the man growled at him.

“You bastard. Why are you acting as if you’re the only kind person? You think we’re doing this because we want to?”

“ ... ”

“A lion might seem invincible to a fox like you but it’s tiring for us too. You think you are the only one who has worries?”

No, the lions even have to keep their pride unlike the foxes.

So it was even harder.

“Actually we get scared every time we see it. Your gathering thing.”

“ ... ”

“Look. You get rid of the strong people whenever you get the chance. We’re at least a different race. You bastards. Isn’t was you’re doing a racial cleansing?”

It was scary but there was a reason why the strong allowed the gatherings.

It was a stimulant.

If one gets strong and leisurely they will get lazy.

This was why they allowed gatherings in order for them to constantly polish and sharpen themselves.

While seeing the end of those who had lazed about below.

The female, who had gotten worked up from the sensation of battle, shook her head as she spoke towards Tares.

“I’ve gotten too worked up. Sorry. Just go hide in the corner until we finish.”

Though she spoke like this, the battle wouldn’t be easy.

‘But we will still win...’

The female got rid of her nervousness as she shouted loudly towards the 5 Akarons in the distance.

“Where are you trying to run off too? We’ve prepared quite well for you.”

Then the female spun around the necklace in her hand.

Taruhol’s expression froze up as he saw this.

“...Kalum.”

The necklace of Kalum, a warrior who had gone missing while going out for a patrol 6 months ago.

And a few of them were purposely turning around and aiming for

the children.

“These bastards!”

The moment the 5 pillars took a step forward, brilliant lights of skills exploded out from the female and the other four.

At the same time the countless amounts of Akarons and and clansmen started following the example of their leaders.

“Uwaaaaa!”

“Wipe them out!”

Kwaajjik

Udududk

A crazy scene of massacre started.

The Akarons showed a tremendous battle prowess while fighting desperately in order to save their race and the humans forgot the idea of keeping them alive to use them as soldiers and instead also fought with all their strength.

It might've been different if one side was stronger but the injuries on both sides started to pile up quickly as the total strength of both sides were quite similar.

But it was clear as to which side was winning.

The physique of Akarons were basically like monsters but they had weak offensive powers.

Like only having a close ranged tanker in a game.

They were slowly getting pushed back by the humans who were assaulting them with various skills from a distance.

And the Akarons also had a fatal weakness, the children.

‘This... This isn’t how it should be.’

Tares made an expression of his soul escaping while looking at the massacre in front of him.

This was not what he had imagined.

Tares, who had been staring at the battlefield in a daze, clenched his teeth and started to madly rush somewhere.

.....

Tares looked at the giant empty tower-like temple for a bit and then ran inside.

He then looked towards the giant silver tank on the insides of the temple and shouted.

“Hansoo! Please! We need you!”

Tares had reached the point where he couldn’t even understand himself.

The powers of those who had come in was something not a single person could change.

It would be hard to flip the tables even if Hansoo were to come out.

But the moment he thought of helping the Akarons, Hansoo came into his mind.

This was why he had ran here.

Tares slammed his fists onto the calm silvery tank as he shouted.

“Please! Please!”

But the tank only did what it was supposed to and stayed calm, nothing changed.

Tares made an expression of despair after smashing the wall as much as he could and then crumpled onto the sot.

‘Yeah. There’s no reason why he would come out.’

Hansoo could just stand on the side of the humans.

Why would he become the enemy of the humans.

At that moment the silver tank started to bubble as a human shape came up from it.

Tares looked at the man who had come up with an expression of disbelief and then shouted out in glee.

“You came out!”

Tares flinched the moment he saw Hansoo.

Though Hansoo had been strong before his body wasn't top notch.

Since one's body didn't get stronger even if one worked out in this world.

Which meant that his body was that of a normal human being just like when he had come into this world.

No, it was worse than a normal human's.

Since he was extremely scrawny.

But the Hansoo who had come out was completely different.

His height reached over 2m and his body was full of muscles that seemed like they would explode.

The moment Tares froze from the intense aura, Hansoo focused his perception to check the battlefield and then sighed.

‘There aren't any calm ones left anymore’

“I’m going ahead.”

Booom!

Hansoo, who had taken the gear which was next to the tank, started to run towards the battlefield at a speed which couldn’t even be compared to before.

Boom! Boom!

Tares looked at the ground which seemed like it went through an earthquake in a daze and then started to run towards the battlefield as if he thought of something.

Chapter 110 – Akaron (5)

‘Dumbass. To call humans in here.’

Hansoo prioritized things quickly as he looked over the battlefield and calculated what he had heard from Tares.

‘First save the children which the Priestess should be protecting then save the others as much as I can.’

The other Akarons were different but he had to save the priestess no matter what.

Since only then would the priestess be able to use her holy power.

Then the children she was protecting.

Only if the children were alive would the Akarons stay hopeful and help him.

But sadly the five pillars and the Akaron warriors were quite low on the priority list.

‘But... I trust them.’

He didn’t think that such strong guys would die that easily.

And keeping them alive would only make things easier for him in the future.

Since his job will become easier the more of the strong warriors survived.

‘Though an incident blew up... It won’t be that bad if we hide this current problem.’

Actually, it wasn’t that bad in one perspective.

There is a saying which says that danger is a chance.

A debt shines brighter in times of danger.

If he were to finish this problem well?

Then he would be able to get the Akarons heavily indebted to him.

Since the fact that he risked his life and helped the Akarons when they fought against humans could only bring him benefits.

‘And moreover while coming out mid-surgery.’

Hansoo frowned at the silver liquid that was rolling around from

within his body.

He had succeeded in absorbing all of the liquid.

But the problem was attaching it.

The liquid metal which he had absorbed needed to be attached onto every corner of his body but was instead just sloshing around his body.

And his body had judged the liquid metal as an enemy and had activated the defense system and was attacking the liquid metal.

‘I understand now why they told me not to come out in the middle...Hnng.’

Hansoo frowned at the pain that shook his consciousness.

Hansoo calculated what he had lost and gained.

He had gained an extremely powerful body.

The pain was alright but he had definitely obtained a power up that he had as a goal.

He could now go against the first pillar, Taruhol, or the unknown Margoth-level person who had flown to them while he was killing

Kale Dawson.

No, he was a bit above them actually.

The thing he had lost was a bit of battle prowess from the intense amount of pain.

There was a limit to what one can withstand with just sheer will.

If it was somebody other than Hansoo then they would be rolling around the floor in pain the moment they came out.

The bit of advantage he would've had had been cut down by the pain.

‘I would be even-matched if I fought with Taruhol.’

Hansoo hadn't come out from the liquid tank without calculating anything.

Since there was a method of getting rid of this side effect in Elkadion's memory crystal.

But the pain was one thing, there was another problem.

‘If I use the Racial Metamorphosis then the burden on my body will get bigger instead.’

He had to solve this battle without the Racial Metamorphosis.

‘I should do as much as I can.’

Frankly, he would’ve received everything he needed to once he saved the Priestess.

‘...Anyways, how should I deal with the guys who invaded?’

Hansoo found the priestess who was heading somewhere with the children and quickly rushed up to her.

.....

<Don’t kill and instead try to capture! But kill a few as an example so they don’t notice.>

Bart Rien, one of the shock troopers from the Crown Clan, nodded as he received the carrier pigeon.

If these guys found out that they weren’t going to kill them then they’ll fight with their lives on the line.

‘That’ll become troublesome.’

Bart Rien shook his head as he looked at the children who were

being escorted away.

They reached 2m tall even if they were children.

A healthy man's height.

‘It seems god is really unfair.’

If they didn't have the runes, skills or artifacts then it wouldn't even be a fight.

‘Should I be thankful to the fairies or something? Since they opened a path for us to get strong.’

But Bart Rien quickly receded his thoughts.

To thank those bastards who had thrown them into this damnable land.

‘Damn... I'm getting pissed off. I should finish this up quickly.’

Bart Rien then looked at the Akaron in the distance.

Though she had thrown away everything that would tell that she was a high ranker, a strange aura was coming off from her.

It was seen that she was a special person with just a simple

glance.

‘Is that the priestess? I guess it’s all over once we catch her.’

Bart Rien raised his reinforcement and cut off the arm of one of the Akaron warriors in front of him.

Ssk

“Uaaaaa!”

Though that guy was strong he was far from dealing with himself, a Baladi level.

Bart Rien was just about to charge at the priestess after freezing up the warrior’s whole body and kicking him away.

“!!!”

At that moment he felt all of the hairs on his back stand up.

Something was approaching from behind him.

Without even hiding its aura a single bit.

Everyone who had felt this stopped charging and instinctively wrapped themselves in skills as they escaped outwards.

Since it was that vicious.

‘These retards!’

Bart Rien swallowed down the curses that came up to his throat.

Since he understood.

He was barely holding on since he was a Baladi level, if he was at their level then he would've ran away instantly too.

Bart Rien rolled his head at the same time.

'It's too late to run.'

The ones who came here who had enmity against them were only Akarons.

It was too late to run anyway.

He needed a hostage.

Someone important.

'That one.'

Bart Rien started to madly rush towards the Priestess in between the childrens in the distance.

Though the aura was vicious, there was quite a distance between the unknown Akaron and the holder of the aura.

It would be his win if he caught the Priestess as a hostage before that.

‘I won!’

Bart Rien’s thoughts ended right there as he arrived in front of the Priestess.

Boooom!

Something flew in from the distance, punctured through Bart Rien’s stomach and this caused Bart to lose consciousness and slam into a corner in the distance.

At that time a green spore that came with the spear exploded out as it spread all around.

The Crown clansmen who had smelled the spore couldn’t handle the smell as they swirled around a bit and then fell down.

‘The sleep spores work well too.’

Though it wasn’t easy to get them down, this result was possible because the strong ones had already run away and the weaker ones had already been exhausted from the resistance of the Akaron.

Hansoo, after seeing the effects of the green spore that he had used in the jail to free Ailen, landed on the ground.

Booom!

The Priestess looked at the suddenly appeared Hansoo with an expression of disbelief.

“Two days haven’t...”

“Don’t talk about it, it feels like I’m about to die.”

Oteon looked at Hansoo, who was cracking various parts of his body, with a surprised expression and then spoke out after a moment of thinking.

“Thank you from the bottom of my heart first of all. It seems like we will be able to have a good relationship from now on.”

She couldn’t figure out Hansoo’s real intentions just from this.

But this was the perfect chance to use them or take them.

There was no reason to help them.

‘I would need to repay this debt no matter what.’

But the situation wasn’t going to change just because Hansoo appeared.

Since their warriors were being sacrificed all around them even if this place was solved.

“Can you solve this problem completely?”

Hansoo pondered for a moment and then shook his head.

“That’s a bit too much.”

Margoth levels weren’t invincible.

Though it seemed like the problem here had been solved easily, the other side would have found out about him and act accordingly.

Their side had more power overall.

‘Well there’s a reason why I came to save these guys at least.’

Hansoo focused his Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement and then smashed the petrified flesh of the Gragos that was blocking the emergency exit.

Boom!

A huge hole opened up as the path to the emergency exit the

Akarons had prepared opened up.

Hansoo pointed to the hole as he spoke.

“Run. I will try to solve as much as I can here.”

The Priestess had to live no matter what.

He would be able to fight at ease if this Akaron were to go away.

But the Priestess didn't leave as she looked at the people laying around in the distance and then spoke.

“How about this. Help us a bit more. On the other hand... I will create soldiers for you.”

“What?”

While Hansoo was frowning at the unexpected outcome, the Priestess started to pour something into the unconscious people's mouths.

.....

Boooom!

“Wow!”

The four Margoth-level people the Crown clan had dispatched for this mission.

One of them, Bali Roper, shouted out from the attack the Akaron smashed at him.

Since the force could be felt through his bones despite the high quality defensive artifacts one could only obtain at the <Horn Forest> and various other defensive skills.

‘They’re really strong.’

Roper swirled his tongue around.

A super strong body.

They were strong even without skills and artifacts.

If Baladi level guys had gone up against them then their bodies would have been ripped apart.

This made it more joyous for him.

‘We can now get that strength.’

Actually victory was slowly being wrestled towards them.

Though the other side had one more person, those guys were just strong tankers compared to themselves who combined various kinds of skills.

And one more thing.

They just needed to sustain this.

The ones who were restless were the ones in front of them.

‘Hurry and catch them.’

Once the people they had sent caught the young ones then their victory would be guaranteed.

He didn’t know about the guys in front of his eyes but there will definitely be ones who give up.

But Roper felt something weird after a long while of clashing against the five pillars and buying time.

‘It’s taking too long.’

And there wasn’t any communication from the ones whom he had sent.

Though he thought it was because they were in a dire situation but it took too much time for that.

At that moment.

A huge warning rang through Bali Roper's head.

A feeling similar to the past when he had gone into the Margoth's Forest without knowing anything and almost had his body bit apart in two.

Bali Roper instantly used the skill he had the most pride in, <Gravitational Orb>.

Chujujuuk

A small black marble appeared in front of Bali Roper and started to suck in everything around him.

A skill which was related to the dimensional skill he had obtained, a small black hole formed using gravitational waves.

Of course it was a bit inferior in comparison to a real black hole but its might was not to be trifled with.

Chuuuuuuaaaap

“Kuaaaahh!”

“Dumbass! Roper! What are you doing!”

Everything around them was getting sucked towards the Gravitational Orb.

Even their Crown clansmen and the skills that were flying towards the Akaron.

‘Damn it. Did those guys not figure it out yet?!’

There was a reason why he didn’t use this skill.

This skill destroyed teamplay too much and didn’t work well against the Akaron in front of him who were heavy and large.

And the Akarons were actually standing firm with their legs down in the earth.

A huge area of effect skill.

But this wasn’t the time to worry about such things.

Since the warnings inside his head were too strong for that.

At that moment.

Clash

A golden line flew in from the distance and curved as it smashed onto the Gravitational Orb.

The black marble had successfully blocked the golden line but gained cracks as a consequence and blew away all the energy it had been absorbing.

Booom!

“Goddamit!”

Bali Roper’s expression froze up as he barely escaped the range of the explosion.

‘There was still a guy like this left?’

There was no way.

Why would they have saved such a guy until now?

At that moment the owner of the golden spear ran up to them and landed.

“...A human?”

Roper made a helpless expression.

He knew about every Margoth-level adventurers.

Though the Orange Zone was large, there were barely 20 Margoth-level fighters.

But he had never even seen or heard of a guy like that.

At that time somebody ambushed the Crown clansmen who were setting up the formation below.

Boooom!

Boom!

“This crazy bastards! Why are you attacking us!”

“Hey! Bart Rien! I’m Cole, it’s me Cole! Are you crazy?”

Roper saw the third force that was charging into their lines and then frowned.

‘Those guys are our clansmen?’

The ones whom he had sent had gone crazy and were attacking them instead.

And were integrated in the lines of the Akarons.

Their movements didn't look normal either.

‘...What did they do?’

While countless unexplainable things were going on one after another, the one who had flown in suddenly spoke.

“Let's end this. Since there's a lot of things we need to do.”

“What?”

Hansoo thought of the final words of the Priestess, Oteon.

<Just leave them breathing after dealing with them. Then I will turn them into your army. This is the repayment for saving us>.

He wondered what it was since it wasn't in Elkadion's memory crystal but it seemed like it had been created after Elkadion left.

It didn't sound that wicked and didn't seem like it'll ruin his image.

Though there were a lot of limits, it seemed very useful for the moment.

But Hansoo shook his head at the added words of the Priestess.

<I will convert everyone else into your army but... Those six bastards. Not those six bastards. Those bastards... Will be sacrificed on the flaming altar.>.

Hansoo didn't really have anything against Tares.

Since they probably acted in order to survive.

But it would be different in the Akaron's perspectives.

Since all of this damage was due to them.

‘Even if it was an act of survival without any evil intentions... If that action brought resentment into the world then one needs to prepare to shoulder the consequences.’

If it was the flaming altar then there was only one solution for them to survive.

They had to solve it on their own.

Hansoo finished his thoughts and then looked at the four in front of them.

‘Organize this place... And then solve the Gragos problem.’

Bali Roper grinded his teeth as he looked at Hansoo.

The situation will change completely because of this.

“This damned bastard... A human sticks with the Akaron?”

Hansoo shrugged his shoulders.

“When were us humans that close to each other? Don’t worry, we’ll get close to each other pretty soon enough.”

“What the hell are you saying!”

The four started to throw skills at Hansoo after hearing the strange words while Hansoo just shrugged his shoulders, retreated behind the five pillars and placed himself in a safe spot.

‘It’s really comfortable when there are tankers.’

Hansoo gathered up all the mana in his body, including the portion he used for defense, as he started to pour it into the Pandemic Blade, latched it onto the Forked Lightning and threw it out.

Chapter 111 – Gragos (1)

The Priestess, Oteon, looked at the four humans in front of her with a cold expression.

She wanted to rip them apart and that would be befitting but the current status of their race was not very well-off for her to deal with things based on her emotions.

So she left them alive.

In order to make them work for their race.

The ones who drank the liquid which was passed down through the Priestesses will lose all control of their bodies and get controlled by the scent the Priestess let out.

A result of the holy powers of a Priestess who was talented in this field and the liquid which came from researching the Gragos.

It couldn't control them completely but if they used the seven different scents which controlled enmity, loyalty, bloodthirst and other sensations then it wasn't hard to use them like an army.

And the priest had already handed over all those scents to Hansoo as a symbol of their alliance.

“Though I want to keep them under me and use them as slaves

until they die, this is a gift for saving our race. Take it. Letting them go or dragging them around is all up to you.”

‘Not bad.’

Hansoo slightly released the scents and controlled them.

“Puhaaa!”

Then the people who had their mouths blocked by the priestess breathed roughly as they glared at Hansoo.

Hansoo spoke to them.

“Speak comfortably. Since I don’t have thoughts of limiting your speech,”

“...Damned bastard. Just kill us instead.”

The result was clear if they were to act like dolls like this.

They would get killed after being controlled by the one in front of their eyes like hunting dogs.

Though it was a bit too much to say it with his mouth, it was too frightening for them to stay alive.

But Hansoo shrugged his shoulders.

“Really? Though I’m going to let you go after I finish my work?”

“...?”

As it seemed this scent only worked in the Orange Zone.

He was going to release them after the work here finished.

“That’s why I told you let’s get along.”

“...”

Hansoo turned around, leaving these four who wondered what Hansoo was thinking, as he looked at Sofía walking towards them after coming out from the tank.

“...”

Hansoo, who looked at Sofía with a strange look, asked Taruhol standing next to him.

“Isn’t this a bit sexist? It doesn’t seem like Sofía changed much physically.”

Taruhol nodded his head:

“Of course. We can control the physique the way we want as well.”

“ ... ”

“You see, you seemed a bit too scrawny so we specially made you as manly as possible. That was the limit due to your human body sadly. We wanted to make you around 3m tall.”

“...That’s a relief.”

It’ll be troublesome if his appearance diverted away from the humans that much.

Since there may be people sticking behind him in order to kill him after thinking that he is a monster.

At that moment the roar of a successful hunt resonated from the distance.

Kouuu! Kouuu!

Taruhol spoke with a cold expression after hearing that sound.

“They’ve been caught. You two stay here. Since the flaming altar is only for warriors. I’ll be right back.”

Taruhol then rushed into the distance.

.....

The six males and females were dragged in front of Taruhol after getting reprimanded by the Akaron warriors.

Taruhol looked at the six, who had their entire bodies bound, as she spoke:

“We are going to offer you as sacrifices on the flaming altar.”

“ ... ”

Flaming altar.

It was simple.

Place them on the flaming altar after filling them up with the silvery enhancing fluid.

It was painful enough with the silver liquid alone but a fire will burn them from the outside.

They will face the pain of their innards getting destroyed by the silver liquids and their outsides getting burnt off.

The worst part was that they won't die.

Since the silver liquid did its job even without having to attach itself.

The liquid will constantly give them pain as it heals their body at the same time.

And it takes 7 days for them to die an excruciating death while that liquid loses its power slowly.

It would be amazing if it ended there but if they decided that the sin was so huge then they would heal them back up, dump them in the silver liquid and then offer them again.

“There are countless Akarons who died by your hands. Your sins are too great but... We don't have the time to look after you since we're busy, be thankful. Being able to die in 7 days is a great blessing.”

Mirian made a cold expression from Taruhol's words.

Though they had done wrong, they still couldn't look at the person who wanted to kill them with a good expression.

Taruhol looked at those eyes, pondered for a moment and then spoke.

“But, there is a way to not get offered on the flaming altar. Since this punishment is very cruel we will give you a chance to live.”

“!”

“It’s simple. If there is a single Akaron here that wants you to live. If there is a single one then this punishment will be pushed back.”

“...”

“One day per one Akaron.”

With this they would usually beg the Akarons in order to live.

And the number of Akarons who wanted to forgive them rose as they saw their actions.

If they act properly then the Akarons who wanted to save them will come out and if they don’t then the ones who wanted to may change their mind.

Taruhol finished speaking and then looked at the six with a still expression.

“10 minutes. If a single person comes out then you will at least buy some time.”

Tares hurriedly looked towards Ailen from those words.

The other Akarons wouldn't even budge.

Since all of them were looking at Tares with eyes that wanted to kill.

Actually the Priestess was already confidently preparing the Altar.

Ailen was their only hope.

“Ailen! Please! Give me a chance! I'll do anything you ask!”

Ailen made a bitter expression.

Hundreds of her race had died because of these people.

But on the other hand, if these people didn't exist then she wouldn't have been able to come back safely from her mission.

Since their intentions back then were at least real.

Ailen slowly spoke out.

“The thing I can save. Is One. My one vote is one day. I can push back one person.”

“...”

“Choose between you guys. I will push back one person.”

The six looked at each other from those words.

They were all friends.

Others might betray each other and stab each other in the back but these six didn't even have a single thought like that in 5 years.

Betraying the Akaron and then pleading to the Akaron here to save themselves.

Tares made an expression of despair.

‘It'll be better to die together than doing this.’

The thought of all six dying and one surviving clashed inside his head after weighing them both.

Mirian made an annoyed expression as she spoke.

“I don't care. Even if I live it'll mean that I'll have to lick their

asses for my whole life. I'm done."

Takuya muttered as well.

"I'm done too. Even if that happened, if no one else than Ailen allows us to live then I'll have to die anyway. I'm tired of this."

As Tares heard this he stayed resolute and spoke out.

He was the leader and all the fault lay on him who had decided to do this.

"I'm done too. The remaining people are..."

Takuya shook his head at those words.

"No, you need to live no matter what. And I have a very important favor for you to do, please. Only you can do it."

Tares realized what he meant and clenched his teeth.

.....

While Taruhol was solving the problem, Hansoo and Oteon were discussing about what's to come.

"Are you going to go solve the Gragos problem right away?"

Hansoo nodded his head.

‘I’m almost there.’

Once he solved the Gragos problem and created the cure by killing the Tiradus then everything he would need to do on this cow-shaped Gragos would be over.

‘...My current pain can only be solved by killing the Tiradus anyway.’

So he needed to ask him a favor now.

“I have a favor to ask.”

“What is it?”

Hansoo whispered to Oteon.

“While I solve the Gragos problem, lure this Gragos to your Holy Land, to Lazar the White Lion.”

Oteon’s expression brightened up as she spoke.

“Are you thinking of curing the White Lion?”

Hansoo nodded.

The strongest beast of all the Gragos who had completely been suppressed by the Calamity of Death and had fallen to the bottom of the lava sea.

Though it had the shape of a lion, it was sublime and benign and didn't attack the other Gragos easily. The Lazar was a symbol of their race and a holy land where only their Great Patriarchs and Great Priests could live on.

But the white lion can stand up again if they had the cure.

To that prideful look of the past.

“This is why I need your help.”

This was why Hansoo had to save the Akaron priestess no matter what.

Priestess.

The person who had the power to communicate to the Gragos.

Though the Priestess didn't have any power like controlling the Gragos, they could use a special material with their holy power to make their Gragos head towards another Gragos.

‘Well, it’s actually stimulating their sexual desire.’

The only method in order to control the Gragos which acted following its own wishes.

Though it didn’t seem like much, it was a precious power to the Akaron who lived upon it which could flip at any time and they could use this to save their race.

This was why the power of the priestess, which could communicate with the Gragos, was always precious and revered more than the Patriarch who fought at the very frontline.

The color on Oteon’s face changed from Hansoo’s words.

‘Could he really...’

If they can retrieve that place then they will be able to acquire a vast and safe territory.

Since Lazar, the white tiger, was the most powerful Gragos that nothing else could threaten.

But Tekilon made a strange expression as he heard the story next to them.

‘...He shouldn’t be able to acquire space for the humans to live with the Lazar alone, what is he thinking of?’

Anyways, the conversation proceeded quickly.

“Then we will take our race and go ahead to control the Divine Beast.”

Their locations had been found already.

Since there was no guarantee that these guys wouldn't have said anything even if they invaded immediately after getting called.

Hansoo nodded.

He had to move on his own now.

‘Tsk. Though it'll be better if the Akarons helped...’

Hansoo clicked his tongue.

It would be better the more forces he had but the Akarons wouldn't have much to spare either.

Since getting through the forest which was swarming with Margoths in order to control the Gragos wasn't a simple task.

At that moment a red carrier pigeon flew to Hansoo.

The hurried carrier pigeon blew apart as it transmitted the message.

<Hey! You didn't tell me guys like these were here! Get here quickly!>

“Hmm.”

On the message there was the reason for the lack of body fluids that Sangjin had found out.

Hansoo clicked his tongue as he read the news about the origin of the reason.

‘...Rerorerore clan. These guys were the problem? Anyways I should start off right away. The location is a bit awkward.’

Though Sangjin was quite strong, it seemed like he has clashed with a Margoth level.

Hansoo spoke towards Oteon.

“I will see you later. Please clean this place off well.”

Hansoo then took Sofia and the other clansmen as he started to quickly head somewhere through the hole on the ceiling.

‘I wish you well. If you do this properly then... We will really be thankful to you.’

Maybe even to the point where they would fight with the humans alongside Hansoo.

Oteon looked at Taruhol walking towards her with a complex expression after sending Hansoo off.

“How did it go?”

Taruhol spoke with a strange expression.

“Ailen excused one person.”

“Then the other five get to live? We have to move now. Send the other five to the Flaming Altar and move out.”

The scenes of Akarons dying off to the invading humans could still be seen in her head.

7 days were far from enough but they had no leisure when they had to move.

But Taruhol shook his head.

“There’s no one to get on the flaming altar.”

“What?”

Taruhol then thought of what happened earlier.

“...The guy called Tares cut off the necks of the five the moment he got released.”

“You couldn’t stop it?”

Taruhol nodded.

“They were too close and it might’ve been different for somebody else but he used a strange technique. It didn’t seem like the skills humans spoke of.”

“Is it the thing called a trait?”

Oteon made a surprised expression.

‘Does this mean that we have to take him?’

Oteon frowned.

Her most and least favorite humans had come in at the same time.

Since one has left it was now time for them to take care of the other one.

If they take him with them then they will place a simplified formation on him.

One day per one Akaron.

The moment he doesn't get the approval of an Akaron then the silver liquid will pour into his body from the formation and will light him on fire.

He will then become a flaming altar on that spot.

'If you are really trying to repay the sins you have caused against us then you might live but... The chance of such a thing happening is slim.'

Though the chances of that guy living was low anyway even if they took him but she didn't want to leave a single thing to chance during the work that would decide the fate of their race.

Though the rules were important, there wouldn't be rules if the race didn't exist.

'I should kill him.'

Oteon finished her thoughts, gave a signal and then shouted

towards the nearby Akarons loudly.

“We move too. There’s not much time.”

Then they started to head towards the Horn Forest that was located between the two horns.

Chapter 112 – Gragos (2)

Kurururururu

Gwanje smiled as he looked at the scene happening in front of him.

‘It’s almost complete.’

Soon he will be able to fulfill his objective.

Then nobody would be able to stand above him.

‘Good good. Very good.’

Gwanje, who had been checking the numerous carrier pigeons flying in from all around, saw one of them as he smiled and spoke to Jongsang standing next to him.

“The Seven Departed Souls aren’t really befitting of their title huh. Mister.”

“Mmm? Did something happen?”

Gwanje explained the details of the carrier pigeon.

“Following an unknown power who infiltrated the central area. Four of them seem to be part of the Seven Departed Souls... Is what’s written here.”

“How is that not befitting of their title? It’s actually quite amazing. They ransacked your central area and ran away.”

The central area, where their plans were setting out, had 4 of the 7 Margoth levels of the Rerorerore clan in order to protect it from the other clans.

But for that central area to be ransacked by the Seven Departed Souls, who hadn’t been in this place for long, was quite a blow to their reputation.

And even more so if they were successfully running around.

‘Is Arc Mariangt the captain? Well, that one was indeed the strongest. She’s better than me.’

It was much better than just seeing the time pass by while being tied down by that brat from before.

Since it meant that she had gathered a power that was strong enough to charge into the central area.

Gwanje laughed as he spoke.

“Mister. Listen till the end. Apparently the four of them became somebody’s bitches, they’re having it real hard.”

“...Well what can they do. They’re just like me.”

Jongsang shrugged his shoulders.

If they were to charge at them and fight them then what kind of strength would they be able to resist,

They can only get caught.

Gwanje made a frustrated expression.

“Would I be like this if it was like that? The one acting as the captain is also someone who just came up apparently.”

“...What?”

It wasn’t Hansoo.

Since that guy had gone off the grid the moment he came up.

So who could it be?

Jongsang made an expression of disbelief and then asked Gwanje.

“Did that guy receive the body enhancement surgery like you?”

Jongsang looked towards the giant tower-like Gwanje and asked.

Since he couldn't think of other factors that could make one that strong other than that.

This was the most surprising thing when he saw Gwanje.

A normal Korean guy who was 175 cm tall had become a 2m muscle powerhouse.

He knew then.

That there were strange races other than them in this world and that one would be able to receive the body enhancement surgery if one is lucky.

And Gwanje was the one who had spread the news about the body enhancement surgery as well.

He had saved a few Akarons who were in a deadly crisis and received the body enhancement surgery, this news was a great shock to the humans.

‘Well. This guy did say that the surgery helped him a lot when he first started gathering up his power.’

The clan was being sustained with complex methods now but the first reason for the creation of the clan was to find the Temple and

have everyone receive the body enhancement surgery.

Gwanje rose from the Baladi level to the Margoth level.

Of course this was the reason why many strong people had flocked to Gwanje who showed them the vision and the possibility of this strength.

‘Well. Though we haven’t been able to find the temple yet... If the plan he has in mind sets off properly then we may really be able to find the Temple.’

Gwanje said he had lost his memory after he made the trip to the temple so he couldn’t remember the location of the temple.

The objective of finding the temple was part of the plan he had in motion right now.

If the plan succeeded then they would be able to find the temple and maybe even kill the Gragos.

But wouldn’t they be able to ask someone who had received the body enhancement surgery after catching him?

Gwanje flinched at Jongsang’s words and then shook his head.

“Don’t know. We’ll figure it out once we catch him Mister. Just wait. We’ll catch him soon. One of the Ursa Major went.”

“ ... ”

‘Some real naming sense...’

Jongsang clicked his tongue.

.....

Boom! Boom!

‘This rat-like bastard. Why did he have to come into the area I was assigned to.’

One of the Ursa Major of the Rerorerore clan, Gordon, frowned.

Ursa Major.

Though the name was quite corny, they were the seven strongest members of the giant Rerorerore clan who acted as the pillars of the clan.

Of course all of them could kill Margoths.

But Gordon really didn’t like the work he was doing currently.

‘Even though the final achievement is just before my eyes!’

Soon the plan will be finished.

Then the likelihood of him receiving that body enhancement surgery will skyrocket.

‘Then I will become stronger than that guy.’

The Patriach, Kim Gwanje, was a Margoth level due to the surgery.

But he, Gordon, was a Margoth level without it.

He had stuck beneath him in order to get the surgery.

Though one of the reasons why they had stayed under Gwanje was because Gwanje was quite resourceful but they had all gathered beneath him in order to gain something.

How could such a giant clan be created otherwise?

They stuck around since there was something to suck.

Actually his plan was on a whole another scale and it had been going well so they followed without complaint.

And the time to suck out that sweet fluid was right in front of their eyes but for a few mayflies to disturb them...

‘Tsk. I have to hurry and get back... But those guys are really cruel.’

Gordon swirled his tongue around as he saw the ones running away.

Sangjin, who had been running away from Gordon, was using the skill he had stolen from Miyamoto, the <Heavenly Window Path>, to run away as he checked the situation.

Though they had quite a large number the only people who were at the Baladi level were Sangjin himself and Arc Mariangt.

The others couldn’t quite get to that point.

So it was a bit hard for them to go against that guy who was a high ranker even out of the Margoth levels.

They could only run.

Sangjin spoke towards Wongyung next to him.

“Throw another one.”

“...You’re really going to hell after you die.”

“What are you saying, this is hell.”

Wongyung clenched his teeth at Sangjin’s orders as he laid down an order using the symbol.

‘Damn. Becoming a noble father is a no go.’

The moment he gave the order, one of the 150 clansman’s eyes spun around as he charged towards Gordon.

And used the skill, <Limit Breaker>, with an expressionless face.

Kiiiiing

The speed of the clansman charging at Gordon increased by several fold instantaneously.

Boooooom!

Then the clansman blocked Gordon's road when he had almost reached them and then started to buy time.

“These fucking flies!”

Gordon was enraged at these guys who would normally get flung off by a single kick of his instead just holding down onto his ankles.

‘This crazy guy! To make everyone who he can control learn the Limit Breaker!’

None of the clan lords would do such a thing.

Who would gather under their clan if such rumors were to be spread?

<Limit Breaker>

It was easy to get and was quite strong even without raising the

mastery of it.

It was a skill that only had good points.

But nobody tried to learn this skill.

The moment one activated this skill, they would gain a tremendous amount of strength by burning all the runes they have.

Skills which had masteries around 10% would skyrocket up to 50% and their physique which lost the limit of the brain showed a battle prowess that couldn't even be compared to that of before.

This was quite good enough to use as a lifesaver.

Since it was better to lose some runes to live instead of dying.

But the problem was that if this skill was used while having great amounts of mastery then they wouldn't be able to stop it at will.

The mastery would only rise if they use it but if they use it at high mastery levels then they can't stop it.

Of course once they use it all the runes in their body will be burnt up and eventually it will burn their life as well.

The first thing Sangjin had done after coming up was catching weaklings, teaching them this and then increasing the mastery to the limit of control.

The reason why Sangjin and his crew had been able to come here without Margoth levels and with only Baladi levels was because of this.

Because their underlings ignited their bodies and madly charged against their enemies like suicide soldiers in times of danger under Wongyung's control.

It was something only used at the right place at the right time but they could only reach this place with 30 sacrifices.

And 20 had already died while they were escaping.

Something strange.

Sangjin was always killing off the clansmen the moment before they died.

The image of him killing them off even while he was running with a skill or a flying dagger was nothing more and nothing less than that of somebody crazy.

Sangjin spoke towards Wongyung who was grinding his teeth endlessly.

“Run well. There’s no time to fight. If we stay here in order to fight then others will get here. This is the best choice.”

“...You bastard.”

“What do you mean, I said let’s get along.”

Sangjin shrugged his shoulders as he replied to Wongyung in a sweet voice.

Though he had spoken leisurely, this was not a leisurely situation.

This was still part of the Rerorerore clan area and they would be charging at them from all around like ants.

They would instantly get surrounded the moment their feet get tied for a moment.

‘Damnit. When are you coming, when?’

Sangjing gasped for breath as he looked into the sky.

.....

“Let’s go.”

Boom! Boboom!

Hansoo quickly moved his feet as he heard the explosive sounds in the distance.

And Sofía, Tekilon and the Crown clansmen were flying besides Hansoo.

Tekilon made a worried expression.

“...If there are other Akaron tribes then they need to escape before the Gragos spins.”

“Other tribes?”

Tekilon nodded.

“Though they might build only one temple... Other tribes might live inside the Gragos. Since the inside of the Gragos is quite vast.”

From what they had heard from the priestess, their move had been made in a huge hurry.

The process of getting to this cow shaped Gragos which had been next to the White Lion, Lazar, was not a properly prepared move and because of this they had not been able to move united and had instead crossed with their lives on the line.

Though the tribe with the priestess had found the location where a thick amount of essence was flowing and had created a temple but there were probably a few tribes who were hiding in the corners of the Gragos.

Hansoo pondered for a moment and then shook his head,

‘This isn’t the time for that.’

If his work to stop the Gragos from spinning went well then they would all live anyway.

There wasn’t time for him to find them and deal with them.

Hansoo, who had been reading the mana wave from the carrier pigeon, turned his body and then headed towards a different location from the explosion.

Sofía made a confused expression from those words.

“Where are you going? Weren’t you receiving the guidance of someone?”

She had thought that he was going to aid someone since he was following the carrier pigeon.

Wasn’t he going to save them because that person was in danger?

Hansoo shook his head.

“No, our destination is somewhere else so let’s go.”

The location had been clearly written on the carrier pigeon Sangjin sent.

And an additional word.

<Soon the night will come so steal the things from the empty house while I distract them. I’ll drag them around as much as I can.>

‘Good.’

Hansoo laughed as he increased his speed another level.

.....

Hoooooong

‘Wow. I haven’t been able to catch that guy for a whole 40 minutes?’

Gordon was flabbergasted.

For it to be night already.

This meant that his plans of catching this guy, smashing him apart and then returning for a good rest had been broken apart.

At that time he could hear that guy muttering while he was running.

“Hooh. It’s night you bastard.”

‘...What?’

The moment Sangjin mumbled ‘I’m suffering this hard for you, you better treat me well...’ quietly, something started to wriggle and climb out of the ground in the shadows.

Chapter 113 – Gragos (3)

Cracklecrack

A large amount of body fluids, that resembled a small sea, was quickly being filled up.

By the green stone, Graphite, that the Rerorerore clan was throwing.

“Throw more!”

“You’ll get caught in it if you get close! Use skills to pour them in!”

Crack

The moment one of the four materials that could affect the Gragos touched the bodily fluids it sucked in the fluids like a sponge as it started to increase in size over hundreds of times.

Thanks to this the sea-like body fluid lake was getting slowly emptied at a visible pace.

Jongsang, who had been watching this next to Gwanje, swirled his tongue around as he looked at the viscera deep within the Gragos.

“Wow. Amazing. How did you manage to find such a place?”

It wasn't an easy place to locate since it wasn't within the sphere of influence of humans.

Gwanje smiled.

“Well. I struggled a bit. It should at least be this much mister.”

Jongsang nodded.

But there was something he was worried about.

“But what if it suddenly goes on a rampage while we take over

it?”

Gwanje shook his head at that.

“Don’t worry about that, we’re taking care of it somewhere else. If it goes to plan then an amazing pet will be created.”

Only four of the Ursa Major were here including Gwanje and Gordon who had gone to catch the little flies, the other three were nowhere to be seen.

They were doing something somewhere else.

‘Hmm. Then we can take over the Gragos and even find the Temple...Huh.’

Jongsang freaked out in the past because he thought that Gwanje was going to kill this thing.

Since two problems will rise up from that.

First, if this guy fell then everyone above it will die.

Second, if this guy died then the location to acquire the body fluids will disappear so they will starve.

But Gwanje meant that he was going to take control of it.

<What would it do for us if we kill it? The ones who will come after will just get burnt and not be able to see it. There isn't any audience then. Making this into a pet will be much more amazing. Even Hansoo wasn't able to do that right?>

‘Well yeah. But how are you going to find the location of the Temple like this?’

Jongsang looked at Gwanje with an amazed expression.

There were a few things that Gwanje hadn't told him, an outsider.

In what way the thing they were doing was part of controlling the Gragos?

And how he can find the hidden Akarons and find the location of the temple?

‘He has a lot of secrets.’

He had a few awkward spots and was a bit humane in the past but the current Gwanje had become a man who Jongsang couldn't see through easily.

Jongsang suddenly thought of something he had forgotten about when he had first met Gwanje.

“Anyways, what happened to your wife and your daughter?”

This guy wasn't alone when he saved him.

He had a 13 years old daughter because he had married early despite being 30 years old.

He thought that Gwanje had placed them in a safe spot but he had never heard of him talk about his family.

Gwanje shrugged his shoulders.

“My daughter died and my wife is next to another man.”

Though he was talking lightly, Jongsang felt a chill run down his back.

‘...He's not thinking of doing something crazy right.’

Though others might not know but Gwanje was a guy who had given up everything in the Red Zone due to his family possibly being endangered by the Calamities and had gone up.

If his family had gone through that then a corner of his mind might be seriously twisted.

‘It’ll be a relief if his actual goal is just taking the Gragos over.’

If this guy were to let off those twisted emotions then it won’t end in a small scale.

Gwanje laughed towards Jongsang who was making an uneasy expression as he spoke.

“I said don’t worry. Why would I do something weird when my wife would be in this Gragos somewhere? Anyways, do you want to eat this? It was created by petrifying the body fluids on the Graphite so it’s quite good. We named it Greenlight... they say sweet things help out in stress relief.

Gwanje then handed over a small green candy with a stick stuck onto it.

Jongsang frowned as he tasted the strange taste that he could not discern.

Though it was sweet it was like adding sugar to waste water.

“You damned bastard. This would definitely help out in stress relief... Anyways, why are you putting such lame names on these things?”

Gwanje shrugged his shoulders.

“To not get attached to it.”

“What?”

“It’ll be annoying if I put an awesome name on something I hate and get attached to it.”

“ ... ”

While Jongsang was making a strange expression, a carrier pigeon flew towards Gwanje.

Gwanje sighed as he looked at that carrier pigeon.

‘Look. There’s no way I can like these guys.’

.....

‘Damnit! Why are there no reinforcements!’

Booom!

Gordon freaked out at the sudden change.

Squirm squirm

The situation changed the moment it turned into night.

Endless amounts of soldiers were climbing out from beneath his shadow.

Of course that wasn't enough to beat him.

Though the skill was extremely strong, it was still a bit lacking to close in the gap between a Baladi and a Margoth level.

If only there weren't suicide soldiers who constantly charged in.

Booom!

“Fuck!”

The black creature which had crawled out from the shadow of the suicide soldier, which had turned into powder by his skill, madly rushed towards him.

Gordon let go of the reinforcement while gathering it in his hands.

Boooom!

An explosion that far exceeded what a reinforcement could have created swept the area.

The shadow soldier who had its upper body blown off fell backwards towards the ground.

Then it disappeared as if it had melted and then absorbed back into the other shadows.

Though his attack had destroyed the shadow perfectly, Gordon had no time for leisure.

Since that guy will rejuvenate from the shadows, heal up and then climb back up.

They only looked a bit black after that. The human-shaped creatures constantly coming back after healing back up no matter what kind of damage they received was tiring even for Gordon who had gone through a lot of things.

‘Damnit! I have to get the main source!’

They were obviously being recreated by mana.

He had to kill the guy who was just throwing daggers at him from the distance.

But there were too many things charging at him.

‘Is he crazy or something? How many have you killed in that short amount of time?’

The moment he thought that he had cleared quite an amount of shadow soldiers, suicide soldiers with the Limit Breaker expressionlessly charged towards him.

And when he had taken care of those the shadow soldiers who had gone back to the shadows climbed up again.

‘But... I can win!’

Gordon grinded his teeth.

This much was clearly winnable.

Since his mana wasn’t endless and there was a limit to the number of suicide soldiers.

Once his mana and the suicide soldiers ran out first then it would be his win.

And Gordon was confident.

Killing the Margoth alone wasn’t child’s play.

Margoth hunting was something only possible after polishing one's skills, artifacts and battle skills to the extremes.

But the problem laid somewhere else.

“You retards! Get back! Get the fuck back!”

Gordon grinded his teeth as he shouted.

The guy who had held him down with the shadow soldiers and the suicide soldiers was killing off the Rerorerore clansmen as they were approaching him.

Weaker ones would get killed and supplement to the shadow soldiers.

The dropped runes would be eaten up and increase the amount of mana.

Decent ones would get suppressed, forced in the Lord symbol and then be recreated into a suicide soldier.

The clan Lord who was acting as a slave below was about to fall down from exhaustion.

He could only.

He had to constantly give suicide orders, recreate symbols and accept new clansmen while others died, even the greatest Lords would get exhausted by this.

No, the fact that he could do this much was already amazing.

Gordon suddenly felt fear.

Since he had killed almost a hundreds suicide soldiers the remaining amount should be less than 30 but there were still at least 80 left.

Though the shadow soldiers had gotten weaker as if his mana was getting drained but the problem was Gordon himself.

At this pace his stamina and mana would run out first.

Then he would really die.

‘Damnit! Where are they! It’s been a long while since I sent the carrier pigeons.’

This was the first time he had missed the Ursa Majors and that lame name.

If one of them came then they would be able to rip apart everyone here.

But even after a long while nobody came.

“Gwanje you crazy bastard! Come! Am I a hand which could be thrown away somewhere like here?! I’m not! Uwaaa! If you took me in then take responsibility!”

Gordon shouted out in rage.

.....

“Mister let’s go. Since we finished everything we needed to here, let’s go to the next stage.”

Gwanje, who had been receiving the carrier pigeons that were constantly flying in from all around, sent a few to two of the Ursa Majors who would be protecting other directions as he prepared to leave.

Jongsang frowned as he saw this.

“You said that there was another Ursa Major right? Aren’t you going to take him?”

He said four total including himself.

But Gwanje was going to leave while leaving one behind.

‘Damn it. I can’t figure out what’s going on.’

He had no way of knowing since he could only listen to what Gwanje was saying.

Gwanje nodded.

“Well. He’ll figure it out on his own. Getting to the Forest of Horns next is more important. Anyways, there is a large amount of graphites left.”

The moment Gwanje mumbled ‘We were going to leave before it completely froze up anyway... Collected too much for nothing.’ and read the final carrier pigeon, he suddenly stopped as he read it.

And then muttered towards Jongsang.

“It seems like the ones Gordon chased before were baits. Formidable.”

“Bait?”

“It seems the Crown clan is invading this place.”

It was clearly written on the carrier pigeon.

That four Margoth levels of the Crown clan were invading this

place.

Others might've been different but how could the scouts mistake the faces of the Margoth levels?

Normally he would ignore them.

Since he had done everything he needed to here even if they had sniffed something.

'But... If it's the Crown clan then the story changes a bit.'

"You know them?"

Jongsang asked.

It was quite a stupid question really.

Since the Crown clan was a humongous clan which had four Margoth level adventurers other than the clan patriarch himself.

Reroreore clan, one of the top 2 strongest clans.

And the Crown clan, one of the 3 strongest.

How could Gwanje not know them?

But the reason why Jongsang asked was because a clear emotion started to well up on Gwanje's face.

Gwanje laughed.

“Of course, I told you that my daughter died earlier.”

“...”

“It's a bit rude to go like this. We should leave them a gift.”

Gwanje spat the Graphite candy in his mouth, the Greenlight, and then sent a carrier pigeon somewhere.

.....

‘Tsk. They were pouring in Graphite. This is why the body fluid was drying up. Anyway, how did they find the reflux organ?’

Hansoo clicked his tongue as he looked at the scene in the distance.

Reflux Organ.

It reorganized the bodily fluids that ran around the Gragos body once, sent the usable ones around the body again and the ones

which ran out of nutrients were sent outside the body.

Of course it was a place in the Gragos with the most body fluids since it was an organ created to decrease the waste of body fluid as much as possible.

‘They’re falling back though. Was killing the Gragos not their objective?’

If killing the Gragos was their objective then they had to pour more.

But these guys were hurriedly packing up and quickly heading somewhere else.

‘Then I shouldn’t have needed to come here... Why did the flip incident happen in the past?’

If more wasn’t poured in then the graphites would get swept up by the body fluids and slowly get crushed apart.

Bali Roper, the Margoth level expert of the Crown Clan, shouted as he saw the ones running away.

“What are you doing? Let’s go ahead and wipe them out.”

Their clan received tremendous amounts of stress since that crazy guy over there trying to assimilate them.

If there wasn't a power balance between the two strongest clans then a full frontal war would've happened already.

So Bali Roper actually liked the current situation.

'Though I became a slave... It's good as long as the result is good.'

This guy had clearly said.

That he would release them if everything went well.

And if this guy helped then sweeping the main headquarters of the Rerorerore clan wouldn't be that hard.

Since the clan patriarch, Gwanje, always liked to separate the Ursa Major and use them efficiently.

'There's no way all of them would be here.'

The four of them here and Hansoo could deal a serious amount of damage.

Kuuuuuuuungg!

While Bali Roper was laughing, a rough cry ran throughout in all directions.

‘Margoth?’

It wasn’t just one or two from the cries he could hear.

‘Damn it.’

Bali Roper made a frightened expression.

They were called Margoth level because they could win a one versus one against the Margoths.

But the cries told them that there were at least 20 of them incoming.

Hansoo clicked his tongue as he looked at the Margoths charging from the distance.

‘It seems like they are leaving after completing everything they needed to here but for them to go the extra mile and throw the Margoths here...Huh.’

It seems like they weren’t even luring them to this location in order to prevent the Crown clansmen being able to chase them.

Hansoo spoke towards Bali Roper next to him.

“There’s no way that I’m the reason... Did you cause some sins against that guy?’”

“ ... ”

Chapter 114 – Gragos (4)

Bali Roper looked at Gwanje who was personally leading the Margoths to his direction.

‘It’s been a while. Tsk. Some bad fate.’

Bali Roper thought of the incident in the past.

He had met that guy, his wife and his daughter 4 years ago.

There aren’t many who travel with their family in the Otherworld.

And those who came together in the beginning and had even climbed up to the Orange Zone could be counted on one’s fingers.

It was one of two incidents.

One of the family members was so abnormally strong that they could protect the other members despite them being weak.

Enbi Arin, a powerhouse of the Orange Zone, was like this.

Or that all of the members were decently strong.

Gwanje’s family were the latter.

And because of this they couldn't win over Bali Roper.

Though Gwanje, his daughter and his wife were quite strong, they were just at the level of those who came up from the Red Zone.

Though Gwanje was almost at the Baladi level, he himself was one of the strongest out of the Baladi levels and these three mediocre ones couldn't go against him.

He was extremely happy when he first found Gwanje and his family.

One of Bali Roper's favorite actions was playing around with another family member in front of them.

Finding such a family was like plucking stars from the heavens but for him to bring both his wife and his daughter, how could Bali Roper not be excited?

And as if he'd married early, the fact that his wife was still attractive made him quite happy.

'Damn. I should've killed him back then.'

Bali Roper frowned.

The place where he had lost him was this place.

Though Bali had caught the daughter, Gwanje had taken his wife and fell into this giant Reflux Organ.

‘I shouldn’t have killed his daughter as a mean of anger relief back then.’

Who would’ve known that the guy who had come back would’ve become such a monster?

The guy who was barely at the Baladi level came back as a Margothe level.

He then used that strength and the lure and hope of the body enhancement surgery in order to madly increase his influence and power.

Their growth was but instant.

Gwanje seemed like he didn’t care much about managing the clan, he just took people in as long as they were strong.

The reason why they had let in Kale Dawson, who was being chased by Enbi Arin, was a tactic as well.

Since the decision of taking Kale Dawson in while neglecting the possibility of clashing with Enbi Arin was very tempting to those

in the Orange Zone who had created enemies everywhere.

In conclusion, all the people who were strong but couldn't join a clan and receive their protection because they were such a mess of a character had been recruited into the Rerorerore clan.

This was the moment where a group consisting of the worst possible individuals had been created.

The Rerorerore clan, which had instantly caught up to the clan Eres and Keldian had created, the <Cross>, became an object of caution to other clans in a moment.

If he himself hadn't become stronger, gotten to the Margoth level and hadn't gone into the Crown Clan who were against the Rerorerore clan quickly expanding and recruiting in strong people then he would've been ripped apart.

'Tsk. To meet in a place like this.'

Margoths were charging in from all directions.

But there was no need to fight with the Margoths here.

Though Gwanje had brought the Margoths here, they could also just back off.

They might receive some damage while backing off but those

who should worry about this were the weaker ones and not himself.

‘If Hansoo has some sense then he wouldn’t throw me away here either.’

Bali Roper frowned after looking around his surroundings with leisure.

‘...But wouldn’t be we able to kill that guy this time?’

As he’d been penetrated by the horn upon the Margoth’s head, Bali roper looked at Gwanje who had a giant hole on his side and muttered inwardly.

Actually Gwanje was like fear itself even in Bali Roper’s perspective.

That strength, that tenacity and that resourcefulness.

If such a guy was alive then he wouldn’t be able to sleep at night in peace.

He had to kill the guy who was always looking for a chance to kill him instead no matter what so he had targeted the Akarons.

Since combining the strength of the Akarons along with their clan would mean that they would have the strength to smash apart

the Rerorerore clan.

‘Though everything went to shit... Isn’t this a chance?’

Bali Roper stole a glance at Hansoo.

The best instance would be the guy next to him and Gwanje in the distance all dying together.

At this rate he will eventually be killed under Gwanje’s hands.

Since Gwanje had been slowly getting to him for the past 4 years.

Though he wanted to get to the Yellow Zone but once he tried to do this Gwanje would block his path even if he had to go on a war against him.

It was a crazy act in Bali Roper’s perspective since he had to cross over the Rerorerore clan’s territory in order to get to the portal to the Yellow Zone.

‘But this is quite worth risking a bit of danger.’

Bali Roper took out and grasped the small necklace that he had saved for an unknown situation after finishing off his thoughts.

.....

Hansoo looked at the guy in the distance while preparing to back off.

‘It seems like that guy is the leader of the Rerorerore clan. Did he lure them over here himself?’

Kim Gwanje.

Though it seemed like he had received quite a large injury, that injury was healing at a visible pace.

‘So he received the body enhancement surgery as well. I wasn’t the first huh.’

The Margoth’s eyes were not targeted on Gwanje who had lured them but at Hansoo and his group who were swarming around in the distance.

Margoth Du Capucio.

They were smaller than the giant Margoths with a herbivore’s physique, the Margoth Du Graesios.

Just about 1km.

Since they were a bit weaker than the Graesios, a normal Margoth level adventurer could kill around two of them.

But they were much more dangerous to humans since they had a much worse temper and will kill even if they couldn't eat them if they felt danger.

Actually around one Margoth level person would get shredded apart after going into their territory without realizing it and get hunted down by their group hunts.

‘Tsk. To bring 20 of them.’

Though he might be able to beat them with the new power of the Nurmaha's ring he had obtained on the way up to the Orange Zone and the power of those behind him but the damage will be substantial.

‘But if he doesn't bother to plug this place up then there's no reason to fight.’

Then he didn't have anything to do with that guy.

Though there wasn't anything bad about killing him but it'll be dangerous if they go too far while the Margoths are on a rampage.

Hansoo made the decision to back off here and help the Akarons as he spread the scent behind him and tried to back off.

‘It doesn't seem like he brought them here to massacre us

anyway.'

Kuaaaaaaaaaak!

Though the Margoths were madly charging at them, there was a limit to how many can come in at a time due to the structure of the ant tunnels.

Though there might be small amounts of damage, they would be able to back off.

Hansoo looked at the Margoth Du Capucios making huge noises as they ran towards the cave that housed the Reflux Organ and gathered mana onto his hands.

At the same time the most fatal pore of the Pandemic Blade started to gather up at the end of Forked Lightning.

Hansoo then used the Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement onto the already enhanced body and whipped the spear out.

Boooooom!

The Capucio that was charging at them started to shake its head.

Kyaaaaak!

The Capucio shook its head from the pain of the skin around its head burning up and then fell, smashed down to the side of the inner walls of the Gragos as if it had become dizzy.

‘It’s working.’

He hadn’t put in that much mana onto the Pandemic Blade.

The thing he had put more mana into was something else.

Nurmaha’s ring.

The third power after Power Destruction and Hemorrhage.

<Sense Destruction>

Kuuuuu

The giant Margoth Du Capucio smashed its head against the wall as if it was feeling extremely stuffy.

No, it even staggered as it crashed onto the other Margoth Du Capucio running next to it.

Kyaaaak!

As he saw the row of Margoth instantly being smashed apart, Bali Roper made an annoyed expression.

‘That’s really unfair. Where the hell did he get something like that?’

Bali Roper thought of when he had been caught by Hansoo.

It wasn’t that one got blind or turned deaf after getting hit by it.

But it was much more annoying.

Their eyesight which allowed them to see objects that were kilometers away.

It suppressed their perception rune that was the basis of that and even messed with their balance.

And of course such a thing was fatal in a battle where they had to fight madly with all five of the senses being honed on the battle.

The things over there would feel the same thing at this moment.

“What are you doing? Let’s hurry and get out.”

Hansoo spoke as he looked to the side.

It wasn’t that they would turn into half of a retard after getting hit once.

It took more mana the more effective it was and the duration wasn’t that long.

Bali Roper made a sad expression at those words and then shook his necklace a few more times.

‘Did he not see it?’

This was all he could do since he couldn’t provoke Gwanje openly when Hansoo was looking at him.

Bali Roper looked at Gwanje who was looking at his direction with a glare.

.....

‘To have to send him off. Hoo...’

Gwanje looked at Bali Roper in the distance with a neutral expression.

Though he wanted to rip that guy apart, he had no way of killing him since he had hidden deep within the Crown Clan.

Though he didn’t know why that guy had come here today but this was a great chance to kill a guy who had climbed up after hiding in the clan for so long.

But Gwanje shook his head.

‘It’s too much.’

He could probably do it.

But in order to kill that guy he would need to charge in, hold them down and lure the Margoths to crash into them.

The next stage was too important for him to risk so much danger.

Since the guys, who already didn’t listen to him, would be impossible to control if he didn’t exist.

He had to quickly finish off here, regroup with the Ursa Major members he had already sent off and focus on the work at the next location.

‘Since these guys don’t even listen to the leader that well already.’

Rerorerore clan.

A chaotic clan full of screwed up people.

The pinnacle of this example was the Ursa Major.

The Ursa Major members had only joined under Gwanje for profit.

Of course they wouldn’t participate in such a dangerous work like this.

There was a reason why Gwanje, the clan leader, had to lure the Margoths himself.

‘Though I wanted to give them a small gift but... Is the guy next to him Hansoo? Damn. It wouldn’t even count as a small gift.’

He thought that he would be able to kill at least a third of them but the Crown clan was safely backing off due to the guy who

threw the booming golden spear in the distance.

‘I’ll let you live a bit longer.’

If things go according to his plan, that guy wouldn’t be able to survive anyway.

The moment Gwanje looked back at Bali Roper with a regretful expression, something got caught in his eyes.

His eyes which had been enhanced to supernatural levels allowed him to identify the thing that was shaking back and forth on his neck.

Gwanje made an expression of despair as he saw this.

‘Huh... My daughter’s necklace? He had it.’

The necklace which he couldn’t find despite searching for hours from the corpse of his daughter.

At that moment Gwanje felt something snap within his head.

.....

‘He saw it.’

Bali Roper made a content expression as he saw Gwanje's expression.

But Roper couldn't see it because he was focused on Gwanje.

That Hansoo was glaring at him from his back.

'I wondered who had sinned against that guy, it was this guy huh.'

Hansoo laughed coldly.

Chapter 115 – Gragos (5)

Gwanje prepared to go in with a neutral expression.

‘I must take back that necklace.’

Of course the fact that taking the neck where the necklace was a definite thing.

He needed to hurry

The Capucios will stop chasing them once they get into the ant tunnels and he wouldn't be able to kill those guys by himself at that point.

He needed to chase them while the Capucios could catch up to them.

Gwanje touched his waist.

'I'll use this.'

<If there is an incident where you get entangled with the Margoths, use this. It's a formula that makes the Margoths go crazy. Those things will chase whatever they see until the medication power runs out. Be careful using this since tens of thousands of people will die once you use it.>

'...Damn. Tens of thousands?'

Gwanje's hands flinched.

It felt like that he will really go crazy if he couldn't get ahold of that guy in front of his eyes.

But the thought of tens of thousands of people dying kept on delaying his actions.

While Gwanje was pondering over this problem, a line of voice rang out from an unknown location.

<Don't forget about the contract. Remember what you paid in order to gain your strength. The living are more important than the dead.>

Gwanje clenched his teeth at that moment.

‘Damn it.’

The others would’ve almost reached the Forest of Horns by now.

He needed to go as well.

In order to control them.

‘I’ll visit there before I go.’

He needed to calm himself down after getting so worked up.

Gwanje looked at Bali Roper with a glare filled with rage for the last time and then flew towards the ant tunnels.

.....

‘Is he leaving?’

Hansoo frowned as he looked at Gwanje backing off in the distance.

‘It’s a bit regrettable.’

Hansoo momentarily made an regretful expression.

He was going to throw Bali Roper out as a bait if that guy charged at him and then capture him.

But that guy somehow managed to suppress down his rage and then backed off.

Of course there still was something that he had gained from this short encounter.

“Bali Roper. Amazing. Looking forward to working with you more.”

“...Mmm? Oh okay.”

Bali Roper felt strange from Hansoo’s sudden compliments but he just thought of it as Hansoo praising his skills and just ignored it.

‘It seems like I’ll be able to use this guy in the future. I should keep him alive and well.’

Hansoo labeled Bali Roper a useful bait and then looked at his surroundings.

Though many clansmen had died, they had maintained quite a large amount of force.

He just needed to quickly regroup with the Akarons and help them.

Forest of Horns was basically where the Margoths lived in.

It wouldn’t be easy even for the five pillars that protected the Priest.

At that moment a single carrier pigeon flew towards Hansoo.

<Did everything work out on that side? The Rerorerore clan guys that were here left and headed to a strange location.>

There was the direction where they had headed towards that Sangjin had scouted written down on the carrier pigeon.

‘Past the 11th region... past the 14th... towards the 19th region huh.’

11th region located above the thorax region and the 14th region that was located on the neck.

And the 19 region that was located on the back side of the head of the Margoths.

Soon Hansoo realized what the destination of these people were.

‘Forest of Horns. They’re going to the Forest of Horns.’

Forest of Horns.

The name of the forest located between the two giant mountain-like horns upon the huge head of the Gragos.

The destinations of the Akarons and these people were the same.

Of course it might just be a coincidence.

Though it was called a forest, it was actually extremely wide and vast.

The location of controlling the Gragos that the Akaron were headed towards was located in this forest as well.

The Forest of Horns was a location that the clans used very frequently due to the high level skills and artifacts that drop there.

But the destinations and the times overlapped each other too perfectly.

‘...These guys. Did they put the Graphite in here in order to drag out the Akarons.’

How did these guys know about this?

And how did they know to get to the Forest of Horns?

At that moment another possibility was thought of in Hansoo’s head.

‘There’s another Akaron.’

An Akaron that had gifted Gwanje the body enhancement surgery and the intel.

An Akaron who couldn’t show itself to the other Akarons and was doing this because of a reason.

.....

“I’m here you damned bastard.”

An Akaron who was making an arrogant expression nodded as he

spoke.

“You’re still arrogant. I’ll allow that much since you’re useful.”

Gwanje snorted inwardly.

A guy who had all sorts of glamorous artifacts hung around his body despite being holed up in a corner.

Akarons couldn’t even use those artifacts.

The Akaron over there, who called himself a previous Great Priest, had these artifacts dangling upon his body in order to disguise himself.

‘He’s like a King of a fallen country.’

But his own situation was much worse.

Since he couldn’t even go against that guy’s words.

The Akaron seemed like it had guessed his intentions, it laughed coldly as it spoke.

“Don’t act around as you want. You and I made a contract.”

Gwanje clenched his teeth at those words.

His chances of survival when he had jumped into the Reflux Organ 4 years ago due to Bali Roper was actually 0%.

Since he had received quite a deep injury and had to take care of his unconscious wife as well.

And the reason why he had been able to live was because of the Akaron that was in front of his eyes.

The guy who called himself the Great Priest.

Right before he fell unconscious, the Akaron dragged him out and then whispered into his ear.

<Well... You should be content with this much at your current stage. Sleep for a bit. I'll give you strength.>

And when he had woken up everything had changed.

An overflowing amount of strength and a powerful body.

To the point where he had thought that he had been reborn at first.

But he knew instantly.

That this guy hadn't given this surgery to him out of generosity.

The Akaron said these words to him back then.

<Don't worry. It's not much. Just that you need to listen to my words? But for a guy I had rescued to be this arrogant. I gave you a blessing that's only allowed to our own race after scratching up all the remaining materials I had. Do you know how hard it is to perform the surgery without the Temple?>

And as the Akaron in front of his eyes threw a bit of incense, his body forcibly knelt in front of the Akaron.

<Yeah. This is a good height.>

'Damnit.'

Gwanje clenched his teeth after thinking of back then.

Since he had to work crazily since then.

In order to accomplish the thing this guy wanted him to.

It wasn't hard.

Since the intel and the strength that this guy had given him were not just a bit.

Gwanje calmed down his mind and then spoke towards the Akaron.

“The Akarons popped out after we petrified the body fluid like you told me to.”

“Yeah. They’ll need to move.”

The Akaron laughed coldly.

They needed to get to the Forest of Horns in order to move the Gragos to another Gragos.

How could they remain hidden after getting the black warning even if they were hidden so well.

“We’re almost there. Just catch them all. Killing a few is alright as well.”

Gwanje frowned at the Akaron mumbling about how killing his own kind was fine.

How could a previous Great Priest talk about the lives of his own kind with such ease?

‘That’s why he got chased out by his own race.’

“... What are you trying to do?”

The Great Priest laughed coldly.

“You don’t need to know about that. Don’t cross the line. Just go finish off what you need to.”

“...”

Gwanje grinded his teeth but he couldn’t do anything

Though his body was suppressed, it wasn’t perfect.

There were many ways he could dodge his control but he couldn’t even if he wanted to.

‘Mihyang my darling.’

The only person he could find comfort upon after the death of his daughter.

Gwanje looked at his wife who was sleeping like the dead behind the Akaron.

The Akaron laughed as if it had sensed that Gwanje was looking at her.

“It seems like my words were a bit harsh. It means that you don’t need to care about it that much. I’ll release your beloved as I promised. I’ll also erase the controlling method inside your body. You just need to go to that Yellow Zone then. Simple right? It won’t matter what happens here.”

Gwanje set his mind from those words.

‘Yeah. This is a trade. This is definitely not a bad thing.’

Though he had to work like a dog for 4 years, the reward wasn’t bad.

Since he had escaped a lethal situation and had gained the strength to protect his wife.

He just needed to go up to the Yellow Zone after he was done with this.

‘It’s almost over.’

The contract was to lure out the hidden Akarons and to capture them.

He had gathered and increased his power and influence because of this.

Since he needed to be extremely strong as well in order to capture those strong Akarons.

But this was now all over.

Seeing the screwed up Ursa Majors and the Rerorerore clansmen was getting tiring.

He didn't have any ambitions of finding the Temple and taking control of the Gragos in the first place.

It was that he needed to put on air like this in order to create the clan.

After this he would be able to leave this damned Orange Zone.

“Ah. One more thing. If you meet those guys later...”

Gwanje frowned after hearing what the Akaron said.

‘He has a real fucked up mind.’

But he had done what he needed to here.

His mind calmed down a bit more after seeing his wife and felt his sanity returning.

‘Yeah. Right now... I must focus on the living instead of the dead.’

He had to act in order to save his living wife instead of being enraged because of his dead daughter.

Gwanje looked at his wife once more, got out of the dark ant tunnels and then quickly headed towards the head of the Gragos.

.....

Kuooooo!

Taruhol landed on the ground after smashing the head of the giant herbivore-shaped Margoth Du Gracios with a body full of injuries.

Boom!

A huge soundwave resonated out and Ailen quickly ran up and started to look over Taruhol’s body.

Taruhol shook his hands and pushed back Ailen.

“It’s alright. You go and fight as well. There’s a lack of manpower.”

Taruhol mumbled as he saw the two giant horns in the distance.

The path of the Forest of Horns was much more intense than they had expected.

Since the numbers of Margoths had multiplied numerous times.

‘...If we don’t organize these guys then a disaster will happen. Anyways we’re almost there.’

They just needed to get through the gap in between the cliff in front of their eyes.

The moment Taruhol turned to catch some breath, something flew in from the distance.

‘What!’

Boooooom!

The skill which had flown in from above the cliff flipped the grounds upside down and Taruhol, who had momentarily dropped his guard, prepared for the ambush.

At that moment a large shout was heard from above the cliff.

“You know I missed you on purpose right?”

And behind the woman, thousands of clansmen appeared on one of the cliffs.

Taruhol made an expression of disbelief at the human army.

‘They were waiting?’

The path to the Forest of Horns was harsh beyond reason for humans.

Why were these guys there when there wouldn’t have much to do here?

The woman above the cliff spoke while looking at that Taruhol.

“It seems like our friends from the clan will be a bit late. Let’s just play around on our own until then. Oh and... Our clan leader told us to tell you something to you guys.”

Then one of the members of the Ursa Major, Akaella, looked at the red carrier pigeon sent by Gwanje and made a confused expression.

‘What does this mean?’

But there were many things they didn’t understand that came from Gwanje.

Akaella just read the message on the carrier pigeon.

“Congratulations. My clan. You will soon be able to follow me, your first leader, all over again.”

Taruhol and the priest, Oteon, made an expression of despair at those words.

First leader.

The only person arrogant enough to call himself the first leader that they knew of was one person.

Great Priest, Karbana.

The person who had fought with Mekido the Great patriarch, put on all blame and responsibility onto Mekido who had created the Body Enhancement Surgery when the Calamity of Death had hit and had run away.

‘He wasn’t dead huh.’

But they realized that this wasn’t the time to worry about such things.

Taruhol clenched his teeth at the three Margoth level adventurers and the thousands of clansmen charging towards him

as he went out to meet them.

‘Hurry up Hansoo. I don’t know how long I can keep up with this.’

Boooom!

Soon a huge shockwave and a loud sounds ran throughout the Forest of Horns.

.....

‘I need to hurry.’

Hansoo moved quickly.

It was a race for time.

Whether Gwanje and the other three Ursa Majors arrive first along with their forces.

Or him arriving first along with the Crown Clan’s forces.

If they combine the two forces on both sides then the total strength was similar.

This was why the side which receives the reinforcement first will

be at a much greater advantage.

‘I must arrive there first.’

Bali Roper cried out while following behind him closely.

Why was he moving in such a hurry?

The sensation of his body moving in such a hurry without his own intentions was not quite a good feeling.

“Let’s slow down a bit!”

Hansoo turned around and smiled kindly.

‘Oh yeah, I had a secret weapon’

If the thing that could move the enemy leader was not a secret weapon then what would it be?

“Oh yes. Our Bali Roper is a man who would do great things for us.”

“...?”

‘This feels a little bad for some reason.’

Bali Roper, who felt a chill, started to run even faster in order to get rid of the sensation.

Chapter 116 – Gragos (6)

Boomboomboomboom!

A man was running through the ant tunnels.

Gwanje finally found his clansmen and the Ursa Major at the Rerorerore clan's main meeting location after a long run.

Jongsang, who had been waiting there, looked at Gwanje with a worried expression.

“Are you okay brat? How's your side?”

“What do you mean brat? I'm much stronger than you mister. This body is amazing. Don't worry around and let's proceed.”

Jongsang was probably the only person who called him, the clan leader of the 2nd strongest clan in this place, a brat.

‘Well. We were probably just brats when he rescued us back then.’

Gwanje looked at Jongsang and then clenched his teeth.

‘Don't worry mister. The time for me to repay my debt to you has come.’

Jongsang rescued his wife and daughter without much thought.

Such actions probably didn't excite him or gave him any sort of amusement in the slightest.

But Gwanje had never forgotten about it.

'I will take you up with me Mister.'

He didn't know what that crazy guy who called himself the priest would do.

Since a hint of madness could be seen in his eyes from time to time.

And Gwanje knew what that meant.

His hurt pride, want for revenge and resentment.

The perfect emotions to drive somebody to the extremes.

How would a guy who didn't even care for the lives of his own race deal with the humans?

He couldn't leave mister in such a place like this.

‘Well. Mister will probably argue that he’s being kidnapped but there’s no time to explain all of this thoroughly.’

He had prepared all the runes necessary anyway.

‘But there’s something I must do before that.’

Gwanje sent messages to the numerous scout teams of the Rerorerore clans who were spread all around and then shouted out to the people nearby.

“Gather up! There are some guys we need to capture first! There are people who are trying to interfere with our final project!”

The eyes of those who had been gathered here shined at those words.

They knew as well.

That the other guys were fighting with the Akarons at the place they were going to go to.

If they catch those guys then they can finish off the work for the Body Enhancement Surgery.

Who would dare to mess up their meal that has been completed already?

Jongsang asked with a confused expression.

“Who are you trying to catch?”

Gwanje shrugged his shoulders.

“Those Crown clansmen. This is the perfect time since they would be weakened.”

“Huh? You’re going to attack them first?”

Jongsang made a confused expression.

Gwanje looked at Jongsang and then smiled bitterly inwards.

‘Damn. I know, mister.’

There was no real reason to fight them.

But the reason why Gwanje was hurrying was because of the final order of the priest.

<You grouped with your underlings. Good job. Now quickly go catch that Hansoo guy.>

‘Damn it.’

Gwanje grinded his teeth at the voice that resonated throughout his head.

He could indeed win if they fought.

Though they only had 3 Margoth levels and the Crown clan had 5, there was a huge difference between the Margoth levels of the Crown clan and the Ursa Major.

So much that one Ursa Major can go up against two from the Crown Clan.

They might get pushed back by numbers but they would still be in an advantage.

And their forces had been screwed up by the assault of the Margoths.

‘But it’s still a useless fight.’

There was no need for a head-on collision.

It would be much more simple if they grouped up at the Forest of Horns but why did the priest make such decisions?

There was only one reason.

Gwanje thought of the words the priest had spoken to him.

<I smell a scent on him similar to the method that is used to control you. The people you called the Crown clan are all held captive right now. It seems things will be really easy. Just go and catch him only. For such a useful thing to appear. The divine beast has given me blessings.>

The priest looked extremely delighted as it was talking to him.

‘Of course he would be.’

Gwanje mumbled.

The priest had long been regretting the fact that he didn’t have enough materials to control more people than himself only.

If he could then Gwanje wouldn’t be the only one under his control.

He would’ve dragged them one by one and turned them into slaves.

How could he not be happy in a situation like this after finding Hansoo?

‘Well. He would indeed have more of a use than me.’

Though he was strong, he had the Rerorerore clan that even he couldn't control.

Hansoo could control the giant Crown clan with the scents.

He asked the priest if he couldn't just use those scents to control the Crown clan but the priest just shook his head.

The scents were the same but the main part was the divine powers of each priest.

It seems that they couldn't control the divine powers of other priests.

‘Well. It would really become chaotic if that was possible.’

What would happen if there were numerous owners for a single slave?

From what he saw, it seemed like the priests bickered with each other in the past for such a thing to have been invented.

Gwanje made an unsightly expression as he thought of Hansoo.

Though he himself might get released, he knew what would happen to Hansoo.

It seemed like the priest was going to take out the materials for controlling him and put them into Hansoo but then it was obvious that Hansoo would work even harder than himself.

‘...It’s not really befitting of the hero that saved the Red zone.’

Gwanje thought of Hansoo who was accomplishing the feats that he himself dreamt of and made a bitter expression.

If Gwanje left Hansoo alive then he might do something amazing in the Orange Zone again and save millions of more people.

‘I can be a hero too.’

Gwanje chuckled.

If he committed suicide at this moment then he would also become a hero of the Orange Zone.

Since the things that mad priest wanted to do would end and that could cause millions if not tens of millions of people to die.

But Gwanje shook his head.

‘Unnecessary.’

To him, becoming someone who can protect one person was better than being a hero to tens of millions of people.

He didn't know in the Red Zone but he realized it now.

‘Capture him.’

The story was simple.

Use all their forces to catch Hansoo who would be heading to the Forest of Horns in a hurry.

Then it would be game over.

If it was like chess then it would basically be catching the King.

If it was like chess where you only needed to catch the King then it was clear which side had the advantage.

<Hurry. If they have given the body enhancement surgery and the scents to him, a human, they would be extremely close to each other. He would definitely be going to help the Akarons and it would be better to catch him before he groups up with them.>

The priest reminded him again.

‘Tsk.’

Gwanje received the reports from the scouts as he quickly moved.

.....

“...It seems like those guys are heading this way.”

Kurururururu

Bali Roper made a grim expression after running for a while.

Though they were the middle of nowhere in the ant tunnels, it was still within the Rerorerore clan's territory.

There was no way such a large force like theirs would go unnoticed.

They could see countless carrier pigeons flying about around them and the speed at which they were being sent from each location was getting faster.

Which means that they were quickly heading towards them.

Hansoo laughed as he spoke.

“We fight here.”

“...This crazy bastard.”

Bali Roper shouted out in shock.

There wasn't a high chance of winning if they fought here.

Though they had four Margoth levels their individual strength was much lower than that of the Ursa Major.

The problem was that the ones in danger were only themselves.

‘This bitch. Is he going to abandon us?’

But Bali Roper shook his head.

‘No, he wouldn’t throw us away that easily.’

He found out after a bit of observing.

This guy had a goal that he needed to accomplish by using them.

Hansoo himself might live if he runs away in this situation but the chances of him accomplishing that goal would become much much lower.

‘Did those guys who left earlier go to do something?’

Bali Roper mumbled.

Tekilon and Sofía disappeared with Hansoo for a moment a while ago.

And after that, Tekilon and Sofía were gone, nowhere to be seen.

‘What could those two guys do?’

Hansoo smiled at that Bali Roper and then threw the scent in all directions.

Chwaaaaaak

“Uh?”

At that moment all of the Crown clansmen, who had been running at full speed, stopped in place.

While they were shocked, Hansoo laughed as he ran away.

“Stay well.”

“Uh...Uhhh? Hey you crazy bastard!”

The scents prepared their bodies for a battle without their consent and Hansoo laughed at them as he started to run away.

.....

Gwanje flinched momentarily at the carrier pigeons that were flying in.

‘They want to have go at it?’

Why would they fight if they knew that they were going to lose?

But Gwanje made an extremely bitter expression at the extra

carrier pigeons that flew in.

Hansoo had shoved all the Crown clansmen in place and was getting out through the side.

‘I’m a bit disappointed.’

He had thought that Hansoo might’ve acted differently.

But for him to throw away everyone who had been following him, though they were under his control, and run away.

He had asked the scouts who were hiding in the corners of the ant tunnels just in case but Hansoo was indeed running away.

‘...It’s a huge miscalculation if he thinks that I’ll fight with the remaining guys because of Bali Roper.’

Of course he wanted to rip apart Bali Roper.

But Hansoo sadly didn’t consider the decisive factor.

<What are you doing? Hurry up and catch him! All those guys will become my forces.>

‘This is the decisive factor. Though he might’ve bought some time.’

Gwanje sighed.

He just needed to catch Hansoo.

Why would they collide in such a situation?

Gwanje sighed and looked at the surroundings as he spoke.

“Only the Ursa Majors will go. The rest of you stay here on standby.”

In a situation like this these guys would only get in the way due to their slow speed.

In an instant the three from the Ursa Major quickly started to head into the ant tunnels.

‘I’ll catch up to you in just a moment.’

This was their territory.

Catching him would be instant if they went through the shortcuts.

The priest’s mumbles could be heard in his head after a long run.

<You dumbass. You left behind a tail.>

‘A tail?’

Gwanje thought of something that he had received as a report a while back.

Sofía and a normal-looking guy had escaped somewhere.

‘Are they... perhaps following my scent from behind?’

But Gwanje shook his head.

Though it wasn’t impossible, following them with just the scent was too hard.

And there was no reason that the priest would leave behind such trails.

‘So it’s Sofía’s ability huh.’

Sofía’s trait was too famous.

If they followed that then it wouldn’t be impossible.

But Gwanje sighed.

‘Only two? They’re looking down on the great priest too much.’

.....

The great priest smiled as he looked at the male and female that were approaching him.

‘I don’t know how you did it but... Amazing.’

The great priest actually worried about such a thing.

Since there were a lot of amazing abilities out of those traits the humans had.

But there was a reason why he didn’t run away.

“Good job getting all the way here. But you can’t think of me as just a priest.”

The Great Priest, Karbana, stood up as the artifacts on his body dangled and clanked against each other.

Kurururururu

He wasn't any priest.

Great Priest.

His body's abilties were also at its peak.

Kududududk

As he poured strength into his body the surrounding air trembled.

A body that was comparable to the warriors that protected the Temple, the Garde-Barongs.

‘Dumbasses. Huhu.’

If that Hansoo guy had disappeared then he would’ve prepared for it.

But he had constantly received reports through Gwanje.

‘It would barely be enough if a Margoth level came but for him to send these guys?’

Sofía shrugged as she looked at the Great Priest who was making a confident expression as she spoke.

“I’m gonna back off now. Oh yeah. Give back the earring. There’s no reason to hide it after you’ve gotten all the way here.”

Tekilon, who had been standing next to Sofía, took off his earring.

“Thank you. I’ll handle it from here. Stand back.”

Kudududk

Suddenly Tekilon's body started to change.

And the power of the runes that couldn't be seen due to the suppression got released.

At the same time the powerful aura of mana came out from Hansoo's body as it started to fill up the priest's residence.

Kudududk

‘This is much more easier to catch the King.’

Hansoo loosened up his body and laughed as he looked at the Great Priest who had a shocked expression on him.

Chapter 117 – Tiradus (1)

Boooooom!

<Get over here quickly! Hurry! The guy called Hansoo is over here!>

Gwanje freaked out at the sudden voice of the priest that resonated throughout his head.

‘The priest cannot die!’

Actually the priest’s death didn’t really matter much to him but his wife might get swept up in that chaos.

The moment Gwanje was about to move out, a marble that shone with extremely bright light flew through the ant tunnels and into Gwanje and the Ursa Majors.

Zoom!

The marble that traveled over hundreds of meters in an instant tried to smash into Gwanje’s head as he was about to set off.

‘Damnit!’

Gwanje clenched down his teeth and punched towards the Marble.

He was in a rush.

He would've ignored most attacks but if he ignored this then his head might fall off.

Woosh!

Gwanje clenched his teeth and looked at the Margoth levels from the Crown clan who were rushing towards him after smashing away the bright marble.

'Bali Roper.'

"Damnit! Damnit!!"

Bali Roper was rushing towards him with a extremely scrunched up expression.

Of course the true meaning behind it was not rage but rather closer to fear.

Since he really didn't want to go against Gwanje.

'This damned scent!'

Gwanje's rage finally exploded out after seeing Bali Roper

rushing towards him with the dangling necklace in order to disturb with his work.

“This bastard, until the very end!!!”

Soon Gwanje, who was trying to penetrate through no matter what, and Bali Roper, who was blocking with his life on the line, clashed in the middle of the ant tunnels.

.....

Boooom!

Hansoo mumbled as he looked at the Akaron in front of his eyes after smashing him lightly with the Forked Lightning.

‘I think I know who it is.’

Elkadion’s memory crystal.

Though he could read Elkadion’s memories, he couldn’t know of every single Akaron that was in there.

And there was also the fact that most Akarons looked similar from a human’s perspective.

But the great priest in front of his eyes, Karbana, had quite a deep

impression within the memory crystal.

A bastard who threw all the responsibilities of the Calamity of Death to the patriarch and tried to take over his position during the chaos.

The people didn't know but the likelihood of the great calamity a year after that having been caused by this guy was very high.

'I don't know what you were trying to do but let me cut you off here.'

Hansoo finished off this thoughts as he pierced with his spear.

Chiiiiik

The location that the Forked Lightning struck had spores starting to grow on them.

Most of the artifacts on Karbana's body were destroyed and his body was in a mess.

“Uwaaaaaa!”

It seemed like his beast-like instincts still remained whilst his perception was in chaos from the Perception Destruction skill.

The great priest roared as he smashed Hansoo the way his body told him to.

Booom!

Duduk

The king's armor, Thousand Soldiers Armor, made crackling noises as a crack appeared upon it.

At the same time the arm that had been enhanced by the body enhancement surgery creaked.

‘Mmm.’

Hansoo frowned slightly.

The great priest's battle strength was extremely high.

At the same time the liquid metal inside his body, that hadn't quite settled, bubbled up from inside his body.

‘Tsk. I have to hurry and solve this problem as well.’

Hansoo frowned at the pain which felt like his whole body was being skewered.

But it didn't matter.

While Hansoo was about to slowly pinch down on him, the priest quickly backed off tens of meters as he grasped the unconscious woman.

And then shouted out loudly.

“You’re here! Kill him quickly!”

‘Did he come already... Though he came alone.’

As Hansoo turned around, he saw Gwanje who was covered in blood from head to toe.

Gwanje, who was panting despite his superhuman body due to having rushed so quickly, looked at the female within the priest’s hands and clenched onto his teeth.

Hansoo looked back and forth between these two people as he nodded.

‘It seems like she’s a hostage.’

Hansoo looked at the priest and then nodded.

One couldn’t give out detailed orders with the scent.

And how hard one worked in order to fulfill the order was still in the control of the one being controlled.

‘Well. At least the hostage will make him work hard.’

And as Hansoo guessed, Gwanje clenched onto his teeth and charged towards him as the priest laughed coldly towards that Gwanje and then sighed.

‘Good. The scents work well but it’s a bit problematic.’

He needed to spread the scent again in order to change the orders of telling him to rush here to killing Hansoo but there was no time.

Using a hostage was much quicker.

‘Keep fighting. Kuhuu.’

It seemed like Gwanje had been injured slightly but that didn’t matter.

Since slaves existed for their owners in the first place.

Since he just needed to change the orders while he fought, rest up and then join with him later.

While the priest was laughing coldly, Hansoo took a glance at Gwanje who was rushing up to him and just ignored him.

And then he gathered up all the strength in his body and struck the spear towards the heart of the priest.

Shooooo

“No!”

Gwanje, who was charging at Hansoo, freaked out as he screamed.

His wife would die before the priest at this rate.

But Hansoo's thoughts were quite laid back.

Since he knew that the priest had no room for leisure.

‘He wouldn't be able to even use her as a shield, would he still hold onto her?’

It seemed like he forgot during the chaos but that woman had no effect as a hostage against Hansoo.

The priest seemed to have realized this as he made a demonic expression, threw away the female that he was holding onto and then shouted out loudly.

“Block! Block him!”

He then threw the scents towards Gwanje and tried to escape somewhere.

‘Damn. I’ll have to look for another chance in the future.’

Folding after accomplishing the things to this point was quite regrettable but he had at least succeeded in dragging out the Akarons.

Then it was okay.

He needed to get out of this place first.

At that moment Hansoo shouted out.

“Sofia !”

At that moment Sofia , who was in the corner in order to not get swept up in the battle, threw her jade marbles towards Gwanje.

Chujujuk

At that moment Gwanje's entire body froze up.

Of course this much wasn't even close to giving Gwanje a large amount of damage.

Gwanje seemed to have realized this as he broke the ice around his body and tried to smash Hansoo.

If a line of words from Hansoo hadn't been heard.

“Stay still right there. Isn't that enough? You didn't receive an order that said <Come all the way here>.”

Hansoo knew of the weakness of the scent more than anybody since he used it himself.

Flinch

Gwanje flinched at those words.

‘Oh yeah...’

The scents that had been thrown to him couldn’t get to him due to the ice prison around him.

He had indeed accomplished the <Come here> order per the scents.

Gwanje tried to pour strength into his body as a test.

And his body, which had accomplished the orders, wasn’t being controlled by the scents as he was allowed to move his body.

“Stay there.”

Hansoo left behind Gwanje who was making a strange expression as he chased the priest through the ant tunnels.

Like a hunter chasing a wounded beast.

Sofía slowly walked as she approached Gwanje who was standing there frozen as an ice statue.

“This woman is your wife? Girlfriend?”

Gwanje cautiously moved his body in order to not break the ice.

‘Wife.’

“Hmm...”

Sofía shook her head as she saw Gwanje coming to save his wife despite becoming covered in blood.

“I don’t really like you but... This woman has no sins. I’ll look after her so just stay there for a bit. Since the scents will rush up to you if you break the ice.”

‘Okay.’

The moment he came outside the ice the scents will order him to attack Hansoo.

Then Hansoo may lose the priest.

Gwanje stood in within the ice prison and looked at his wife in a daze.

‘...Could we go back to how we were in the past even if she woke up.’

Gwanje, who finally had the leisure to look around, sighed deeply.

.....

The priest clenched his teeth after a long run.

The situation behind him was clear.

A failure.

And soon he will be caught.

Boooom!

Karbana, who had smashed off the spear that had flown towards him once more, pondered for a bit.

What to do.

‘Is this it?’

Was achieving the Crown of Thorns after reaching the top of the Akarons and acquiring the old territory really not possible anymore?

The priest realized it quickly.

‘Yeah it’s impossible.’

This was the end.

The guy behind him had no reason to keep him alive and even if he were to get out from here, there was no point.

What would he be able to do alone?

‘Then... There’s no point in dying alone.’

He couldn’t acquire the glory.

Then the best method at this point was erasing all of history.

The entire history of the fallen Akaron.

And that was simple.

As long as there was nobody to remember it.

‘I’d rather not be remembered by anybody than being remembered as a failed race.’

The priest laughed coldly as he started to run towards the Reflux Organ.

‘Dumbass. Is there a necessity to go that far just to call out the Akarons?’

His plans were quite simple.

Go above the white lion, Lazar after taking control of the Akaron.

And then sink the dirty humans.

“Hoo...Hooh.”

The priest looked at the giant Reflux Organ in front of his eyes.

Crackle

The Graphite was slowly being cracked apart by the flowing liquids in the organ.

‘I remember burying the rest of the Graphites around here somewhere.’

The priest looked around for a moment and then soon found the Graphites that were buried deep within the ground.

Tens of tons of Graphites were buried deep within the ground of the ant tunnels.

‘This is more than enough for the Gragos to take a bath.’

This was the final chance.

The humans weren’t stupid, after this chaos they will guard this location like a fortress.

Kududuk

As the priest shoved his hands down, tons of Graphites were lifted up by the priest.

The moment the priest tried to throw the boulder into the Reflux Organ, he flinched for a moment.

‘...Why are there no spears coming this way?’

That damned spear should’ve flown towards him and attacked him already.

Karbana looked towards the ant tunnels due to his confusion but then he could see Hansoo who was looking towards the Reflux Organ in a troubled manner.

And realized why he hadn’t thrown the spear.

Kururururu

Margoth Du Capucio.

The ones who had been lured here due to Gwanje had remained behind at the Reflux Organ and were gulping down the body fluids.

These things seemed to still be angered as they were still growling out in a rough manner even whilst drinking the fluids.

‘The Divine Beast is helping me.’

And as if he had come out from a different ant tunnel, there was quite a distance from him and Hansoo.

If those things roamed around then it was obvious that even Hansoo couldn’t throw his spear around any way he wanted.

Since he will attract their attention in an instant.

The priest’s head started to quickly set out a plan.

‘This... I might be able to survive if I’m lucky.’

He knew of a secret place where he would live even if the Gragos were to take a turn.

Except that he would've been caught by that guy before he even reached that location.

But if the Margoths were there like that and Hansoo needed to work quickly in order to solve the Graphite problem then he might be able to live.

‘Someone at your level would survive if the Gragos took a turn but let's see if you really can.’

The priest laughed coldly as he threw the Graphite boulder.

Hoooong!

The giant green boulder cut across the air as it flew into the Reflux Organ.

Kurururur

The Margoths looked at that boulder and then ignored it as it didn't pose much threat to them.

Since their stomachs were quite full for them to get angry at that.

‘Try blocking it.’

At that moment Hansoo looked towards him and then mumbled something.

‘You... can't live?’

Karbana snorted.

What would that guy be able to do?

At that moment Hansoo applied something onto the spear as he ignored the Graphite and then threw the Forked Lightning.

Zooooom!

The priest looked at the spear and then smiled.

‘Aiming for me?’

Boooom!

The Forked Lightning smashed into his body.

Kuduk

The pain made his whole body squirm and scrunch up but the priest just smiled in leisure.

‘Good. Very good.’

Kyaaaaak!

The Margoths who were drinking at the organ reacted to the golden spear that flew through the air.

They all felt how the spear made them feel earlier.

Soon the Margoths smelled an unknown scent that pierced through their noses and then turned around.

Same for Karbana.

Karbana could only freak out at the scent that permeated out from the spear that smashed into him.

‘Scent! Stimulant Scent! Damn! What did he do in order for them to give him a thing like this!’

The Stimulant scent that he had given Gwanje was extremely dangerous so it was only allowed to be held by the Garde-Barong

who protected the temple or the priest themselves.

How could they give such a thing to an outsider?

‘What is this... Did he save the entire race or something?’

Roar!

The Margoth’s eyes soon turned red as they started to madly charge towards Karbana.

Karbana clenched his teeth and tried to run as he saw the scene of over 20 of the 1km tall lifeforms rushing towards him.

Since the distance between him and them were getting short at a rapid pace.

Puff

At that moment something started to puff up from his body.

‘This is!’

What were these sticky mucus that were covering his entire body?

He could see Hansoo who had sat down on the ground as if he had exhausted all his mana.

“Damnit!”

Karbana clenched his teeth and quickly tried to rip apart the bundles of spores that were around his body.

Dudududuk

Though it wasn't easy to rip apart the binds on his body that were created from a large amount of mana but he still had a Margothe-level body.

Though his muscles were in a mess and there were cracks in his bones, it could still show off a mighty strength.

‘Done!’

But the moment the priest escaped the mucus that held down his body, he felt his surroundings get darker.

‘...Uh?’

Rip

At that moment.

Karbana got ripped apart along with the Graphite that he was standing upon.

.....

Kyaaaak!

Hansoo, who had been looking at the Margoth Du Capucios who were in a frenzy in order to rip apart a small object even whilst fighting with each other, retrieved the Forked Lightning as he started to walk back towards the tunnel.

‘Tsk. I wanted to keep him alive and use him. Well he dropped quite a bit.’

There were many artifacts that he had dropped on the way.

And quite a lot of them were useful as well.

Hansoo made a confused expression after returning back while picking up the artifacts like Hansel and Gretel.

‘...Mmm?’

“Uwaaa! What is this!”

Hansoo frowned as he looked at Gwanje who had broken through the ice and was making a ruckus.

Chapter 118 – Tiradus (2)

Hansoo quickly rushed towards where the noise came from after hearing the strange shouts of Gwanje.

Three people could be seen inside the priest's living quarters.

The most unique looking one out of those was the woman who was the hostage previously.

“Aaak! Aaaak! Kyaaaak!”

“Please do something about this!”

The female who looked to be korean squirmed her whole body and made an expression full of pain.

She couldn't even scream as if it was extremely painful.

The one screaming was of course Gwanje who had been looking next to him.

‘Damnit! What is this! Why is this happening! Why!’

Gwanje was flustered.

The moment he realized that the controlling method had been

broken apart he broke out of the ice and woke up his wife, Mihyang.

It was good up to this point.

But why was his wife wringing around in pain like this?

Sofia frowned at the sight of these two and then pushed back Gwanje.

“Move.”

Crackle

Sofia applied a few more skills onto her freezing jade skill and then froze Gwanje's wife whole.

Though she was a hostage, her body should still be at the level of a newcomer to the Orange Zone.

Though her bodily metabolism would decrease, she wouldn't die from this.

“Huuu...”.

Gwanje made a dejected expression at the sight of his wife who seemed to have fallen asleep again within the ice and then fell down.

‘Will she be in pain like this from now on?’

Then letting his wife sleep like this for eternity was the best option for her.

Hansoo approached behind Gwanje and then swept the woman with mana.

And then realized the reason for her pain.

‘He used this woman as a storage device.’

Liquid metal.

He had stored the few remaining silvery liquids that were leftover after forming Gwanje’s body inside the woman’s body.

It wouldn’t’ve mattered if she was asleep but the moment she was awake the liquid had gone on a rampage.

“It’s a side effect of the bodily enhancement surgery. She would be in a huge amount of pain.”

She wouldn’t die since the amount of the liquid was much less than what was in his body but that was probably the limit.

She will suffer from intense pain the moment she wakes up again.

While Gwanje was making a pained expression from the explanation, Hansoo spoke out.

“This is good.”

“What? This bastard!”

Hansoo shook his head as he saw Gwanje who was trying to

punch him.

“I don’t mean that it’s good for me but I’m saying that it’s good for you.”

“...?”

Gwanje growled as he stared at Hansoo’s mouth.

Hansoo didn’t speak anything as he showed Gwanje his own injury.

Gwanje made an expression of disbelief at something silvery that was bubbling like squirming like bugs within the injury on his arm.

“You..This...”

“My situation is very similar as well.”

Gwanje’s expression of disbelief turned even more exaggerated.

‘No way. He withstood through the pain all along?’

He knew that pain as well.

Since that great priest had showed him what happened to his

body once it failed.

Actually the pain was not something that humans can withstand.

And his wife had also screamed out to the point of ripping apart her throat.

No, this guy's pain was probably not even comparable to his wife's.

Though his enhancement surgery had gone well, he was filled up with the silvery liquid all over his body.

‘What the hell are you?’

Hansoo spoke as he looked at that Gwanje.

“Work for me.”

Though the cure for the body enhancement surgery and the cure for the calamity of death were completely different, their core materials were the same.

<Margoth Du Tiradus>.

The most powerful Margoth of all.

A thing that ate Margoth Du Gracioses as their main diet and Margoth Du Capucios as dessert.

‘Though it would be hard to acquire it, it’ll be like catching two birds with one stone. Anyways, there’s a lot of places to use it.’

Befitting of the great priest title, there were plenty of rare elixirs that Oteon the priestess didn’t have.

Items of the temple that could all impact the Gragos and the Margoths.

Gwanje pondered for a moment while Hansoo was searching around the living quarters of the Great Priest but he made a decision.

‘There’s no reason to not hear it out if there indeed is a method to solve this. Hoo... My blood sugar level is dropping.’

Gwanje took out a graphite candy, Greenlight, and then spoke towards Hansoo as he threw it.

“You eat one too. Anyways, what do I have to do?”

“We need more Margoth levels. I hope I could receive the help of those in your clan...”

Weaklings weren’t needed in catching the Tiradus.

Since they wouldn't even be able to catch up.

Gwanje made a helpless expression.

The four including Bali Roper had died by his hands.

And two of the Ursa Major had died during the process as well.

'Well they deserved those deaths.'

If those guys were thrown in Korea then they'll be convicted with at least 2000 charges.

And only on rape and murder cases.

Anyways, there were only three left in the Rerorerore clan.

"Those three probably won't listen as well. They don't really listen to my orders that well."

"Don't worry. You just need to follow my orders."

Hansoo laughed after sending a red carrier pigeon into a direction as he chewed down upon the Greenlight.

.....

“What is this. Why is he telling us to stop fighting.”

Akaella, one of the Ursa Major who had gone into the Forest of Horns in order to chase the Akarons, frowned as she read the carrier pigeon that had flown in.

Akaella made an uncomfortable expression as she looked at the two giant horns in the distance.

‘I don’t wanna be here that long.’

Though Akaella ran around the Gragos as if it was a small playground, if she could pick out a place she didn’t want to go to then it would be this Forest of Horns.

Since both the things that she hated were located here.

‘I don’t know when that crazy bitch, Enbi Arin, is going to get here.’

Akaella looked towards the other two Ursa Majors and spoke.

“What shall we do?”

Altarim and Starring pondered for a moment and then shook

their heads.

Though they had sent them in, it would be quite burdensome for them to fight as them three.

Since five of the Akarons were quite powerful.

It was better to regroup to finish them off than overexerting themselves.

“Standby. We would only receive more casualties if we fight by ourselves. That person should have some form of a plan.”

“...Hmm. He shouldn’t be thinking of anything different.”

Akaella’s pretty eyes frowned once more.

Since it was a bit regretful.

‘I can’t always stay in this lower zone and clean around.’

Body enhancement surgery.

She had been enticed by that strength and stayed around Gwanje.

The vitality of his body which mended broken bones in an instant and survived through drinking poison was too tempting.

He could also stay underneath the water without breathing for greatly extended periods of time.

This was the reason why she had stayed here and not gone up to the Yellow Zone despite having attained the Margoth level for 4 years.

Waiting here while the goal was right in front of her eyes was making her jittery.

‘There’s nothing I can do about this.’

“Hey. My foot. While we rest.”

“...Yes.”

“Hyuro. Puppy.”

Akaella extended her foot towards a pretty man whom she had picked out personally.

Though his strength was just at the level of a 5th year, she had picked him out because of his looks.

‘Well. I would be quite busy if I was in the other zone, I should enjoy this for a bit.’

She felt good as a man who looked like a handsome actor was licking her foot.

Altarim and Starring looked at this scene as they clicked their tongues but then started to polish their weapons, the axe and the nunchucks.

Since they needed to due to the excessive amounts of blood.

“Anyways, we’re all grouping here? How long do we have to stay here?”

The moment Altarim finished speaking, something charged towards them at an extreme speed.

Ooooooong.

Akaella frowned as she looked at the distance.

‘...One’s the clan patriarch. Who’s that person next to him?’

Gwanje had something dangling upon his side as he was flying.

Boooooom!

A dust cloud was created as Gwanje landed.

The moment Akaella looked at the person on his side that seemed to have become a hostage to him.

Hansoo who had come in with a look of being suppressed by Gwanje also looked over those guys.

An expression that wasn't nervous at all.

Gwanje was covered in blood and their numbers were two.

But they had three.

‘It was true that they didn’t treat him much like a patriarch.’

Their attitudes told him immediately.

Since one woman didn’t even bother to get up as she just received her foot massage.

‘Well. Anyways, I gotta let Gwanje take care of this from here. Why did he throw me so hard though.’

Smack!

“Kuuu...”

Hansoo rolled about on the ground after getting thrown while being tied up by metal chains.

Akaella looked at Hansoo who had been thrown on the ground while being completely tied up and then remembered something.

‘Is that the guy that old man Jongsang was speaking about? That rookie from the Red Zone. It seems that he wasn’t that much.’

She could have these thoughts as she saw Hansoo rolling around the floor.

Akaella coldly laughed at Hansoo as she spoke towards Gwanje.

“Our Patriarch seems to know alchemy as well. Trading away those three crazy guys for a single weakling.”

Where did he send off those three maniacs from the Ursa Majors including Gordon and bring a guy like this?

Gwanje coughed out blood as he spoke.

“Hoo... They’re all dead. The three from the Ursa Major. They got ambushed by this guy.”

“What?”

Akaella freaked out.

Was this guy strong enough to the point where he could smash apart the three from the Ursa Major and even injure Gwanje to this extent?

Gwanje added more words in order to clarify.

“This brat allied with the Crown Clan. He had brought four Margoth levels including Bali Roper. Hoo...”

“Mmm...”

Akaella finally nodded as if she had understood.

Since the guys from the Crown Clan were quite formidable.

They weren't 3rd just for show.

‘It seems they had ambushed them perfectly when we had split our forces in two. Quite formidable. Well, though we won anyway.’

Akaella clicked her tongue for a bit, kicked away the guy who was licking her foot and then got ready.

“Anyways why did you bring that guy? And why did you tell us to

stop fighting?”

Gwanje smiled confidently at those words.

“Don’t be surprised. It seems that this guy knows the location of the Temple. I heard it personally.”

“Uh? Without catching an Akaron?”

“Look at his body.”

Akaella and the other two from the Ursa Major looked over Hansoo’s body at that moment.

And then exclaimed out.

“As expected...”

There were clear signs of the body enhancement surgery on this guy’s body.

Which meant that this guy clearly had a connection with the Akarons and the Temple.

And even to the point of remembering the Temple unlike Gwanje.

‘Then there’s not really a need to fight with the Akarons.’

Their goal was the Body Enhancement Surgery, not war.

Gwanje smiled at those three as he spoke.

“You understand right? You’ve done well so far. Isn’t it about time for you to receive your reward?”

Gwanje then whispered very quietly to the three.

“Actually there’s only one thing I ask of you. After you get this, just go up.”

“...?”

Gwanje shrugged at the confused expressions.

“The moment I learned of the location of the Temple from this guy I wanted to just go and destroy it instantly. Since all the other clans will crowd up in order to receive the surgery if they hear about it. But then there’s no way you guys would agree.”

Akaella nodded.

There were a lot of Baladi levels.

For all of them to become a Margoth level.

The factor of strength that played a huge role in control would get smashed apart in an instant.

“And I can’t ignore the fact that I found the temple forever. Since you guys won’t stay still. But then once you guys get this you will become much more stronger than I am.”

Akaella nodded at these words.

Since he was perfectly correct.

To push back finding the temple while not fighting with the Akarons despite being right in front of them?

They themselves would not stand still.

“So let’s make a contract. I want to stay here a bit more. You know my plan. I want to tame the Gragos. But if strong people like you exist then it’ll be hard to control others. Please just quietly go up.”

Akaella finally knew of Gwanje’s thoughts.

If they go up then all the Ursa Majors will disappear and only Gwanje will remain.

Then since they can't attack the Akarons, pushing back the search for the Temple would be a viable excuse and he would be able to lead the clan the way he wanted to during that time.

‘This guy wants to control the Gragos to that extent? This crazy guy. There are plenty of other things if you wanted a pet.’

Akaella clicked her tongue but nodded as there was nothing bad about this.

They wouldn't have any reason to stick around anyway after they received the surgery.

And it was burdensome for them to fight after their forces had been dwindled.

“Good. Let's get out by ourselves first.”

They all knew that the Ursa Major's personalities were quite bad so nobody approached them while they rested anyway.

So the only people here were the four of them and Hansoo who had been caught as a hostage.

“Why is this guy trembling so much anyway?”

Gwanje coldly laughed as Akaella saw Hansoo who was trembling since a while ago without a single word.

“Look well. This guy tried to fight me not long after the Body Enhancement Surgery took place. Because of this the metals didn’t stick and turned him into a mess.”

Akaella made an expression full of fear after scanning Hansoo’s body.

‘Oh my god... His whole innards should be destroyed at this level.’

Akaella instantly dropped a large amount of her guard against this guy.

Since she didn’t think that he would be able to move with so much pain running through his body.

‘We should be careful after we receive the enhanced body as well.’

“Let’s go.”

The five moved the clan into a safe place and then started to fly towards a direction.

And Hansoo slightly smiled while being held hostage under them.

‘Well I didn’t really lie. Since they will indeed be successful in enhancing their body.’

Of course they would fall under his control at the same time since they would receive the controlling treatment.

Hansoo closed his eyes as he thought of the priestess, Oteon, who would be following them from a distance.

Chapter 119 – Tiradus (3)

Kuuuuoooo

Forest of Horns.

Trees that grew hundreds of meters tall between the two horns.

There were giant lifeforms that moved past these trees as they broke them down.

Crackle

Smash

The giant Margoth Du Gracioses smashed their head down onto the ground and bit off the skin of the Gragos as they always had.

In order to drink up the body fluids.

Crunch

Kuooooo?

The Gracioses made a confused expression while they were biting the ground.

Since the liquids that should have been gurgling out didn't come out at all.

The Margoths frowned as they growled.

They knew why this was the case.

This was when the body fluids of the being that they lived upon was lacking.

Something like this would happen because of that.

Kuoooooo!

The biggest Margoth Du Gracios that acted as the leader raised its head and shouted.

They just needed to move towards a location where there was more fluid if it wasn't enough.

Though it was empty here, a more plentiful location would come out once they head towards the tail.

Guoooooo!

At that moment a cry that resonated throughout the forest rang out.

Soon hundreds of Graciosaes started to move.

In order to find a location where the body fluids will appear.

In order to find a location where their group could survive.

And the location they were headed to had humans located on it.

.....

Bubblebubblebubble

Gwanje clicked his tongue at the giant silver container where the work would be progressing.

The three who were prepared to jump out the moment anything suspicious happened.

The three had accounted for one of them finishing first and causing harm to the other two so they had decided to go in at the same time.

Since they just needed to suppress Gwanje if he tried to do something weird.

But that didn't matter.

Since the controlling method was progressing the same time the Body Enhancement Surgery was.

As proof of that their wide open eyes were slowly closing.

‘Your excessive greed is going to strangle you in the future.’

Gwanje ignored the three as he looked at Hansoo who was pretending to be stuck on the ground without being able to move.

And then thought of Hansoo's proposition.

“Tiradus. Tiradus huh... I've only heard about it, for such a thing to exist.”

Gwanje mumbled as he looked at Hansoo.

He had never actually seen a Tiradus himself.

The reason why he knew about the Tiradus was because of a line from a piece of literature.

That one of their seniors, Kangtae, had left behind as a form of a book.

<If you go deep within the Forest of Horns then... You will see a true monster. Something that ripped apart the heart of the Margoth and drank the blood of the Gragos. Nobody should ever approach this deep within that place.>

‘Even if you say it like that... Who could actually go that deep into the Forest of Horns?’

Since there were a large amount of strong beasts within the Forest of Horns, it was often used as a hunting ground for high level clans.

There were three immediate outposts from the Rerorerore clans

near the forest and another outpost from the strongest clan, <Cross>, also existed nearby.

And 12 other different outposts for hunting were spread around the Forest of Horns and there were also locations where high level adventurers who weren't in clans visited often.

The location where the biggest amount of human forces were concentrated.

There were enormous amounts of people as well.

But no one would go deep within the Forest of Horns.

Since the Forest of Horns was infamous for its swarming numbers of Margoths.

There were a lot of food for the Margoths since there were more veins/arteries containing body fluids around the head and if you wanted to exaggerate a little bit, there were so many Margoths here that while you're trying to catch one, another one would be running towards you.

'If that thing eats these Margoths then... It should be humongous right?'

He was told that it ate these Margoths that towered multiple kilometers in length.

It was probably as large as a small mountain.

‘I don’t know how we’re supposed to catch such a thing.’

While Gwanje was clicking his tongue, Hansoo dusted himself off the ground.

Which meant that the three people receiving the body modification surgery inside the tanks had fallen asleep.

Gwanje asked Hansoo.

“What are you going to do? Is it ten now?”

Himself, the enhanced three, Hansoo and the five pillars of the Akaron.

Ten total.

Hansoo nodded.

“If we look at a single Tiradus itself then... It’s a possible feat.”

“Which means it’s impossible.”

Gwanje frowned.

If they consider only a single Tiradus then it was possible.

Which meant that there was no way to deal with the Margoths they would meet on the way.

Since the Tiradus resided within the deepest parts of the forest.

“How are you going to deal with the other forces we have then?”

In Gwanje’s head, they needed at least 15 to 20 more Margoth level people in order to get through the Margoths on the way.

Of course it might be enough if they collected everyone in the top 6 as well as the ones that roamed around separately.

But he was sure that it would still be impossible to kill the Tiradus even if they filled the numbers of 20 after catching those people.

“Are you trying to go on a conquest or something? If you want to gather that many Margoth level people then you would at least need to unify everything under the heavens.”

Such a dream team wouldn’t be possible unless they were to smash down every clan beneath their feet.

Hansoo sighed at those words.

He then spoke towards Gwanje.

“It... would probably be possible thanks to you. Sadly.”

“What?”

“You ate too many Graphites.”

“What are you saying?”

.....

The captain of the shock troopers of the Rerorerore clan, Kanch, sighed and wiped his sword while he was resting in the middle of the Forest of Horns.

“Where did all those guys from the Ursa Major go? After leaving us behind here.”

“Heh. If you get caught saying something like that you will die.”

As his comrade next to him rebuked him, he replied in a depressing manner.

“They might be so incredible but how could they have a skill to

hear things thousands of kilometers away. Anyways, don't we have no way of dealing with the Akarons without them?"

Kanch finished speaking and then gazed through the trees across the forest to look at the Akarons who were glaring at him and his group.

Though he was at the peak of the Baladi level, those Akarons there were Margoth levels.

It was too much for them.

Where did Akaella and Gwanje run off to?

'Only after killing those guys would I be able to receive the body enhancement surgery or something and then go up. Where the hell did these guys go?'

While Kanch was frowning and glaring at the Akarons, a ruckus was created in the midst of the Akarons.

"...!!!"

"...Run...!"

"Hurry and away ... Gragos...There..."

Loud voices that could be heard all the way here.

The Akarons shouted at each other and then started to quickly run away in numerous directions.

Not towards this cliff, which was their location, but through a completely different path.

Kanch freaked out as he saw this as he also got up.

If those guys run away and hide then what would happen to everything they have done so far?

‘Kim Gwanje this bastard. Not even finishing them off and doing your job properly as a clan leader!’

Kanch quickly rose up and then shouted.

“They’re trying to get out from the Forest of Horns! Create tracking teams, 2nd, 4th, 7th divisions block the way towards area 20 and the 1st division come with me!”

‘I need to find out the reason why they’re running away.’

Though Kanch grumbled a lot, he had grown quite a lot while roaming around the Otherworld for 7 years.

The Rerorerore clan quickly formed tracking teams and then prepared themselves.

‘Good. They’re all ready.’

Kanch made a content expression as he looked at the 1st division that was completely armed from head to toe and were standing behind him.

A 30-man team only made of Baladi levels.

People who he had dragged under him in order to have some strength within the clan.

He would even be able to kill a Margoth-level person with this much power.

Though all of them were a bit insane, this was actually better.

‘Since the crazier they are, the better they fight.’

“Let’s go! Just scout their trails lightly and then group with the tracking teams.”

Kanch then flew into the sky.

He was going to scout them from high up.

Though he didn't do this often since he would be exposing his location to the other clansmen but that didn't matter right now.

Kanch raised his body 500m into the air and then looked at the trails of the Akarons.

And then quickly shouted beneath him.

“Run away! Get to the 2nd outpost! 2nd outpost! The Gracios are on a stampede!”

Akol, the vice leader of the 1st division, frowned as he heard Kanch's shouts.

The 2nd outpost was in the complete opposite direction of the direction the Akarons were running in.

Which means that he had completely given up the Akarons.

‘What the hell. Why is the Gracios coming towards us a problem?’

Akol made a confused expression.

The Margoths Du Gracios which were the most numerous in numbers were quite big but they were slow so they didn't move that fast.

And they didn't really like to chew on humans so they weren't that threatening.

'A joke. To kill such things and to call themselves a Margoth level.'

Others freaked out at Margoth levels but he was never afraid.

And his actual hobby was sliding down the backs of Gracioses.

The moment Akol snorted at this the ground started to rumble and shake.

Akol suddenly freaked out.

Since this wasn't a vibration that happened when the Margoths moved slowly.

Kuooooooooo!

At that moment large roars were heard in the distance.

From hundreds of locations at the same time.

Then the cliff the Akarons were hiding behind instantly got destroyed.

Boooom!

Akol freaked out as he started to run away.

“Uwaaaaaa!”

Kuoooooooo!

Hundreds of beasts that towered multiple kilometers high were on a mad stampede.

Akol finally realized why the others were afraid of Margoth levels.

‘Those guys killed things like this?!?!’

There was a huge difference between them standing around calmly and when they were mad.

Since the mountains collapsed and the ground cracked apart.

The trees that got hit by the bodies of the Margoths flew out like meteors so the clansmen who were in the way of it turned into a mud of flesh.

‘Why are they in such a hurry!’

Akol dodged the wooden fragments as he clenched his teeth.

The hundreds of Gracioses were stealing glances behind their back as they were madly trying to get away from something.

In the same manner that they were trying to get away from the Gracioses.

What kind of existence did one need to be in order to make these things deathly afraid.

‘I’ve never seen such a creature before?’

Crack

The moment Akol made a confused expression and looked behind him.

Booooooong

Something appeared in the air while flapping its wings.

‘Uh?’

Akol squinted his eyes.

Since it was extremely small.

No, it wasn’t that small.

Since the 10m tall steel angel was much larger than humans and also looked much sturdier.

But this was as far as humans went.

Compared to the Gracios, they weren’t even comparable to the flies that sucked blood from the cows.

‘Is that?’

At that moment.

The steel angel in the air suddenly disappeared.

Akol's eyes couldn't even track it.

Kuduk

Kuuuunngg!

At that moment the giant male Gracios that was in the very back cried out in pain.

And then something smashed through the heart of the Gracios as it ran away.

The steel angel that had disappeared from Akol's vision.

Udududuk

The Gracios that looked like the leader of them all fell down even without being able to scream.

And the thing that smashed through the giant heart laughed as it started to chew down on the thing in its hands.

Akol felt a chill run down his back as he ran in order to get away.

Kiruruk

At that moment.

The angel frowned as it saw Akol run away.

It pulled out the thing it was eating from within its mouth and then threw it like a projectile.

Puguk

“...Uk? Uwuhh...”

Akol made an expression of disbelief at the thing that had pierced through his heart.

A very small bone fragment that seemed to belong to the Gracios.

And in his blurring vision, he could see a beastly existence that was throwing things in all directions as if it was trying to catch everything.

.....

“Once the Margoths move out the Tiradus will come out. Though it would become easier for me...”

Hansoo mumbled.

Margoth du Tiradus.

It would survive on a single Margoth for a whole year.

So this predator didn’t really run around much as it stayed asleep in the deepest part of the Forest.

But there is indeed a time when this guy goes on a rampage.

The great move of the Margoths.

Once the Margoths come out to the body of the Gragos in search for food, these guys would start killing. Not for food but as a <Hunt>.

The target of this hunt was every other Margoths other than the Tiradus.

“A lot will die. So we need to catch it fast. Focus and let’s go. Since their treatments finished up.”

“ ... ”

Gwanje looked into the sky in a daze even while listening to Hansoo’s words.

Chapter 120 – Tiradus (4)

The Forest of Horns that was ablaze.

Gwanje made a bitter expression as he ran through this place.

Since this was the result of him and the Great Priest.

‘That is why... I need to save as many people as possible.’

Gwanje quietly mumbled as he thought of his wife that was trapped within the ice.

He couldn’t fail when he had come so far.

At the same time he thought of the words that Sofia had told him before.

<There’s not much time left for your wife.>

<What?>

<She had the liquid metal within her too long. Her vitality is decreasing at a rapid pace.>

Sofia told him.

That they needed to drag out the liquid metal from her body within a week no matter what.

He had asked the other priests from the Akarons, they only shook their head and couldn't figure out a different method.

Which meant that he needed to catch the Tiradus no matter what and gain Hansoo's cure.

‘Catch it no matter what.’

Gwanje clenched onto his daughter's necklace on his neck that he had retrieved back from Bali Roper.

His wife, Mihyang, was his only remaining bit of hope in this damned world.

Gwanje furiously clenched down onto his teeth and then chased after Hansoo who was running in front of him.

.....

Kurururu

The Forest of Horns was in flames.

To be precise the clan areas of the Forest of Horns.

“Uwaaaaak!”

“Damn! Run towards the portal!”

The strongest clan, Cross.

And Enbi Arin, one of the people from Cross, looked at the small creature that was causing a massacre as she spoke.

“...What shall we do?”

Enbi Arin spoke to her comrades standing next to her.

The clan, Cross, that Eres and Keldian created together.

Their clan had worked intensely without a stop in order to create an area in this damned Orange Zone where humans could at least survive on.

They created laws and rules to follow, gave people

responsibilities and divided authority and also allowed anyone who was willing to follow these things they had set up to enter their area of control and even become one of them.

And then there was this current situation

This 'Fence' that they had so painstakingly built up was getting destroyed by a single crazy beast.

Since the Cross clan was the closest to the Forest of Horns with respect to other clans since they were the strongest.

'It's a first, feeling as weak as this.'

Enbi Arin looked at the steel angel in the distance as she pulled out a cigarette created from a dried plant in this world.

Though there were 6 Margoth level people in the Cross clan, they had no way of stopping this massacre.

They might've been able to push it back with numbers if it had a large body but with such a small body, there was no point of trying to push it with numbers.

Since the target area was too small and there weren't many who could follow its movements with their eyes.

'Only the Margoth levels matter in this fight but... 6 cannot do

anything.'

They needed help.

At that moment the carrier pigeons she had sent in numerous directions came back.

Carrier pigeons that she had sent to the other Margoth levels in the top 6 clans as well as the ones that roamed by themselves.

If they were combine all their numbers then around 20 Margoth levels would be gathered.

But Enbi Arin started to inhale the cigarette smoke in a much more annoyed manner as she read the replies.

“The Crown clan has been massacred from colliding against the Rerorerore clan and the remaining Rerorerore clansman are all missing due to some Akaron issue. Hooh. They’re really befitting of their name, creating such a damned situation until the end.”

Close to 10 Margoth levels had disappeared in an instant.

The remaining Margoth level people could be discovered through scouting and none of them had replied to the Cross clan’s messages.

Since the danger levels would increase dramatically if close to 10

Margoth levels were to not participate and since they didn't lose out on anything by not killing that monster.

They just needed to go up to the next zone through the portal.

It didn't matter if the people here died or not.

‘Eres, Keldian... I respect your abilities but it seems you thought of humans in a bit too simplistic way.’

Enbi Arin mumbled as she inhaled the smoke.

Another aspect of society that had been created due to the rules.

Eres and Keldian thought that their setup would've been able to unify the whole Orange zone in an instant.

Since the people who joined were able to guarantee their safety with a small amount of work and responsibility.

And in truth their Cross clan, though being located in the most dangerous area, had the highest survival rate and was growing strong very quickly.

But they had only gained around 10% of the area of the Gragos.

“What are we going to do?”

Karlet, Enbi Arin's comrade, asked her.

They were the protectors who kept the people inside the Cross safe for the past 3 years.

But Karlet himself was making a bitter expression.

Since then 6 going against that thing was basically a suicide mission.

Enbi Arin threw the finished cigarette as she mumbled.

"There's no need for a win. Let's just buy some time. Save as many as possible, those who should back off just back off."

There were too many clansmen within the area of the Cross clan and they cared too much for these people to just let them die.

"My biggest mistake in my life was becoming friends with you, damned bitch. Let's go..."

Boooom!!!

Even before Karlet could finish his words the giant tree that they set their base upon got penetrated by something.

Kudududuk

“Kuhuk...”

Karlet held onto his right arm that had been cut as he clenched down onto his teeth.

A white spear, which looked like a bone fragment of a Margoth, penetrated through the 10m thick tree and smashed into Karlet’s right arm.

But if Enbi Arin hadn’t blocked it then his entire arm would’ve been gone.

Enbi Arin covered her body with her trait that ripped apart all the criminals that went against her in the tutorial zone, <Tainted Emotion>, as she mumbled.

“...There wasn’t a need for us to go find it.”

The steel angel was flying through the air at an extremely fast speed and heading towards them.

The six of them used every skill they could muster up as they started to charge towards it.

.....

‘Oh god...’

The first pillar, Taruhol, frowned as he looked at the chaotic world.

‘Tiradus... I knew it would act out but not this early.’

Tiradus.

This thing, which was at the peak of the Margoths, was different from the Gracios which only acted upon their instincts.

It thought about its survival, planned for the future and even knew how to enjoy.

This was why it didn’t act that much most of the time.

Since the amount of food will decrease the more they kill.

But there is indeed a time when their savagery is released completely.

During the time the Margoths have to great move due to the lack of body fluids the Gragos.

The Tiradus, which knows that the Gragos will have a flip if they

didn't decrease the number of Margoths now, will completely release the suppressed savagery.

‘The problem is that... It doesn't only kill Marogths.’

They, the Akarons, weren't exempted from this.

While Taruhol was clenching his teeth, Hansoo rushed up from the distance.

Taruhol was shocked at the three standing behind Hansoo.

Three who radiated an intensely powerful aura.

‘He enhanced the bodies of Margoth levels with the body enhancement surgery huh.’

Though they hadn't risen a whole level in strength, they should be able to show off the power of around 3 Margoths with that much strength.

Akaella, one of the three, shouted as she grinded her teeth at Hansoo who was controlling her body.

“You damned bastard! Fuck!”

Hansoo ignored Akaella as he spoke to Taruhol.

“Let’s hurry, we need to kill it as fast as possible before the black one pops out.”

Taruhol made an expression of fear after hearing those words.

Black Tiradus.

The second form of the Tiradus that appeared only from time to time even during the great move of the Margoths.

Hansoo checked the gear that he had.

‘...Not sure if this is enough.’

He didn’t like uncertainty.

So he needed a trump card.

Hansoo spoke towards Gwanje.

“We’re going to fight from now on.”

“Not me?”

Gwanje made a confused expression.

They would need all the help they can get, why was he being exempted?

Hansoo pointed towards a location deep within the Forest of Horns.

A deep place within the forest which the Margoths and the Tiradus came out from.

“There’s something you need to bring.”

This job was dangerous as well as being very important.

To the point of him wanting to get it himself.

But he had to block the Tiradus.

‘Clever bastard.’

The Tiradus was only killing the strong ones who would get in the way of its massacre step by step.

Since Enbi Arin’s clan, <Cross>, was getting attacked by it.

The carrier pigeons that were flying in from all around were telling of how dire the situation was.

They needed to regroup and block the Tiradus before the casualties rose too much.

‘He’s the right guy.’

Hansoo muttered as he looked at Gwanje.

Since he had forces that he could still control as well as being the most desperate.

“What do I need to bring?”

Hansoo handed something over to Gwanje in reply.

.....

Boooooom!!

The Tiradus flew around in the skies as it targeted the six people.

The weakest of them to be precise.

As if it was playing with them.

Udududk

The Tiradus appeared in front of Karlet in an instant, grabbed ahold of his right hand and then pulled it out.

“Aaaaak!”

“Karlet!”

Enbi Arin saw Karlet’s right arm being pulled off as she aggressively charged into the Steel Angel.

As she felt her strength and agility skyrocketing from her trait.

<Tainted Emotion>.

It raised one’s physical and skill levels from one’s emotions.

Mana and Magic when one was calm.

Stamina and Perception when one was happy.

Strength and Agility when one was angry.

Magical and Physical resistances when one was in despair.

The strongest the emotion the more power this trait gave her.

And the current situation of Enbi Arin was unprecedented rage.

Enbi Arin charged towards the Tiradus with her agility and strength, which had multiplied to be numerous of times higher than usual, and smashed it's face.

Gooooongg!

Though a fist and a face had collided, a sound of a battering ram and a castle wall colliding resonated out.

The laughing face of the Tiradus crumped up slightly.

It shook off Karlet as it flew up into the sky.

It's movements were so fast that the dried blood on its body got scattered all around.

Due to this the bloody demon-like Tiradus had disappeared as a completely white, angel-like Tiradus had appeared in the skies.

Though its sinister smile made it scarier.

‘...It seems like it's turning darker?’

Enbi Arin gazed at the Tiradus floating in the skies as she freaked out from her current body's situation.

Her magical and physical resistances were rising.

‘Oh goddammit.’

Though she was in rage, it seems her subconscious was a bit different.

Since the Trait didn't lie.

Despair was pushing back the rage.

Enbi Arin sighed as she got ready.

She had no thoughts of running away.

And it didn't look like the Tiradus would let them go anyway.

An annoyed emotion that could be seen in behind the smiling face proved this.

‘...Run away my sister.’

Soon Enbi Arin and the other 5 aggressively collided with the Tiradus.

.....

Boooooom!!

The head of the Margoth which was trying to chew up the running clansmen blew apart.

‘...The road towards it isn’t a joke as well.’

The Margoths and the other high level beasts started to go on a rampage as they saw the Tiradus being focused on something else as they released their suppressed savagery.

Due to this the casualties were increasing even faster than when the Tiradus was on a rampage.

‘Hold on please. You cannot die there.’

Hansoo quickly ran as he looked at the steel angel that was shining with bright light in the distance.

Chapter 121 – Tiradus (5)

Hansoo asked Akaella and the others while rushing forward.

“Since it’s a bit boring to go just like this, do you want to have a bet?”

“...I’m not in the mood for it, shut up and just run.”

“It would be beneficial to you guys though.”

“...?”

‘What the hell is he going to say?’

Akaella and the other two Ursa Majors who were being forced by the scents to run looked at Hansoo as he spoke.

“If you guys can fight better than me, objectively speaking, then I’ll release you guys.”

“Release us?”

“Yes. The Akarons will be our judges.”

Hansoo pointed towards Taruhol standing behind him.

Akaella made an expression of disbelief.

She understood what he was trying to do.

Since it was impossible to pull out all the fighting prowess of an individual with just the scents.

He's probably trying to make them fight better.

‘But on what basis?’

Their battle powers far surpassed Hansoo.

It might've been different if they hadn't received the Body Enhancement Surgery but to Akaella's ears it sounded like that he was going to just release them.

Akaella replied as she ran.

“I can't trust you. I don't trust verbal promises. Let's use my trait to make a promise.”

Akaella then started to explain her trait, <Covenant>.

A trait which gave a fatal wound to the side that didn't keep the promise.

With the difference of her and his ability, he might even die if he were to not keep the promise.

‘Despicable bastard. You probably hadn’t thought that I’d go this far.’

Akaella smirked.

She did not think that he would take on this deal.

Since if she was Hansoo then she would definitely not let themselves go.

She just wanted to see him back off with a flustered expression.

But Hansoo nodded as he answered.

“Sure.”

“...?”

“We start now then.”

Hansoo then flew into the Margoth Du Capucio that was charging towards them.

.....

‘Inner parts of the thigh bone. The vein that flows next to the 3rd nerve.’

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Certain locations on the Margoths exploded in order.

At the same time the skin exploded the Pandemic blade’s pores rushed into the wound.

The pores took over the skin as well as flowing deep within the Margoth through the veins.

Koooungg!

‘Then to the left surface vein... towards the Aorta.’

There were anatomical charts of every Margoths within the memory crystal of Elkadion.

And of course he had memorized all of them.

All of the weak points on the Margoths got drawn out inside Hansoo’s head.

It was impossible to kill such a huge organism in a single strike.

And these surprisingly nimble things were very good at dodging attacks towards their fatal locations.

‘Attack weaknesses one by one and when a chance for a fatal spot opens up then smash it apart.’

When its movements started to slow down.

Hansoo’s eyes shone.

‘Found it.’

As the strength in its legs gave out, the head stopped moving momentarily in order to catch balance.

At that moment.

The golden spear that flew in between the Margoths’s mouth pierced through the ceiling of the mouth and then bored into the head.

Kuuuhhhhnggg!

The giant Capucio stopped momentarily.

And then the giant head that was high up above the sky fell down

towards the ground like a meteor.

Boooooom!

Hansoo ran out through the dust cloud that was created from the impact as he spoke towards Akaella who was fighting in the back.

“Work harder. You guys would need to combine the results of around two people to compare with me right now. The contract was one person to one. I’ll only release those who kill more than me.”

‘What the hell!’

Akaella grinded her teeth as she smashed down the head of the Capucio that was charging towards her with a pressure wave.

She definitely had way more strength, attack power, stamina and defense than him.

But the reactions were different.

The Margoths were only making dizzy expressions from her attacks while they were falling down every time he attacked.

And another thing.

‘That maniac. Did he receive the body enhancement surgery just to do that?’

Akaella looked at Hansoo who was bleeding a silvery metal liquid as well as actual blood from all over his body.

The only location on his body that was still intact was the two legs that were used to charge towards the Tiradus.

The other parts of the body had long been turned into a mess due to the tails or the claws of the Margoths that flew towards him like a comet.

He solely focused on attacking only where he would trade even blows with the Margoths as he stuck close to them.

Boooom!

Akaella swirled her tongue around her mouth as she saw Hansoo withstanding the force from the tail that smashed into him as he started running atop of that very tail.

Though his body might not blow apart since he had some defense from gear and the reinforcement skills but then one still should not receive these hits head on.

‘But then he’s not really stepping over the line either.’

He wasn't crazy enough to strike down one more spear into the Margoth no matter what happened.

He calculated the distance to the next Margoths and only received enough damage to heal on the way.

Though he looked like a mess all the time, his battle condition was always at the peak when he met a new Margoth.

‘...What the hell have I been doing for 7 years?’

Akaella made an expression of despair.

She had to approve of his skills.

‘He was confident huh.’

She had thought that fighting after one had gotten strong was the best.

Since it would be easy to smash down the opponent with powerful skills and artifacts.

So she couldn't even dare to mimic such a battle tactic where one allows oneself to get smashed around.

‘...I need to get released.’

At this rate it seemed like her slave contract would get lengthened.

Crunch! Crunch.

While Akaella was thinking of numerous things within her head, Hansoo climbed atop of the Capucio's head and looked at the Tiradus in the distance while attacking the cervical nerve after arming himself with the Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement.

‘Almost there.’

The Tiradus was stealing peeks towards this direction from time to time.

Which meant that they, who were steadily making way towards it, were getting on its nerve.

Boooom!

Taruhol and the other five quickly rushed to the Capucio that Hansoo had slowed down.

Kwadududuk!

Though the Capucio was strong, it couldn't win over the combined strength of 6 Margoth levels.

Taruhol was the one to finish it off.

Taruhol smashed through the Capucio's eyes, smashed the core in the center of the brain and then jumped out.

Kooooongg!

Taruhol praised Hansoo as he dodged the Capucio's skull that plummeted down all the way down to the ground.

“It seems like you know the Margoths better than we do.”

‘And he is using the Body Enhancement Surgery very well.’

The Body enhancement Surgery's main purpose was not the powerful strength or limitless stamina.

It was the regeneration that allowed one to heal back up even if the whole body was to get smashed apart.

The silver liquid that ran around one's body allowed one to regenerate at a rate tens of times faster than usual.

Mend ripped apart veins and smashed apart bones.

But who would want to test out such abilities?

Regenerating meant that one would first need to get damaged.

‘It’s like seeing the Great Patriarch, Mekido.’

He thought of the brave and valiant Great Patriarch who fought against the Tiradus and smashed its head apart.

After Mekido killed the Tiradus in a one versus one battle.

Nobody could go against him becoming the next Patriarch.

Taruhol, who had been making a leisurely expression, suddenly spoke with a tint of worry.

“Aren’t we being a bit too noisy? There’s nothing good about being seen by others.”

The eyes of the people who had reached the Orange Zone were sharp enough to see things tens of kilometers away.

It might be different if they didn’t do anything but if they were to proceed while smashing down Margoths then they would get caught in their sights.

But Hansoo just shook his head.

‘That’s the important part, being seen.’

.....

Ariel, leader of <Okonelly> which was one of the top 6 clans made an expression of fear as she looked at the steel angel that was creating a massacre in the distance.

Since it felt like the three Magoth levels in her clan would just get smashed apart up in the front.

‘Those guys at the Cross are beasts as well. To hold on and be able to fight against such a thing.’

But they won’t be able to hold on that long.

“Oh no. He only had his right arm left.”

Ariel shook her head while looking at the battle between the Tiradus and the Cross clan.

Two of the six already had limbs torn off of them.

And the only one who was still fighting well out of the four was Enbi Arin.

They were holding on well but the results would be shown soon.

At the same time one of the lackeys next to her asked Ariel.

“Boss, why are they fighting so hard?”

“Why are you asking, you know already. They’re just like that.”

“Well yeah but I was just asking in case that thing gave something amazing if one were to kill it.”

Ariel flinched at those words.

‘Hmm?’

If something was strong to that point then it would definitely give out something after being killed.

But Ariel shook her head.

“Dumbass, think about it. What would the Cross know about that thing? They’re just like that from the start.”

‘Retards.’

Ariel clicked her tongue.

There was a reason why they were fighting up in the front.

In order to let the other clansmen from Cross run away.

At that time one of the people that were looking in the opposite direction from Ariel shouted out.

“Boss! The Rerorerore clan guys are heading towards the Cross clan’s territory! Target is the Tiradus!”

“What? They went to kill the Akarons.”

As Ariel asked in confusion, the guy shouted out again as he received messages from all around.

“Reports say that the Rerorerore clan suddenly rushed out after hearing that the Tiradus came out! Akaella and the other 2 people are currently heading towards it!”

Ariel and her lackey looked at each other.

They could understand the Cross clan’s actions.

But why were the Rerorerore clan doing this.

They’re trying to join in on the fight?

This wasn't possible.

Even more so after taking into account of the personalities of the Ursa Major.

The guys who even the clan leader cannot control are trying to join such a dangerous fight?

At that time something came up in Ariel's head.

The document that Kangtae guy had left behind in the past.

'There were rumors of a second part to that thing, perhaps...'

If there were information left behind by Kangtae then there would probably be information left behind to the Cross clan that Eres and Keldian, who were of the same time period as Kangtae, had left behind.

'It doesn't seem like we're in that much of a disadvantage...'

The more Margoth levels there were, the more amount of danger they faced will decrease.

At this rate it wouldn't be bad for them to join in and put in a little bit of effort.

Ariel pondered for a moment and then shouted out.

“Contact the other two. We’re going as well.”

“Yes.”

‘Yeah... This is actually pretty doable.’

She could just back off if things turned bad.

Since the more desperate ones will always lose out more.

Ariel muttered quietly as she looked at the steel angel that was shining extremely brightly.

.....

‘It’s too hard to throw out human’s nature.’

Hansoo laughed as he looked at the people who had been attracted by greed.

He would’ve had to drag the Tiradus around if they hadn’t come but they were coming at just the right time.

Boooom!

Hansoo threw the spear into the bright, white Tiradus in the distance.

Chapter 122 – Tiradus (6)

Gwanje dragged his bloody body through the Forest of Horns into the deep parts.

‘...Thank god the Margoths had run away from the Tiradus, I might’ve gotten buried here if they hadn’t’.

Dealing with the few on the way had turned his body into a mess.

Gwanje, after a bit of running, ran into the giant hole which seemed like the Tiradus jumped out from.

‘Was it sleeping underneath here...’

The hole that the Tiradus smashed through had been melted and welded together due to the heat created by the collision.

Gwanje dragged his sore body as he carefully climbed beneath the hole.

Since there would be a trump card to deal with the Tiradus within this place.

Gwanje couldn’t believe his eyes after he had reached the bottom.

‘What the hell is this...’

A capsule-shaped machine which resembled a time machine.

There were clear signs of the Tiradus sleeping next to the 5m tall capsule-shaped machine.

‘Was it protecting this machine?’

Gwanje knew that the current situation was very dire but he couldn’t win over his curiosity as he looked over the machine.

The ability that the fairies gave which allowed them to ignore the wall of language allowed him to even read the mysterious symbols written on the giant capsule.

<Soul Telautograph>.

Gwanje realized that something was wrong as he looked over the Soul Telautograph machine.

A small keypad that was located on a corner of the Soul Telautograph.

And a very important looking graph was slowly turning black.

Usually, positive things weren’t symbolized by the color black.

The original white graph seemed to have turned almost half black.

‘Damn. It seems like it’s pretty urgent. Anyways... How did the Tiradus have knowledge of an object such as this?’

Gwanje searched the insides of the Soul Telautograph for the object that had been drawn on the carrier pigeon that Hansoo had gave him.

And soon Gwanje found the amber colored gem as he tied it onto the red carrier pigeon and then sent it towards the Cross clan’s area where loud booms were coming from.

‘...It doesn’t seem like a bomb or something. Why does he need it?’

Gwanje made a confused expression as he looked at the flying carrier pigeon.

.....

Boooom!

Hansoo flung his spear towards the Tiradus which had almost turned black halfway through.

“Who the hell is it!”

Enbi Arin shouted out urgently.

Four of them had created a formation and were suppressing it so it wouldn't get out.

She knew that they were approaching from afar but why did he suddenly do such a thing?

Hansoo looked over Enbi Arin.

'She needs to rest. She shouldn't fight with her condition.'

"Rest for a bit and then join back. Receive some regeneration runes from those guys over there."

"What?"

"We'll buy some time here."

Hansoo finished speaking as he stepped forward.

Along with the five Akarons and three from the Rerorerore clan.

Enbi Arin made a strange expression after being pushed into the back.

‘What the hell is that mismatched group?’

Akaron.

And the Rerorerore clan that had targeted them.

Some random guy who she didn’t even know of.

Enbi Arin couldn’t easily back off at the strange group that had appeared in front of her.

Since it didn’t look like such a group could block the Tiradus.

But then Enbi Arin soon realized that her worries were quite useless.

‘They’re blocking it much better than me.’

The Rerorerore clansmen who she had labeled to be underneath her had returned at a much stronger level than her.

The Akarons were also very good at dragging around the attention of the Tiradus with their powerful bodies and well coordinated teamwork.

And the mysterious guy who had talked to her was not normal.

‘... But they can’t kill it like that. Why are they fighting so passively? Are they really just trying to buy time?’

Enbi Arin frowned.

And Arin wasn’t the only person who thought like this.

Boooom!

Akaella shouted out in rage after being smashed back by the Tiradus’s attack.

“You damned bastard! Why aren’t you letting me attack it!”

That thing was so savage to the point where her enhanced strength was barely enough to hold on against it.

She couldn’t hold on for long.

Pouring in a large amount of attacks before she got injured or one of the people who formed the defensive formation got killed was the best choice for decreasing as many casualties as possible.

But Hansoo was controlling her body and even suppressing it whilst attacking the Tiradus himself.

The other two Rerorerore clan Margoth levels were also being

controlled..

‘Fuck! I don’t want to fight for prolonged times against that thing! Is he trying to throw us away here?’

While Akaella was flustered from Hansoo’s actions, Hansoo spoke after getting the attention of the Tiradus by smashing it with his spear.

“Hold on a bit longer. We have to control the amount of damage we give it.”

“What?”

While Akaella was in confusion, a red carrier pigeon flew in from the deep parts of the Forest.

Hansoo momentarily escaped the range of the Tiradus and caught the carrier pigeon.

‘He accomplished it in time. Good.’

Hansoo attached the small gem that had arrived through the carrier pigeon onto the tip of Forked Lightning.

Shook

Unlike its gem-like appearance, it was quite soft so it got pierced through by the spear and remained on the tip.

Hansoo looked at the gem that had firmly been attached onto the spear as he covered the Forked Lightning with Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement.

Very slightly.

Just so that the gem wouldn't fall out while it flew.

Hooooook

He then flung the spear towards the Tiradus that was charging towards it.

Kiiiiing

The Tiradus made a strange metallic sound as it looked at the spear that was flying towards it but then ignored it as it focused on the others.

Though the spear that was flying towards it was fast and accurate, it lacked a very important factor.

Power.

With that much power it couldn't even come close to penetrating its special surface.

Kuuung

The Forked Lightning got embedded within the small gap between the plates on the steel angel.

But only that far.

The spear, which had been embedded into the Tiradus, instantly fell out as it shook its body.

‘This damned bastard! Do it properly if you’re going to attack.’

Akaella freaked out while she blocked the attack of the Tiradus head on.

Why would he attack if he couldn’t even get its attention?

But Hansoo simply nodded as he looked at the falling spear.

‘It went in.’

The yellow gem that was on the tip of the spear instantly got absorbed into the body of the Tiradus.

At the same time the slowly creeping up black light instantly disappeared.

Like ink that had been spread on a white surface getting cleaned off.

But the Tiradus didn't notice its own change as it still rampaged on but the outer appearance was clear to everyone there.

‘The suppression stone works properly.’

Hansoo nodded since he had stopped the 2nd phase of the Tiradus which was the worst part to deal with.

If the Tiradus judged that it had gained enough damage from the opponent then it would use up its remaining energy and go into phase 2.

From defensive phase to assault annihilation phase.

It would be able to stay in that phase for about an hour.

Though it was short, it was more than enough to crush everything that it deemed threatening to itself.

Since the black Tiradus, which would then resemble a devil due to its color, should show off a power that was suitable of its appearance.

Attacking a lot would cause it to turn black and not attacking or weakly attacking it weak would cause them to get killed by the

white version.

It was a very annoying existence in many ways.

‘But since the suppression stone has gone to work, it’s all over.’

The suppression stone forcibly kept it within the first phase.

Now they could attack it as much as they wanted and it wouldn’t go over to its black phase.

At that moment.

Churururururk!

A giant chain flew through the air and smashed into the Tiradus.

Boooom!

Kyaaaaaak!

The Tiradus looked towards the location the chain flew from after getting annoyed.

Enbi Arin, who had been preparing to join back after healing up a bit, also looked at the owner of the chain.

‘Okonelly clan... Ariel.’

Enbi Arin frowned.

Around 12 Margoth levels had appeared behind that Ariel.

These were all the people the Cross clan had asked for help from.

Enbi Arin spoke while frowning with her pretty eyes.

”Ariel. What a perfect timing. It seems like the carrier pigeon I sent had slowed down because it was feasting on some worms huh?”

Ariel, who had been standing in the very front, shrugged her shoulders.

‘No need to back down.’

Though these guys were strong, she had 12 other Margoth levels behind her.

It would be a bit hard to argue just over being a bit late.

‘And the power to decide things aren’t in your hand either.’

“What shall we do? We can back out if you tell us to.”

Ariel smiled in a coyish matter while looking at Hansoo.

‘It’s a bit unbelievable but... That guy is the leader.’

Ariel realized this fact after watching the fight for a bit from the distance.

Surprisingly, that guy over there who she had never seen before was the leader of the group fighting the Tiradus.

He was leading the Ursa Majors and the Akarons.

Hansoo nodded.

‘They’re willing to work. No need to stop them.’

This moment when the Tiradus had been tied down by the suppression stone.

The more people they had to attack the better it was.

Hansoo nodded slightly as he started to pour attacks towards the Tiradus.

Ariel smiled towards Enbi Arin and then also started to pour in

attacks towards the steel angel.

.....

Kudududuk

Ariel made an expression full of expectancy after seeing the Tiradus which had fallen from the skies and had gotten embedded into the ground.

This was the reason why most of the Margoth levels on the Gragos had gathered.

But despite such a large number of people attacking it, it still took a long time to get it down.

Even the Margoth levels of the Cross clan, who were famed of being extremely powerful even out of the Margoth levels, had been turned into a mess while trying to block it.

‘There should be some form of reward if this thing was that strong.’

And there was another harvest.

‘Akaella, you must be feeling good after you got that strong.’

Ariel looked at the tired looking Akaella in the distance.

Even a monkey would know how Akaella had gotten that strong.

Body Enhancement Surgery.

‘I can’t just let the Akarons standing back there go like that either.’

The current moment was very important.

Ariel laughed as she looked at Hansoo.

“The distribution should be fair for everyone right?”

Hansoo shrugged as he replied.

“Of course. I don’t care even if you divide it evenly per person.”

He didn’t need all of its materials anyway.

Since the important part was the catalyst anyway.

‘With that I’ll be able to create the cure.’

He could finally see the end to this.

At that time numerous carrier pigeons flew in.

Towards Ariel.

5 other clans who she had sent carrier pigeons to while fighting were sending in carrier pigeons as if he had gotten quite close.

Ariel laughed as she looked at the carrier pigeons that flew in at the perfect time.

‘Cross clan, Rerorerore clan. You guys shouldn’t have retreated your clansmen that far back.’

The distribution wasn’t dependent on who worked harder.

It depended on who was the stronger one.

‘And... This guy is too dangerous.’

Cross, Rerorerore and even the Akaron.

If she left the guy in front of her eyes alone then a force that couldn’t even be compared to the Rerorerore clan would appear.

Ariel finished her thoughts and spoke towards Hansoo in order to start the fight.

“Good. I have a few more propositions by the way.”

“What is it?”

“I hope you can excuse us and leave the Akarons behind you to us...What are you doing, not even listening to the person speaking?”

Ariel frowned after speaking confidently for a moment.

Since Hansoo fumbled over the corpse of the Tiradus for a moment, pulled out something, mixed it with some things from his pocket and had drunk it like that.

“Mmm. It isn't much, my body wasn't feeling that well lately. What did you say anyway?”

Chududududk

Kudududuk

Hansoo replied as he heard the pleasant sound of the liquid metal sticking and calming down all around the inside of his body.

Chapter 123 – Lazar (1)

Hoodududuk

Jennifer, the manager of Okonelly clan's 98th area, nodded as she saw the hundreds of carrier pigeons flying up in the distance.

The carrier pigeons flying in and out meant that the upper echelons of the clan that they had to report to were gathered there.

Kyle, the vice manager of the 98th area who was standing next to Jennifer, made an uneasy expression as he looked at the joyful Jennifer.

“Are we really going to have a fight against the Cross or the Rerorerore clan? It doesn't feel that good.”

2 Strong. 3 Medium. 2 Weak.

These were the clans that existed on the Gragos.

There were quite a difference between the levels.

And that was why their clan had conceded a lot of things so far.

Even if they had the upper hand at this moment, fighting against those guys would bring fear to oneself.

Jennifer smacked the back of Kyle's head.

Smack!

“Kuhuk!”

“Dumbass. When would a chance come by if it isn’t now?”

Rerorerore clan was part of the 3 mediums and had lost most of its powerhouses from the collision with the Crown clan and were spread apart.

And even more so since the Ursa Majors had run here in order to control the Tiradus while hunting the Akaron.

Same for Cross clan.

They had kept the attention of the Tiradus since they were the strongest and their whole clan wasn’t able to react to the sudden raid of the Tiradus and the numerous Margoths as their current clan was in shambles.

That was why this was the time.

Since they knew that those guys had received huge amounts of casualties from this.

Though they had been hit strongly and were still in confusion, after some time passed and things calm down then people will

again start to flock beneath Enbi Arin or Gwanje.

They needed to solve it before then.

“But... If we collide then isn't leader Ariel also in danger?”

“Aigoo, there's a lot you're worried about huh.”

Jenniffer made a very annoyed expression.

“Would those guys collide that easily? In such a situation? They would probably stop after dividing the spoils of war. Don't worry that much. We're just going to go for a sightseeing.”

It might've been different if they roamed around alone but once a clan's size increased in size then a safe zone where they can receive protection from Baladi and Margoths level as well as having a steady supply of body fluids becomes important.

It wasn't that they controlled areas according to the size of the clan.

The more area they get, the more people they would be able to gather and sustain and increase the size of their clan.

Even more so in the otherworld where most people in the clan would get switched out in around 3 years.

The Rerorerore clan had constantly been disturbing their alliance so a chance hadn't occurred.

And thanks to this the Cross clan also benefitted.

They had to reorganize the area at this chance.

The two clans would be enraged but there's nothing they could do.

'Yeah. It's been long since the balance should've been broken. If we're lucky we might be able to acquire three to four...

Boooooom!

While Jennifer was laughing, a shockwave that shook the entire forest resonated out from the distance.

This shockwave, this sound.

It was the collision of Margoth levels.

Jennifer's expression turned grim as she figured this out.

'They collided?'

The story would change if this happened.

‘We can’t be late! We have to hurry and help!’

Jennifer spat on the ground and quickly started to run towards the battlefield.

.....

Boooooom!

“Kuhuk!”

Ariel got dizzy from the powerful force that had smashed into her as she was sent flying backwards.

Tuduk

Ariel's comrade from the Okonelly clan caught the flying Ariel as he asked quickky.

“Are you okay?”

“Damn. Do I look okay to you...Kuhuu.”

Ariel grinded as she shouted out.

It felt like her whole intestines had turned into a pile of mud.

A single spear strike.

That single attack had smashed through three of the defensive skills she had around her body.

At the same time the artifact she had gained in the deep parts of the Forest of Horns, a shield <Shield of Justice> got smashed apart into three pieces.

‘What the hell is that? Was there the option of such a thing in the Body enhancement surgery?’

Ariel puked out blood as she looked at Hansoo.

His whole body had been covered in golden scales.

And a dark aura was radiating off above the golden scales.

It looked like an evil golden dragon.

And the pressure which was radiating from his body made her feel like her whole body was being pressed down onto the ground.

It felt like a demonic dragon was glaring at her.

‘...If we fight then all of us will die.’

The reason why they could hold on despite being a bit weaker on terms of strength was because of her.

She, who could hold on until reinforcements came.

Even if a collision were to happen the reinforcements will still come and she would be able to take this chance to wipe them all away.

But at this rate they might all die even before her clansmzn arrived.

Power was important but that only mattered if she was alive.

‘Damn... I must buy some time first.’

“Ariel threw away the shield she was holding onto the side, stumbled back up and shouted.

“This crazy bastard! Attacking us without a warning!”

Hansoo smirked as he spoke out.

“What do you mean without a warning. I told you clearly that it wasn’t possible. The one who said I wouldn’t be able to leave this place was you.”

He needed to take the Akarons to the altar deep within the Forest of Horns and control the Gragos.

He then needed to head towards the white lion, Lazar.

How could he allow these guys to take the Akarons from him?

Ariel breathed in and out.

She then looked around at the people around her and then sighed as she spoke.

“Damn. There’s nothing we can do then. Go. Damned bastards. Nothing we can do.”

It was a bit regrettable to let them go but she had no confidence.

The confidence to hold on until reinforcements came.

Ariel sighed, made an given up expression as she opened up the path to the deep parts of the Forest of Horns.

‘Hoooh. We’re able to get out.’

Akaella was making a nervous expression in the back but then sighed out in relief.

Even Margoth levels weren’t invincible.

If they were then why would they join a clan?

She didn’t want to fight with the people who were closing in with the formation while swarming from all around but thankfully Ariel opened up the path.

‘Yeah. Let’s go you bastard. No matter how strong you are you will still get held down here if you fight.’

But Hansoo let down Akaella’s expectations by a great margin.

“That’s not going to be possible.”

Boooooom!

Hansoo swung his spear and smashed Ariel again after closing the distance between himself and her.

Ariel was on guard due to the previous clash and had comrades next to her so she barely held onto her life.

Crack

But she couldn't prevent both her arms being broken.

‘Kuhuk...’

Ariel clenched her teeth from the pain of both of her arms breaking and shouted as she backed off.

“Why are you doing this! I told you to go!”

“You can enter at any time but leaving is a different story.”

‘This used to be Kangtae's catchphrase, it's quite pleasant today.’

Hansoo laughed as he looked at Ariel.

The Rerorerore clan and the Cross clan would have a quite hard time to perform, in terms of a clan as a whole, for a while.

Since they had gotten smashed apart into too many pieces to patch it up.

It would become extremely annoying if other clans ambush them after forming an alliance.

‘It might be different if they weren’t hostile to us but, I should at least make it so they can’t act.’

The carrier pigeon was not something as convenient as a phone.

There was a limit to how many people one could send out and receive the messages from.

So if he were to smash apart the location where all of the carrier pigeons gathered then the communication within the clan would get paralyzed for the time being.

And why would Hansoo let them leave when they were right in front of his eyes.

Even more so since these guys would probably create scouting teams to track them.

‘Damn.’

Ariel looked at her surroundings.

They had 13 Margoth levels.

But the opponent had 6 from the Cross clan, 3 from the Rerorerore and even 5 Akarons not including Hansoo himself.

‘We won’t be able to get out at this point.’

Ariel made a despaired expression for a moment and then thought of something as she shouted to the Akarons on the back.

“Akaron! You damned bastards! You said you guys kept honor and didn’t attack the weak! And you also said that you wouldn’t participate in wars of other races! Are you still warriors!?”

Taruhol simply shrugged his shoulders at those words.

“Those things are important but... The laws say that we need to help friends who are in danger. No matter how I see it, it seems like my friend is in danger.”

Taruhol then looked at Hansoo.

Hansoo nodded.

“That is true. My heart is beating extremely hard right now, my opponent is too strong.”

“Is that so? I shall help you.”

“Bastards...”.

Akaella clicked her tongue at Ariel who was making an

expression full of despair.

Because she was in a similar situation.

There wasn't much difference between her and Ariel who both had their lives turn for the worse after getting entangled with that Hansoo guy over there.

'It's a bit sad to watch but what can I do, I'm not in the position to worry about others.'

Akaella stopped thinking about this subject as she charged towards Ariel in the way her body was being controlled by the scents.

.....

“Huuu...”

Ariel made an expression that clearly showed that she had given up while she was being dragged after having her entire body tied down.

'Damn. They really hit hard.'

Ariel frowned at the pain that was originating from every part of her body.

The difference in power was too great.

She thought that she would be able to hold on to a certain degree but that was a huge misconception.

They got beat down even before their comrades could surround Hansoo and his group as they were now being carried on the Akaron's backs after being tied down towards an unknown location.

At that time the Okonelly clansmen appeared in front of their eyes.

“That damned clan leader!”

The clansmen who were grinding their teeth while charging towards them.

Quite a large number of them were attacking but Ariel just shook her head.

Since she knew what would happen clearly.

‘And they aren’t really doing this to save me or anything.’

Boooom!

A single spear broke apart the formation of the Okonelly clan.

“Kuaaaaak!”

The Okonelly clansmen rolled around her floor and shouted out in agony from the spores that exploded out from the spear.

The moment the formation was broken Hansoo and his group dashed through.

Ariel looked at this scene as she sighed.

‘There’s no way they can block these guys.’

It wouldn’t be enough even if they received orders from her and did it carefully but they were all dashing in individually.

They can’t do it.

Ariel dejectedly spoke to Hansoo who was running in the front.

“...Can’t you please just release us? We don’t have much value as hostages anyway! And... There’s no reason for us to chase you down as long as you’re still with them.”

There were probably wide spoken rumors all around the Gragos.

<If you receive the body enhancement surgery then you can gain a tremendous amount of strength! And this solution lies in the hands of the Akarons!>

Actually the body enhancement surgery wasn't that widely known until now.

Since the only person who had gained it was Gwanje and didn't have many opportunities to show off his strength after creating his clan.

But this was different.

There was a difference between a rumor and seeing with one's own eyes.

Everyone knew how that Hansoo guy had gotten extremely powerful in an extremely short period of time.

And the location of the Akarons had also been seen.

If they were just simply searching for them leisurely before then now they will madly search for them.

‘And... There's no way the clan would even treat us as a hostage.’

The only time the clan would call the clan leader their leader was then the leader could control the clan.

Why would the clan feel pressured with their leader being caught as a hostage when that leader couldn't even do anything?

"I know that you have no value as a hostage."

Ariel was confused at Hansoo's words.

"...Huh? Then why?"

At that moment.

A deep and magnificent roar resonated from the skies.

Guoooooooooooooooooooo

“It began.”

Hansoo laughed at the sound that was resonating from the distance.

The Gragos was roaring so loud to the point the clouds were dispersing.

While Hansoo and Taruhol were fighting the Tiradus and getting its attention, Oteon had arrived at the Altar and started working on the Gragos.

Now they just needed to move towards Lazar.

It would take around 1 week to get there.

But the fireflies, the people who would want power of the surgery, would not stay idle during that time.

‘I shall play with you guys for the time being. You shouldn’t come this deep into the forest you know.’

Hansoo laughed at the thousands of clansmen who from the hurry didn’t even have Margoth levels leading them as they charged into the forest.

Chapter 124 – Lazar (2)

“What the hell are you thinking? You’re going to deal with that alone?”

Enbi Arin looked at Hansoo with a confused expression.

The giant army with people who were throwing hundreds of carrier pigeons between each other as they advanced.

This wasn’t a normal army.

Every one of them were like the sword masters of fantasy stories.

Though the Otherworld was a damned world, it was very capable at creating superhumans in just a few years.

For him to go up against an army of those people.

There was a difference between bravery and arrogance.

Though he was strong, the thing he was trying to do was far beyond arrogance.

‘...Did he go crazy from eating that strange thing from before?’

Hansoo laughed from those words.

“Don’t worry, it wouldn’t be that hard.”

.....

“Damnit! How much damage did we receive from one person!”

Akon, the person who had become the leader of the Okonelly clan instead of Ariel, shouted out in rage.

5 days.

The clan alliance had searched around this forest of horns in order to find them.

There was nothing to fear.

Since the Margoths had all run away due to the sudden Tiradus and the original Cross clan had also received large amounts of damage.

And he was here.

It wasn’t that they brought some random 9000 people.

They had only brought the capable 9000 from numerous clans.

But soon he realized that he had a huge misconception of the situation.

They had done battles so far but they had never fought a war.

‘Hnng... I didn’t know there was this much of a difference.’

Akon clutched his head.

He had experienced numerous fights alone, with ten people and even with a hundred people.

But he had quickly reached his limit as he was trying to control thousands of people hand to hand with people from the other clans.

Orders weren’t passed around properly and their formation was weak.

And even more so since the Margoth level adventurers didn’t have many people that could contact them since they wanted to have good relations with other Margoths. [PR: Amount of people who can save you as a receiver with the carrier pigeons is limited] He couldn’t even get a clear idea of how much damage they had received.

‘Damn. He won’t amount to much if we fought head on!’

That guy understood their flaw in communication as he was hitting and retreating constantly.

He smashed apart the weak links and left alone large groups.

‘Just kill them! It’s even harder since we have to treat those guys!>

<Damn! 15th legion is falling back! 9 out of 18 wounded!>

<82nd legion also falling back. Crap! We can see a Capucio nearby!>

Akon grinded his teeth at the messages that were flying to him.

The people who had been attacked by him suffered for an entire day due to the pores that got attached on their bodies.

It was intense since regeneration runes and skills had no effect on them.

They couldn’t leave the wounded in the dangerous Forest of Horns.

Since this place was still dangerous despite some Margoths leaving.

Due to this the Akarons which they expected to find in 2 days couldn't be found anywhere.

And there was another thing that was making Akon and the clansmen uneasy.

Guooooooooo!

The Gragos was constantly crying out and heading towards somewhere.

The daily life of the Gragos was usually very simple.

Roam around, drink some lava, rest, roam some more.

Akon had stayed in the Orange zone for 3 years but something like this had never happened.

He would ignore most things but he could only feel uneasy since that giant monster was acting this way.

The smaller clans had already bored deep within its flesh just in case the Gragos was preparing to roll.

Deep enough that the lava wouldn't be able to penetrate even if it rolled.

And certain groups within their army were also discussing this matter.

A dilemma in many ways.

‘...Do we have to give up?’

He didn’t expect to get pushed back this far from one guy but the signs were there.

That further chase would be very hard.

But Akon strengthened his resolve and shook his head.

‘No, we have to catch him.’

This was already a huge failure and a blow to his pride.

And another thing.

‘...What if they ally with the Akarons.’

Akon actually freaked out after seeing Hansoo fight.

It wasn’t because of the body enhancement surgery.

The strange method that could control that powerful Akaella like a slave.

‘If he creates an army with the Body Enhancement Surgery and increase its size infinitely then... It’ll be a calamity.’

This Orange Zone will become his empire.

A slave empire of only his slaves.

.....

“They wouldn’t give up that easily.”

Hansoo nodded at Oteon’s words.

‘As I thought... Controlling the others like slaves is very risky.’

One thing that humans feared as much as death was the lack of freedom.

Even a Lord’s trait couldn’t control the clansman the way they wanted.

And they wouldn’t even if they could.

‘I used them because I needed them but I should be careful from

now on.'

Hansoo organized his thoughts, looked at his body which was slowly healing back up as he started to finish off the job he had with the priest.

The cure for the Gragos which had been infected by the Calamity of Death.

'We would arrive at the Lazar safely if we're lucky but... I have to prepare just in case.'

Numerous materials, medicines from the priest and the Great Priest bubbled along with the core of the Tiradus.

Soon Hansoo nodded as he looked at the shimmering white liquid.

Enbi Arin and Sofia asked Hansoo after discussing something between themselves for a moment.

"By the way, why are you trying so much? There's not much profit for you."

They knew how Hansoo was trying extremely hard but they didn't know what his true goal was.

But one thing was clear.

‘He’s not doing this for his own benefit.’

Due to Hansoo hunting from time to time while running around the Forest of Horns, his runes were quickly being raised up.

Even more so since Enbi Arin and the others who already filled up their runes helped him.

‘It’s extremely fast. Since he almost filled up 20% within a week.’

But one thing was clear to them.

That he could’ve gotten much stronger than he is now if he focused on getting stronger.

Killing the Tiradus or helping the Akaron had no relations to Hansoo.

Akaella added from the side.

“Maybe he wants to play king. By collecting soldiers like this. How about taking over the Orange Zone? It wouldn’t be hard. Oh by the way treat me like the queen of a chess board at least. Even if we’re all slaves someone at my level would...Akk!”

Crack!

“Shut up for a moment.”

Enbi Arin pushed away the babbling mouth of Akaella as she gazed at Hansoo.

She could not see through him at all.

“Is that really it?”

Struggling to do something he couldn't was very weird.

Like a normal human trying to fly like a bird.

But Hansoo wanting to play king was not that weird.

‘Though it wouldn't be that fun.’

The moment Hansoo was about to speak after pondering briefly.

Kududududu!

A huge vibration shook the entire Gragos.

“Huuuup!”

“Embed yourselves onto the ground!”

But the Akarons just stood on the ground as they tied their bodies down with the previously prepared tree vines without freaking out.

Dududududu

The vibration couldn't even be comparable to a normal earthquake.

“...Damn.”

Sofia's expression turned grim.

Since she had felt something like this before.

As soon as she had arrived at the Orange Zone.

“...You knew about this huh.”

Hansoo nodded at Sofia's words.

“I didn't say it out loud since you guys would be scared but I did expect it.”

‘There's nothing much we can do even if we knew it anyway.’

White lion, Lazar.

A divine beast which had tried to maintain its prideful stature even after getting infected by the Calamity of Death.

Many Gragoses who were still struggling had still stayed around the Lazar.

The Gragos who wanted to eat up the living flesh of the Gragos and cure the Calamity of Death which was slowly eating up their body.

The giant Gragoses who wanted to eat Lazar until the end still stayed around the general area.

Guooooooooo!

The giant bull was crying out a much different sound than it had before.

And Enbi Arin and Sofia exclaimed out in surprise after seeing the surroundings through the giant eye they had sent up a few kilometers in the sky.

“Holy mother of...”

They couldn’t see everything clearly since they had sent the eye too far up but this was still enough.

Another Gragos was eating the buttocks of the giant Gragos.

A leopard-shaped Gragos who had half its lower body blackened

already.

And that wasn't it

From the distance, giant mountains were slowly approaching them while crossing the clouds.

It looked like the end of the world.

Numerous types of beast-shaped Gragoses who had numerous dark spots on their body.

One resembled a snake and another resembled a bear.

One resembled a sloth and another a monkey.

The only similarity was that they were all humongous.

They were dragging their half paralysed body and roared out in pain as they were very slowly heading towards the bull.

As if this was the only place where they had hope.

“...You brought the Gragos over here even after expecting this? Are you insane? It doesn't matter even if you have the cure!”

Akaella cried out as she was watching the same thing.

The leopard shaped Gragos which was biting onto the bull.

Lava fell down from the skies like hails and everytime the two Gragosses collided a shockwave which felt like a giant meteor falling onto the ground shook the entire Gragos.

They had to get through this, get on top of that Gragos and directly insert the cure.

Even if they had a lot they might not succeed.

Since humans will all get swept away even if they were to get hit by the flaming hails.

Hansoo chuckled.

“Don’t worry about it, you guys stay here and just eat some snacks. Here.”

Hansoo then threw the Graphite candies which he had received a lot of from Gwanje.

“...You kept some huh. I kind of put a lot of effort in making it.”

Gwanje, who stayed next to Hansoo due to him having no confidence to get through the surrounding formations around the Forest of Horns despite his wife having woken up, looked at

Hansoo with a dumbfounded expression.

Hansoo ignored him as he simply just stared at Akaella and Gwanje.

And asked himself weirdly.

‘I’m still confused. I don’t know if these guys are worthy of going up alive.’

From the example of the Light Monarch and Dark Mad Lord, there were plenty of humans who would be of harm if they were kept alive.

And he would need to wipe those guys off after getting to the Yellow Zone.

The only difference between them and Akaella was the degree of their actions, there wasn’t much difference to Hansoo since they were both bad.

But Eres once told him.

<The environment is what caused it. This environment turned them vicious and the fairies turned them into beasts. If we can create a positive environment then those people will clearly be able to stay humane. Please, kill as least as possible.>

‘Well. Eres I’m not sure but... Since you’re almost never wrong, I’ll trust you again this time.’

Hansoo finished his thoughts as he prepared a large amount of the cure by his waist.

He just needed to insert a single drop into the deep parts into its brain.

Then the cure will eat up the Calamity of Death and spread out through its whole body.

It’s just that this feat is very hard.

‘Shall I go earn my pay.’

He had came back alone after leaving behind three of his friends.

If only counting the ability to gather others then Eres or Keldian would be much better than him.

If Eres or Keldian had been in the same zone as him at this time then he would not be able to beat the clan Eres or Keldian made.

But there were certain things they couldn’t do so he had come.

Things that were impossible as a human.

Kudududuk

The Racial Metamorphosis which had cooled down and had abnormally increased a large amount in mastery started to fill up his body.

The strength which had been enhanced by the Body Enhancement Surgery rose up from the very depths of his body.

A strength which wasn't even comparable to the past due to the increased amount of runes.

Charruruk

Hansoo prepared his spear and then spoke to the others.

“Hide well.”

“Hey! Are you crazy! You didn’t even fill up your runes! You’re barely at 20%!”

Hansoo laughed towards Sofia.

And swallowed up the words he was about to say.

‘Don’t worry, I have a friend.’

Hansoo then looked towards a location around the tail part of the Gragos.

.....

Kugugugugu

The sky was split and the ground flipped upside down.

“Damn it! Hey! Are you crazy! Why are you standing there! It’s dangerous! We need to get below!”

Arc Mariangt shouted towards Sangjin.

‘Shit. I’m the crazy one. Why am I worrying about him anyway!’

Arc Mariangt then looked at her surroundings.

Kuoooooooo

The tail of the Gragos smashed through the earth like a whip of the gods.

No, even without the tail the simple shockwave from the collision of the two Gragos made her whole body feel like it was just getting crushed.

She needed to get away as fast as possible.

And hide somewhere very deep within the Gragos.

While the heaven and earth were in flames, Sangjin laughed at Arc Mariangt while looking towards the Forest of Horns.

“There’s something I need to give to my friend. He’s going to need this so. Go ahead without me.”

Sangjin then looked at the countless runes gathered on his wrist.

Chapter 125 – Lazar (3)

Kururururu

Some things fell from the skies like meteors.

Trees, boulders and Margoths that were on the skin of the Gragos which had fallen from the Gragos shaking its body.

A person was standing in the midst of the heaven and earth getting destroyed.

‘Arc Mariangt. Why is this woman not leaving until the end.’

The relationship between Hansoo and him had not been found out, at least not yet.

‘Well. I do want to stay by his side too.’

Everyone else had run away.

Sangjin was lost in thought as he looked at the falling skies in the distance.

When he was young.

He had always spent his time watching hero movies.

And thought to himself.

One day, he wanted to become somebody who shined light upon others.

Even if nobody knew about it.

‘Well. Isn’t that cooler?’

Sangjin smiled.

The world he used to live in, it would be impossible for such a thing to happen.

Since such things wouldn’t be possible for a cog.

And since he was a cog that didn’t even matter.

While he was thinking of numerous things, something charged through the falling debris.

A bright golden light.

With a dark aura surrounding it.

‘Woo. That’s fucking cool no matter how many times I see it. I should get something like that when I get the chance. Violet is a bit

tacky.'

Sangjin laughed at the charging golden line that was approaching him through the earth which was getting smashed apart.

He didn't know what Hansoo was running towards at the very beginning.

But he thought that he now had a slight idea of what it was.

'It's amazing. Thank you.'

Sangjin smiled.

While thinking that he had gotten on a very nice boat.

.....

Hududududuk

“Uwaaaaa!”

“Dodge it! Fall back! Get back deeper!”

“Damn it! This much was still not safe!”

The Okonelly clan who were hidden deep within the buttocks of the Gragos freaked out.

Since the ant tunnels they were in started to get ripped apart as a whole.

Udududuk

The dark ant tunnels collapsed as they disappeared.

And Jichan almost fell down onto his knees from the sight that appeared in front of him.

Kuuuuungg!

Crunch Crunch

The flesh of the Gragos where their ant tunnels were had been chewed off as a whole.

And it was disappearing into the leopard's mouth which was easily few kilometers big.

“Aaaaak!”

“Uwwaaaa!”

The thousands of people who hadn't been able to escape from the Gragos's flesh started get sucked into the leopard's mouth.

But these were all adventurers who roamed around the Otherworld.

Everyone had a few tricks up their sleeves.

They used numerous skills to fly or jumped in order to get onto the bull-shaped Gragos.

Few pondered for a moment since the distance was too great and just jumped into the leopard instead.

In order to just live upon the skin of the leopard.

But in conclusion, both of these decisions weren't good ones.

Kuuugugugung!

The bull shaped Gragos couldn't handle it any longer as it raised its front legs and smashed the leopard.

It had gotten angry after having a chunk of its buttock flesh getting chewed off.

Boooom!

The leopard, which had been hit by the bull, fell into the lava.

The problem was after this.

Splash

A shockwave rang out with the location where the leopard fell as the center.

The shock wave from the leopard created numerous splatters of lava which flew into the skies and assaulted the bodies of both the leopard and the bull.

As well as the people above them.

“Aaaak!”

“Kuaaaak!”

The people who were swept up by the lava only left behind echoes of screams as they disappeared into the Heringsen.

And it wasn't much different for those who survived through it.

No, it was actually worse for them.

Chiiiiiiiik

“Uwaaak!”

These people died as their whole bodies were burnt by the lava as they petrified along with the lava.

Like those who couldn't escape the volcano's eruption in Pompeii.

The people who had barely survived within the ant tunnels looked at this scene with dumbfounded expressions.

Since they realized how small and insignificant they were.

They weren't even at the level of a parasite.

“Damn. The area which we tried so hard to take over... Just got chomped up by that thing in a single go.

The 2nd area for the dispute between the clans for the past 5 years, which was full of body fluids and was quite safe from the Baladis, had disappeared in an instant.

Along with around 6 smaller clans who had taken over this area recently.

‘Deeper! We need to get deeper!’

Jichan clenched his teeth as he started to run deeper.

This place was dangerous.

Since the leopard was preparing to pounce again.

The moment Jichan prayed that the leopard bit onto another location as he started to run.

Something came into Jichan’s view.

Hooooook

Something was charging towards him at extreme speeds while shining with a gold light.

‘Uh? Uhhh?’

Jichan unconsciously took a step back from the oppressive aura.

And then a chill ran down his back from that aura.

Jichan turned around instinctively in order to search for a location to run away to.

A cliff was behind him.

Though there wasn't anywhere to run, the aura of the golden thing was vicious enough to make him forget that.

But Jichan regretted looking behind him.

Since he saw the leopard opening its mouth widely towards the area where he was standing at.

Kuaaaang!

The bull raised its hind legs in order to kick away the leopard.

The ant tunnels started to vibrate intensely as if an earthquake occurred.

Whoosh

Jichan lost his balance while going back and forth between the golden existence and the leopard as he got flung out from the vibration.

Jichan fell as he made a dejected expression.

The most prominent memories ran by his head while he was falling towards the Heringsen.

He had fought the people charging towards him desperately and killed them.

He had fought battles in order to gain the lacking body fluids.

Since he didn't want to die and the environment was too harsh for him to not be selfish.

‘...Damn. I wanted to find my father.’

At that moment.

He felt his body being lifted up.

Though his body was already in air, he felt something lifting up his body.

A single voice was heard in Jichan's ears.

“Go in.”

“Uh?”

Whoosh

Jichan had been flung back into the ant tunnels

Kwadududuk

Jichan caught his balance and desperately grasped the walls of the ant tunnels.

Since the sensation of the fall was still running through him.

“Huuuk...Huuk.”

Jichan caught his breath as he got suspicious of his own eyes at the person who had flung him.

The golden line, which had thrown him, was flying towards the mouth of the leopard in the distance.

“Insane...Hey! What are you doing! Where are you going man!”

Jichan hurriedly shouted but the golden line had long disappeared into the mouth of the leopard.

.....

Boooom!

Hansoo landed on top of the leopard’s teeth as he plunged his hands into the white teeth and stabilized himself.

Though it was a very sturdy teeth that could easily chew up the flesh of the giant Gragos but it was smashed apart like tofu in front of Hansoo's strength.

Koooong

Hansoo repositioned himself as he looked around.

The whole world was in chaos.

Lava was clashing from all around as numerous debris that fell from the Gragos rained down while ablaze.

And they constantly smashed onto this body.

The extremely hot lava rain, which had killed hundreds of people, smashed onto his body but he withstood it.

Tudodododong

‘It’s nice.’

Hansoo nodded at the strength of the completely filled up runes.

The difference between 20% and 100% was like heaven and earth.

Power was overflowing from every part of his body.

The mana, which he always lacked, made the thickness of the Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement like a castle’s walls.

He felt invincible no matter who he went up against.

Except the problem was that humans weren’t his opponents.

Chiiiiik

The strengthened Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement blocked off the heat from the lava.

The Thousand Soldiers Armor seemed like it was proving to be the best armor in the world as it kept its shape despite the countless debris smashing into it.

But he had to withstand the projectiles of lava with his own strength.

Kudududuk

‘Hooook. Hook.’

The leopard’s mouth was constantly moving in order to chew up the bull.

Due to this the rocky skin of the Gragos and the lava was swirling around its mouth constantly.

A force which would’ve easily turned him flat smashed onto Hansoo’s body.

Roaaarrr!

He felt like a small fly being blended up with numerous other things within a giant blender.

But Hansoo wasn’t flung off as he intensely clenched onto his teeth, smashed his legs into the teeth and climbed up towards the top of its mouth.

‘If I didn’t receive the Body Enhancement Surgery then I would’ve been flung off numerous times huh.’

Thunk. Kuthunk.

The three hearts ruthlessly pumped blood throughout his whole body.

The golden scales and the black mana melted and deflected off the flying debris.

Hansoo withstood the storm as he went past its mouth and headed towards its nose.

Hooooong

“Hoooh.”

The vibration was still the same within the nose but he could at least dodge the storm of lava.

‘I wonder if this is what the adventurers feel after dodging a giant storm.

Well his situation was a bit worse since one’s legs and arms wouldn’t get broken from getting hit by a bit of rain.

Hansoo caught his breath as he looked at his broken right arm and left leg.

A result of him deflecting a flying debris.

‘Hu-up!’

Kududuk

Hansoo used a bit of strength and fixed the position of the broken arm and leg.

Then the silvery liquid started to madly fill up the broken location.

Hansoo got up after his legs and arms healed to the point where he could move them.

‘No time to rest.’

Chiiiiik

Hansoo flung off the lava burning on his body as he cut through the humidity that was coming off from all around as he headed deep into the leopard's body.

Suuuuuk

Hansoo, who had been running through the nose where its breath was storming like a hurricane, touched the surface of the wall.

The inner flesh and turned completely black.

Calamity of Death.

All the Akarons thought of this disease as the side effect of creating the Body Enhancement Surgery.

But he knew.

Since he had read Elkadion's memory crystal.

He knew why the Calamity of Death had appeared.

'Elkadion... An Akaron who roamed the Abyss in order to atone for his sins.'

Hansoo ran through the already dead inner parts of the Gragos.

Through the hole devoid of Baladis and parasites, that only had huge vibrations and sounds rushing through.

His goal was seen after a long run.

‘Found it, It’s as it was written down.’

Soul Telautograph.

The capsule shaped object on the insides of the Gragos where nothing else existed looked a bit different from what Gwanje saw.

Since it was still working very well.

At that moment.

Boooom!

Hansoo blocked a powerful blow and then smashed the thing which had attacked him.

Kyaaaaak!

‘You came out.’

Hansoo muttered as he looked at the Tiradus which he had turned more than halfway black with a single attack.

The final obstacle.

And a guardian created in order to defend the <Soul Telautograph>.

<The Calamity of Death was not created because of the Body Enhancement Surgery I made. It's just that I woke up something I should not have.>

Hansoo started to think of the things written down in Elkadion's memory crystal.

Chapter 126 – Lazar (4)

<...One...Monologue>.

After the great patriarch, Mekido, killed the Tiradus.

I gained the chance to study and research the Tiradus that no one else had been given the opportunity to.

But the more I researched the more I found out that something was strange.

It was not a lifeform which could be created naturally.

This was closer to an artificial being than a lifeform.

Something created for war.

I realized that I didn't have enough information as I went deep within the Lazar in order to find the remnants of the Tiradus.

Then I found a strange machine called the Soul Telautograph.

Since nobody could get into this place before, nobody had known about this.

The Tiradus seemed like it had been created to defend this.

No, I was sure of this.

Since the locations of all other Telautographs were shown on the Telautograph and that location was the same as the location where the unique Margoth, Tiradus, had been standing by for a long time.

I couldn't hold in my surprise after looking over the machine under Mekido's guard.

There were clear instructions on controlling the essence of the giant creature, Gragos, stored within it.

Priceless information that even I, who had researched countless things, had never seen before.

I was extremely excited after I gained this intel.

Since I would be able to create and perfect the Body Enhancement Surgery that I had dreamt of and only hypothesized.

Once I complete the Body Enhancement Surgery then we wouldn't get chased around by the Margoths and the Akarons will reach a golden age.

From the mindset of a researcher and the hope of strengthening the clan, I searched around the machine more in order to gain

more information and researched the essence of the Gragos.

And then I completed the Body Enhancement Surgery.

But even before I saw that result helping the clan, the Calamity had hit.

Since the machine had started to work after my endless fiddling.

And then I finally realized what this machine had been created to do.

There was only one thing this machine did.

<Pull out the essence of the Gragos and send it somewhere else.>

No, It wouldn't matter even if it was the Gragos.

This machine had the ability to automatically analyze lifeforms with huge amounts of energy or highly important information.

So it could pull out something from the target efficiency.

And the reason why the information regarding the essence of the Gragos was within it was the machine's automatic process over the countless years.

My greed for information had started up the machine and... Every machine that was spread around started up at the same time.

I smashed apart the machine as soon as possible but it was too late.

The teleautograph had already inserted the toxins into the body of the Gragos since it had already analyzed the giant beast.

The toxin to paralyze it in order to pull out the essence from it efficiency.

And then the Calamity of Death which led to the downfall of us, the Akarons, had started.

I tried to smash the other telautographs in order to slow down the process but this wasn't easy as well.

Since the Tiradus were tremendously strong opponents even for the Akarons who had their bodies enhanced.

And the black Tiradus, which was the final barrier that guarded the machine, was...

The Akarons had been massacred by the black Tiradus and the Gragoses suffered from the toxins from the machines as they fell one by one.

Oh god, what have I done.

Just for some powerful body!

Because I touched that machine...Our race embarked upon a path of extinction.

I must atone for my sins.

This is why...

.....

Hansoo shook his head.

There was only a single reason why the bull-shaped Gragos had survived.

It had survived because the Telautograph had been broken.

A few more Gragoses had survived the same way as this but they slowly died out from the attacks of others.

There was a reason why the Tiradus killed off the Margoths.

They had done so since the telautograph may get broken if the Gragos rolled due to lack of body fluids.

It was an order given to it after the telautograph had analyzed the patterns and habits of the Gragos.

‘...Get rid of that Tiradus and insert the liquid into the core of the telautograph.’

Hansoo then looked at the transparent liquid in his pocket.

The moment this is inserted the telautograph will send out a counteracting formula to the Calamity of Death instead of it.

It would work without the machine but the machine will hasten the process of it.

Hansoo finished his thoughts as he looked at the completely black Tiradus.

‘I need to hurry.’

Kuuguugugooong

The inner parts of the Gragos where Hansoo was standing was vibrating much more aggressively than before.

Kiriririk

The black Tiradus which had turned into a killer machine without any emotion stared at Hansoo expressionlessly for a moment and then shot out a ray of light.

It didn't use this usually due to its high energy usage but once it got into assault mode then it would focus everything it has onto destroying its opponent.

There wasn't a need for it to be scared either.

Zooom!

Speed of light.

It wasn't dodgeable.

The ray of beam penetrated through Hansoo and even the darkened inner wall of the Gragos.

Chiiiik

There weren't any sounds either.

The location where the ray went through melted down due to the extremely high temperatures and soon an endlessly long and dark tunnel was created from the ray.

At that moment.

A golden spear flew through the light and then smashed into the Tiradus.

Boooooom!

The Tiradus and the spear, which could penetrate through anything until now, collided and created a loud sound.

Hansoo frowned as he looked through the steam and the dust.

'As I expected, it's a bit hard without the suppressing stone.'

The assault mode simply would burn the yearly amount of energy within a single hour.

The mysterious energy floating around the body of the Tiradus instantly dispersed the mana reinforcement upon the golden spear.

Hansoo felt his golden scales which had melted slightly from the beam, clicked his tongue and then jumped up.

The Tiradus saw this and started to assault Hansoo with endless amounts of rays.

Boooom!

The black nails of the Tiradus smashed through the Thousand Soldiers Armor.

And it had even smashed through the golden scales and penetrated into Hansoo's enhanced body.

Kuduk!

'...Amazing.'

The black Tiradus really lived up to its fame.

Hansoo grasped the hand that was digging into his body and smashed it with the Forked Lightning.

Dududuk

It had such a powerful protection aura around it then it still maintained its shape after being smashed by the spear head on.

But even if it wasn't broken, it couldn't absorb all of the force.

Crack

The nails got pulled out from the hands of the Tiradus from the force.

Kirik

The Tiradus saw its nailed get pulled out, judged Hansoo to be formidable and then backed off.

Black fiber like materials grew out from the location where the nails got pulled out from but they started to entwine and criss cross as they created a new set of nails.

At a speed visible to the naked eye.

Hansoo clicked his tongue.

It would take an hour for it to run out of energy.

But if he were to fight against this thing for an hour then almost half the people above the Bull would die out.

He needed to insert the cure quickly.

‘...End it quickly.’

Hansoo started to gather all of his mana onto the tip of the spear.

He pulled back the mana which he had sent into the Thousand Soldiers Armor and instead poured it into the Pandemic Blade.

He also pulled back the mana which was reinforcing the dragon scales as he used it to sharpen the tip of the spear.

The fortress of defense around Hansoo's body started to disappear.

‘Hooh.’

Hansoo prepared himself and looked at the Tiradus which had regenerated its nails and was charging towards him.

The nails which had penetrated right through the Thousand Soldiers Armor and the scales.

Hansoo clenched down onto his teeth as he saw this.

‘I just need to... Keep my life!’

Hansoo swung the Forked Lightning on his hands the moment he finished thinking.

Puuuuuuuk

Though it was small compared to a Margoth, the Tiradus was still 10m tall.

The Tiradus started to focus all of its energy on its body onto the tip of its nails.

Most adventurers would get smashed apart by this.

But the Tiradus felt as if it wasn't enough as it poured the year's worth of energy within its core onto the tip of the nails.

This almost 2m long spear of a nail flew through the air and smashed into Hansoo's body.

Kwadududuk

‘Kuuuh.’

He tried to dodge the attack from getting to his heart but simply being grazed had smashed one apart and half of another.

His innards had melted and got stuck to each other from the energy within the nails.

But Hansoo just laughed.

Since he had seen his spear reach his target.

Cracklecrack!

The spear which had flown above its nail smashed onto the small gem located in between the center of its chest and its head.

Its greatest weakness.

The location where the core and the neural control system intersected.

Udududuk

The Forked Lightning, which had upon it all the energy from Hansoo's body, smashed apart the three defenses outside of the Tiradus as well as the 7 alloy walls created to defend its weakness.

The Pandemic Blade was a vicious mana parasite that ate up anything, including things that weren't alive.

Whooosh

As the Pandemic blade exploded out it melted down everything within the body of the Tiradus.

Pajijijik!

Kiiiiiiing

An extremely loud noise came out from the insides of the black Tiradus.

Thankfully the Tiradus which had its nail skewered through Hansoo and was making minced meat out of him stopped moving.

‘This is why mechanisms are very nice to go against.’

Living things will try to finish off what it had been doing even if its weakness had been smashed apart.

But mechanisms will have something in its body which will allow someone to stop it immediately in case something went wrong.

Hansoo chuckled as he looked at his current situation.

‘I almost got chopped apart in two.’

Hansoo clenched down his teeth and pulled his body out from the nails.

Then the silver liquid poured out and started to fill up the mess of a hole.

‘Good, it’s healing.’

This is why he received the surgery.

The human body wouldn't be able to heal itself after a certain moment and instead continue to get worse.

But the body of those who received the Body Enhancement Surgery was different.

Though they weren't immortal, they would get better as long as they were still alive.

The Body Enhancement Surgery and the hearts were slowly turning Hansoo's body back to normal.

'That's done then.'

After he healed enough to be able to walk, he pulled out the cure from his pockets and walked towards the soul telautograph.

He then dropped a single drop of the cure onto the core of the telautograph.

Soon the machine started making loud noises and went into work.

The darkened inner walls started to quickly turn white with the telautograph as the center.

Now this Gragos will fall into slumber.

Until its body was completely healed.

‘Almost there.’

Just a single stage was left.

Curing Lazar.

‘But... It won’t be easy.’

Hansoo looked at the soul telaautograph and the corpse of the Tiradus.

.....

Kurururu

“Uh? It’s backing off!”

“Woah!”

Sofia and Enbi Arin, who had been looking at the leopard with worry, sighed a breath of relief along with everyone else.

‘You did it Hansoo.’

Their whole body was full of injuries.

They had turned into a mess just from standing atop of the bull while it had been fighting.

Though they didn’t show it, everyone was prepared for death.

Actually there were some people who had questions while everyone else was cheering.

Ariel and the clan leaders who had been caught as a hostage.

Due to what Hansoo had told her before he left.

<There’s going to be a lot of things you would need to do from

now on.>

‘There’s going to be a lot of things I would need to do? What could I do?’

What could she during the moment when this giant Gragos was fighting with another giant Gragos?

At that moment the priestess, who had been standing at the highest location on the Gragos, shouted out.

“It’s Lazar! We’ve arrived at the location where the Divine Beast Lazar has fallen to slumber!”

Everyone looked towards the location where the bull was heading towards from Oteon’s shouts.

At that time Hansoo landed near them with a huge shockwave.

Sofia looked at Hansoo with a worrisome expression.

Since his entire body was a mess.

But Ariel giggled as she looked at Hansoo and spoke out.

“You’re suffering a lot by yourself huh? Thank you for the work.”

Hansoo looked at Ariel with a confused expression.

“I told you earlier. That there’s a lot of things you would need to do.”

“What?”

Ariel made an extremely uneasy expression from Hansoo’s reply.

Chapter 127 – Crown Of Thorns (1)

Kururururururu

A giant statue was standing in the middle of the sea of lava as if it were a continent.

A now slumbering Lazar.

Though its entire body had turned black unfitting of the title of White Lion, its prideful and majestic look had still remained.

Though it was slumbering flat on the sea of lava, it's size was so large that not even half its body was submerged under the lava.

Kuooooooooo!

The Gragos slowly approached the black lion with Oteon's guidance.

Though the bull was on the bigger side out of the Gragoses, the lion was so huge that the laying eye level of the lion and the standing eye level of the bull were similar.

As if it had felt the bull approaching it, the black lion opened its eyes with a lot of effort and stared at the bull with its huge eyes.

“ ... ”

Everyone gulped down their saliva with nervous expressions.

The bull had withstood most of the assaults from other Gragoses with its pure size.

But this one was different.

If that lion, which was staring at them with its full moon like eyes, smashed them with just its single paw, the Gragos they're standing on will have its head blown off and they will fall down onto the lava.

And the lion was also a carnivore.

But that was all.

The lion closed its eyes again as if keeping it open was tiring.

“Hoooh...”

While everyone was sighing in relief, the giant head of the bull approached the neck of the lion, which was sleeping with its head on its front legs, and touched it.

Kuuuururung

The two giant Gragoses had connected.

Oteon shed tears of joy.

She had never even dreamt of being able to return to the kingdom of which they had been driven off.

“Ohh...Ohhhh!”

Oteon and the Akarons, who were crying out in joy, calmed down and started to focus again.

Since they knew that this wasn't the end but rather the beginning.

Enbi Arin slightly frowned as she looked at the Akarons and Hansoo, who were moving around non-stop, and spoke.

“Aren't you going to heal the ones approaching us over there? If you need help then we will help you.”

Enbi Arin then looked at the tens of mountains approaching them from the distance.

No, the mountain-sized Gragoses.

Ones who were approaching them in order to chew down the bull-shaped Gragos.

If they don't heal those guys then the Gragos they were standing on will get destroyed by the zombie-like Gragoses who were approaching them.

“There's no time.”

“What?”

Hansoo looked around.

Cross clan, Enbi Arin.

Rerorerore clan, Kim Gwanje.

And Ariel and the other who were leaders of various other big clans.

Most of the large clan's leaders were here.

Hansoo looked at them and spoke.

“There's something you need to do.”

“What?”

“A big migration. We need to get everyone on this Gragos onto the black lion, before those things get here.”

‘There’s not enough time.’

A single Tiradus per Telautograph he needed to put the cure into.

Even Hansoo would take quite a bit of time to deal with them and heal afterwards.

While he kills each and every one of those and heals the Gragos, the bull will get attacked.

‘...So we give up this place.’

Hansoo finished his thoughts and looked at Oteon.

Oteon thought of giving up their Divine Beast, Gragos, and felt her insides being ripped apart but she nodded as she gave up.

‘We need to clutch onto this chance.’

If Hansoo hadn’t brought the Gragos here then they would’ve been able to live a bit longer.

But in the end the bull will have fallen to the ground due to the always increasing Margoths or the infected Gragoses.

And the living things above it will die off of course.

They couldn't wait on the Bull for an eternity.

They needed to move when they had the time.

They needed to live upon a powerful existence that couldn't even be compared to the bull.

“You need to hurry. It wouldn't even take 3 days for those guys to get here.”

Ariel and Enbi Arin nodded as they started to send carrier pigeons in numerous directions.

.....

Kooooooooong.

“You damned bastard! Don't push!”

“Fucking bitch! Wanna have a go at it?”

The thousands of carrier pigeons which had originated from the

head were sent to almost all of the nervous clansmen at the same time.

The carrier pigeons which had spread to the large clans such as Cross and Rerorerore were then sent to the middle and small sized clans and then the middle and small sized clans sent them to lone adventurers whom they were friends of or had some form of a connection with.

Soon a giant march from the tail of the Gragos to the Forest of Horns and finally to the black lion had been created.

Though the atmosphere wasn't that great.

'It's chaos.'

Enbi Arin, who had been leading the Cross clan, clicked her tongue.

Everyone had been on edge due to the clash of the Gragoses.

When they had gathered the people who were usually enemies and tried to sent them across, numerous clashes occurred from all around.

And there was another person who was actually creating a problem.

“Yo, Ariel. Aren’t you going to control them properly?”

“...What do you want me to do?”

Though they bickered, most of the Margoth levels knew each other.

As the usually kind Enbi Arin called her out, Ariel complained back.

At the end of Ariel’s sight, the person who had taken the leadership position of the Okonelly clan while Ariel had been caught, Akon, was there.

Akon shouted out from the middle of the Okonelly clan.

“Why are you making us cross? What would happen when we go over there! Previous leader?”

Akon then mumbled inwardly.

‘How can we trust a weakling who had been caught by the enemy.’

The black lion on the other side did not look like it was in its normal condition.

The skin was dingy compared to the usual healthy skin and there were no living plants unlike the bull which had numerous forests and jungles all around.

But the most terrifying thing were the corpses.

‘...Damn, people told me that the corpses that had starved to death are the most unsightly.’

Akon frowned as he looked at the corpses which he could see from multiple kilometers away.

Tens of Margoths which had starved to death.

That giant body had been impoverished to the point where the leather had stuck to the bones.

If those things, which went crazy for the body fluids, had starved to death then the humans wouldn't have much chance.

Akon sweated profusely as he shouted towards his surroundings.

“Listen! Those guys are definitely thinking of throwing us on the black lion and leaving us! Then we would have to starve over there!”

Everyone frowned.

Since that black lion definitely looked like a land without hope to them.

“...Is that it.”

“That seems like it.”

Everyone started to mumble.

Ariel, who had been listening to this, finally realized what it felt like to die from high blood pressure.

For him to act like this when they had saved their lives and were working this hard.

‘This bastard... I can kill him with a single strike.’

But she didn’t dare.

Margoth levels weren’t invincible.

The clansmen who were swarming over on that side were people who she had trained well.

They were not easy opponents.

And most of them were thinking that his words made sense.

If she were to attack that guy then it would be like adding fuel to the fire.

‘Damn... This is really embarrassing.’

Every other clan was heading towards to the other side without a single problem but why was her own clan doing this.

Ariel frowned and then used a skill and shouted out extremely loudly.

“You bastards! Look at the Gragos approaching us! If you stay here you’ll die anyway! Do you know how much those zombie guys tried to chew up the Bull? If you stay here then the Gragos will sink as a whole!”

Everyone nodded at those words.

Though most people were skeptical of migrating, there was a reason for the crossing.

They ‘might’ die from hunger if they go over there but if they stay here then they will definitely die.

By sinking onto the lava.

But it wasn’t that Akon didn’t think this far.

Akon mumbled inwardly.

‘Those guys have a method of getting rid of the Gragos who are approaching.’

Why would the leopard suddenly back off from the bull’s buttocks.

The Akarons would have done something.

‘Those guys even know how to control the Gragos... Of course they know how to get rid of them.’

But one of the people nearby talked to Akon with a worrisome expression.

“I heard... That the person who fell the Gragos was a single person. And that he is making us move because he can’t deal with them all.”

Akon clicked his tongues.

‘This useless kid... He believes such words.’

Akon pointed towards the mountains approaching them from afar.

“So you’re saying that a single person went inside of that, did something and the Gragos backed off? You think that makes sense?”

“...Well, true.”

The man nodded.

That thing was not something humans could deal with.

The logic of the adventurers and the knowledge of the Akarons spread like wildfire.

Suddenly there were people who started to abandon the march.

“Aren’t these guys actually just setting us up for a trap?”

“Hey! You guys go ahead first then!”

The people who had broken off gathered with the Okonelly clan as the center.

Enbi Arni looked at the scene and frowned as it even felt like a clash would happen from the Cross clan and the other adventurers.

‘...Well. This should be happening anyway.’

It was an obvious result.

They had to make a decision that would impact their lives within a short amount of time with limited information.

Who would want to abandon the Gragos they had been living upon and go on top of the suspicious black lion?

The problem was that this may cause thousands of lives to die off.

They had pulled out everyone from the corners of the Gragos.

They just needed to cross to the black lion but for a problem to occur here.

‘This won’t do. Let’s first kill off those guys...’

This wasn’t the best solution.

Since there would be a lot of deaths.

But Enbi Arin’s method was that finishing things off fast was better rather than delaying time.

While Enbi Arin poured strength upon her fists, another hand stopped her.

“There’s no need.”

“What?”

Enbi Arin looked at Hansoo, who had suddenly appeared out of nowhere, with a confused expression.

“...Didn’t you go somewhere?”

Enbi Arin muttered while looking at Hansoo.

This guy said that he had to do something important.

Hansoo nodded.

“I did prepare something.”

“...?”

“I don’t have much talent in persuasion, I’m going to make them cross forcibly.”

“What have you done?”

Sofia asked with a nervous expression next to him.

Though she had seen him do his work since the Red Zone, this guy never did things ‘normally.’

It was destruction or mega destruction.

She didn’t know what kind of life he had lived but even a terrorist would be nicer than this guy.

‘Well if the results weren’t good then he would just be a terrorist.’

Hansoo shrugged his shoulders while looking at Sofia’s nervous expression.

“Well it’ll be a bit wasteful if we don’t use the things that remained.”

“...?”

At that moment the bull shaped Gragos started to cry out.

Guooooooooooooo!

And soon the bull shaped Gragos started to tilt its body very

slowly.

Into a position of rolling on the lava.

“Aaaa!”

“What is this! What’s going on!”

Everyone freaked out.

Since they didn’t know what caused this.

But Gwanje realized what caused this and made an expression of disbelief.

Since he knew what Hansoo had done.

“You crazy bastard! The remaining Graphite!”

Hansoo nodded as he shouted out loudly.

Loud enough that everyone within the Forest of Horns could hear.

“Emergency! The Gragos is going to roll! Escape! We have to escape to the black lion!”

Boooooom!

The giant voice resonated over the people who had gathered.

And the people who had been in a chaotic situation realized what happened.

As well as what they would need to do in order to survive.

“Uwaaa! Damnit!”

The members of the Okonelly clan, Akon and everyone else who had been gathered, started to madly dash towards the black lion.

And like people who had survived the Otherworld for 5 to 6 years, they were successfully escaping to the black lion despite the vibrations.

‘Damn, they’re running the best.’

Hansoo laughed as he looked at the Okonelly clansmen who were running towards the black lion at extreme speeds.

“Let’s go over as well.”

“...You’re really insane.”

“As long as the results are good.”

Hansoo looked at Gwanje who was sighing as the thought of his next goal.

‘Go onto the Lazar and retrieve the Crown of Thorns.’

Elkadion’s relic, Crown of Thorns.

But this wasn’t for him.

There was something else for him.

The legacy of the great patriarch, Mekido, that Elkadion had prepared.

The treasure that allowed Mekido, an Akaron, to fight the Tiradus and win on a one versus one.

Hansoo finished his thoughts as he moved towards Lazar.

Chapter 128 – Crown Of Thorns (2)

Kururururu

A giant bull was rolling back and forth in the sea of lava.

Streams of lava flew around and powerful earthquakes roared.

The remaining Margoths above the Gragos were crushed between the Gragos and the Heringsen and got massacred.

If Margoths got killed off like this, it wouldn't be much different for humans.

Everyone felt cold sweat running down their backs as they watched this scene from the head of the black lion after barely having escaped.

Since they could imagine what would've happened to them

‘Phew.’

But the sigh of relief was just a moment.

Everyone looked around with worrisome expressions.

A land of death.

No other words fit these lands better.

‘It’s much worse than what I’d seen from afar.’

The leader of the Okonelly clan, Akon, frowned.

Dried and cracked skin.

Dried up corpses of Margoths who starved to death from lack of body fluids and had dried from the heat of the lava.

It was a bit obvious but there was nothing they could drink.

They had been forcibly dragged into these dead lands.

“Fuck. What... What do you want us to do! By dragging us here!”

“What are you going to do?”

There were numerous complaints arousing from all around.

Though they had to escape due to the bull having rolled, they could only curse out loud from the current situation.

At that moment Akon shouted out.

“Rerorerore clan! What are you bastards thinking of! Did you guys make the bull roll?”

“What?”

As everyone turned around to look at Akon, he shouted out even louder.

“I read it before that the Gragos will roll once it starts lacking body fluids. Apparently you guys did some crazy things recently huh?”

“...Motherfucker. You really want to trap us like this huh.”

Gwanje made a bitter expression.

Since those words weren't exactly wrong.

If everything played out the way the great priest wanted it to and Hansoo hadn't blocked his plans, the Gragos would've long rolled on the lava from what Gwanje had done.

With all the humans on top of it.

Everyone's expressions started to turn grim.

The fact that they had to cross over to this side did not matter

that much.

The important thing was that they were currently in a grim situation and they needed someone to take responsibility for this.

And somebody for them to vent their rage on.

“You crazy bastards! What are you thinking of!”

“What happens to the ones who would come after us then? And how are we supposed to go get to the next zone!”

Numerous enraged shouted were heard from here and there.

Everyone clutched onto their weapons and started to make enraged expressions.

The impatient ones had already pulled out their trump skills and were aiming at where Hansoo and Gwanje was standing there.

An extremely dangerous situation.

At that moment.

The air ripped apart as something popped out from it.

“!!”

A very small hole that had appeared in the air.

But the people who had been watching this all froze simultaneously.

Since it was a scene they could never forget even if they hadn't seen it for a long time.

“Fairy...”

“Fuck. When did that thing that we haven't seen in years...”

While having had been grinding their teeth, the fairy which had popped out from the air smiled.

“Hello everyone! Anyways, I don't know why you tiredly crawled all the way here when we created a pretty and comfortable place for you to live on hahahaha!”

If the fairy was describing the top of the Gragos as a pretty and comfortable place to live then it was definite that it lived in hell.

Since if somebody envied a location where the Margoths rampaged and where there was always an uncertainty of them falling to lava then the place they lived on must be hell.

Everyone grinded their teeth.

But countless amounts of people had gathered.

Of course there would be people who wouldn't just stop at grinding their teeth.

And even more so if they had been enraged this far.

“Good! You fucking bitch! It's been a while!”

One of the Okonelly clansmen who had been preparing their trump skill.

‘Huh...Ballsy.’

Akon clicked his tongue.

This guy was definitely somebody who was confident in his skills and was quite impatient.

Since he was ready to charge in first in a situation where a war-like battle was about to occur.

And befitting of a person like that, his method of shooting an arrow of rage at the fairy was ruthless as well.

‘Fucking bitch! You think we're still bugs like back then!?’

The man, McCarlen, grinded his teeth.

He couldn't forget when that thing had killed his friend like he was a bug back in the tutorial.

But the current him was not him of the past.

He could now easily destroy tens of thousands of people from the tutorial.

Mccarlen's trump skill that he had been mastering for over 7 years and had been collecting in his hand, <Singular Red Beam>, shot out into the air.

Boooooom!

A single red beam of light smashed into the fairy which had been floating in the air.

A fearsome power that would smash apart any adventurer it hit.

Everyone's expressions brightened up.

'It hit?'

The fact that the god-like fairy could not dodge the skill

encouraged them.

And McCarlen who had seen this also turned around to the people as he laughed proudly.

“You saw it! Let’s do the same for that...”

But McCarlen knew something had gone wrong instantly.

Since the people were slowly backing away.

Precisely speaking, they were backing away from him.

At that moment McCarlen felt a chill run down his back and tried to turn his head in order to see the fairy.

But he soon realized that he didn’t need to.

Since the voice was heard in his ears.

“It’s a bit of a push yet. Heehee.”

“...What?”

‘...Yet?’

McCarlen made a confused expression as he turned around.

And he froze.

Since something was much different than before.

The always laughing eyes had been raised up and the leisurely ends of the mouth had a vicious smile upon them.

“But it does piss me off a little. You see, I’m still an existence that has emotions implemented. I’ve been allowed to vent off my emotions as long as it doesn’t step over the line.”

“Uh...Uhh?”

“You should take responsibility for your actions right?”

The fairy finished speaking as it started to rip apart McCarlen who had attacked it.

From head to toe.

One bit at a time.

“Uwaaaaaaahh!”

The fairy was barely the size of McCarlen’s palm and so the

amount it could grab ahold at a time was barely the size of a thumb.

And it was even more horrifying because of this.

Since the fairy had steadily shredded McCarlen apart one part at a time while keeping him alive as much as possible.

“...Fuck.”

“Holy shit...”

Every adventurer gulped down their saliva at seeing a person getting shredded apart.

McCarlen tried to retaliate madly but it was meaningless.

Since the fairy kept on working on his body no matter what kind of attack it received.

“Fu...ck.”

McCarlen left a single cursing word as he disappeared from the world.

The fairy, who had erased McCarlen from the world, opened its mouth while being covered in blood from head to toe.

While showing off that brisk smile that it always had from before.

“Anyways the reason why I came here was... To tell you to not worry about the Dimensional Portal. Since the Dimensional Portal and the beasts for your growth had been set for you guys. Since the place you guys are living on change, we can just change that too.”

Then as the fairy snapped its fingers, a grinding noise resonated throughout the body of the black lion.

Squirm squirm.

The ground was dug out as caves that looked like dungeon entrances occurred, lakes were created and beasts filled the lands.

Kyaaaaak!

Newly-born beasts rose from the ground and things started to crawl out from between the mane of the black lion.

A god-like power.

Everyone who had seen this grinded their teeth.

‘...Not an opponent we can go against.’

But the changes didn't stop there.

As the fairy snapped its fingers again a giant lake appeared from the ground.

A similar passageway to the Mirror they had used to get up here from the Red Zone.

“Since there are no Margoths here we will use this temporarily. I've made many numerous lakes like this. They would come through this for now, they're quite lucky aren't they? Since they won't have to worry about getting chewed up inside the Margoth's mouth.”

Somebody shouted out.

Since the people who would come over here weren't the important part.

“Wait! Coming here is settled but what about leaving this place?”

The fairy laughed at those words.

“Didn't you know that you're supposed to find it? You just took advantage of it after your seniors found it, look for it diligently since it's somewhere on the black lion. Oh yeah, you know that you can't eat this monster right?”

Then the fairy disappeared.

And everyone who had been listening to the fairy were enraged.

“Fucking hell...”

It wouldn't matter much if everything was how it had been.

Since they weren't weaklings who had just gotten to the Orange Zone.

Since they just needed to hunt and look for the portal.

But the situation was much different.

They were about to die from starvation.

They couldn't even survive 5 days at this rate.

The temporarily suppressed rage rose back up to the point of exploding.

“Rerorerore clan, you bastards! What are you going to do! Nothing changed!”

“Clan leader, what happened! Are those words true?”

At that moment Akon, the leader of the Okonelly clan, shouted out.

“Wait! What do you mean there’s nothing to eat. Of course there are things to eat!”

Akon then pointed towards Gwanje, Cross and the Rerorerore clan.

“Those guys are the culprits! We just need to eat them! We can hold on until we find the portal!”

Everyone made reluctant expressions at those words.

Since the idea of eating people was a bit too much even for them.

And they weren’t that hungry yet.

Akon made an annoyed expression at these scenes.

“You dumbasses! It would take at least a month to find the portal! And do you think those guys can live for a whole month without eating anything!? What would those guys try to eat!?”

Everyone’s expressions changed at those words.

If that happened then they would constantly get hunted down.

Since the individual abilities of the Cross and Rerorerore clan were much higher than theirs.

‘And...Others might be different but the Rerorerore clan might really do it.’

Since those guys were crazies even out of crazy people.

Everyone started to slowly gather around the Okonelly clan.

At that moment the leader figure of the Akarons, Oteon, shouted out.

“Calm down humans! Do you think we came here without any plans!? 3 Days! We can heal the Divine Beast, Lazar, in just 3 days! Then body fluids that we can drink will come out!”

Everyone’s expressions brightened up.

Since then there wouldn’t be a need to fight.

And since it was the Akarons, who were natives, speaking it felt quite persuasive.

While everyone was mumbling to each other, Akon got nervous.

‘Damn. This won’t do.’

He felt the eyes of Enbi Arin and others who were glaring at him.

If all the adventurers moved away then he would get destroyed.

No, getting destroyed would be the better end of the deal.

Since the previous clan leader, Ariel, was not a benevolent person in any shape or form.

Ariel befit the leader position of the third largest clan in the Orange Zone, the Okonelly clan, and had the toxicity and coldness.

‘I need to kill them first no matter what!’

Akon shouted out loudly.

“Don’t trust them! Why would they do such things for humans! Wake up!”

‘That bitch...’

Enbi Arin felt her strength and agility skyrocketing.

Tainted Emotion, her trait, was turning the rage into runes.

Because of that crazy bastard, a war was about to happen.

“What are you going to do? You should deal with this before you go do your thing.”

Hansoo looked around the surroundings and then shook his head.

“No, I can go now.”

“Mmm?”

Enbi Arin frowned at the words she couldn't quite comprehend.

.....

Akon laughed as he looked at Enbi Arin who was glaring at him.

‘You can't attack right?’

No, them attacking him was the outcome he wanted.

After creating this atmosphere, Akon called out the person who

he had newly recruited.

<Come here, there's something you need to do.>

As if he had been on standby nearby, the guy instantly came to Akon after receiving the carrier pigeon.

And laughed as he spoke.

“It seems quite urgent.”

Akon quietly mumbled at those words.

“Yeah, you're right. You asked me before right? That you wanted to come into our clan.”

Akon then thought of when he had met this guy.

A person who had come to find him at the head of the Gragos when he himself was replacing Ariel's position.

<It seems like you have a lot of dissatisfaction, count me in as well. I don't really like those guys either.>

He had ignored this guy back then.

Though this guy looked quite useful, he wasn't dumb enough to

invite in a mysterious and random person.

But this was the chance to use this guy.

“Oh, has the time for letting me in come already?”

Akon nodded as he mumbled very quietly so that others wouldn't be able to hear.

“You have a guy called Wongyung that you control right? Order him to... Pretend that they're from the Rerorerore clan and attack us. If you do this job well then I'll let you in as quite a high position in our clan. There're a lot of spots that need to be filled anyway.”

It would be troublesome if there are any more people who side with the Akarons.

He needed to ignite the fire when he had quite a large force and collide now.

‘If the Rerorerore clan fight first then it'll be perfect.’

He can just cut off this guy afterwards.

Sangjin laughed as he spoke.

“Very well. I just need to attack Okonelly clansmen right?”

“Yes.”

“One happens to be right in front of my eyes. You should’ve held on a bit longer.”

“What...”

Boooom!

“...Uh?”

Akon, who had been confused from the words he had heard, suddenly felt a weird sensation that he had never felt before.

The whole world was spinning with him as the center.

Well, more like his vision as the center.

And his vision quickly blurred out.

‘What the hell happened...’

Akon focused.

And then he realized despite the blurred vision.

The sword that had cut his throat.

‘Fuck...er.’

Akon’s head spun through the air, landed on the ground and rolled away.

Chapter 129 – Crown Of Thorns (3)

The head of the person who had been rallying the whole situation flew off and the people started to calm down for now as Enbi Arin and the other previous Clan Leaders controlled the situation.

But only for now.

Everyone was uncertain of what would happen since the situation itself was rather grim and they only had limited information.

They were all like a barrel of gunpowder that was about to explode.

‘I need to deal with the situation before that happens.’

Hansoo took a glance at the temporarily calm adventurers as he continued his preparations.

Clunk Thunk

Crunch Crunch

A sound of something constantly being devoured.

As Hansoo fed the Thousand Soldiers Armor with weapons and armor, the armor itself acted like a hungry baby bird and constantly chewed down the gear.

The clans would have a surplus of weapons in their base just in case the weapons they had been using broke.

Hansoo had taken all of these, which the people had left behind in a hurry, on the way back from dumping the Graphite.

Since it'll be better for him to use it than letting it sink.

As it ate the gear the missing parts grew back and holes were mended back even thicker than before.

Soon, Hansoo's entire body, which towered at around 2m tall, was surrounded in armor.

Hansoo, after completely fixing the Thousand Soldiers Armor, checked the status of the Nurmaha's ring as he grasped onto the Forked Lightning.

‘Good. Though I haven't healed all the way...’

It hasn't even been a day since he had almost been chopped apart in halves from the Tiradus.

Expecting a complete recovery after the Racial Metamorphosis being released was not a good bet.

‘But I’ll move out since I can just about fight.’

Trying to fight at his peak condition was pushing it a bit too much.

Since one would need to fight as long as they were alive within the Abyss.

His current goal of utmost importance was acquiring the Crown of Thorns.

Hansoo finished feeding the Thousand Soldiers Armor as he stood up.

Enbi Arin asked as she saw Hansoo preparing to move out.

“Where are you going to go?”

Hansoo pointed towards the center of the mane in the distance.

Oten saw this as his eyes shone.

Since he knew what Hansoo had pointed towards.

“Holy land...”

Holy land. Land of the gods.

The location where the most amount of essence flew through upon the Lazar.

The location where the great patriarch’s residence, Tao-Bao, and the great temple existed.

At that moment numerous shouts were heard from all around.

“What the hell? Something is crawling out from the ground?”

“Get into formation! Something is here!”

Kiiruuurururuk

Kuuududuk

Something was crawling through the hide from beneath.

The people made nervous expressions but then started to loosen up.

Since they could guess the identities of those things.

“The fairy’s tricks are quite harsh aren’t they. To spread them beneath the ground?”

Everyone laughed as they looked at the squirming hide beneath their feet.

In their thoughts, the only thing that could come out from beneath the hide of the Gragos was a beast that the fairy would’ve made.

And those beasts weren’t much of a problem to them.

It might be a different story if they were all separated but countless amounts of people were gathered here due to the mass relocation.

“Let’s see what the beasts around here look like.”

“Hahaha!”

There were actually people who were happy about the beast showing itself.

Since the common enemy that had suddenly appeared loosened up the situation when they have been all on guard against each other.

Soon the thing that had been making the noise beneath showed itself.

Kiruuruk

About 3m tall.

And it's appearance was something they were all too familiar with.

Everyone freaked out as they saw this.

“What the fuck! Is it a baby Tiradus?”

“Aaaak!”

The silver beast that had crawled out from the ground was very similar to the Tiradus that had caused a massacre against the humans in the past.

Though it was small and silver-colored, it was basically a weaker version of the Tiradus.

The people would only freak out since they had seen a disaster caused by the Tiradus.

But soon the people calmed themselves down and shouted while grinding their teeth.

“Damnit! We have the numbers! Just attack it!”

“Yeah! It’s small too!”

A much smaller size than the 10m tall Tiradus from before.

And the fact that everyone was together gave them confidence.

Soon a massive assault of skills were sent out.

Towards the existence that had made them scared in a situation where they had been all nervous.

Booboboboom!

The thing that had crawled out from the ground was worthy of looking like the Tiradus as it withstood the assault of the skills quite well.

But their numbers made a difference.

The overwhelming amount of skills had turned around 20 of the silver Tiraduses into rags.

“Uwahahaha! This is amazing for stress relief!”

“Damn! It doesn’t look like this thing is a beast! It doesn’t drop anything!”

Everyone laughed as they looked at their target which had been killed off way too easily.

But Hansoo just shook his head.

“This is just the start.”

“What?”

At that moment Sofia frowned.

The ground started to rumble and shake as if an earthquake happened.

“Uuh? Uuuhhh? What the hell? Is this thing going to roll as well?”

Everyone freaked out.

But soon they found out the cause of the earthquake.

Kyaaararak

Unlike the people's worries, the earthquake wasn't caused by the movements of the Gragos.

But it was about the same level of danger.

"Fuck..."

The expressions of those who had smashed apart the silver Tiraduses and were laughing turned grim.

Kyrarak!

Tremendous amounts of silver Tiraduses popped out from the ground as they charged towards the humans.

A number that caused an earthquake just by simply coming out of the ground.

"Holy...What is that. I've never seen this before."

Oteon frowned as she looked at the silver wave that was approaching them.

This place, the White Lion Lazar, was their hometown.

They had lived upon these lands for countless years and someone at the level of a priestess can say that they knew everything about this place.

But this was the first time that Oteon was seeing this.

As Oteon looked at Hansoo with a serious expression, Hansoo replied very quickly.

“They’re the leftovers of Elkadion. We need to deal with them.”

Elkadion’s masterpieces.

One was the <Body Enhancement Surgery> that they knew very well about.

And the other thing was that.

Unmanned Weapons, <Akadus>.

Hansoo thought of Elkadion’s memories from before.

.....

<...One...Hour>

I completed the Body Enhancement Surgery with the various

amounts of information I gained from the Telautograph about the Gragos.

At that moment I got greedy on another topic.

<Even if we receive the Body Enhancement Surgery, the ones who fight at the frontlines are the Akarons>

There's nothing that would do more harm than fighting in the frontlines.

And another problem.

The enhanced body had played a huge role at driving off the Margoths.

But after a powerful common enemy had been driven off, the Akarons couldn't control the overflowing amounts of power within their energy and started to fight against each other instead.

Like the 1st great war from the past.

When tribes fought each other and when patriarchs and priests opposed each other.

In the end I made a conclusion.

That I needed an absolute power in order to control and end all oppositions.

Something that could reduce the casualties of Akarons from the Margoths and at the same time controlling the Akarons so that they wouldn't fight with each other.

There was a need for a powerful force to suppress them until the enmity inside the Akarons dispersed.

Thankfully, I had a tremendous amount of information and materials.

Material and information that I gained from dissecting and researching the Tiradus.

<This thing had been created by somebody. Why can't I make it?
>

If I could use the information of the Tiradus and create a powerful soldier that could fight instead of the Akarons and have the power to control these soldiers then my plan would succeed amazingly.

But I must think and choose very carefully and wisely to whom I will give this power over to.

If this power were to fall in the hands of someone evil then... A disaster will happen.

.....

‘Sadly everything failed even before he could use it.’

Hansoo frowned.

An extremely powerful unmanned soldier, Akadus.

And an unmanned factory that could constantly pump out these Akadus..

And the symbol of the power that could control the Akadus, Crown of Thorns.

Though they were much weaker than the Tiradus, there were much more of them.

As if Elkadion was proving to be the best researcher in the history of the Akarons, she had created a force that could control the entire Akaron race with huge success.

But it was too late.

Even before the factory went into work to create countless amounts of Akadus, the Calamity of Death had hit the Gragoses and Elkadion had to leave to another world before the Crown of Thorns could even be used.

The problem was that the automatic factory that created the Akadus, <Arklateori>, had constantly created the Akadus even after Elkadion had left.

And these Akadus hid around and then attacked the humans when they got near.

Since they were set to attack every form of life the moment they detect them.

“Don’t we just need to deal with it in the front then?”

First pillar, Taruhol spoke out cautiously.

If those unmanned weapons were created to protect the Akarons then it made sense that they wouldn’t attack the Akarons themselves.

But Hansoo shook his head.

“It will attack you too.”

When Elkadion had created this, the Great Patriarch and the Great Priest were opposed of each other and Elkadion had set the Akadus to attack every lifeform since she was afraid of the Crown of Thorns being stolen.

It would shred apart anything including the Akarons.

Oteon made a depressed expression as she heard this story.

“Why...Hasn’t the great Elkadion left behind the Crown of Thorns...”

Hansoo read out the fact within the Memory Crystal.

“It seems that back then he couldn’t hand it over due to the opposition between tribe-side and priest-side being too harsh. In the case where one side acquired this strength, they would annihilate the other. And it didn’t really help that much in solving the Gragos problem anyway.”

“...”

Oteon sighed at those words.

Since it was all true.

She had lived through those times.

If that crown had been given to one side then that side would’ve used it to destroy the other side.

Since that time period was full of rage and hatred.

And they had failed at acquiring the trust of Elkadion.

“...There are no words I can say. What are you going to do then?”

It was impossible to cut through the giant wave of the Akadus.

One would turn into swiss cheese from the countless amounts of them attacking.

Though they would be able to hold on for quite a while since all the humans were gathered together, they couldn't win over an army.

Hansoo very simply answered.

“Go through the secret tunnel. Get to the unmanned factory beneath the Holy Land, Arklateori. We just need to take back the Crown of Thorns that is located there.”

Everyone clicked their tongues as they looked at Hansoo.

‘...There's nothing he doesn't know about huh. He really prepared well.’

Oteon, after being grateful of Hansoo being on their side, spoke with a much more comfortable expression.

“...It would be very tight but it’ll be better than fighting that thing head on.”

Hansoo shook his head.

“The secret tunnel won’t be easy as well.”

‘Is that so.’

Oteon frowned.

Since there actually wasn’t a reason for the hidden tunnel to be easy and comfortable.

No, it would have much tighter defenses since it would need to hide something.

“We would have to divide our forces then...Who goes and who stays?”

Enbi Arin mumbled as she looked at the Margoth level people around her.

Most of the Margoth levels were gathered here.

But not all of them could go together.

Since the Margoth level people were also very capable commanders along with their strength.

Someone had to remain behind and command the fight against the silver army.

Others had to follow Hansoo, help him and retrieve the Crown of thorns

At that moment Ariel, who had been listening quietly, spoke out.

“I’m going to go with you, Hansoo.”

“...What are you planning.”

Enbi Arin frowned as she looked at Ariel.

Chapter 130 – Crown Of Thorns (4)

Ariel blushed a little as she spoke.

“Is following a problem? The Okonelly clan is out of my control anyway. Somebody else already ate it up apparently.”

“Crazy bitch.”

Enbi Arin clicked her tongue while looking at Ariel.

But it wasn't any of her business to butt in that far.

And there really wasn't a reason for her to stop Ariel from doing so.

Gwanje grinded his teeth as he shouted.

“Damnit there's no time to argue around! This is just the start, decide quickly!”

Ariel refocused and then looked around her surroundings.

And then let out a voice of despair.

“...Oh god. That wasn't all of them.”

The wave that was heading towards them was just the start.

Countless amounts of Akadus had surrounded the humans atop of the black lion and were charging towards them.

Some people had already given up in despair and were thinking of ways to escape.

Hansoo spoke towards Ariel and Enbi Arin.

“You guys stay here and command the people. I’ll go with the Akarons.”

There was a huge difference between having and not having a commander during when defending.

And the Akarons wouldn’t be able to mingle well with the humans well anyway even if they stayed.

It would be of great help if the Margoth levels stayed here and held down the Akadus.

Ariel and the others nodded as they started to send out carrier pigeons in all directions.

‘Let’s go.’

Hansoo, after seeing the situation starting to fall under control, breathed in and out and then plunged with his spear.

Boooooom!

Three of the Akadus, who didn't even receive a scratch from Baladi levels constantly hitting them, had their hearts pierced and fell down.

But that amount didn't even count for a drop among the huge waves that were heading towards them.

The emptied spots had been quickly filled with other Akadus.

They were approaching them from all directions.

But Hansoo wasn't alone.

“Huaaaap!”

Boooooom!

Taruhol charged out from next to Hansoo and then kicked away the Akadus that was charging towards them.

The Akadus flew back after having its chest caved in and then smashed into the others.

Oteon shouted out loudly from behind Taruhol.

“Run! We have to get through them no matter what!”

Oteon took something out from her pockets as she shouted.

A scent which had a forbidden technique activation applied onto it.

The moment the Akarons, who received the Body Enhancement Surgery, smell this their silver liquids inside their body will go on a rampage and they would be able to showcase a strength numerous times greater than usual.

It was very effective but there was a reason why Oteon hadn't used this until now.

Once the duration of the scent ends then they would have to go through that extreme amount of pain that Hansoo went through.

Oteon clenched her teeth as she spread out the scent.

Since she could imagine the scene of these warriors after the duration having ended.

‘Damn it!’

But this wasn't a time to be conservative.

'We need to get through this....And recover the Holy Land. Only then would we be able to treat our descendents with a glorious land.'

The current generation of Akarons were all sinners.

They had fought against each other despite their whole race falling in danger from the Calamity of Death and worsened the already horrible situation.

The degree was so harsh that even Elkadion couldn't save them.

Despite the Crown of Thorns having been created for their protection.

Due to this they fell to the position where they ran from humans and were afraid of the Margoths.

They could not let their descendents live a life like this.

'We will do our best to help you. In return...You must keep your promise that you made with us.'

This was Hansoo and his, humans and Akaron's contract.

Oteon looked at the young Akarons who weren't affected by the scent due to not having received the Body Enhancement Surgery as she inhaled the scent as well.

‘Ailen...If something goes wrong with me then succeed after me.’

She found out recently.

That Ailen's potential was beyond her expectations.

She had finished all the work for her successor already.

Oteon looked at her young successor momentarily and then jumped out as well.

The forbidden technique worked the best if the priestess was in the very front.

“Kuwaaaaaaaaaa!”

Priestess.

An existence that should've been at the very back had stepped onto the frontlines.

The other Akarons saw this and then clenched their teeth as they

jumped out.

And Enbi Arin, Ariel, Gwanje and the others also jumped in front of the clans.

If those guys succeeded then they would live.

If those guys failed then they would all die.

And that is partly dependent on how well they block the Akadus here.

“Block it no matter what! We cannot let the Akadus follow those guys!”

Boooooom!

The people who were still standing pushed out every bit of strength they had in their body as they started to push back the silver waves.

The moment the silver waves stopped, the thousands of surviving started to cut through the sea of Akadus.

Behind Hansoo and Oteon.

And soon sounds of smashing and explosions filled up the quiet

neck of the Lazar.

.....

“Hooo...We’re here.”

“Huff...It’s here?”

Oteon dragged her mess of a body and stumbled towards the location Hansoo was pointing towards.

30 minutes since they had ran crazily after getting through the waves.

They smashed apart the Akadus, ran through the mane and towards the giant hole on its skin.

‘Almost a fourth of us died huh.’

Oteon made a depressed expression.

But if Hansoo hadn’t bought them time and they hadn’t activated the forbidden technique then the casualties would have been many times higher.

‘I shall guide your souls towards the Lazar after the temple gets rebuilt in the future.’

Oteon offered a simple ritual towards those who had died and then looked around.

An underground lake which was so far below that the Akadus had stopped their chase.

The giant lake had been dried up and a giant hole of around 40m in diameter was on the bottom of the lake.

Oteon mumbled as she looked at the tunnel what was still in good shape despite nobody having taken care of it.

“...It seems like this is a tunnel where the factory gathered materials. I can sense remnants of the essence.”

“Correct.”

The lake that had been full of essence when the White Lion was still roaming in the past had dried up as the Lazar lost its strength.

Oteon mumbled as she looked at the energy barrier that separated the bottom of the lake and the tunnel in two.

“...It’s a structure that denies lifeforms huh. Breaking it would be easy. Let’s hurry.”

The energy barrier was still intact despite the long period of time

as if it was proving Elkadion's skills.

But it seemed quite weakened due to the Lazar, the source of its energy, losing its strength.

‘...There would be defenses on the insides as well.’

The moment the forbidden technique gets released then the Akaron warriors wouldn't be able to fight anymore.

Since a huge amount of pain will rush over them.

They needed to smash apart the Akadus that would be protecting the Crown of Thorns before that happened.

Hansoo shook his head and stopped Oteon who was trying to start acting.

“Wait. We can't break it.”

Breaking it wasn't the problem.

But Elkadion, who had been scared of someone forcibly entering and taking control of the factory, had set it so that the Crown of Thorns would get destroyed if somebody tried to forcibly get through the barrier.

Then nothing would be able to control the released Akadus.

“Then how...”

Oteon made a complex expression after hearing Hansoo.

How would they go in if smashing it wasn't allowed.

As Oteon tried to think of another way in, Hansoo approached the energy barrier and placed his hands on a small marble next to it.

A mechanism that was created so that the administrator can use it in case of an emergency.

This mechanism was set that only Akarons would be able to enter by only reacting to the silver liquid used in the Body Enhancement Surgery.

Hansoo breathed in and out and started to carefully pour the silver liquid in his body onto the marble by following the code within Elkadion's memory crystal.

Chaururururk

The silver liquid drew a circuit-board-like image as it flowed in.

The moment the lines created by the silver liquid aligned with the password code.

Chijijjik

The energy barrier made a strange sound as it disappeared.

“Let’s go in. We’ll be right at the factory the moment we get through this tunnel, it will not be easy.”

“Okay, we will take the front. And... Thank you.”

Oteon looked at Hansoo and then breathed in and out.

They had been able to get all the way here thanks to Hansoo.

But this was, in the end, a work for the Akarons.

They, the Akarons, had to lead and solve the problem.

Hansoo, who had been looking at the Akarons slowly moving out, looked towards the battlefield that they escaped from.

‘...Please hold on well. You need to block them there no matter what.’

The tunnels here was as dangerous as the battlefield back there.

So if one side were to get broken through then both of them

would be in danger.

Hansoo mumbled quietly towards the battlefield in the distance and then rushed towards the factory, Arklateori.

.....

“Daamnittttt!!!”

Boooom!

Rong Wian, captain of the scout teams of the Rerorerore clan, cursed out loud as he cut through the head of the Akadus that was charging towards him.

An axe that no other person, other than the Margoth levels, had blocked.

And his precious weapon, Golden Hatchet, hadn't failed him this time either as it completed its task.

Since it had split the head of the one charging at him in two.

The problem was that this crazy thing was still charging at him even after its head being cut in half.

Wian looked at the monster that was using its spliced head as a

shield and was clawing at him with a disgusted look and blocked the attack with his axe.

Kagagagagak

“Aaak!”

He had survived but it didn't seem like the person next to him had.

The moment Wian clenched his teeth at seeing another person get killed by the Akadus.

A carrier pigeon flew into him.

A red carrier pigeon that the clan leader had sent to him.

<Just hold on for half a day! If you hold on for just half a day then the escaped Akarons will stop these guys!>

And other than that there were specific orders on how to and where to block.

‘Kim Gwanje, he really lives up to his name huh.’

Their leader had the whole battlefield in his brain, analyzed it and was commanding this giant clan properly in the midst of this chaos.

But another carrier pigeon flew into him at that moment.

<We are completely prepared. What are you going to do?>

Wian received the carrier pigeon from Okonelly clan's captain of the shock troopers, Mekong, and pondered for a moment.

And then nodded.

'I don't want to die yet.'

Of course there wouldn't be anything bad about blocking at this location and sustaining until the Akarons solved the problem like Gwanje and the other clan leaders told him.

But Rong Wian was a captain of the scout team.

He always accounted for the worst case scenario and was proficient at finding a way to live in the midst of that.

The worst case scenario in Rong Wian's head was this.

<The upper level guys are all under control of the Akarons and they're buying time because of that.>

Everyone knew.

That the Akarons could control humans any way they wanted.

And because of this, he could not trust any of the Margoth level people who were with the Akarons.

Since they had been held hostage by the Akarons before.

And the fact that only the Akarons left was the deciding factor.

The dimensional portal didn't appear at random places.

It was beneath the World Tree in the Red Zone and near the heart of the bull in the Orange Zone.

If these guys were the natives of this place then they would also know where the portal would exist at.

'If...That scenario is correct that all the Akarons would have escaped and we would die just like this.'

He was a human.

He didn't want to die for nothing just because of the Akarons.

And Rong Wian always found a way for himself to survive within the worst scenarios.

<Gather people who have similar thoughts as him, leave this

place behind and chase the Akarons.>

If the Akarons escape through the portal then they would follow.

If they really had gone there to solve the problem then he could just help them.

‘Though the casualties here would rise...Nothing I can do.’

Quite a lot of people who had similar thoughts as him had gathered already.

The amount of casualties would rise depending on the people who leave here but it would be easier for them to get through the waves.

‘And since this many people had gathered, even if he were to push that we had betrayed them they wouldn’t be able to act out easily.’

Rong Wian finished his thoughts and looked around.

They had to escape before the hole the Akarons made in the wave closed back up.

Rong Wian, who had sent the carrier pigeon, looked for a situation and then moved away from the defensive formation.

“Uh? Uhhh? Captain! Captain, where are you going?”

“Hey you crazy bastard! Where are you going!”

“Emergency! They’re escaping en mass!”

Rong Wian left behind the desperate cries of the defensive formation as he and the others started to crazily run for the hole the Akarons had made.

.....

Boooooom!

Hansoo, who had been fighting a golden Akadus, felt the vibrations in the ground and then frowned.

‘Somebody... Came in.’

Chapter 131 – Crown Of Thorns (5)

Hansoo frowned as he felt the minute presence of people transmitted through the ground.

Though there was quite a distance, they would arrive very quickly.

‘But I can’t leave this place yet.’

Hansoo finished his thoughts and smashed his Forked Lightning against the Akadus that was charging towards him.

Boooooom!

The tens of thousands of silver Akadus, who were protecting the factory, charged in madly and were cutting apart the Akarons.

“Uwaaaak!”

“Kuhuuhh!”

The giant factory, that had long stopped producing the Akadus due to lack of resources, had turned into a mess from the shockwaves and soundwaves of the battle.

And a capsule shaped something was located in the center of this factory.

<Soul Telautograph>.

And a black crown, which seemed to be made of a thorny tree, was placed inside it.

‘I wondered where it was...It was here huh.’

Oteon clenched her teeth as she looked at the telautograph.

They needed to get over there and take over the black crown.

“Great Patriach Mekido shall protect us! Fight!”

Oteon shouted out loudly and squeezed out the remaining power of the forbidden technique as they charged towards the Akadus.

Crack!

It hadn't even been an hour since they started to fight with the Akadus who were protecting the Factory.

Though they had been able to get near the factory, almost half of the Akarons had died off.

And the living ones weren't in that good of a shape either.

“Kuuuu...”

“Uaaak!”

Akarons who had been turned into a mess were making painful expressions and were rolling around the ground.

The moment the forbidden technique got released, a tremendous amount of pain rushed over them.

But even during this suffering, the eyes of the Akarons were fixated on the Crown of Thorns in the distance.

Taruhol suppressed the pain that was jumping around within his body.

‘The side effects will die down eventually.’

The important thing was activating that crown and stopping the Akadus.

Taruhol smashed his fist onto the chest of the Akadus.

Boooooom!

The Akadus, which still moved despite receiving damage to its head, stopped working as the core got smashed apart.

Kiiiiing

Taruhol clenched his teeth in order to suppress the pain and then shouted towards Hansoo who had been fighting next to him.

“I need to wear that crown?”

“Yes. The Akaron with the strongest physique must take it on!”

The Crown of Thorns wasn't something created for humans.

When he sees Taruhol acquiring the Crown of Thorns and see him using it properly, he will implant a soul fragment onto him.

And then create an alliance between humans and the Akarons.

Since the humans wouldn't be able to easily do much to the Akarons if they have the Akadus along with the Crown of Thorns to control them with.

‘And I...Will obtain Mekido's holy weapon, Dragon Essence Blade.’

It was written in the memory crystal that the Dragon Essence Blade would come out when they acquired the Crown of Thorns.

As Taruhol heard Hansoo's words, he made stomping noises as

he crazily headed towards the Soul Telautograph.

“Guard him!”

“Help the first pillar so he can arrive there intact!”

The numerous Akarons who had been crying out in agony pulled out the remaining bits of their strengths and slowed down the Akadus.

And Taruhol ran even more urgently after seeing this.

The amount of casualties will rise tremendously at this rate.

He would need to acquire the Crown of Thorns as quick as possible before casualties rose too much.

Boooooom!

While they were constantly moving up.

Hansoo suddenly stopped fighting and backed off.

Oteon, who had been fighting near the tunnel along with hundreds of other Akarons, shouted towards Hansoo.

“Where are you going!”

The formation would break down and the casualties would rise even more if Hansoo left.

Hansoo shouted towards Oteon.

“Wait for me. There’s something I need to deal with.”

Hansoo then felt the humans, who had gotten quite close, as he rushed towards them.

.....

“Let’s go in quickly! We don’t know what they would do!”

Rong Wian found the remnants of those guys, befitting of his position and role, as he shouted.

A tunnel which did not look simple even from a single glance.

And the traces of Akarons existed all throughout the tunnel.

Rong Wian felt urgent after realizing that it had been quite a while since they went in.

‘It would be a disaster if they escape through the portal!’

The people who had escaped along with Rong Wian started to run madly.

And they looked at the surrounding tunnel as they ran.

A strange tunnel that was artificial even from a simple glance.

And a small amount of excitement started to fill up the minds of the adventurers.

It seemed like a relic site of the Akarons, another reward might be prepared in a place like this.

But their expressions turned grim after a bit of running.

Powerful shockwaves and sounds of clashes came through the tunnel and rushed over their head.

Despite them being quite a distance away from the battlefield.

They didn't know what was inside but this told them that it was dangerous.

“...Do we have to continue?”

“What are you going to do Rong Wian. It doesn't seem easy over there either, are we going back?”

Rong Wian pondered for a moment at the words of Matel, another captain of the scout team who had the same idea as him.

It would be dangerous if they continued.

But then both the battlefield they came from and the one they were heading to were dangerous.

‘Shall I have a look.’

Rong Wian, after checking the battle with his skill <Spy Eye>, laid down a decision.

“Let’s just wait here, we don’t need to fall in danger by going in. And it seems like they would win anyway.”

If one side lost then they would all die.

They would return if that was the case but there wasn’t really a need for them to if they weren’t going to lose.

‘It’ll be better if there’s more casualties.’

Rong Wian laughed.

An escapee’s sins were hard to forgive no matter when.

It would be hard for them to dodge the aggression they would receive after the battle ending.

Which meant that the more casualties both sides had, the better it would be for them.

At that moment a strange existence came into his view.

A bright golden light.

‘What is it?’

Rong Wian freaked out as he looked at the person who had arrived before him.

An entirely golden existence that was closer to a dragon than a human.

‘This guy...’

It was the guy who had risen to fame recently in just a few days.

Rong Wian breathed in and out deeply and then turned around.

The one who always had the upper hand was not the desperate side but the leisurely side.

And they, the ones resting and charging up their power, had much more leisure than the ones who were fighting.

‘That side is urgent too, he shouldn’t be trying to make us into enemies at this point.’

His mind was set ease as he looked at the hundreds of adventurers who had been gathered here.

Rong Wian shrugged his shoulders as he spoke.

“It seems you’re busy, why did you come here?”

That idea was solidified even more as he saw Hansoo who was covered in blood from head to toe.

His voice sounded tired and that location seemed way too vicious to follow this guy’s word and fight.

Hansoo just spat out a short sentence.

“Choose quickly, as to what you will do.”

“...What?”

“Sadly for you... You only have two choices. Come with me, or

remain here.”

One person smirked as he spoke.

“Aren’t you a bit too cold? We can just fight the silver Tiradus if we go back right? We aren’t that unfriendly you know.”

“You guys lost that chance already.”

Hansoo spoke out coldy.

He hadn’t brought the Akarons here.

The Akarons had risked their lives and came here of their own accord.

To this place which was much more vicious than the silver battlefield back there.

It was too late for these guys to go back.

“I don’t know what you’re saying... I guess we’ll just stay here then.”

Rong Wian felt uneasy from the threatening words but he made a smile as he denied the offer.

Hansoo heard these words as he looked around.

It seemed like everyone agreed.

No, they had escaped the silver battlefield since they agreed with this guy anyway.

Why wouldn't the others escape, they had the ability to as well.

‘This is the end for you then.’

Hansoo quietly mumbled as he poured his power into his spear.

Rong Wian raised his weapons with a nervous expression from that.

“You want to have a go at it?”

That moment.

Hansoo used a tremendous amount of strength and swung the spear.

Boooooooooooooom!

Rong Wian freaked out but he laughed as he looked behind him.

“You’re a bit of a coward huh?”

Hansoo hadn’t thrown the spear at them.

Actually he had thrown it towards where he had come out from.

“Just say you’re scared if you are...”

Boooom!

At that moment.

A tremendously large sound was heard from the battlefield in the distance where Hansoo had thrown the spear to.

.....

“Goddamit...”

Boooooom!

Taruhol grinded his teeth and smashed the wall in front of him after getting to the Soul Telautograph.

An extremely powerful energy barrier was surrounding the Soul

Telautograph.

But Taruhol didn't give up as he continued to smash it.

Since it wasn't impregnable despite its strength.

At that moment.

Taruhol was surprised as he looked up.

Kiiiiiiing

The moment he smashed the wall with his energy, the ceiling located right beneath the holy land made strange noises as it opened up.

Along with a sound of something activating.

Kiiiingg

Taruhol unconsciously cursed out loud after seeing this.

“God fucking dammit...”

He didn't know what was coming down within the energy barrier and the white steam.

But he knew just from its aura.

The thing that was coming down was extremely dangerous.

It wouldn't be much of a problem if they fought it but they would get massacred since they were being pushed back by the Akadus already.

At that moment.

A single line of lightning smashed into the thing that was descending from the sky.

Boooooooooom!

“Uhhk?”

Taruhol looked towards where the lightning had come from.

It hadn't come from within the Akarons but from the tunnels that they came in from.

The spear which flew in through the tunnel cut through the skies and smashed into the thing within the steam.

Kiruk?

At the same time 12 golden beams exploded out from the steam.

Towards where the spear came from.

.....

Kiiiiiiiing!

A sound of something approaching them at a tremendous speed could be heard.

“What the hell have you just...”

As Rong Wian made a nervous expression at the thing approaching them, Hansoo laughed quietly.

“If you don't want to do your part then I will make you do it

forcibly.”

“What...?”

The moment Rong Wian was about to reply to those words.

Kwaaajijjik!

Something flew in from the tunnels as it turned six people into minced meat.

The people who had been charging towards it freaked out as they stopped in place.

“What! Fucking hell! What the hell is this!”

The bright golden existence which had flown from across the tunnel started to turn everyone into minced meat.

Kwajijik

Kwajik

“Uaaaak!”

“Aahhhhh!”

It was so fast that they couldn’t even see it.

But as their eyes got used to it, they could see what it was.

A similar look as the one of the silver Tiradus from the outside.

But its color and size was different.

12 golden Akadus that towered 5m tall.

Oooooonggg

“God fucking damnit!”

The adventurers started to madly attack the Akadus flying towards them but it was useless.

They were getting hunted down one by one.

Rong Wian shouted out in fury from this scene.

“You crazy bastard! Why did you bring this thing here? Are you still human! Everyone here is going to die because of you!”

If he had left it then it would’ve attacked the Akarons.

But he had purposely brought it here.

In order to make them fight it instead.

Hansoo coldy mumbled.

“This is a better choice than a failure.”

“What?”

Hansoo thought of the past.

They had thought of a lot of things and voiced their opinions to each other.

Eres, Kangtae, Keldian and his opinions were all different.

Eres always wanted to save people as long as they weren't completely insane.

Since humans could change.

Keldian wanted to kill everyone who even had a possibility of coming in his way.

Quite similar to how Eres thought, since Keldian also thought that humans could change at any moment.

Kangtae would cut off their necks if they got in his way but would usually leave them be and not care about them.

Hansoo was in between Keldian and Kangtae but respected Eres' opinion since his goal was saving the human race.

And he was also seeing the positive sides of the humans.

Hansoo thought of the report of the young Tekilon, who was

ruling over the Red Zone.

But this was really the limit.

‘Eres, it seems like you were a bit wrong. This place... doesn’t have that much leisure.’

What if they were to fail because of this? All of them might die just because he tried to save a thousand lives.

No, for success he was willing to sacrifice tens of thousands if not hundreds of thousands of people.

His thoughts, which were usually in line with with Eres’ ideals, jumped across Kangtae and reached Keldian’s level.

‘Change the benchmark. The ones who would go up and fight along with us in the Abyss... Will only be those who deserve to live.’

If these guys had fought with him then they would’ve been able to decrease the amount of casualties and acquire the Crown of Thorns together.

But since these guys refused, this was the only option to acquire the Crown of thorns.

By distracting the final guardian of the Crown of Thorns, the 12

golden guards.

“Uaaaaak!”

“Aaaaak!”

Hansoo heard the screams that were ringing from all around him as he threw them away as bait and discreetly flew back towards the Crown of Thorns.

.....

“Damnit! It became even harder because of those bastards!”

Gwanje clenched onto his teeth as he looked at the Akadus that were charging from all directions.

The emptiness of those who had ran away could not feel any heavier than this.

‘Damnit... I want to run away too.’

He wanted to get away from this damned place along with his wife.

Most humans would die from the silver Akadus but people at his level would survive.

No, most of the Margoth levels were probably thinking this.

If they are able to escape her and hide then they would be able to find the portal by eating the corpses of the dead humans.

They could definitely survive with their power levels.

But what about after that?

Gwanje thought of his wife.

‘Fuck...I cannot let my wife live such a life.’

Living like a scumbag was enough for himself.

‘Hansoo you fucking bastard. Hurry the hell up.’

That guy would only survive if he and the others held on here.

Gwanje thought of the bigger picture that Hansoo was drawing as he clenched his teeth and smashed the Akadus that was charging towards him.

At that moment.

Kidududududu

A sudden sound rang throughout the battlefield as all of the Akadus suddenly stopped moving.

‘They succeeded...!!’

Gwanje made a joyful expression as he crumpled onto the ground in a sitting position.

“Hoooh...God damn. That was hard as hell.”

Gwanje muttered as he looked at the silver Akadus that had fallen in front of him.

Chapter 132 – Infection (1)

When Hansoo returned, Taruhol was making booming noises as he was smashing the energy barrier around the Soul Telautograph.

Boooom!

The final attack of Taruhol smashed the barrier as Taruhol quickly opened up the capsule.

He had heard the method already from Hansoo.

Sit on the seat of the Soul Telautograph.

Place the Crown of Thorns on his head.

Then all the authority will fall under Taruhol.

‘Urgent!’

The Akarons who were suffering in agony and had their battle prowess deeply lessened were receiving tremendous amounts of casualties because they were holding back the Akadus.

The Humans as well.

Hansoo sighed in relief as he saw Taruhol enter the capsule from

afar.

‘Good. Is the Orange Zone completed for now then?’

The Orange Zone is basically over once the process of achieving the Crown to control the Akadus has been completed.

Since healing Lazar and the other Gragos would be a piece of cake with the Crown of Thorns in his hands.

He would just need to get the Akadus to kill the black Tiradus inside the Gragos and just insert the cure like that.

Taruhol sat upon the Soul Telautograph.

And then he placed the Crown onto his head with a joyous expression.

‘With this...We will be another step closer towards the recovery of the Akarons.’

The moment Taruhol placed the Crown onto his head a change occurred

Chwaarurururuk

The thorns on the Crown of Thorns extended out explosively.

The hundreds of thorns pierced into the head of the Taruhol which it was sitting on.

“Kuhuk...”

Taruhol’s skin, which had the strength of a Margoth-level person, couldn’t handle the thorns as the thorns pierced straight through.

A tremendous amount of pain.

But Taruhol clenched onto his teeth and held on.

‘This is nothing...’

At the same time the Soul Telautograph Taruhol was sitting on started to react.

Kwaaaaaaa!

Something came out from the bodies of the dead Akarons and got sucked into the Soul Telautograph.

One by one.

Kiiing

The Soul Telautograph acted up and vibrated with a strange noise and the black Crown of Thorns upon Taruhol's head started to slowly turn red.

Hansoo saw this as he frowned.

'...I haven't heard of a stage like that. Do we need to take more caution about this?'

Such things weren't written down in Elkadion's memory crystal.

When Hansoo was pondering whether to stop the process or not.

A huge noise was heard from the tunnel Hansoo was standing in.

Kwaaaaaaa!

'Crap, already?'

The golden Akadus who had already handled the humans were charging as 10 golden rays.

It seems like 2 had been smashed apart while fighting the humans but 10 was still a formidable number.

Hansoo held tightly onto his spear and blocked their path.

And then smashed them as they flew into him.

Boooooooooom!

All ten golden rays suddenly turned their ways and charged at Hansoo from the huge shockwave.

Hansoo pulled up all the mana within his body and started to fight them.

‘Tsk, there was nothing to ponder about.’

Hansoo mumbled from the force that had smashed onto his side and was penetrating through the scales.

If they couldn’t use the Crown then they would die by the Akadus anyway.

Hansoo’s right arm was deflected up from the attacks of 3 Akadus.

A completely defenseless state.

2 of the Akadus took advantage of the situation and charged towards Hansoo in order to smash apart his heart and intestines.

At that moment.

Kirurururk

All the silver Akadus that were causing a massacre from all around suddenly stopped.

At the time the 10 golden Akadus which had been assaulting Hansoo all stopped and fell down from the skies like powerless moths.

Hansoo nodded as he saw this.

‘It’s done.’

Hansoo mumbled as he looked at Taruhol who was standing up from his seat with a posture of a king with the completely red Crown of Thorns upon his head.

.....

“Oh my...”

Taruhol’s body shook from the countless amounts of information that flew into his head.

‘...This is why Hansoo told me that the Akaron with the most powerful body was needed.’

Information from hundreds of thousands of Akadus.

And the energy that needed to give various commands and orders to these.

There was a tremendous amount of stress upon his body and his brain.

<Return.>

At this command all the Akadus returned to the place they had come out from.

Hansoo looked at Taruhol and asked him as Taruhol approached him.

“How do you feel?”

Taruhol laughed as he replied.

“It’s amazing. It really feels like I’ve become a king. By the way there’s something I want to talk about the contract...”

Hansoo started to prepare for an emergency situation just in case from Taruhol’s words.

There was one thing about the contract between him and the

Akarons.

Hansoo would give them the Crown of Thorns.

And the Akarons would provide humans the Body Enhancement Surgery.

And he would place a soul fragment onto the person with the Crown of Thorns as a safety measure.

The Akaron with the soul fragment wouldn't side with the Akarons or the Humans and instead act as a mediator between the two.

Like Elkadion who wanted to stop all aggression with absolute strength.

But thoughts could always change.

No, that God made living creatures this way from the start.

The Taruhol before and after attaining the Crown of Thorns could have different thoughts.

And the final scene that wasn't in the memory crystal kept on bugging him.

‘If he were to break the contract...’

But unlike Hansoo’s thoughts, Taruhol simply laughed as he spoke.

“Hurry and plant that soul fragment onto my head. It’s finally time for me to pay you back. Anyways, you aren’t gonna make me do anything weird right?”

Hansoo loosened up from Taruhol’s joke and spoke.

“Don’t worry, there wouldn’t really be a need for me to meddle in much.”

Hansoo pulled out a small Soul Fragment from his head and then shoved it into Taruhol’s body.

Chwarararak

Taruhol made an uncomfortable expression from the sensation of the Soul Fragment going into his body.

‘It’s not really the greatest feeling in the world huh.’

But if the Akarons and Humans could coexist with this then Taruhol was content with that.

Since there wouldn’t be a need to fight anymore.

The Margoths would now get blown away by the Akarons as if they were leaves and once they heal the other Gragos then there would be plenty of food and land to live upon.

If one didn’t like another then they could just go live on another Gragos.

‘Soon, there will be peace. Finally.’

Taruhol, who had been uplifted from the thought of peace, hurriedly asked Hansoo.

“You need to finish your job, what are you going to do?”

Hansoo handed him the cure as he spoke.

“Use this cure to heal the Lazar and the Other Gragos. We will organize this place while you do this.”

Oteon nodded at those words.

There was a lot to do.

They needed to get to the Holy Land, rebuild the Great Temple and prepare living spaces for the Akarons.

Similar things for Hansoo as well.

Since the aftermath of a war was more important than the war itself.

Taruhol took the Akadus and headed off as soon as he heard this.

And the remaining Oteon laughed as she spoke.

“There’s something we need to do before that. The final part of the contract.”

“Mmm.”

Hansoo nodded at Oteon’s words and slowly walked towards the Soul Telautograph capsule.

Kiiiiing

Hansoo placed his hands upon the location on the capsule where the Crown used to be

And as he controlled the liquid metal with the mana codes from the memory crystal, a secret compartment inside the capsule opened up.

‘This is it huh.’

Hansoo pulled out the short sword from the compartment.

“Ohh...”

The holy artifact of the Akarons.

And the symbol of strength that only the person who had become the Great Patriarch could use.

<Dragon Essence Blade>.

As a tradition, the Garde-Barongs would prove their strength by taking out the hardest part of the Margoths they killed and fuse them together with the technique of the temple.

This alone would create a formidable artifact but this went a step

further.

One would insert the Dragon Essence Blade in the center of the Great Temple where the essence of the White Lion, Lazar, stormed and make it absorb the energy.

The moment one puts the completed Dragon Essence Blade into their body they would receive the energy of the Margoth's body and the Gragos's essence.

It was the first time Oteon was seeing this as well since it was always within the body of the Great Patriach.

‘Though it's the Akaron's holy artifact....’

Oteon, who had been making a slightly regrettable expression, shook off her emotions and spoke.

“Take it. We should at least do this much to the savior of our race.”

The Dragon Essence Blade was a necessary artifact for the Great Patriarch to have absolute strength and authority.

Since the Great Patriarch needed to use his strength to control his subjects from time to time.

But in that regards the Crown of Thorns and the Akadus was

even beyond that.

Having both these artifacts after attaining the Crown of Thorns was a bit too much.

Hansoo who was going off to the next world would use it much better anyway.

But Hansoo made a slightly dejected expression.

‘...It’s not as good as I expected.’

It wasn’t bad.

Since it seemed like a high ranker even out of the double numberings.

But it was a step down from his Forked Lightning, Nurmaha’s Ring or the Thousand Soldiers Armor.

‘Tsk. Maybe it’s because all the essence from the Gragos has been emptied.’

Of course it wouldn’t have all the essence remaining inside since it had been in this place for hundreds of years.

Hansoo quickly recovered in order to not show his emotions as

he spoke to Oteon.

“Thank you, I’ll use it well.”

‘Nothing I can do about it.’

Hansoo chuckled.

He wasn’t too stressed on getting strong all by himself and an artifact of this level could be gained from other places as well.

He completed his task very well.

Since he had cured the Gragos and created an environment where all the humans who would come after would be able to live and receive the Body Enhancement Surgery.

‘I should go out and organize as well.’

Soon Hansoo and the Akarons moved away from the Soul Telautograph headed towards the battlefield that would’ve calmed down by now.

.....

Kiiiiing

Taruhol moved the numerous golden Akadus he was flying on towards the holy land of the Lazar.

‘The most urgent task if healing the Lazar.’

The cure of the Lazar was a necessity in order to supply the countless amounts of survivors upon the Lazar.

‘We would be able to let the kids eat to their fill. The humans would be happy as well.’

Taruhol smiled as he flew down with the ten golden Akadus.

And then looked at the Tao-Bao, the place where the Great Patriarch used to live upon, with tremendous amounts of emotion.

Along with the Soul Telautograph on the center of this location.

‘Oh great Mekido... Your descendents have returned.’

The three Soul Telautographs that had infected the Lazar with the Calamity of Death.

The first Soul Telautograph has been moved to the Holy Land by the Elkadion for research but the other two had still remained on

the body of the Lazar while being protected by the Tiradus.

And the two had injected the poison onto Lazar at the same time.

And the Great Patriarch, Mekido, who had thought that destroying these things would do immediately destroyed the one Elkadion was researching and headed towards the other two but was instead assaulted by two black Tiradus.

He had been able to kill the two Tiradus with the strength of the holy artifact, <Dragon Essence Blade>, but also died in the process.

But Elkadion realized that destroying the Telautographs wouldn't do anything, moved the two Soul Telautographs to the Holy Land and researched them in order to move onto the next world.

The Soul Telautograph in front of his eyes was that exact Soul Telautograph.

One was in Arklateori and the other in the Holy Land.

‘Let's see. He said I just needed to put the cure...In here right.’

As he dropped the cure onto the Soul Telautograph, a sound of activation rang out as a white light exploded out.

Soon something white started to spread out from the

Telautograph and into the Lazar's entire body.

Taruhol made a content expression as he looked at this.

‘It's easy.’

This current work upon the Lazar was too easy.

Since the two Tiradus had already been killed from the heroic efforts of Mekido.

Taruhol started to move towards the other black Gragoses which were approaching them from the distance but then suddenly stopped.

Since his head started to ache the moment he thought of Mekido and the Dragon Essence Blade.

The Crown of Thorns upon his head reddened even deeper as it bore into his head a bit more.

At the same time another bit of information flew into his brain.

‘...The Dragon Essence Blade is somewhere else?’

A slightly disturbing sensation was felt inside his head but Taruhol shook off the sensation.

Since the information about the Dragon Essence Blade was much more important than some discomfort.

The Crown of Thorns had informed him.

That the Dragon Essence Blade upon the Soul Telautograph was something to distract the invaders just in case.

The real one was hidden somewhere else.

Taruhol pondered for a moment at the location of the Dragon Essence Blade and then nodded.

“Hmm...Good. It felt like our gift was a bit lacking anyway. I should find it and give it to him.”

Hansoo would be shocked as well.

Once he received the real one after being dejected by a crappy present.

Taruhol finished his thoughts and then flew up upon the golden Akadus with a joyous expression.

Chapter 133 – Infection (2)

Tadak

Gwanje and Enbi Arin made welcoming expressions at Hansoo who had just arrived.

“You succeeded!”

Hansoo nodded at Gwanje’s words as he looked at his surroundings.

‘The damage isn’t as great as I thought it would be.’

The clansmen were laid out in between the destroyed remains of the Akadus and were resting.

In one way there had been less casualties thanks to the ones who had betrayed this group and came to him.

If those guys hadn’t bought time for him from the golden Akadus then he would’ve had to go against all twelve of them.

Then it would’ve taken much longer to acquire the Crown of Thorns.

Somebody shouted out loudly at Hansoo as he arrived.

“What’s going to happen now?”

Everyone focused on their hearing after the loud shout of the man rang throughout the battlefield.

Though they had survived through the danger, not everything had been solved.

Hansoo shouted out loudly in reply:

“Don’t worry! The problem of the body fluids has been solved!”

At the moment Hansoo shouted.

The entire body of Lazar trembled, a perfect timing.

At the same time something spread out from the holy land and started to extend throughout the surface.

A huge wave that was turning the black land white at a rate visible to the naked eye.

Hansoo nodded as he saw this.

‘Taruhol is doing his job well.’

Everyone’s expressions turned positive at this sight.

Since they wouldn't need to worry about the body fluids once this Gragos heals up fully.

Though the body fluids won't come out instantly, waiting a few days was a piece of cake.

But the man who had shouted out earlier shouted out again as if he wasn't satisfied.

"I wasn't asking about that!"

"Hmm."

As Hansoo gazed at the man, the man shouted out.

Even using a skill this time.

"It seems like the relationship between us and the Akarons isn't that bad.... Can't we receive the Body Enhancement Surgery then?"

They couldn't do anything to the Akarons with strength.

Since they had seen it with their own eyes.

A single Akaron who flew into the distance with several shining golden Akadus.

It seemed like the silver army has fallen under the control of the Akarons.

But the Body Enhancement Surgery was too enticing for them to give up.

Since everyone had seen the Akarons who had smashed through the silver waves before.

A vicious amount of strength which came out from their huge bodies.

The Akadus, against which they had to use high level artifacts and skills to destroy, had been smashed apart by those guys with their fists, feet and crappy weapons.

Since it didn't seem like they were on bad terms with the Akarons it'd be very good for them to receive the Body Enhancement Surgery before going up.

Hansoo shouted out again in reply.

“Of course, as much as you want. I never had the thought of taking it all to myself anyway.”

Everyone's expressions brightened up.

But the expressions of Gwanje and the others darkened.

‘I expected this already but...’

Only chaos would be created if strength was given to those who couldn’t be controlled.

Why would a guy, who knew this better than anyone else, make such a choice?

But Hansoo added another word to the end.

“Except, it won’t be given to anyone.”

If they gave a large amount of strength to somebody who would act on their own, they would just use that strength for themselves.

So he would create a new clan in the Orange Zone.

A clan to distribute the responsibility and power properly.

Not a clan which moved at the wishes of the clan leader or somebody strong but a clan which would act according to their laws and rules.

They would provide the service of protecting and making the people inside the clan strong but in return they would need to

follow the rules and bear responsibility for the clan.

The previous clan leaders Enbi Arin, Gwanje and Ariel all made doubtful expressions at those words.

‘...Not sure if that’ll work.’

Setting up rules was good.

Controlling it wouldn’t be hard since the Akadus existed.

But a deciding factor was missing.

They looked at the mumbling adventurers surrounding them.

.....

Kwajajajak!

Epitros, one of the adventurers who was hunting around the Lazar, spat out onto the ground.

‘Damn. For it to be this hard to kill a wimp like this.’

Moreover, the sight of the Akarons fighting was still fresh in his mind.

And because of this he had even more complaints.

‘Damnit. The Akarons are the ones working this hard but why is he making the decisions?’

As Hansoo tried to bind them instead of giving it to them for free it made him feel even angrier.

Even the giant clans had failed at controlling all the members in their ranks.

They just simply lent the name of the clan to those people.

Like a game.

Since we have a clan like this as a backer, don’t touch us without thinking.

And if there was profit they would go along and if there wasn’t then they would just leave.

Since there wasn’t much attachment to their clan, the clan leader couldn’t lay down or implement rules that easily.

Since they worried about the countless amount of adventurers, who had been living in freedom until now, just leaving them.

But this guy was different.

Since he had obtained both the Akadus and the Body Enhancement Surgery into his hands.

<Don't speak to us, go talk to Hansoo. We have nothing to discuss with you.>

'Damn it.'

He had disregarded speaking to Hansoo and had visited the Akarons personally but the fact that he had been denied made him enraged.

'These things that I could kill off easily in the past...'

He couldn't even do anything to the Akarons anymore.

Since the silver Akadus were glaring at him from the side.

'And the clan leaders all went in as well... fucking hell.'

Hansoo had something that people could profit off of unlike the clans so far and he even had the strength to suppress and control them properly.

Since there was nothing in its way, the <Unity> clan was expanding at a frightening rate.

At that moment Karen, one of his comrades standing next to him, asked Epitros.

“Hey! How about just going in as well? It didn’t seem like most people had a lot of complaints, why do you have so many?”

“You damned bastard. We will become kind little kids if we follow the rules. Do you want to live like that?”

Karen chuckled at those words.

“If it was a problem like that then just say it. Do we really need to follow it then?”

“Mmm?”

“Don’t you think that they’re expanding too fast?”

“Hmm...Yeah, that seems to be the case.”

Epitros mumbled.

The clan was very enticing.

But the people who had been living in freedom were all joining without a single complaint.

“What could they do even if they had rules and robots to deter people from breaking the rules? There aren’t enough people to monitor everybody. We can just do whatever we want where they can’t see us.”

“Nice.”

Epitros made a very content expression at those words.

This seemed to be the case.

The final judge of somebody following the rules or not was a person after all.

How could a brand new clan be able to raise people who would look over the others that resolutely?

“Hmm... Then this becomes much more attractive. Let’s have a look then.”

Epitros, Karen and the others headed towards the headquarters of the clan <Unity> which had been built in front of the land which the Akarons called the Holy Land.

.....

“There’s enough body fluids for people to feed themselves... Our power is increasing fast. The search project for the portal is going well too. But controlling them is a bit hard.”

Gwanje frowned at the countless amount of carrier pigeons that were flying in from all around.

The sweet fruit to lure and the whip to control them had been obtained.

But the most important thing.

The people who would judge whether to give or whip them were extremely lacking.

“What are your thoughts? This is a critical problem at this rate.”

The rules not being followed despite them existing was the same as them not being there at all.

Since the people will prefer the choice of not following them if they could.

Gwanje firmly believed that the environment was the final factor in whether it was one person out of ten that would turn into a thief or five out of ten.

‘Tsk. I can’t really say anything since he seems busy as well.’

Gwanje made a discontent expression at Hansoo who was moving back and forth between places and preparing a lot of things.

Hansoo spoke as he looked at Gwanje:

“You’re working very hard huh.”

Gwanje replied with a cool expression.

“If everything goes according to your plan, there wouldn’t be a need to do anything anymore.”

His goal wasn’t getting strong.

No, that was his goal in the past but he realized after living without his wife while she was away from him.

What the most important thing to him was.

A situation where he didn’t know what would come to him if he went up.

If this place was to calm down then he would decide to stay here with his wife rather than going up.

And would strive his best to keep the peace in this place.

‘But... This is not even close to being enough.’

They had too little manpower.

Gwanje asked with a confused expression at first.

“Why are you trying to give the Body Enhancement Surgery to so many people? Do we really need to go this far? We can just give it to the ones we trust.”

He was confused as to why this guy was giving out Body Enhancement Surgery even whilst recruiting them.

It might be different for people whom he can trust, like the Cross clan, but why was he expanding his strength in such a dumb manner?

The difficulty of controlling them had been multiplied by several times thanks to this.

And the biggest problem was the flies.

Most people were accepting the clan without a problem but the minority of flies who were just trying to suck out the sweet water and were mixed within the majority was the problem.

A negative precedent will remain if they couldn't control such guys properly but they didn't have nearly enough manpower to filter out such people.

Hansoo mumbled inwardly at Gwanje's words.

‘...Because then we wouldn't be able to fight with the Abyss.’

If there were only humans then Gwanje's words were right.

But he had to prepare for a great war.

They would get smashed apart if he only gave strength to those whom he could trust and which he liked.

‘But oh well. There's still a method.’

Hansoo finished thinking and looked towards the worrying Gwanje and spoke.

“I'll filter them all so don't worry. I'll start to call out people to help us.”

Gwanje chuckled.

He had long recruited everyone he could trust.

“Where are they then?”

“Below.”

“What?”

The moment Hansoo finished speaking he activated his trait, Seven Soul Fragments.

And then connected his soul to the younger Tekilon who would be in the Red Zone.

<It'll be ok for you to send them up since there's enough fluids now. Please send them up.>

<Understood. They're asking that you're making them wait too long despite it being so long not seeing each other's faces.>

<Understood. They're asking why you are making them wait that much despite it being so long not having seen each other's faces.>

Hansoo laughed quietly at the younger Tekilon's reply and then mumbled.

‘Slowly. One step at a time...’

He would go up once he found the portal.

He needed to calm this place down before he went up.

Kiiiiiiingg

The lake that had been created as a tunnel by the fairy started to shine brightly.

“Hmm.”

Gwanje flinched as he saw this scene.

‘If people from below come up and help...’

But Gwanje shook his head right away.

“It’s not something that can be solved with one or two people. We can’t do much with your networking...”

Gwanje frowned and squinted his eyes at the scene in the midst of his speech.

It wasn’t that one or two were shining.

The thousands of lakes all over the Lazar were shining.

‘How many are coming up... What the hell have you done below?’

Gwanje squinted his eyes and made a dumbfounded expression as he saw this scene.

.....

“Uwaaaaaa.....”

Epitros and Karen were scared stiff after reaching the headquarters of the clan in order to gobble up some benefits on the side.

Chuk chuk chuk chuk chuk

Countless amounts of adventurers were coming through the lakes that were connected to the Red Zone.

Unlike the chaotic situation where they all came up of their own volition, the tens of thousands of people were lined up and were marching like an army.

‘I wondered why the newcomers weren’t coming up for the past few days... What happened below?’

Karen frowned.

A large scale controlled movement like this meant that somebody had gobbled up the entire region below.

‘No, just eating it up wouldn’t be enough.’

Karen’s brain couldn’t comprehend how such a thing was possible.

Such a number was abnormal in the first place.

And the fact that such a number was being controlled was even more impossible.

There was a lot she wanted to ask but one thing was clear.

“...What are you going to do? Those guys are definitely people the new clan leader guy called up.

If those guys all join up then we won't be able to do anything.”

“Shut up for a moment, I can see as well.”

Epitros pondered deeply for a moment and then made a decision.

“Let's not go in.”

“Huh?”

“Think about it, people live in the world above as well. The fairies aren't obsessed in killing humans or anything. If it was an environment in which one needed the Body Enhancement Surgery to live then they would've publicized it themselves already.”

“Well... it's not that we would die by not going in.”

There was no worry of the Gragos rolling and there weren't any Margoths either.

And the only possible danger, the Akarons, were their allies.

Since there was no danger factor, they didn't have a reason to join up.

Karen pondered at the rules that had flown into her again and then nodded.

'No murder allowed. Fair distribution... What fun would there be?'

Others might be afraid of the lawless Otherworld but she liked it a lot.

She didn't want to become a cog by following such rules.

'As long as nothing major happens, it wouldn't be a problem.'

The two finished their thoughts as they turned their back to the headquarters and walked away.

Chapter 134 – Infection (3)

At the moment Epitros and Karen turned around and were about to head towards the hunting grounds.

A voice called them out.

“Hey. Over there. Come here for a bit.”

“Mmm?”

Epitros’s guard skyrocketed at the sudden voice that called him out.

And even more so after checking the number of those who had walked out from the bushes.

‘...There are hundreds of them, why were these guys hiding?’

The man standing in the front saw Epitros being on guard on them as he spoke out.

“Don’t be so guarded. We’re just here for a proposition.”

“...Proposition?”

“Yeah, I want to give you guys a chance as well.”

Then the man standing in the front stared at the headquarters of <Unity>.

With an expression that wasn't quite friendly.

‘Hmm...’

Epitros took a glance at the hundreds of people behind the man.

Everyone was on guard against each other.

Which meant that it hadn't been long since they had met.

Which also meant that these people also had received the proposition and gathered.

‘What kind of proposition does he have...’

Epitros focused and approached the man.

.....

“...So this is what you were counting on.”

Gwanje muttered as he looked at the countless amount of people

swarming in.

With this many people they would not need to worry about manpower anymore.

And even more so if these guys could be controlled this easily.

The woman standing at the very front spoke out as she laughed.

“It’s been a while Hansoo. You’re...Hansoo right?”

Mihee, a college acquaintance whom Hansoo had spent the 1st tutorial stage with, looked at Hansoo with a strange expression.

Though she had said this, there was no way that she could’ve forgotten about his face.

It was just that his current physique was extremely different from that of her memories.

Hansoo’s physique which had been like the one of a normal college student had turned into that of an American football player.

‘Well, this looks much better.’

She didn’t say it out loud but Mihee’s preferences were men who

were like beasts.

Hansoo nodded as he looked at the slightly blushing Mihee.

“I had some things to do. Are you leading the first team?”

Mihee nodded.

“It seems I was quite talented in management. And the other people are the ones who use their strength. I’ve even brought the <[Edifiers](#)>.”

Hansoo nodded at those words.

Since the manpower had come up, the process of stabilization will be quickened greatly.

Though they were much weaker than the people of the Orange Zone, this wasn’t that much of a problem.

Since the Akadus are the ones using the strength and these people only needed to be on the lookout properly.

And once the Temple is fully recovered then the people who had come up from below would receive the Body Enhancement Surgery first so it wouldn’t be too problematic.

The gap between them and the people of the Orange Zone would get shortened in just a bit.

Mihee tapped the silver Akadus as if it was very fascinating.

“These guys will be the ones helping us? Quite a strange thing you’ve got here.”

The World Tree was fascinating as well but this was just as fascinating as the World Tree.

A battle lifeform that moved on its own.

‘I don’t know who made it but it’s really intriguing.’

At that moment the three silver Akadus which had been standing still made kiiing noises as they looked at Mihee.

Mihee flinched at the sudden movements and backed off.

And then asked Hansoo.

“This is safe right?”

Gwanje answered instead.

“It probably is miss. Since the Akarons left after leaving a bit of

authority to Hansoo.”

Taruhol, who had the Crown of Thorns, had something else to do so they had left behind an order which said to follow Hansoo and then departed.

As long as Hansoo doesn't go crazy, nothing would happen.

The moment Mihee sighed in relief.

Pududududk

A carrier pigeon flew to Gwanje.

And Gwanje’s expression turned ugly for a moment but then returned back to normal.

“I’ll be right back after I take care of something.”

Then Gwanje quickly disappeared.

.....

“Come out.”

Gwanje, who had arrived at the newly dug ant tunnels within the Lazar, searched for the one who had called him out.

Suppressing the rage which made him want to charge at them this instant.

At that moment somebody slowly walked out from the darkness.

A man who was walking towards him with a mask on.

‘Which bastard is he?’

It was hard to even see the insides through the eye gaps as if he had done something to the mask.

And he wasn't alone.

One of the people who had the mask laughed as they looked at Gwanje.

“Woah. Don't come too close. Your wife is held hostage. You didn't get found out right? As we told you?”

Gwanje grinded his teeth as he looked at his wife who was being held by the man while being unconscious.

“I seemed quite easy to you huh?”

“No not really. Who would find Margoth levels to be easy?”

“...”

“It was just that you were the only one nearby that we could hold someone hostage against. You know as well that there aren't many people who still have something they hold dear more than their life right?”

“...How did you get through the defenses?”

The man laughed out loudly at those words.

“Uwahahaha! Do you think that there is only a few people who hate the crazy plan that Hansoo guy you’re following has?”

There would be people who would lose out and those who gain things once rules are created.

The weaker people who had been suffering would receive great benefits.

And the predators would lose out a huge amount since they wouldn’t be able to use their strength the way they wanted.

And people who Gwanje would trust to guard his wife were of course on the level of the predators.

“...What do you want. Do you think that you can flip the whole situation with me alone?”

The masked man laughed.

“No way, I know as well. How could we beat the Akadus.”

The Akadus were the reason why they couldn’t go out and fight.

Since the memory of the Akadus which had almost massacred the entire Orange Zone's adventurers was still fresh in their head.

"Then what do you want?"

"Information."

"...What?"

"Don't play around."

The man moved his blade against the neck of his wife, Mihyang, a bit closer.

And then mumbled.

"You think we're stupid? Those Akadus things. What is controlling those things."

The man had been quite keen of the situation up until this point.

The crazy Akadus had been calmed down the moment Hansoo and the Akarons arrived somewhere and did something.

They didn't just stop and instead followed the orders of the Akarons well and were acting voluntarily.

‘I don’t know what it is but once I can acquire that then I would be able to get enough power.’

Power to smash apart Hansoo who was trying to repress them with a huge amount of power that seemed very unfair.

No, it would be much more than that.

The person with that strength would become a new king.

Gwanje quietly looked at the man and then replied.

“Why are you doing this? Suddenly?”

The man laughed coldly as he spoke.

“You don’t know? Look at what that crazy bastard is doing. We were living very well. New rules are needed in the new world. We had been living in the Otherworld for over 5 years. This is what is normal and this is the way we should be living. But a bastard who hasn’t even been here for a year is trying to train us.”

Gwanje grinded his teeth as he spoke.

“We never told you to join us forcibly.”

“He has the good stuff and is saying that he will only give it to

those who follow him, isn't that trying to train us? Don't people usually do that when they're training dogs? To follow their words since they have something tasty?"

"..."

"He's trying to tame a wolf which had been living very well on its own into a dog, don't we have the right to bite back once at least? Are we in the wrong?"

"...Crazy bastard."

"Woah, your words are too harsh."

The man brought the blade right up to the neck of Gwanje's wife.

Gwanje made a cold expression as he looked at the man.

Since that guy was going past the point of no return.

"...I don't know the details either. Only Hansoo knows the answer."

"Kang Hansoo?"

"He doesn't tell me everything either. How would I know, I didn't follow him during the battle."

The man nodded.

“But it’s clear that he has the method. Why would the Akarons ally with Hansoo? They would have no reason to fear Hansoo if they had the Akadus.”

“...Hmmm. It seems like we need to catch him then.”

Gwanje looked at the man who spoke of this with ease and smirked.

“Do you think you will be able to accomplish that? He has a new army. The ones who came up from below. He also has the Akadus.”

The man laughed coldly.

Why would he fear the newcomers who had just come up?

Though they would be able to work as lookouts, they were just chicks who had just come up from the Red Zone.

“We will deal with the Akadus so... You just do what we ask of you.”

The Akadus were scary.

But once they catch the King called Hansoo then it wouldn't be scary anymore.

Hansoo would've made his army in the Red Zone since he wasn't invincible himself.

“Don't worry that much mister Gwanje. There are... quite a lot who agree with us. You just need to help us.”

The people who opposed the change.

From the people who had refused to come into the clan to those who were hiding in the clan and were looking for a chance.

All of them will participate this time.

‘It'll be an amazing firework show.’

The man laughed beneath the mask.

Gwanje clenched his teeth but then shook his head.

“Get lost you crazy bastard. You think I'm retarded?”

He didn't even know how many would die if everything went according to the man's plan.

And there was no guarantee that his wife would get released.

Since they know that they will get killed by Gwanje once she was released.

And betraying Hansoo after this long was a very despicable action.

The man just shrugged his shoulders.

“Too bad... I guess we should just do this our way.”

.....

Hansoo nodded as he looked at the clan that was being organized step by step.

‘I should be able to shorten the time for me to go up quite a lot at this rate.’

He would be able to filter those who were against him if everything continued at this pace.

‘But it’s still slow.’

It would still take quite a lot of time at this pace.

At that moment Gwanje's carrier pigeon flew into Hansoo.

Pudududuk

<Come here. I think I've found the portal but it has a strange mechanism. I'm only sending this to you in case you know something about this.>

“Hmm.”

Hansoo nodded at Gwanje's message as he flew towards the direction the carrier pigeon came from.

Hansoo flew his body to the outskirts of the outskirts of the Lazar and then went into the area where quite a lot of people had been stationed.

Quite a few people who used to be in the Rerorerore clan and had moved to the Unity clan could be seen.

Hansoo went past them as he went into a very deep location where Gwanje had sent the carrier pigeon from.

The moment he stepped into the promised location.

Kiiiiing

Hansoo's surrounding space started to crazily distort and twist.

Formation.

A special orange skill that was hard to acquire.

Tens of formations surrounded Hansoo.

Multiple layers of walls were created as air started to get isolated.

Chwararaak

The surrounding environment changed instantly.

From the back of the Lazar to somewhere very familiar.

‘This place is...’

Hansoo frowned.

“How is it? A new sensation? We have someone very good at formations on our side. We changed the scene to the most impressive thing you’ve seen until now.”

A man looked around as he spoke.

‘Anyways... Was there a place like this in the Red Zone or the Tutorial?’

The man frowned slightly.

Hansoo chuckled as he looked at the man.

“It does feel a bit sensational.”

The Gold Dragon Tribe’s treasure that had allowed him to return

to the past.

Hansoo looked around at the Dragon Temple where the treasure was located.

And at the people who had walked in from all around.

Quite a lot for a single person to kill by himself.

The man laughed as he looked at Hansoo who was looking around his surroundings.

“You didn’t know we were hiding right? Hiding one’s presence completely is possible if you use formations properly. Try calling the Akadus, it’ll only be fun when we have an equal number of people.”

Hansoo took a glance at the formation and then read the mana waves.

A formation that clearly showed that they had no intentions of letting him go.

‘They set it up quite well.’

This wasn’t something possible with just a large amount of formations.

There was somebody who was very good at controlling the core.

He then looked around.

Bloodthirst.

Hate and rage.

Greed.

He could understand what their rage and greed was about.

‘I don’t think the thing I’m doing is this hateful.’

Hansoo laughed inwardly.

The time these guys had been in here was at most 7 years.

But they had lived in the real world for at least 20 years.

It seems like they had changed quite a lot within those 7 years.

“Well. It’s not that bad. There isn’t as many as I thought there would be.”

“...What?”

“I thought there would be many more people who hated me than this.”

“I don’t think you understand what kind of a situation you’re in. The outside should be in a chaotic situation.”

One of the women who had been standing next to the man walked out and smirked.

“But mister is it true that you don’t kill anyone? Is that for real? After researching for a bit it seems that you hadn’t killed anyone. Why did you come alone then?”

Hansoo spoke towards the woman.

“I trust in myself. And that policy changed a bit.”

“What?”

“I changed my policy a few days ago you see. I feel like I should be a bit more direct.”

.....

Boooom!

“Uwaaah!”

“It’s a sneak attack!”

The moment Hansoo was caught in the formation, countless explosions occurred from all around.

Boooooom!

Booom!

The adventurers who had trusted the Akadus were swept off at the sudden attack of the high-level adventurers.

The Akadus would’ve acted if the adventurers tried to attack the Akaron but they didn’t when they attacked other humans.

Since Hansoo had locked them in case of excessive repression on the people.

The man who had the mask on him made an extremely content expression as he saw this scene from above.

‘I see my orders aren’t transmitted that well inside the formation.’

“Heheh. Play with them for a bit in there.”

The man who had abducted Gwanje's wife laughed as he looked at the black marble who was made of tens of formation layers in the distance.

‘Quite greedy fellows.’

People rushed and fought each other and got into the formation after finding out that Hansoo had the king's power.

It wasn't that weird since the one who finished Hansoo off would likely receive it.

‘Well. It doesn't matter who wins.’

The masked man looked next to him and spoke.

“Everything going according to plan right?”

The tens of formation users all nodded.

No matter what happened inside, he couldn't come out.

The man spoke with relief.

“Good, good. Then we will now kill all those pretty ones who came up from below. Resistance means death.”

Cut off the arms and legs after trapping the head.

Since they trapped the one who could order the Akadus, the Akadus would be useless for quite a while.

The man sent a message to the formation users.

<Since they would be fighting quite a lot inside, blow apart the formation after a bit and kill them all.>

The formation users all nodded.

The power of the formation wasn't doubled just because two formations were layered.

Only when the formations are mixed well and synergize would the power increase by numerous times.

They had tens of these people.

They could trap anybody they wanted.

‘Good.’

As everything went to his plan, the man made a very content expression.

At that moment.

Dudududuk

The core of the formation the man was looking at, the black marble, suddenly vibrated while making trembling noises.

The man frowned as he saw this.

“I said not to activate it yet. Use it when he weakens a bit more.”

If it's activated too early then the people inside might all resist together.

At that moment the formation users made confused expressions.

“We didn't do it.”

“What?”

Kudududk. Uududuk.

During the moment the man was shocked, the vibration of the black marble intensified.

“Motherfucker! Just blow it apart!”

The moment the man shouted.

Crack

A crack appeared on the surface of the madly trembling marble.

And a golden light came out from the cracks.

And then a huge explosion.

Boooooom!

“Goddamnit!”

The man covered his head with his arms as he cursed out.

And Hansoo walked out from the exploded marble.

No, he wasn't the only one who had come out from the marble.

“Uwaaaaak!”

One of the formation users screamed as he looked at the thousands of pieces of body parts.

The man grinded his teeth as he looked at that.

“You crazy bastard... Did you really kill that many people...”

The man mumbled as he looked at Hansoo walking out.

“I didn’t come unprepared you see.”

Hansoo calmed down as he looked around.

A sea of flames.

The casualties were increasing due to the sudden attacks.

Hansoo stared at the man in front of him who was looking at him in confusion.

A fly.

Just a fly.

These guys were just flies as Gwanje said and worried about.

Things which would land upon a normal piece of meat, lay eggs and make it rot so others wouldn’t be able to eat it.

‘Infinite possibilities of humans. I don’t know about that shit.’

The important thing was that he would be able to unify everyone

much faster once he dealt with these guys.

And the fact that the people for which he would have needed to spend a huge amount of time to filter out had all come out like this.

‘Everything will be done very quickly huh.’

The man looked at Hansoo with a fearful expression but then laughed confidently as if he had thought of something.

“There are quite a bit of your friends who we have caught while you were in there. You should think of your friends. Can I kill them all then?”

Hansoo had raised them carefully below.

And he was quite friendly with the woman in front of him.

He should at least have a bit of feelings about them.

‘Can you really throw away that many people’s lives?’

Hansoo laughed maniacally as he looked at the man.

“Don’t decide things too quickly.”

“What?”

“You can decide after you see what happened to the others.”

Kwadududuk

“Uwaaaaak!”

“Look carefully and decide.”

Hansoo grasped the neck of one of the formation users next to the man in an instant, looked at the man and mumbled.

Notes:

[1\]](#) This is the first time the <Edifiers> are mentioned in the novel.

Chapter 135 – Infection (3)

Kwadudududk!

“Kuuhh...”

Gwanje, who had been laid out on the ground after having been turned into a mess, tiredly shook his head as he heard something breaking part.

The sound of the person guarding him getting smashed away.

Gwanje spoke with a dumbfounded expression after finding out the identity of the originator of the sound after raising his head.

“It ended huh.”

The silver Akadus covered the skies as they were suppressing and capturing the people who participated in the event.

Gwanje, who had been looking at the scene in front of him which reminded him of the blade of judgement that reprimanded the sinners, stared at Hansoo who had appeared in front of him to rescue him.

‘This quickly...’

It hadn’t been long since those guys had started moving around

in order to cause the damage.

“What happened to the hostages they had? Did they all die?”

Though it hadn't been that long, it was more than enough to capture hostages.

Hansoo replied in a simple manner.

“The really important ones aren't useful as hostages anyway.”

One couldn't use somebody who they knew were important as hostages.

Since they knew what would be coming their way when something happened to those hostages.

The wrong move of this event's mastermind was the reality that they couldn't change that fact.

Gwanje quietly mumbled in reply.

“That's only possible because it's you.”

What Hansoo had done was only possible when one could smash apart their enemies whole.

“Since I rescued you, I’ll leave the clean up job to you. I’m not really good at these things.”

Destroying the one who caused the chaos and cleaning up the chaos were two completely different things.

Gwanje hugged his wife, who had been kept here along with him, lifted her while clenching his teeth and then made a strange expression after seeing that nobody was behind Hansoo as he asked him.

“Did you come and rescue me first? What about that cute lady who came up from below?”

Hansoo replied in a simple manner as he turned around.

“Someone of your caliber is very precious.”

“...You’re one strange fellow.”

Gwanje made a strange expression after feeling a very peculiar sensation rising up from deep within him from Hansoo’s words.

He then spat out a few words while gazing at Hansoo.

“The Gragos has been cured, you’ve gained the Body Enhancement Surgery... Are you going up now?”

This single blow was very large.

They would be able to work without any collisions from this point on.

Hansoo nodded at Gwanje’s words and spoke.

“After solving one more thing. I’ll go up right after that. It won’t take long.”

Gwanje made a confused expression as he looked at Hansoo who was about to set off.

“What’s left?”

Hansoo cracked his neck.

“There’s another fellow who worries me a bit.”

Someone who wasn’t in the memory crystal but had caused the final thing that happened to Taruhol.

‘Shall I start preparing then, the ones who we caught this time would be very helpful.’

.....

‘...As I expected it’s a huge drain on my stamina. It’s not easy to handle these guys.’

Taruhol held onto his aching head after having inserted the cure in the final Gragos.

The Crown of Thorns above his head to be precise.

‘Well. It’s all done at least.’

Taruhol mumbled quietly after kicking away the Tiradus which had been shredded apart at the hands of the golden Akadus.

And since all the Gragos had been cured, the urgent fire had been extinguished.

Since these things won’t charge at Lazar to gobble him up anymore.

‘My god. Does this make me the new Great Patriarch then.’

Though his head hurt, his mind was full of excitement.

Since he had accomplished the task of finding their holy land where they had been away from for hundreds of years and had saved the Akarons with his own hands.

‘Shall I go get the Dragon Essence Blade then? Damn, for it to be this hard to get a simple present for a friend.’

According to the Crown of Thorns the Dragon Essence Blade was in the deepest part of this place, the dragon-shaped Gragos.

It wasn't weird for it to be here.

Since this was the Gragos with the second largest colony after the one on the Lazar.

If the Lazar was the capital city then this place had the qualifications to be called the second capital.

Taruhol touched his aching head and then lead the golden Akadus into the deep regions of the Gragos.

Taruhol walked in a manner as if he was spellbound for a while with the Crown of Thorns upon his head and then walked into the Temple located deep within the Gragos.

And then opened the hidden space inside that Temple.

Rumble

A very small piece of bone appeared from within that space.

A dagger which looked extremely puny and crappy even in comparison to what Hansoo had gained.

But Taruhol knew the moment he saw it.

The aura that had remained despite hundreds of years of time having passed, the energy that was in it.

This was the real one.

This was the holy artifact handed down over generations of Akarons, the <Dragon Essence Blade>.

Taruhol raised the Dragon Essence Blade very carefully as if he was dealing with Mekido, the Great Patriach.

‘The strength to smash a Tiradus is in here...’

Taruhol mumbled.

Black Tiradus.

A powerful entity that could only be balanced when three of the golden Akadus charged at it.

The moment one puts this inside their body, they will gain the strength to even smash apart the black Tiradus.

Taruhol, who had been gazing at the Dragon Essence Blade in a daze, chuckled as he brought it towards his inner pockets.

Since this was a present for his friend.

‘Where would I even use this?’

At that moment.

Puuuk

“...Uh?”

Taruhol made a confused expression as he stabbed the Dragon Essence Blade onto his body.

‘Why did I stab this into my body?’

Taruhol realized something was wrong as he looked at his right arm that had stabbed the Dragon Essence Blade onto his body without his control and tried to pull the blade back out.

But it was too late.

Kwaarururururk

The Dragon Essence Blade made crackling noises, broke apart into thousands of fragments and then bore into Taruhol's body.

The bright marbles that were inside the Dragon Essence Blade, which had broken apart into thousands of fragments, started to get larger and larger as they covered Taruhol's body patch by patch.

Crack. Crackle.

The skeletal structure changed as a whole due to the Dragon Essence Blade and the essence that came out from it restructured every corner of his body.

A tremendous amount of strength which overflowed from his body.

Though he should be happy as a warrior, he was not.

“This fucking body! By itself! Roarr!”

Taruhol's roar resonated throughout the entire Temple within the Gragos.

Taruhol realized where all this change originated from in an instant and quickly grasped ahold of the Crown of Thorns upon his head.

And then started to tear it up.

“Kuaaaaaa!!!”

Snap. Snap.

Even the Crown of Thorns, which had bored deep within his head, couldn't handle the strength of Taruhol which had been greatly enhanced due to the Dragon Essence Blade.

But at this moment a different train of thought came into Taruhol's mind.

‘...If I take this off then who will control the Akadus? And what about the Humans and the Akarons who are with them?’

He could only ponder.

Since a massacre would happen.

And the sensation he could feel from the Crown of Thorns which was boring into his head was not that of hostility.

‘...Desperation?’

Desperation about something.

Taruhol knew what this sensation was.

Feelings about one's race.

Desperation about the Akarons.

Taruhol flinched at the extremely familiar feeling which he had carried for hundreds of years.

Then got curious.

‘Who is it that is this desperate?’

But then Taruhol knew the answer in an instant.

‘Ah....’

A nostalgic name.

The moment he realized who it was.

Taruhol gave up resisting as he handed over his body to the one boring in from the Crown of Thorns.

Kwadududk

In that moment where he stopped, the newly grown Crown of Thorns bored into Taruhol's head again.

“...”

Squirm squirm.

Taruhol's entire body constantly changed from the Dragon Essence Blade and his head got covered by the Crown of Thorns.

When every movement stopped and quietness filled up the Temple.

“Mmm...”

Taruhol opened his eyes again.

And made an extremely confused expression.

“Why am I here? I should be in the Abyss.”

Taruhol's soul which had fallen into slumber.

And her own soul which had pushed Taruhol's soul out.

Taruhol made an extremely confused expression at the body and he touched around his entire body.

Crown of Thorns.

And the Dragon Essence Blade.

These two things were definitely things she had arranged and left behind.

But this shouldn't have happened.

No matter what.

'I don't understand.'

Taruhol searched around his memories as he found someone inside his memories.

A person who caught the eye in an instant.

'Kang Hansoo. This person may know something.'

Kiiiiing

Taruhol got atop of the golden Akadus and flew towards the Lazar.

.....

Hansoo looked at the golden Akadus flying towards him from the distance.

Hansoo, who had been gazing at the golden Akadus, looked around his surroundings.

There weren't many people.

Since there were only people who could fight against the Golden Akadus and stood at the peak of the powerhouses upon the Gragos.

‘Those below the Margoth levels would only increase the damage anyway.’

But there were others than the Margoth levels as well.

A very special group.

Hansoo spoke towards them.

“Prepare.”

At those words the formation users, who had barely survived from the mass massacre, all nodded.

Not a single bit of resistance was shown.

Since they had seen what that man did with just his body.

The man who was covered from head to toe with scales as if they had the armor of a heavenly god.

When they had first seen him, the aura and pride radiating from him was so huge that they felt like the villains.

But they knew now.

‘Evil god. He’s an evil god.’

The man who had massacred until the golden scales got dyed in crimson.

The formation users clenched their teeth, tied and mixed up numerous formations and prepared the <Black Jade>, the formation they had created earlier.

Soon the golden Akadus and Taruhol got close enough to the

point where they could see them.

Along with the larger and redder Crown of Thorns upon the head of Taruhol.

‘...As I expected.’

Hansoo activated the Soul Fragment just in case.

Just to check if the Soul Fragment within Taruhol’s soul worked.

<Lift your right hand>.

But Taruhol, who was flying in from the distance, didn’t even budge.

No, it wasn’t that the Soul Fragment wasn’t working properly.

It was just that Taruhol’s soul, in which he had implemented the Soul Fragment, was no longer the owner of that body.

The one controlling that body was somebody else.

Hansoo ruthlessly looked at Gwanje after confirming the situation and spoke.

“Tell the others to smash everything.”

“...Everything?”

“Yeah. Every remaining Akadus.”

“Damn, this is a huge waste.”

“Don’t worry about it. We can always make more.”

This wasn’t time to be frugal.

If that guy flying in from the distance had strange thoughts then the calamity of the past will happen all over again.

Gwanje nodded as he started to send carrier pigeons into all directions.

<Smash all of them.>

Soon small and large sounds of destruction rang throughout the Lazar.

Booom!

Clang!

Sounds of the silver Akadus, who had been standing calmly and upholding the peace, getting destroyed.

‘Thankfully the others caused a ruckus.’

Hansoo mumbled inwardly.

Controlling the rules will be much harder without those things.

But since he had lured out the ones who would cause trouble once already, the next waves would be much weaker.

Hansoo gazed at Taruhol who had gotten quite close to him and then suddenly shouted at the formation users.

“Now! Trap us all in there!”

At those words the formation users activated the Black Jade.

Kooooooooong

Space distorted as it took in Hansoo and the other Margoth levels near him.

Along with Taruhol and the golden Akadus.

‘There might be some hidden Akadus so disconnect everything from the outside and deal with it from the inside.’

But surprisingly Taruhol didn’t respond at all as he obediently came into the formation.

Hoooooong

A scene appeared within the vast white space which had no decorations whatsoever.

The scene of the 10 golden Akadus, Taruhol and Hansoo's group.

But Taruhol didn't do anything.

Taruhol moved the Akadus back a bit as he smiled, looked at Hansoo and moved his mouth.

"I have no thoughts of hostility. Kang Hansoo. Can we talk by ourselves? There's nothing much I can do in a situation like this... And I have so many things I'm curious about."

Hansoo nodded at those words.

They spoke only by moving the mouth so others couldn't hear.

<Sure. There's a lot of things we need to talk about, Elkadion.>

The change which had occurred due to the Crown of Thorns and the Memory Crystal.

Who else would it be other than the one who made it?

Hansoo shrugged his shoulders and looked at the savior of the Akarons who had borrowed Taruhol's body, Elkadion.

Chapter 136 – Elkadion (1)

Enbi Arin braced herself after seeing the people in the distance.

Since she knew what kind of strength the Akadus had.

And it wasn't the Taruhol of the past.

‘...He came back as a monster. What the hell did he pick up out there?’

While Enbi Arin was confused, the four other pillars of Akaron made distressed expressions.

Since they knew the reason of that strength.

‘Dragon Essence Blade... How does Taruhol have the Dragon Essence Blade?’

The people could only feel tense.

But contrary to the worries of the people around them, the two's conversation actually flowed quite peacefully.

.....

Hansoo and Elkadion grabbed each other's hand as they

communicated.

With the special language of the Akaron race that sent messages using muscles.

<What have you done to the Crown of Thorns?>

Elkadion laughed as she spoke.

<Insurance. Just in case, for those who had left.>

Soul Telautograph.

Elkadion, who had been making the Crown of Thorns and the Akadus with the information within it, found out about a special power of the Crown of Thorns.

The power to summon the soul of somebody of one's choosing.

Then Hansoo made a confused expression.

<Then why didn't you list such things in the Memory Crystal?>

At least such information wasn't listed in the Memory Crystal Hansoo read.

At those words Elkadion laughed and spoke.

<That's what I want to ask. The fact that I'm here is something unbelievable.>

Elkadion had roamed around the Abyss for quite a long time.

The extremely vicious and dangerous land that was beyond human imagination.

And Elkadion had created the memory crystal and left behind all her memories as insurance just in case.

She wanted to put in the location of the Crown of Thorns as well as the mana code for controlling it.

So if Hansoo had obtained her memory crystal then the fact that she was here wasn't impossible.

But there was a reason why she was completely baffled.

Since Hansoo obtaining her memory crystal was impossible.

Elkadion looked at Hansoo with a meaningful smile.

<You see, I haven't even made the memory crystal yet. I've only made plans for it.>

She had only made the plans, she hadn't even started to make the memory crystal.

But she was here.

Elkadion thought of a lot of possibilities that would explain this current situation.

But no conclusions were made.

If she were to exclude one very impossible hypothesis.

<A person who had obtained the Crown of Thorns with the Memory Crystal that I had only planned but hadn't actually made... I've thought of a lot of possibilities but there is only one that could make sense with my imagination.>

This man had obtained the Memory Crystal that she hadn't even made.

And had summoned her.

Elkadion relayed her hypothesis to Hansoo.

With an expression of utter disbelief.

<Did you perhaps come from the future? Using the treasure of

the dragon tribe that was only told as a legend, the Space Time Crystal?>

.....

“What the hell happened? Did everything work out?”

The conversation ended and the formation was released.

Gwanje, who had been gazing at Elkadion who was leaving along with the Akarons, asked Hansoo who was walking towards him.

And Hansoo nodded at those words.

“For now.”

He had told her that they couldn't speak about the Abyss.

<I thought as much. I shall keep the fact that you came to the past as a secret then. Anyway... You must be quite tired.>

It seemed like Elkadion, who was looking at him in such a way as if she was asking if he wasn't lonely, knew what he was doing here.

<Well anyway, for a warrior that could slay the dragon race to come back. The humans who have you as their leader are very lucky. I believe we can become very good allies.>

An extremely courteous tone of speech.

Hansoo realized something from this.

‘...A leader huh.’

Hansoo knew.

When one roamed around the Abyss for a long time, a certain idea gets unconsciously nailed into one’s mind.

.....

“...Are you really Elkadion?”

The priestess, Oteon, asked Taruhol who had finished talking with Hansoo and had approached her.

It wasn’t just Oteon.

All the Akarons who were rebuilding things in the holy land had gathered around Elkadion.

In order to meet their hero who had left in order to save them but had now returned.

Elkadion looked at the surrounding Akarons and smiled as she nodded.

“I am.”

“Dear lord...”

The priestess, Oteon, and everyone else made expressions of utter disbelief.

For such a character, whom they had so revered, to appear in front of their eyes.

“My return here is also a gesture of the gods. To recover the Akarons.”

Elkadion looked extremely confident.

The main reason for this was because Elkadion had been the best researcher as well as a pioneer even before she had left.

And that Elkadion gained countless unimaginable amounts of new information as well as saw marvelous sights that could only exist within dreams.

In the current head of Elkadion, countless plans and methods for the Akarons were stacked up.

And she was really looking forward to put them in motion.

“What are your plans? O mighty Elkadion.”

Oteon carefully asked Elkadion.

And Elkadion made a slightly dejected expression as she answered.

“Well, my actual goal was the cure of the Gragos.”

Oteon flinched at those words.

Since the endeavor to cure the Gragos had already been completed.

Elkadion made an amused expression at Oteon’s reaction as she continued to speak:

“I know that it has already been completed. I had roamed all around the outside world for this and it does feel a bit in vain.”

Oteon and all the other Akarons now looked at Elkadion with complex expressions.

Elkadion and the 13 pilgrims had given up everything they had and embarked on a harsh journey to solve the Akarons’ problems.

But how would they feel if the problem had already been solved when they returned.

Elkadion took note of their reactions as she continued to speak.

“Don’t make such expressions everyone. Isn’t it good that we can go straight to the next stage since the Gragos are all cured?”

Everyone looked at Elkadion with confused expressions at those words.

Next stage.

For another stage to exist after healing the holy beast, Lazar, and removing its suffering.

Elkadion made a benevolent expression as she spoke:

“I’ve realized something much more important while roaming the outside world. No, should it be called a new goal instead?”

Marvels and wisdom wasn’t the only thing she had seen in the outside world.

Danger.

A tremendous amount of danger that nothing else could compare to.

Them, the Akarons, were mere frogs trapped in a well.

Elkadion gazed upon everyone as she made a resolution.

That she would not be satisfied with just the Body Enhancement Surgery and the Akadus.

That she would need to raise up much more strength for the collision against the races she had seen that could happen at any time.

Elkadion pointed at the humans.

“Look at them. It hasn’t even been 10 years since they started to improve in strength. But there are those among them who can even kill Margoths. If we, the Akarons, are satisfied with our current situation then we may get beaten at any time.

Oteon was shocked as she slowly and cautiously spoke out.

“O Elkadion...Those are not our enemies.”

“Hahaha. I’m just saying it as an example. I also believe that we need to keep a good relationship with the humans. But we shouldn’t lose out in strength right? We Akarons have much more

potential than them, since I am here now.

The Akarons made strange expressions at the confident words of Elkadion.

Since it was a bit different from the Elkadion of the past which they knew.

The part where she emphasized getting stronger wasn't the weird part, since she had always claimed that weakness was the greatest enemy of peace.

But the way she was saying it was different this time.

‘Hmm...’

While Oteon was gazing at Elkadion.

Ailen, the priestess in training, carefully asked Elkadion while staring at her.

“Then what is going to happen to the first pillar, Taruhol? Is he gone?”

Elkadion made another benevolent smile as she shook her head.

“No, he is merely asleep within me. But it seems like the one you

need right now is me. Do not worry. Once I hand over all the wisdom and plans I have gained to you then I'll just fall back asleep. Since you are the ones who will lead us in the next generation."

Elkadion then spoke out loudly to every Akaron around her.

"Let's hurry and rebuild the Great Temple first. It would be better the faster we do it."

"Yes O Holy Elkadion."

The Akarons shouted out loudly in unison after having met their great leader and spread out in all the corners of the Holy Land.

.....

Elkadion stood at the highest point of the Holy Land and stared at the Great Temple that was being rebuilt at a tremendous pace.

And at the humans who were constantly building their camps.

'It's nice here.'

The Lazar that she had returned to after a very long time was too peaceful.

And even more so compared to the hell-like environment of the Abyss that she had been in the day prior.

Elkadion woke herself up the moment she felt like she was going to get complacent and refocused.

‘No, it’ll be bad if I become like that as well.’

Peace was very good for the warriors.

And because of this they had to maintain it as best as they could and she needed to do everything she could in order to maintain the peace.

Tekilon looked at Elkadion with a strange expression.

‘...She didn’t really like high places in the past.’

But Tekilon shook his head.

Hundreds of years was more than enough time for anything to change completely.

But the tiny amount that Elkadion had changed was enough for anybody to say that she hadn’t changed at all.

As if Elkadion had felt Tekilon’s gaze, she straightened herself

and asked about what she had heard earlier.

“You said that there was a thing called the World Tree in the world you had gone to right? That it could multiply the numbers of a race very quickly?”

Tekilon nodded.

“Yes, O Holy Elkadion.”

“The world is large and there are a lot of magnificent things. Is there no way of bringing that World Tree over to this world?”

Tekilon made a bitter smile at those words.

“If it was possible then I would’ve brought it here already. The World Tree can only live in that world.”

“Pity.”

Elkadion made an extremely sad expression.

Having a lot in numbers was a very good thing.

The crustacean race of the Abyss who laid 2000 eggs at a time and only took 4 days to grow into an adult, the Detuels, would destroy the enemy’s entire land even if one of their immeasurable amount

of numbers had gotten killed by that enemy.

Elkadion finished her thoughts and looked at the human territory in the distance with a jealous expression.

Humans were endlessly coming out from beneath the lake.

And those humans were killing the beasts that were crawling out from the Gragos and were constantly getting stronger by gobbling up the runes.

The Akarons were stronger than humans for now.

Since they had the Akadus and the Body Enhancement Surgery.

But this gap would close up and that was not very far in the future.

‘Since we supply them with the Body Enhancement Surgery for the alliance they would close the gap even faster. God is really unfair. Why doesn’t god give us a chance to get strong like that?’

Elkadion mumbled inwardly.

Weakness was a sin and the chance to get stronger was a blessing in itself.

‘Those who haven’t been to the Abyss do not know the truth.’

Elkadion was actually a bit unsatisfied with the current speed of progress.

There was no urgency within the minds of the Akarons.

The Gragos was no longer an existence they feared and had turned into a motherly land which supported them like in the past.

And there wasn’t much to say about the Margoths.

The Akarons sang songs blessing the peace and raised flags praising Elkadion.

This is all because they do not know about the world called the Abyss.

‘Mmm...’

Elkadion felt a chill run down her back after thinking about the powerful races that lived in that place as she shook her head.

‘This won’t do.’

The time of the Great War where Mekido had led them was not like this.

Their race had done everything in their power to survive and get stronger so they had gotten strong very quickly.

The Body Enhancement Surgery and the Akadus wouldn't have been made if they weren't desperate from the battles.

‘As I expected, the only person who can really understand me is Hansoo. He is the only one. He knows about everything.’

She could see with just a single glance.

That he was preparing all he could for the Abyss.

‘He’s working really hard. He should be very lonely.’

Would a person be lonely even if their entire race was next to them?

Elkadion could confidently say out loud that it was possible, one could still be lonely with their entire race next to them.

Since she was like that currently.

She had met countless people from her race and the loneliness she had felt down to her bones had disappeared in an instant.

But only for a moment.

The loneliness had returned to Elkadion.

They couldn't see the same things and walk on the same road as her despite being next to her.

She couldn't discuss things with them even if they wanted to.

And something else that hadn't existed when she had been roaming in the Abyss currently pushed down on her.

Responsibility.

'Not knowing is not a sin. I must lead my race. I must train them to be more powerful.'

Elkadion mumbled.

Hansoo was the only person thinking along the same path as her.

'I must go and talk a bit more with him.'

It seemed like there was a lot he hadn't told her yet.

Well, it was the same for her too.

Elkadion got up and headed towards Hansoo.

Chapter 137 – Elkadion (2)

Hansoo stared at the human territory that was settling at a rapid pace from the headquarters of <Unity> which was in front of the Holy Land.

Not having the Akadus wasn't much of a problem.

Since the story of those who had rebelled spread out from person to person.

‘Good. Anyways, I wonder where the hell that portal is.’

Hansoo frowned slightly due to the portal which hadn't been found despite them searching all around the Lazar.

The fairy wouldn't have put the portal inside the mouth of the Lazar that was gulping down the lava even as a joke.

Since they had some common sense at least.

‘It should be somewhere reachable but it won't come out.’

But Hansoo put away his worries for now.

It would be found sooner or later since the Akadus and the humans were searching for it together.

Even if the Lazar was extremely vast, it would be hard to hide from the eyes of the supernatural beings who could see things from a thousand miles away.

Hansoo looked towards Gwanje, who was constantly sending out carrier pigeons, and asked.

“It seems something good has happened.”

Anybody would realize it.

Since his expression was too happy for him to be sending messages about work.

Gwanje nodded.

“My wife is pregnant.”

“What good news. Congratulations.”

Hansoo nodded his head.

Birth was possible in the Otherworld.

They, who had reached the levels of super humans, could find out even if a woman was only a week into the pregnancy.

‘...He must be thinking about his daughter.’

Though it was news that deserved congratulations, Gwanje’s expression was a bit bitter as he spoke.

Gwanje looked at Hansoo who was staring at him and spoke after changing his expression.

“I won’t lose it no matter what this time. Anyways, there was something I wanted to ask... Is the current situation really fine?”

Gwanje asked with a worried expression.

All of Gwanje’s recent inquiries was focused in one area.

The race of the Akarons.

‘...It’s extremely unstable. Could we really call this an alliance?’

He wasn’t worrying about useless things because of his child and his wife.

Since the problem could be seen in his eyes while observing the entire Lazar as his job.

The current alliance was very ill-formed.

‘An alliance cannot be held together with just trust.’

Of course trust was the basis for an alliance.

Gwanje wasn’t worried about this.

But trust was like a bridge made from hay, extremely hard to create and maintain but falling out was easy and would only take a moment.

Trust wasn’t enough to support an alliance.

‘We don’t have the two most important things for an alliance.’

A need for the other.

And a way to deter the other,

There was a lack of this in between the Akarons and the humans.

No, it was actually the humans that were at a disadvantage.

“...The Akarons don’t really need us. And we don’t have a way to deal with them right now or anything.”

On the other hand the humans really needed the Akarons and they clearly had a way of dealing with them.

Since the Akadus and the Body Enhancement Surgery were both in the hands of the Akarons.

This current situation was the same as placing their lives in their hands.

The Akarons could engage in a war against them and not lose out on anything.

The chances of this happening were very low since the laws of the Akarons valued trust highly and clearly treated their saviors properly but how could he feel at ease when their lives were in the hands of the other?

At that moment.

A powerful voice was heard from behind.

Along with a very mannerful tone befitting of the voice.

“It’s a bit depressing if you can’t trust me that much. Then how about trusting your leader instead of me?”

“Who’s whose leader? Did we have a vote?”

Gwanje grumbled at Elkadion's voice.

‘Damn. I didn’t even feel any presence. For there to be such a large difference in strength.’

The Taruhol of the past was at the same level as him.

But Elkadion, who had eaten up the thing called the Dragon Essence Blade, had risen to the point where he couldn’t be compared to her anymore.

‘Only someone like Hansoo could maybe contend in a one versus one situation.’

Even that couldn’t be guaranteed.

Since Hansoo and Elkadion both were much stronger than him.

The weak could not judge the strong.

Elkadion approached him and smiled while speaking.

“I’m very sorry but could you leave us alone for a moment? There are a few things we need to talk about.”

“...Pushing me away huh. Whatever, have fun playing together.”

Gwanje grumbled as he walked outside.

He wouldn't be able to understand them anyway if they started to use their strange methods.

As Gwanje walked out, Elkadion spoke towards Hansoo.

“It's better to send him off in order to speak freely. Since the topic about the Abyss may come up.”

Elkadion finished speaking and then touched the surroundings.

Wiiiiing

Four translucent crystals floated up into the air and soon those crystals created a barrier that stopped sound from escaping past them.

‘Her formation techniques are incomparably better than Oteon’s.’

Hansoo praised her in his mind.

It was almost at the level of a skill at that point.

Elkadion spoke towards Hansoo.

“First of all, I apologize about the Dragon Essence Blade. I didn’t make the Memory Crystal yet but... If everything went according to my plans then the Dragon Essence Blade should’ve been the reward.”

As Hansoo nodded, Elkadion continued to speak.

“I cannot give you the Dragon Essence Blade for now. Since there are things I must do for my race as well and I need the Dragon Essence Blade to sustain my body. But a promise is a promise, I am willing to give you a reward that you would definitely be satisfied with.”

Elkadion laughed quietly.

‘Hansoo, you would definitely be satisfied with this. Instead of a treasured sword, I shall give you ten thousand spears.’

All creatures created by god wanted themselves to get strong.

Since an eternal ally didn’t exist.

They would prefer to have one treasured sword for themselves instead of giving ten thousand spears out to their allies, this was also the only way to survive in the Abyss.

But Hansoo would be different.

Since he was like her.

“I hope you are interested in history. Do you know how this world was created?”

“Mmm...No I don’t”

“Follow me. Let me guide you to the Forbidden Area of the Great Temple.

Forbidden Area of the Great TEmple.

A place where only Karbana, the previous Great Priest who had died in the hands of Hansoo, could enter.

The entire history of the Akarons was written and kept in this place.

Since one of the most important jobs of the Great Priest was to record the Akaron's history and relaying it to the next Great Priest.

So that the other patriarchs and the priests don't make the same mistake as them.

"There would probably a lot of curses written down. The previous Great Priest, Karbana, didn't really have a positive view of us you see."

Hansoo shrugged his shoulders at those words.

"Wasn't it a place where only the Great Priest could enter?"

"It seems I've even written down about that in the Memory Crystal huh. Anyways, since there are no Great Priests, wouldn't that mean that I'm the Great Priestess. I'm thinking of taking the spot of Great Patriarch as well."

Elkadion spoke out confidently and walked towards the Temple.

As Hansoo and Elkadion walked towards the Great Temple, the

crystals and the soundproof barrier floated around them and followed them.

‘She deserves to be confident.’

Hansoo mumbled as he looked at the expressions of the Akarons who were staring at Elkadion after having entered the holy land.

And soon a giant white lake appeared in front of their eyes.

A giant underground lake where the essence of the Lazar was gathered in.

Along with the giant orb-like structure floating above it with a radius of a kilometer or so.

The giant structure was constantly sucking up the essence of the Lazar and tried its best to restore its original functions.

It seemed to have gained back most of its functions as it scanned Elkadion and Hansoo who were approaching it with a white light.

Kurururururu

And as if it allowed them entrance, a white bridge crossed over the lake towards them.

Hansoo and Elkadion continued into the sphere after crossing the bridge.

Kururururu

White guards that seemed to be made from the bones of the Margoth ruthlessly raised their blades up against the intruders but instantly calmed down after feeling the waves radiating out from Elkadion.

And soon they reached a giant door in the deepest part of the Temple.

Elkadion opened the door.

Kurururu

A giant room was located behind the door.

Elkadion pointed towards the giant black boulder that was located in the center of the white room.

A giant cube of which the sides reached over a hundred meters in size.

“Let me introduce this to you. This is the obsidian we wrote our history on, the <Historan>.

It’s a bit big right? This is why all the Great Priests need to have good stamina. You would need to climb at least a hundred meters to read this as you see.”

Elkadion touched the tremendous amount of white thumb-sized letters written down in the giant black stone and then looked towards Hansoo.

“There is information for our and your race written in here which will be your gift. Something that would give you a new form of strength.”

Elkadion laughed as she spoke.

.....

Gwanje went to find Enbi Arin who was busy managing the entire Lazar along with him.

“Are you busy? Let’s have a talk for a moment.”

Enbi Arin, who had been in a chaotic rush due to organizing and distributing the countless amounts of new people, looked at Gwanje with a blunt expression as she replied.

“What is it?”

Enbi Arin didn’t really have a good opinion of Gwanje.

Since this guy was the person who hid the criminal Kale Dawson, who had caused a crime against her sister.

And who had been able to raise his own strength thanks to the protection of the Rerorerore clan.

Why would she be on good terms with him when he had gone against her openly from the start?

She was only holding it in since her and Gwanje’s position were not that low for them to bicker over such things.

As the united clan <Unity> was being controlled by Gwanje and Enbi Arin who had led the top two strongest clans, the Cross clan

and Rerorerore.

If the two of them fight then it wouldn't just end as individual battles.

Gwanje went straight to the point.

Since she would understand.

“This cannot continue this way. We need to create a way to deal with them.”

Something the Akarons would need that they could offer and a way to deal with them.

There was nothing the humans could give to the Akarons for them to feel as if they needed the humans.

Maybe if a common enemy existed.

And because of this they needed a deterrent for the alliance to be stable.

Enbi Arin realized what he was saying instantly.

“Creating a method of deterring them is provoking them in itself. Do you think that the USA kicked the asses of those who tried to

create nuclear weapons for fun?”

“We can do it secretly. It’s just in case of the worst scenario.”

“You don’t trust the Akarons?”

Gwanje shook his head.

“No, Personally I trust in the Akarons. There is a much higher chance of a problem occurring because of the humans than the Akarons causing trouble,”

“Then do you not trust Hansoo?”

One of the main reasons why they hadn’t tried to create a deterrent was because they trusted Hansoo.

Since they knew that Hansoo wouldn’t create a strange alliance such as this without any plans.

Gwanje shook his head again.

“No, I trust Hansoo as well.”

“And you’re trying to create a deterrent despite that?”

Gwanje clenched his teeth.

“I trust Hansoo and the Akarons. But I do not trust myself.”

Gwanje trusted the Akarons as well as Hansoo.

Since the trust they had shown him until now was enough at least.

Now Gwanje wasn't sure about himself.

“Can I really say my personal opinions of trusting the Akarons and Hansoo is the correct choice? To the point of risking all these human lives?”

“Tsk.”

Enbi Arin didn't rebuke Gwanje's words and instead just clicked her tongue.

Gwanje continued to speak.

“I always thought that the people saying their nuclear weapons were for a defensive purpose was all bullshit. But I can really empathize with them now.”

Nuclear weapons were for cowards.

And Gwanje decided to agree that he himself was a coward.

Since the peace that they were tasting after a very long time within this damned Otherworld was too sweet.

He was afraid of this peace breaking apart.

“Please help me.”

“...We’re only preparing it. And if you use this for yourself then... It wouldn’t end at you. I’m going to shred your whole family.”

He wasn’t the only one with beloved and precious friends and family.

If something goes wrong then it would be another huge battle.

Gwanje nodded while looking at Enbi Arin who was threatening him with a vicious expression.

“Don’t worry.”

Maybe because Gwanje was answering in a straightforward manner, Enbi Arin calmed down and then stuck out her cheek.

Gwanje stared at this and spoke.

“...What do you want me to do?”

“Smack me once before you go. I threatened your family so I deserve it.”

“Keep it. If everything goes according to plan then I’ll smack you at that time. And how dare you try to end it with just a single slap?”

“Fuck.”

Enbi Arin frowned as she quickly moved away.

Opposite from Gwanje’s direction.

Chapter 138 – Elkadion (3)

Hansoo followed Elkadion's guidance as he read the history written down on the giant black box, <Historan>.

A history that was composed of war, battles and a struggle for survival.

It was already this much when only the impactful events had been written down.

‘It should be at least over a million years...’

Hansoo found out the true purpose of the Historan after a brief reading period.

“There are quite a lot of explanations about the army and tactics.”

Elkadion nodded at those words.

Historan.

The Record of the History of War.

At the same time the information was recorded, the method of creating the tools of war that had been used was recorded as well.

The scent that activated the Berserk mode for the Akaron and the scent that made the Margoths go insane were among these as well.

Information that was so dangerous that it was only written on the Historan and only the Great priest and a few other chosen priests could read it.

Elkadion laughed as she saw this.

“It’s funny right? We wrote our people’s history of war and battle upon the Historan in order to not make the same mistakes. Of course this Historan is now filled with tactics and methods for war.”

“Is this the gift for us?”

Elkadion shook her head.

“No way. Though it’s very effective, it is too dangerous. And all the methods here are a tier below the Body Enhancement Surgery and the Akadus in terms of effect anyway.”

Elkadion’s words were full of pride.

She had the rights to though, since she had created something that had exceeded the legacy of all her ancestors with her own hands.

‘It seems there’s more. I should read a bit more.’

Hansoo suddenly frowned after reading for a while longer.

A whole section of the Historan had been erased.

Well, it was rather destroyed to the point beyond recognition.

As if it was done so something couldn’t be seen.

Elkadion laughed as she saw this.

“You’re curious right? As to what was written there right? Well, I only learned of it while I roamed the Abyss.”

But Hansoo shook his head.

Since he could guess to a degree.

The Historan was full of the history of war and the methods used in it.

It was written on the Historan.

And it had then been destroyed.

Which meant that there was only one possibility.

“What kind of methods were written down on this?”

Something that the war race of the Akarons, who had even left the Berserk scent written down, had deemed too dangerous.

The ancient Akarons had created such a method.

Elkadion laughed.

“You already know it. You’re probably quite familiar with it.”

Hansoo stared at the laughing Elkadion and opened his mouth.

“...The Soul Telautograph was something that your ancestors created.”

“Correct. Well, the original use for it was not sending souls. It wasn’t even created for war. It was actually... Created to receive souls.”

Elkadion started to talk about the Soul Telautograph in much more depth.

.....

Thousands of years before Elkadion, the land above the Gragos was much more primitive.

Well, the methods and technology for battle had been quite advanced due to the history of struggle but the Akaron's culture had been much more primitive.

They didn't have Temples or priests.

Shamanism with Shamans as the core had been spread far and wide between the Akarons.

"That is clearly recorded upon the Historan. It seems a tremendous genius had appeared during this time. This is my thoughts but... That person was likely much more superior to me in terms of talent. Since they had thought of creating such a thing with their technology. That person's name was probably written on the destroyed section over there."

Elkadion suddenly gazed at the Soul Telauthoraph that had been moved into the Temple.

A clunky machine-like capsule.

It was a piece of work that couldn't be found anywhere else in the Akaron's history.

Since the Akarons were much more advanced in genetics than in machinery.

Elkadion suppressed the rising jealousy and continued to speak.

“Anyway, that person of the past had thought that sending away a soul of a valiant warrior into the sky was too regrettable. I would’ve felt the same way as well.”

The high level Akaron warriors who had been reinforced through war and battle.

Someone who had thought that their experiences and knowledge disappearing with their death was too wasteful created a machine by combining their talent along with their shamanism power.

<Soul Telautograph>.

A machine that had been created to pull back the souls of the warriors who had left behind their bodies and gained their rights to live alongside the gods.

“Well. It was a huge failure in terms of results. Though the idea was very good, the technology of that time wasn’t as advanced as that of now, no matter how much of a genius that person was. The biggest problem was energy, it was extremely inefficient you see.”

The Soul Telegraph used up a huge amount of energy to activate.

So much that nothing else but the giant creature that they were standing on, the Gragos, could handle.

No Margoths or Akarons could handle such a huge amount of energy necessary for its activation.

Hansoo shook his head as he heard this.

“They fucked up huh.”

“Scientists are normally like this. They aren’t good at waiting when the goal in front of them could be reached by crossing a simple line. And since Shamanism ruled over the lands during that time, they wouldn’t have had the Gragos as their Divine Beast... There wasn’t anything that they could lose. Anyways, this was the reason for the first failure but they succeeded in making up for that failure. They could just set it up on every single Gragos. The real problem was the second thing that happened.”

The reason for the second failure.

Hansoo could also figure out what that was.

Since there wouldn’t be a need for them to dig out the information from the Historan if the Akarons had succeeded in creating the Soul Telautograph.

“Something else other than the Akaron’s soul had been dragged here huh. Something from the Abyss.”

Elkadion made a content expression as she looked at Hansoo.

“I really like you Hansoo since there isn’t a need to talk a lot with you. You don’t know how glad I am that you are here when I returned.”

.....

Elkadion met a strange race while roaming the Abyss.

A race that was extremely aggressive and loved to tear apart and gobble up other lifeforms.

Devils, a great race that split the Abyss along with the Dragons. The <Dekuroma> race, who were lower tier Devils, had told her about how some of their members had been dragged somewhere in the past. [PR: The one dragged were the lower tier devils, not the ones equivalent to dragons] How some weak race pulled away their souls and had even created a body for them.

In a place where there was plenty of food.

And Elkadion could figure out who the weak race that they were calling was.

“...The ones who had been summoned on that day ate up the bodies of the Akarons within the Soul Telautograph.”

A race of the Abyss had been placed inside a high level warrior's body.

A low tier Devil meant that the level of their souls were incomparably high compared to those of the Akarons.

Dekuroma's soul had remodeled the body it took over almost to the point of destruction.

Eight steel wings flung out from the back as the blueprint of a battle lifeform hidden deep inside their souls resurfaced into the world with the Akaron's bodies as the basis.

The bodies turned darker as their size increased several fold.

Even if the material was the same, the resulting power levels would have huge differences depending on the way it was used.

Dekuroma, which had attained a body that was so strong that it was shameful to be compared with those of the Akarons, started a huge massacre upon the Gragos.

And Hansoo realized the identities of these things.

“...This is how the Tiradus was created huh.”

Elkadion nodded at those words.

“They say almost 90% of the Akarons had died by their hands. They would’ve all been killed if the Suppression stone that they made in a hurry hadn’t worked properly back then.”

Hansoo nodded at her words.

Since he could somewhat figure out what would’ve happened after that.

‘...Why wasn’t this written down on the Memory Crystal?’

The Tiradus, which they had painstakingly shoved the suppression stones into even by sacrificing themselves, had turned white and lost their aggressive manner but still retained their primal senses.

So they had started to guard the Soul Telautograph which was their way back.

One per one.

The Akarons destroyed all the other Soul Telautographs that weren’t guarded but they couldn’t beat the Tiradus after having barely survived from them and destroy the guarded ones so they choose the second best option.

Destroying all evidence and history so no one else who would want those machines would appear.

Elkadion, who had acquired all the secrets that even she didn't know were created by her Ancestors who had erased the records from the Historan, smiled as she spoke:

“This is the end of the story. You can figure out what my gift is about now right?”

Hansoo answered with an expressionless face.

“You told me what it was yourself. You said that these were written upon the Historan in order to not repeat the same mistake. Are you going to then repeat the actions of the past?.”

Elkadion's smile remained despite Hansoo's harsh words.

Instead she made a prideful expression and replied:

“It became a problem only because our ancestors failed, there's no fault with the idea. We can just learn from them and fix the mistakes they made.”

The first reason for failure, was the need for a large amount of energy.

This wasn't a problem for Elkadion anymore.

Since she was now able to use the knowledge she had gained in the Abyss as the basis and get the Soul Telautograph hundreds of times more efficient.

There was nothing to fear either since the cure for the Calamity of Death had been created already.

The second reason for failure, the failure to control the souls they had called in.

“There's a way to plan for this as well. If we combine the Crown of Thorns, the knowledge I gained from the Abyss as well as the information from researching the suppression stone... We can easily control them.”

If this succeeded then they wouldn't just control the Akadus.

They would be able to control the Tiradus.

Elkadion spoke extremely excitedly.

“A tremendously strong army that we can't even dream of would be made. You should know as well. Though your race has a lot in numbers, they are still weak. They wouldn't even be able to beat the Akarons if we fought right now. This is why your subordinates are worrying as well.”

Elkadion pulled out the reason for Gwanje's worries as she continued to speak.

“But I am very jealous of your numbers. We Akarons have too little numbers remaining. But what would happen if we can turn all the useless humans into the Tiradus? Heehee.”

Though there was a huge difference between the Akarons and the humans, there wouldn't be much difference from the humans and Akarons who had been reformed by the Dekuroma souls.

Like how 5 and 1 having a huge difference but 105 and 101 not being that different.

This strength of an army would be much more favorable than just having a lot in numbers.

‘You should understand just how much this is needed currently.’

She hadn't spoken of it to the other Akarons.

Since they would start worrying about everything they could possibly worry about.

Such a reaction was obvious since they felt there was no real need to increase their strength.

But Hansoo would be different.

But contrary to Elkadion's hopes, Hansoo shook his head with a stern expression.

“A gift like that... I cannot accept it.”

‘As I thought... This one cannot escape the pattern that much either.’

Hansoo's fear had come true.

Everyone starts to go mad for one single thing when they roam around the Abyss.

Strength.

But there was nothing free in the world and there was a risk involved in gaining power.

Like now.

The problem was that if they didn't have power in the Abyss, which was unlike the peaceful Orange Zone, then they would have a tremendously large chance of death over there.

No matter how big the risk of obtaining that strength was, it was

better than dying.

And because of this all the people who roamed around the Abyss think of such risks too lightly.

Like Elkadion in front of him.

Hansoo denied the offer with a resolute expression.

“Where is the guarantee that a Dekuroma would get dragged here? There’s no need for the Soul Telautograph anymore since the cure has been accomplished. It is too dangerous.”

The control was one thing but there was another problem.

Since the Dekuroma were a weaker type that lived on the upper regions of the Abyss.

‘Destroy all Soul Telautographs before going up.’

He needed to go up.

But he couldn’t leave behind such time-bombs in a place where he wouldn’t be in the future.

Since this place needs to be one of the seven steps for the humans.

Elkadion’s expression dimmed down at Hansoo’s reaction.

Chapter 139 – Elkadion (4)

Elkadion's expression quickly turned into that of disappointment.

‘I expected you, Hansoo, to understand at least...’

Wouldn't she also know of the dangers of this plan?

But they needed strength that badly.

“It seems you've lost your edge after gaining a lot of things you needed to protect.”

Hansoo mumbled inwardly after seeing Elkadion's expression.

‘She won't give up no matter what huh.’

Hansoo laid down his decision as he opened his mouth while looking at Elkadion.

“It seems you have a bit too many thoughts inside your head, how about giving that body back to its original owner.”

“Are you telling me to leave this body?”

Hansoo nodded.

“Our race will win even without that power. Since I will make it happen. Be at ease and just leave.”

Even if Elkadion’s plan went ahead without any problem, there wouldn’t be that many benefits for the humans anyway.

Since if Hansoo’s plans were to progress the way he planned it then the humans would get strong enough to the point where they would be able to crush things like the Dekuromas with just their thumbs.

Like how Hansoo had gotten strong enough to kill the Dragon race.

Hansoo looked at Elkadion, who was looking back at him, and spoke out:

“We will do our best to help your race how your race had helped us. But if your plans exist then we wouldn’t be able to hold such an alliance.”

A tremendous pressure that pushed down on her soul rushed towards Elkadion.

‘He did say he killed the Dragons, right.’

Elkadion grinded her teeth.

There wasn't that much of a difference in strength between them.

Since the Dragon's Essence Blade was that powerful.

But the pressure did not come from his strength.

It came from the depths of the soul of the person who had roamed around the Abyss endlessly to the point where they had gotten strong enough to even kill those of the Dragon Race.

Elkadion frowned slightly as she shouted out.

At this point the gap that was between them was not something that strength alone couldn't close up.

"How can I trust the humans? Can you trust them?"

Hansoo shook his head.

"Don't trust in the humans, trust in me."

"..."

"The Soul Fragment in that body. With that Soul Fragment the original owner of that body will become one of the seven kings

who would have saved our race in the end. Of course the Akarons, which that king leads, would be treated well as an ally. Give up on that plan.”

Hansoo started to gather his strength as he spoke.

‘If you won’t go out then I shall do it for you by force.’

The Dragon Essence Blade and the Crown of Thorns.

Those two things combined their strength to push Taruhol out and allowed Elkadion to take over.

If he were to pull out the Dragon Essence Blade from within the body then Elkadion would disappear and Taruhol would come in control again.

Elkadion sighed as she looked at Hansoo.

And then mumbled with a benevolent expression.

“I cannot leave yet. There’s a lot of information I must hand down... And the Akarons need a leader more than anything else right now.”

“ ... ”

“I know that you’re saying this because you’re worried. But I shall show you. Your thoughts may change if you see me succeed.”

Hansoo clicked his tongues as he saw the resolution within Elkadion’s two eyes.

These types were even harder to deal with.

Since they weren’t doing this from greed or profit.

It was the eyes of those who believed that their ideas were completely correct and acted in order to change what was around them to fit that idea.

“I guess our talk ends here.”

Hansoo swung his spear as soon as his words left his mouth.

Elkadion aggressively smashed her right hand towards the spear that was flying towards her.

Goooooong!

Though a hand and a spear had collided, a large sound of two bells colliding was heard instead.

Charururuk

The Dragon Essence Blade’s bone fragments had climbed up Elkadion’s body and had already created a small shield in front of her hand.

Elkadion kept her smile as she spoke.

“Well. I understand if you cannot comprehend. Then we must do our best from now on. And in addition... It’s already in progress.”

“Tsk.”

Hansoo clicked his tongue again as he started to slash his spear even faster.

Boooooooooom!

Soon the room where the Great Temple’s legacy <Historan> was started to fill up with extremely loud sounds.

.....

Kurururururu

Oteon and Ailen who had been researching the Akadus within the Arklateori below the Holy Land slightly frowned at the sudden vibration that could be felt.

‘What happened?’

Such a large collision shouldn’t be happening.

The Akarons and Humans had formed an alliance and there weren’t any Tiradus or Margoths upon the Lazar.

‘Well. We should just continue our work.’

A request that their leader, Elkadion, had asked of them.

<If we can succeed with this... Then we will be able to gain a new power. A power that could defend our race!>

Oteon finished her thoughts as she looked at the Soul Telautograph in front of her eyes.

Kiiiiiiinggg

The Soul Telautograph that Elkadion had setup was letting out a blinding white light as it sucked up energy from the Lazar.

‘The Soul Telautograph is ready.’

It was now time to prepare the next level.

Preparing the material for the Soul Telautograph’s target.

Oteon looked at the unconscious man in the corner of the Arklateori.

A normal human.

A human who didn’t have anything outstanding about him.

That was why he was very important for this experiment.

The procedure from the Soul Telautograph was something that needed to work with the majority as the target.

Since there wouldn’t be much meaning to it if it worked on a special target.

‘Well, they aren’t really just ordinary.’

Oteon ground her teeth while she looked at the man on the ground.

“This is him right?”

“Yes, he is the one who got in while taking advantage of the situation where the Akadus had been destroyed and tried to mug us.”

“Fucking trash.”

Oteon mumbled quietly.

‘The fact that this thing is of the same race as Hansoo is very shocking.’

Well, there wasn’t anyone who would mourn this guy if he were to die.

And because of this he was even more suited for this job.

Oteon sat the man upon the Soul Telautograph.

And the final step.

“Ailen, give that thing to me.”

“Yes.”

A orangish stone that was emitting light in Ailen’s hand.

A gem that Elkadion had applied a few more layers on compared to the suppression stone.

<Control Stone>

Oteon carefully shoved the gem inside the sitting man’s head.

Kududuk

The gem got easily inserted into the pre-made hole in the man's head.

Oteon then started the Soul Telautograph up the way Elkadion had taught her after finishing all the steps.

Kururururu

Soon the Soul Telautograph started up as red liquid started to get pulled into the man's body.

Ailen, who had been helping Oteon, mumbled as she looked at this scene.

“...Is this okay?”

To use a method that sacrificed others for strength.

The Akarons had not created any methods or techniques that used sacrifices for strength before.

Since it was something that went against their pride.

Most of the Akarons' techniques were those that sacrificed themselves for more power.

Though this man deserved death, if this experiment was to succeed then there was no guarantee that the ones undergoing this experiment would only be criminals.

At that moment.

Dududududu

Arklateori's ceiling shook aggressively.

As Oteon and Ailen looked at the ceiling in shock, the ceiling exploded out as something fell down.

‘...That is!’

Oteon shouted out in confusion as she saw the identity of the ones fighting.

Why were they fighting?

Elkadion crazily utilized the Dragon Essence Blade to stop Hansoo no matter what and shouted out loudly.

“Finish the test no matter what!”

The Dragon Essence Blade with Taruhol's powerful body as the basis was rather formidable so much that even Hansoo who had the Forked Lightning and the Thousand Soldiers Armor could not handle it.

Hansoo, who had been pushing Elkadion back by using the Pandemic Blade and Nurmaha's ring, shouted out aggressively.

“Stop the procedure!”

Hansoo didn't know whether it would succeed or fail.

But it would be problematic no matter what happened.

If it succeeded then Elkadion would be able to confirm her choice and try to perform the procedure at a much more intense rate.

Oteon fell into a chaotic situation as she saw the two who were pushing each other back and shouting at her.

‘Who should I listen to?’

The fact that one was human and the other was an Akaron wasn't important.

Since the Akarons owed this two too much for such a thing to be important.

The one who had allowed the Akarons to stand up on their feet by themselves.

And the one who had pulled the Akarons out when they had been stuck in a hole of despair.

Elkadion looked at Oteon and smiled.

‘Isn’t it obvious.’

She was working this hard for the Akarons.

But Hansoo was in the end working for the humans.

There was no way an alliance would come before one’s own race.

Oteon, who had been pondering, quickly made her decision.

A bit different from Elkadion’s expectation.

“Kuuaaaaap!”

Boooom!

Oteon shouted out as she smashed the Soul Telautograph.

Elkadion made a sound that was almost a shout as she saw this.

“Why!”

Elkadion made an expression that was full of incomprehension and hurt while she stared at Oteon who was smashing the Soul Telautograph.

Oteon following Hansoo's words hurt much more than the pain she received from getting beaten down by Hansoo.

But Oteon hadn't smashed the machine because she thought that she needed to listen to Hansoo.

There was a slightly different reason.

'I understand what has been bugging me this whole time now.'

And as she saw the two benefactors fight, she clearly realized which side she needed to take.

Oteon clenched her teeth and shouted.

"O Elkadion! This is not the path for us Akarons!"

"What?"

Elkadion mumbled with a dazed expression.

"Even with strength, it wouldn't be our race! Wake up! When did our race preserve our own bodies by sacrificing others and borrowing strength from others!"

Oteon crazily smashed the Soul Telautograph apart.

If they lose their pride then they wouldn't be the Akarons anymore.

Power and intelligence wasn't the thing that discerned whether one was a human or a Margoth or an Akaron.

Their rules and the pride that sprouted from those rules made them into the Akarons.

Elkadion flinched just as she was about to attack Oteon.

And during that short moment.

Boooooom!

The Soul Telautograph made a huge noise and blew apart from Oteon's final attack.

Elkadion, who had been fighting with Hansoo, made a dull expression. The fact that she had been denied by her comrade and betrayed by her race bored into Elkadion.

‘...I did all this for your future.’

And the final words of Oteon had hurt Elkadion too much.

‘Did I get twisted towards a wrong direction instead of improving in the Abyss?’

Elkadion shook her head while making a bitter expression.

‘No, I can’t be sure whether it was a failure or not.’

Though she couldn’t make another Soul Telautograph, there were still many left.

If she were to show a good result during the next test than the thoughts of Hansoo or the Akarons may change.

‘If using the the body of a human is an issue than I can find another method.’

The important factor was the strength of the souls those races had.

Hansoo smashed Elkadion again.

Since he knew that Elkadion hadn’t given up.

Boooom!

‘End it all here.’

He needed to pull the Dragon Essence Blade out from within the body.

Kududududk

Soon a battle of strength occurred between Hansoo and Elkadion.

During the time when the two held each other's hand as they were trying to push each other down.

Koooooong

A dark aura permeated out from somewhere.

Hansoo frowned during the fight from the strange aura that had suddenly spread out.

And Elkadion's expression brightened up.

'It succeeded!'

If she could show that she could control this then persuading the others would become very easy.

Koooooong

Something pushed through the debris of the Soul Telautograph and walked out.

And Elkadion looked at the man who had walked out from with an expression of hope.

Then aggressively pushed Hansoo away.

Boooom!

Elkadion quickly got up after pushing Hansoo away and approached the man.

A rather formidable aura permeated out from the man who was surrounded by a dark aura.

The man didn't budge a single muscle despite Elkadion having approached him and instead stared at her.

Swoosh

Elkadion stood next to the man and then spoke.

“Lower your head and kneel in front of me.”

Swoosh

The man listened to Elkadion's words without hesitation.

‘Did it succeed?’

Oteon, who had been making a very worried expression, felt at ease for now.

Since it would be hard to control that person who was radiating such a fierce aura.

‘Anyways, she should be in a good mood. Since the experiment succeeded.’

While Oteon was looking at Elkadion, Elkadion looked at Hansoo after making the man kneel.

And then shouted out loudly.

“Hansoo! I beg of you, please!”

She then smashed the head of the man kneeling in front of her.

Boooom!

“Uh? What is this?”

Oteon was shocked as she saw this scene.

Why did she suddenly hit the head of the soldier who was listening to her obediently?

And what was she begging him for?

At that moment.

Whooosh

Oteon and Allen freaked out at the sudden hands of somebody who had grasped their waists and was quickly carrying them away.

“Hansoo! What are you doing right now! What’s going on!”

Hansoo frowned at those words.

“I’ll tell you on the way. We need to prepare while she buys time for us.”

“What?”

Hansoo made an annoyed expression at the tremendously formidable aura, which couldn’t even be compared to that from before, which had exploded out from behind them.

“Something that shouldn’t have crawled out actually crawled out.”

.....

“What is this. How did you find out?”

Kudududududk

The man looked at Elkadion with a strange expression after having attacked her.

While grasping tightly onto Elkadion's hand that had smashed into his head.

Kudududk

The hands of a normal adventurer was causing the Dragon Essence Blade around Elkadion's fist to crack.

Elkadion clenched her teeth.

A normal resident of the Otherworld might've not known but Hansoo and her were people who once roamed the Abyss.

How would they not notice that this guy was acting?

Elkadion thought of the dialog they had with the Akaron's special communication when they held hands earlier.

She would block him here and Hansoo would go and prepare.

'I will risk my life to stop him here. Please hurry up. After everything ends... And if we're alive then I will give you my sincerest apology. About my arrogance.'

"Uuaaaap!"

Boooooom!

Elkadion clenched her teeth and attacked the man in front of her.

Chapter 140 – Dark Cloud (1)

Elkadion clenched her teeth while staring at the man charging towards her.

‘....A member of the Dark Cloud race.’

The man looked at Elkadion with amusement who was attacking him even whilst risking her life.

“What is this? You seem to know a bit about me? What are you?”

His real body was not this physical self but the black clouds floating upon the ground.

The body would quickly regenerate no matter how much it was attacked as long as no damage was given to the black cloud.

But she clearly seemed to know about this as she was crazily slashing at the black cloud above the body’s head .

‘Well. Even if she knows it doesn’t matter much anyways.’

Boooom!

Just because it was meaningless for his body to be attacked did not mean he could just ignore it.

The human body which had been enhanced by the Dark Cloud's real body attacked Elkadion.

Crack

Crackle

The Dragon Essence Blade surrounding Elkadion's entire body got smashed apart and her ribs also broke.

“Kuuuuk!”

Boooom!

The 5m tall Taruhol's body which Elkadion was controlling flung out into the distance after getting hit by the fist of a human who wasn't even 2m tall.

The man looked at Elkadion who had been implanted deep into the walls in the corner of the Factory.

“Why are you holding on so resolutely? You should know that continuing to resist is futile if you know about me.”

Elkadion spat out and then muttered out loudly after hearing those words.

“Shut up. Someone who's much more formidable has left. Somebody who can crush the likes of you.”

“Heh, I already saw him fight with you to a standstill.”

How could somebody who was on similar levels with the one in front of him beat him?

The choice the man who had ran away made was a wise one.

Since he would've just gotten ripped apart along with this person in front of him if he had stayed.

The man smirked at Elkadion.

‘But still... This is a bit troublesome.’

His strength was continuously decreasing as if the air here wasn't quite fit for him.

But he could just fill it back up.

‘Let's see... There's a lot of food here according to this human's memories.’

There wasn't a need for his original body to go at all.

Something popped out from the Dark Cloud's main body.

It then went through the ceiling and continued upwards.

‘Well. That should be enough for above. Time to play with this

thing in front of me.'

Somebody who knew about himself who lived in the Abyss.

Of course it would be fun to play with her.

The man, who had sent numerous small clouds upwards, controlled the body he took over and started to attack Elkadion.

.....

Gwanje looked at the <Suppressive Measure> in the distance and made a satisfied expression.

“The preparations are going well... Anyways, finding the portal is really a great boost of morale.”

Gwanje nodded.

Since his mind was much more at ease after finding the portal.

Though he had no thoughts of going up, quite a lot of people were distressed from having no exit path.

Since the Akadus and the Akarons could attack them at any moment.

They weren't all stupid.

They all knew that the current alliance was a very unstable one.

'This is why... We need to complete the Suppressive Measure as soon as possible.'

Actually the Suppressive Measure wasn't much.

It was something he had done in the past.

A large amount of Graphite.

Them, the Humans, could leave through the portal but the Akarons couldn't.

Which meant that this would be used as a threat.

<If you attack us then we can't just die off like that. We will pour all of this Graphites onto the main organs of the Lazar all over its body.>

Though they hadn't collected that much, it hadn't been long since the Lazar woke up.

It would be very effective since it wouldn't have enough body fluids.

‘Though it’d be better if we didn’t have to use it.... We must take into consideration unexpected circumstances.’

At that moment.

Boooooom!

A large explosion was heard in the distance.

“What? What happened?”

‘Are they attacking already?’

Gwanje freaked out and looked outside.

Like a child who had been caught in the midst of a mischievous act.

Gwanje’s expression turned grim after coming out from the simple headquarters and having looked at the territory of the Unity clan.

Boooooom!

“Uaaaak!”

“Are you crazy? Why the hell are you doing this!”

Numerous shouts and explosions were heard from all around.

‘Those damned Akarons...Did they strike first?’

Gwanje ground his teeth as he looked at the Akadus that were assaulting the humans.

‘Oh god. What the hell is this...’

Gwanje was flustered as he was shocked again.

‘...The Akaron’s holy land is also getting attacked.’

Such a thing wouldn’t happen if the Akarons had betrayed them.

And looking at it closely, the Akadus didn’t look that normal.

Gwanje instinctively knew that something was wrong after seeing the Akaron’s territory that was set ablaze.

At that moment a carrier pigeon flew into Gwanje.

‘Hansoo?’

He would be able to find something out about this situation if he found Hansoo.

Gwanje clenched his teeth and then quickly moved towards the location the carrier pigeon came from.

.....

“You’re all here.”

“Damn. What the hell happened?”

Gwanje panted as he looked at Hansoo in front of him.

He had run here in that much of a hurry.

Leaders of the previously existing clans such as Enbi Arin and Ariel, Oteon and the four Pillars had gathered in front of him.

One could say that all the representatives of the humans and the Akarons had gathered with this much.

Hansoo started to explain as people gathered.

What just happened.

“Someone from the Dark Cloud race has come here through the

Soul Telautograph.”

A member of the Dark Cloud race.

It didn't care if the target was formless or had form, it would just infect it with the black cloud and control it.

It would then suck up the energy from the things it had infected and gain strength.

The Dark Cloud race was a satanic race that even the powerful races of the Abyss avoided.

“Damn...That's why the Akadus are like that huh.”

Gwanje cursed out as he saw the blackened Akadus on the way over here.

Enbi Arin was quietly listening to this but suddenly spoke out:

“What about humans? Can it not infect humans?”

Hansoo shook his head.

“It wouldn't go for living things since they have a powerful defensive instinct. It hasn't been long since it came here.”

But that possibility wasn't that far off.

Though it was too weak currently to eat up life forms but once it gains more strength by eating the Akadus at this rate then sooner or later the Akarons and the Humans would get infected by it as well.

Then it would all end.

“We need to deal with the main body before that happens.”

“...Are you saying that we need to get through that thing over there?”

Gwanje looked at the Arklateori that was swarming with the Akadus.

It was slowly infecting the Akadus one by one without a bit of hurry and was gathering them around the Arklateori.

Thankfully the collision between the Humans, Akarons and the Akadus had subsided but everybody already knew.

That if this was to continue then the situation was only going to worsen.

Arklateori was within its hands already and it would only get stronger by the minute by infecting and draining the energy from

the Akadus that came out from it.

Enbi Arin sighed as she mumbled.

“...Damn. Why did this happen so suddenly? Where the hell did that thing...”

Oten suddenly spoke out with a cold expression.

“It is our mistake.”

Oteon then retold the story.

Enbi Arin spat out with a dumbfounded expression after hearing the story.

“What the fuck... Isn't Elkadion your leader?”

“Yes she is.”

“And we have to clean after the shit she made? With our lives on the line?”

Enbi Arin spat out curses

Oteon couldn't say anything.

Since the current events were extremely stupid the way she saw it as well.

Gwanje made a grim expression and then asked Hansoo.

“Hansoo, are you perhaps going to go through that thing?”

Hansoo nodded.

Gwanje's grim expression turned even worse.

‘If we hadn't found the portal... and hadn't prepared the suppressive method.’

Gwanje sighed and spoke out.

About the portal and the suppressive method he had created.

And added something after the story.

“We humans can just run outside the portal. And the final person could just make the Gragos roll with the suppressive measure we

prepared.”

“Oh my, not bad.”

Ailen made an impressed expression while hearing it.

When did he prepare such things?

Gwanje looked at that Ailen pathetically and then continued to speak.

“Which means, there won’t be any damage done to the humans even if we don’t partake in this fight. There’s no reason for the ones who come after to die either.”

Hansoo nodded.

Since those words were very correct.

But he could not give up like this.

He hadn’t come back to run away like this. He had come back to save the people and save the world.

“The Akarons would all die then, the Body Enhancement Surgery will disappear as well.”

He hadn't come here to maintain his condition and be safe.

He could not give up the legacy of the Orange Zone no matter what.

Gwanje looked at Hansoo with a much more grim expression.

And then asked just in case.

“What do we gain from helping out in this situation.”

“Nothing.”

“That's really damned.”

Gwanje sighed out in despair.

There was no reason to help even if they wanted to.

They weren't gods, they were merely the old clan leaders.

How could they lead the people and shove them into that factory over there which was swarming with the Akadus.

Oteon spoke out with a grim expression.

“Don’t worry. We didn’t call you over here for that. We just called you so we can tell you about all this.”

“What?”

“We will solve it so... You just watch and escape from here if something goes wrong.”

“What? How are you going to do this?”

Hansoo then took something out from his pockets and held it up.

One of the greatest techniques that he had taken from the Historan on the way out.

Oteon looked at that item with a heavy expression.

<Berserk Emperor’s Fluid>.

A liquid that allowed one to gain the power of a crazy emperor.

The scent that activated Berserk mode in the past allowed one to gain a huge amount of strength with a harsh side effect.

This was way beyond that.

All the silver liquids in the body will start to boil and explode the

moment it was used.

Death could not be avoided.

A liquid that only the Great Priests could use and no one else.

“Of course this would give a tremendous amount of strength. We’re planning to use this.”

They would go ahead and break through the Akadus.

Then Hansoo, who had made numerous preparations to attack the weakness of the Dark Cloud race, would go inside and deal with the real body.

This was the current plan.

“...You’re going this far? You’ll all die.”

Oteon laughed at Gwanje’s words.

“As you said before, this is all the responsibility of leader Elkadion. Something that she cannot shoulder herself.”

Many had lost their lives already.

How could Elkadion shoulder all of this by herself.

Oteon continued to speak.

“But it was something our leader did for us. How do we have no responsibility in this matter? We are planning to share her burdens and shoulder them for her.”

“...Okay, they’re going for that reason but why the hell are you going?”

Hansoo chuckled at Ariel’s words.

“Don’t worry. I’m not working for free. You see Elkadion told me that she’d give me the Dragon Essence Blade but didn’t. I’m going over there to get it back.”

“What crazy nonsense...”

As Ariel looked at Hansoo spewing out random words, she made a dumbfounded expression.

Someone of his level could gain tons of artifacts around that level up above.

But he was going in there just to keep the Body Enhancement Surgery.

Enbi Arin and the other clan leaders stared at Hansoo and the

Akarons who had turned around after finishing their preparations.

Well, they were looking at Hansoo's back to be precise.

What the hell is inside this guy's head?

At first they thought that he was crazy for battles and then they thought that he was hiding something. But they knew now. No, they could feel it now. Every action Hansoo made was for them, the human race. He had his life on the line for them. A tremendous amount of emotions sprang up from inside them.

‘Godamnit!’

Enbi Arin and the other clan leaders clenched their teeth.

What the hell were these feelings that were springing up from the depths of their chests while looking at the back of somebody else.

Why did that guy's back seem so broad. Why were every single cells they had shaking?

‘No seriously, what the hell are you?’

‘Are you really like the human race's savior or something?’

They all muttered the same words.

.....

<I cannot force this on you. There’s a lot I will gain but there isn’t anything I can give to you. I can’t ask you to risk your life either. I hope you can deal with unexpected outcomes.>

“Hmm. Nothing... to give us.”

Enbi Arin stared at Hansoo and the Akarons who were dashing towards the factory in the distance.

Since he was saying those words that confidently, he would definitely succeed.

Since they said that they were going to use the Berserk Emperor’s Fluid.

‘They’ll all die for sure. Would only that guy survive then? This just doesn’t quite feel right.’

She didn’t feel this way because of the Akarons.

It was because of Hansoo.

That strange guy worked even when there was nothing going for

him. He didn't expect any rewards or compensations either. She didn't believe this at first but she did now. Since he was showing it clearly.

Enbi Arin.

Someone who couldn't live with debts to repay.

'Let's see. That guy saved my life...Once? Was it twice?'

Once before she almost got killed by the Tiradus.

Another one when he had stopped the battle between the Gragos.

'Well, he didn't just save me.'

Enbi Arin decided to stop counting.

Since she wouldn't be remaining in this current world without Hansoo anyways. As her thoughts got organized she realized that she couldn't just stand still. She felt like she couldn't just stand doing nothing.

Enbi Arin looked at Gwanje and spat out.

"Did you send all the Carrier pigeons?"

Gwanje nodded.

Enbi Arin asked Gwanje.

“And you’re just going?”

Gwanje chuckled.

“Well, I don’t really feel like I owe my life to him. To be honest he did something he needed to do, he didn’t do those things to save me you see.”

“...”

Enbi Arin looked at that Gwanje with a confused expression.

“Why did you get armed if you aren’t going to go?”

Gwanje laughed at those words.

“You see, my wife owes hers to him. That’s the problem.”

Gwanje then sent out the final carrier pigeons into the sky.

<All those who owe things to Hansoo, gather up.>

They hadn't realized.

That Hansoo had slowly started to turn into a pillar supporting them within their minds.

.....

The member of the Dark Cloud race laughed in satisfaction.

‘It’s going well.’

He had read the current situation through the man’s memories.

The relationship between the Humans and the Akarons wasn’t great and instead they were afraid of each other.

‘Quite lame fellows.’

How could they win like that when combining their strengths wouldn’t even be enough?

And it would be even better if the humans tried to run away.

‘I already found the location of the Portal.’

Dealing with the enemies one by one.

It was his favorite method.

If they run away while he's raising his strength then he could just cut them off in the middle and eat up everyone left behind.

He could then follow them up and eat the rest of them up.

The man finished his thoughts and then looked at Elkadion who had turned into rags as he laughed.

“Why didn't you run away? Weren't your strengths quite similar? It wouldn't have mattered much if either of you ran away.”

The man didn't catch the one running away on purpose.

Though he could.

Because he wanted to see the one in front of him fall into despair after realizing that her sacrifice was for nought.

Since the most amusing thing in the world was crushing the final remaining bit of hope.

Elkadion laughed and replied to the man's words.

“That’s because I have debts to replay... And Hansoo is the exact opposite. The difference between us is very clear.”

“...?”

At that moment.

Something was caught within the sights of the Akadus that he was controlling.

The man confirmed what it was and then frowned.

“God fucking damnit...”

Elkadion muttered inwardly as she looked at that man.

‘You should’ve caught Hansoo no matter what even if you had to ignore me.’

Since power wasn’t everything.

The important thing was the magnitude of one’s influence.

‘It seems he really worked hard.’

Elkadion mumbled as she looked at the flustered man and the huge army that was charging towards them in the distance.

Chapter 141 – Dark Cloud (2)

Boom!Boom!Boom!Boom!

A humongous army composed of both the Humans and the Akarons was marching towards Arklateori.

Enbi Arin, who had been at the very front of the army, looked at the people who were walking besides her.

The Cross clan that she led.

Gwanje's Rerorerore clan.

Ariel's Okonelly clan, one of the top 3 clans prior to the creation of Unity.

'Well, I didn't expect these guys to come.'

Enbi Arin chuckled as she looked at Ailen.

"Why did you guys come?"

Why would somebody who had suffered miserably after being held hostage by Hansoo come here.

And she had even arrived before herself or Gwanje as well.

Ariel mumbled quietly in reply.

“Mind your own business.”

“What?”

Ailen didn't continue to reply to Enbi Arin and instead mumbled quietly inside.

‘I can't miss this golden opportunity.’

She had to acknowledge it now.

That the humans had started to spin with Hansoo as the center after he appeared.

She could tell just by looking around her right now.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Members of Unity who were swarming towards the factory in huge numbers.

It would be quicker to find those who hadn't joined than counting who were here.

‘For so many to have come voluntarily...’

Ariel smacked her lips.

Ariel knew very well about herself.

Though she was female, she was more ambitious than males when it came to authority and she wanted her opinions to be stronger than anyone else’s.

There were two ways to achieve this.

Be amazing by oneself or line up behind someone who is doing amazing things.

Though it damaged her pride a bit, Ariel decided to acknowledge it.

‘The latter option is the better one here.’

This is why Ariel joined in on this fight even before Gwanje or Enbi Arin in order to help Hansoo.

‘I want to get closer to that guy.’

A relationship would progress quickly by owing and repaying debts.

It's the same with banks.

Borrowing and paying the fees month by month diligently raised one's credit scores much faster.

‘This is a chance. Though I wasn't 1st... I should've caught his eye at least. It'll be good if I get a bit closer to him...’

Ariel escaped her delusions while slightly blushing and came back into reality.

‘Anyways... Can we win with this?’

Though she had bet because she thought they could win, her confidence trembled when she saw the Arklateori in the distance.

If everything in the world could be resolved by people combining their strength then there wouldn't be anybody searching for a god.

Solving problems with courage and friendship was only something that happened inside comics.

People searched for gods when something that is impossible, in any way shape or form, came up.

‘...It feels extremely grim.’

If there was a palace of an Evil God, it would probably radiate an aura like the one she was feeling right now.

Ariel looked at the Arklateori in the distance where that Dark Cloud member would be and made a nervous expression.

‘Were their choices correct?’

Ariel thought of Reziem, her right arm, who wasn’t here anymore.

<Fuck! Everyone’s crazy. Who the hell is he! I’m leaving towards the portal!>

She had told people to leave with him through the portal since she didn’t have any authority to stop them anyway.

There were probably quite a lot from the other clans as well.

‘Well. It makes more sense if they didn’t follow.’

The number of people who had run away was quite high.

They would be able to leave through the portal without much problems within this chaos.

At that moment.

A message flew towards Ariel.

<Uaaaak! Fuck! Clan Leader! Save us!>

“...Uh?”

Ariel was flustered at the extremely urgent message she had just read.

.....

<Uaaaaak!>

<Aaaak! These bastards! They won't die!>

A member of the Dark Cloud race, Galkima, laughed like a maniac as he saw the massacre the Akaduses were performing.

Since there was no need to save those who ran towards the Portal due to a change of events.

‘Yeah, This is what should be happening.’

Everyone fought the Akadus with every bit of their remaining strength but it was all useless.

<This bastards! They move even after we smash them!>

<Kuaak! The cloud! Attack the cloud!>

As long as the black cloud controlling the Akadus remains than the soldiers it controlled wouldn't stop.

Of course the calmer ones attacked the cloud above the heads of the Akadus but this was also useless.

Since his body, Dark Cloud, was made in a way completely foreign to the knowledge and the energy of this world.

It wasn't easy to break it.

Galkima, who had been watching the massacre, turned around and looked at the humans who were charging towards him.

The ones who hadn't run away and instead decided to fight with him.

'Insects.'

He was merely momentarily surprised at the humans and the Akarons who were charging in from the distance.

He was shocked for a bit since the ones who shouldn't have been able to group up actually did, but they still wouldn't be able to beat him with their combined strength.

Since the Dark Cloud race of the Abyss was too strange and weird for the creatures of the Otherworld to go up against.

‘Ahhh. This is nice.’

Galkima made an arrogant expression as he watched the things that would soon become his food.

A scene where every bit of manpower within an entire world had grouped up and were coming to fight him.

A scene where everyone feared him and wanted to drive him out.

A sensation he had never been able to feel in the Abyss.

Though he was strong, there were too many strange and unique beasts in the Abyss.

‘Heheh. The Dragons and the Devil Kings always live with a sensation like this huh? I'm really envious of them.’

Galkima looked at the man standing in the very front of the group called Hansoo.

‘I need to really thank you.’

Galkima muttered inwardly.

Since he wouldn’t have been able to feel this sensation if the Akarons and the Humans hadn’t gathered with him as the center.

Everyone fearing him and treating him as a nightmare wasn’t that bad either.

But this much was not enough to fulfill his desires.

Eating up those guys one by one while they run around in fear without any resistance?

That would only be enough to fulfill his desire for control and power.

It wasn’t enough to fill up the other desire the ones living in the Abyss had as a must.

<Helplessness>.

The sensation one received after crushing the body and the will of the ones resisting, making them fall into despair.

‘I should infect Hansoo in a special way and treat him well.’

It was much more fun to snap the neck of the ones with a last bit of hope remaining in them than playing with those who already fell into despair.

Galkima finished his thoughts and got up.

And then muttered towards Elkadion who was tied onto the wall.

“Anyway, I really like these toys. I shall use them well.”

Galkima finished speaking and then looked towards the now blackened ten Golden Akadus.

‘These guys should be enough.’

Swooosh!

The moment Galkima gave his orders the ten Akadus led the smaller Akadus, like generals, and started to fly towards the humans at a rapid pace.

Elkadion made a slightly pained expression as she saw this.

‘Hansoo...Please be careful. You might’ve been able to prepare things perfectly if you had a bit more time.’

The time given to Hansoo was nowhere enough for him to create something to deal with the Dark Cloud race by himself.

Elkadion looked at the Akadus that were flying away with despair in her eyes.

.....

Boooom!

“They’re coming! They’re coming! Get ready!”

“Get into formations quickly!”

Everyone started to shout in a hurry as they saw the Akadus that were flying in from the distance.

A humongous amount of Akadus that one might mistake for a large cloud.

Mihee showed a complicated expression as she looked at Hansoo and the Akadus that were flying in while she was managing her own people.

‘I thought that I’d finally gotten the capital to stand next to him but...’

Mihee mumbled as she looked at Hansoo.

She didn't say it but she had been extremely envious of Sangjin when Sangjin had followed Hansoo up.

Since Sangjin had gained the rights to stand next to Hansoo.

Though she was envious, she didn't cross the line.

She acknowledged her own limits, worked hard and climbed up after gathering a large amount of strong people the moment Hansoo called her.

Thinking that she'd be able to help out Hansoo now.

But she realized the moment she came up.

Hansoo hadn't called her because he needed them.

In that short moment they had been separated, a large amount of people were swarming around Hansoo already.

He had called her and the others after he had secured a safe land for them to live on.

And this is why she had been slightly happy when the Dark Cloud incident broke out despite knowing that she shouldn't be.

Since a chance to help had finally come.

But she felt her confidence breaking apart as she saw the Akadus flying towards them from the distance.

‘...We have to fight with those things?’

Mihee stared at the army of Akadus that were flying in from afar.

The originally silvery body had been invaded by something black as it was constantly going through changes.

The claws had become sharper and the angel-like wings had been dyed black as well.

But ironically it didn't look like a devil.

Since the blackened wings of the angel had gotten more agile and even more beautiful than before.

Mihee looked at the army of Akadus, gulped her saliva and then asked Hansoo.

“We can... Do something too right?”

Mihee looked at the adventurers she had brought up from below.

Adventurers who held a blue pouch and a spear while staring at the fallen angels approaching them from the distance.

Though they had gotten quite strong in a short amount of time, the enemy they had to face was a bit too much for a slightly grown chick.

These were enemies that even the ones who had been in the Orange Zone for quite a while had to focus everything they had against.

Mihee suddenly remembered the old memories and sensations that she had forgotten about.

Memories of when they had first arrived at the Tutorial and barely survived through it by clinging onto Hansoo without a single bit of knowledge about that place.

The powerlessness she had was the same as back then.

‘It’s annoying. I thought that I’d be able to help finally.’

Mihee made a depressed expression inwardly.

Hansoo chuckled at her words.

“This isn’t something that will be determined by strength. It all

depends on what you guys do.”

Strength could not determine what an army could do.

An army’s strength was pure in itself and very stable, one could trust on it until the end.

But this was in the end just a tool.

‘Someone who can solve everything with just the strength of an army... Is a god of war.’

They were humans and not gods.

So they could only try their best.

Hansoo spoke towards Mihee.

“I was able to finish my preparations against them because you had come very quickly. If we win then it’s all thanks to you.”

Ariel’s forces arrived second.

Then Gwanje’s and Enbi Arin’s.

But the ones Mihee brought just wordlessly grouped up with him and helped him out.

And this was the result.

Hansoo looked at the blue pouch that was in his hands.

Small pouches that were filled with tiny blue spiders the size of nails.

Kuooooo!

While Hansoo and Mihee had been talking, a large black cloud composed of Akadus had arrived right in front of the Humans.

And Ariel made an expression full of fear as she saw this.

The Silver Akadus could be dealt with but the Golden Akadus were out of her expectations.

And it seems they have gotten much stronger and more aggressive after getting infected.

Even she would get destroyed if she fought against just one of those things.

“Hey! Hey! Kang Hansoo! They’re coming! What the hell do you want us to do with these!”

Ariel shook the blue pouch that Hansoo had distributed around before coming here and shouted.

Hansoo chuckled as he saw Ariel acting this way.

‘How did she think to participate in this when she has this little faith.’

But it wasn’t that bad.

Since she was here after all.

He had the responsibility of decreasing the damage done to them as much as possible.

Since they came here and placed their trust in him.

‘Wait for me. I shall kill you.’

Hansoo mumbled with a cold expression while staring at the Arklateori in the distance where the Dark Cloud member would be then shouted out loudly.

“Fire!”

A huge shout that resonated throughout the whole battlefield.

The moment this noise shook the battlefield.

Swoosh!

Everyone either tied the blue pouch onto the distributed spears or used their own skills and threw the pouch all over the battlefield.

The pouches exploded in mid air as they dyed the completely black Akaduses blue.

‘...4, 3, 2, 1.’

After Hansoo had counted to 10 while watching this scene.

He shouted out loudly again.

“Attack!”

Boooooom!

The human army, which had been backing off, suddenly charged aggressively towards the army of Akadus which had arrived right in front of them.

“What the fuck! What the hell is this!”

Galkima was shocked and got up from his seat while he had been playing with Elkadion and singing through his nose.

‘No fucking way. How!?’

His clones that were controlling the Akadus, the black clouds, were constantly getting devoured.

From the blue spiders thrown into the air.

Galkima made an expression of pure disbelief.

‘He knows something about me? And he created such a thing in that short amount of time?’

The spider itself was an average spider.

Except a few things had been done to it.

He didn’t know what they had done to the spiders but the hundreds of thousands of spiders that had been thrown into the air were eating up his Dark Clouds, which even Elkadion couldn’t break, as if it was cotton candy.

Elkadion who watched Galkima make a flustered expression, made a similar expression as him and then mumbled to herself.

To create a way to deal with this in such a short amount of time would need a tremendously larger amount of information than the extent of her knowledge.

Since the Abyss had more useful and efficient information the further one went in.

‘Kang Hansoo... Which floor have you reached in the abyss?’

Elkadion muttered with an expression of disbelief.

Chapter 142 – Dark Cloud (3)

Hansoo shouted while watching the charging Akadus.

“No need to worry about the clouds above them! Just break the joints of the original body!”

Boooom!

And as if he was demonstrating, the Forked Lightning in his hands flew through the air.

Boooom!

Hansoo's Forked Lightning pierced through the air and through the black Akadus.

The Akadus that had been constantly regenerating from the black clouds couldn't regenerate like they had done until now and instead fell down from the air.

Hansoo nodded as he saw this.

‘It's working well.’

The members of the Dark Cloud race were quite annoying to deal with since the ones they controlled would be close to immortals if one didn't deal with the black cloud behind the body.

But there was no need to worry about the clouds since the spiders which had been empowered with spells were destroying the Dark Clouds.

Since the spell empowering the blue spiders caused all spiritual entities to be restricted within where the physical body was.

Which meant that the Dark Clouds wouldn't be able to do anything as long as the main body is damaged.

The people who had been watching this suddenly felt invigorated from this sight and then started to attack the bodies.

Boooooom!

“Oh! It's working!”

“Nice! These things don't regenerate anymore!”

Everybody refocused and and started to aggressively attack the Akadus that had been charging towards them.

Though they had followed Hansoo here, they were being overwhelmed by the black clouds that were controlling the Akadus.

They would constantly regenerate if the clouds weren't dealt

with.

But even the cloud was hard to deal with since it was also surrounded with a strange energy.

But as those two things had disappeared, the Akadus were very familiar and much easier to deal with.

They were just like the beasts they had been dealing with in the Otherworld up until now.

Gwanje sighed as he saw this.

‘That’s a relief.’

Though he had followed Hansoo here due to the debt in his mind, he was stuck on how to deal with the enemies.

Since immortality was a terrifying thing to go up against

But he realized that this wasn’t the end for him and the others.

Boooom!

The golden Akadus came down from the skies.

Kirururuk

Though the blue spiders were constantly gnawing on the clouds, the already enhanced bodies wouldn't change.

The blackened golden Akadus looked at the surroundings.

As if they weren't interested in the weaklings.

“...Damn. Is it really?”

They were clearly looking for the commander or the leader...

During that moment when Gwanje was questioning their actions.

Booom!

They smashed onto the ground with a loud explosion and then flew towards Gwanje.

“Uwwaaaak!”

“Dodge it!”

The surrounding clansmen had tried to help but it was useless.

There was a huge difference between the normal adventurers to Baladi levels and from the Baladi levels to the Margoth levels.

And that fallen Akadus was much stronger than a normal Margoth level.

It ignored all the other people who were trying to stop it and smashed into the sword he was holding on his right hand.

Clang!

Gwanje, who had barely stopped its nails in time, felt his bones creaking inside his body.

A single attack.

That single attack had caused his entire enhanced body to make sounds of breaking.

A fatal opponent that he hadn't met for quite a while.

'This won't do. We need to group up...!'

Gwanje, who had collided with it once, decided to look for a safe route out and hurriedly looked around at his surroundings.

It would be too much for him to handle by himself.

Numerous Margoth levels would need to group up and smash it down in one go.

But Gwanje realized that the others didn't have the leisure to do so.

Booom!

Boom!

Hansoo, who was fighting 3 at once, was quite busy himself and the other people around his level, like Enbi Arin, were fighting with the golden Akadus that had charged at them.

All the other adventurers were fiercely fighting with the Akadus as well.

The moment he realized that there was no one to help him.

Gwanje suddenly felt scared.

And was befuddled at himself for being so.

'God. How long have I roamed the Otherworld...For me to get scared after all that.'

A position of a clan leader.

Commanding from the back was much more efficient than fighting in the frontlines.

It had really been a long time since he had met someone who he had to put his life on the line while fighting with them.

Especially an opponent who didn't care for a compromise nor a negotiation and solely focused on killing him.

Kwaaaaa!

Gwanje clenched his teeth after blocking the claws of the Akadus again.

‘Damn it. I’m just making excuses.’

Enbi Arin.

Though she was also the leader of a large clan and had a similar power level as him, she was pushing back the Golden Akadus like an enraged lion.

He was merely scared.

But a thought instinctively ran by Gwanje’s head after he had

fallen in danger.

‘Shall I maybe escape now? With my wife?’

They had found the portal.

Though the Silver Akadus were blocking the path, they were merely a threat to normal adventurers and not to him.

But he had thought for a moment too long.

‘Oh crap!’

During that short moment he had been pondering, the blackened sword of the Akadus flung off the shield Gwanje was holding, the <Saint Heirloom>.

Clang!

The Akadus that was staring at him could be seen after the shield had been flung off.

‘Damn!’

Right at the moment Gwanje shut his eyes as the Akadus’ arm was swinging towards him.

Boooom!

The golden Akadus in front of him received a powerful blow from behind and rolled onto the ground.

Gwanje was flustered as he saw this scene.

‘Who?’

Everyone who could deal with the Golden Akadus were busy.

But Gwanje soon realized who had come to help him.

“Your body...Is it okay?”

Hansoo took a glance at the giant gaping hole in his stomach and then shrugged his shoulders.

“This is nothing. It’ll heal up pretty quickly.”

If you could kill your enemies then it’s a profit even if you get a hole in your stomach or even if your legs and arms break.

And he was in a much better position than others from the start.

Since he had three hearts.

‘One’s gone.’

This much wouldn’t even be considered as a big injury in the Abyss.

‘Fighting with the races of the Abyss makes me think of the past...’

He also had half of his body destroyed in order to beat the Dark Cloud race in the past.

Hansoo took another glance at the huge hole in his stomach and then was about to run off to another direction.

‘We’ll arrive at Arklateroi after a bit more.’

Gwanje clenched his teeth while looking at Hansoo and then shouted out.

“Damn! Let’s retreat! We don’t need to go this far! Let’s go back! Don’t you have people you care for? There’ll be things left for us only if we are alive, why are you going so far! Is this a game or something?”

In a game it would become one’s goals to go further than others.

But in reality one’s survival is the highest priority.

The enemy's battle prowess was much stronger than they had expected.

And the difference between being able to run away to the portal at any time and the enemy blocking off the passageway to the portal made was huge.

Like being trapped in a cage with a poisonous snake, this sensation made Gwanje very uneasy.

Hansoo spoke out.

“I’m doing this because I have people I care about.”

“What?”

Hansoo muttered inwardly.

‘There’ll be nothing left if we lose.’

A single member of a race from the Abyss.

This single entity couldn’t even utilize all of its strength properly but was still causing this much chaos.

Things like these are what they would need to go up against in

the Abyss.

And he knew too well what happened to the Human race who wasn't prepared at all.

Since he had felt it with his body.

‘Hyung died back then as well...’ *

Gwanje was finally able to sense the difference between him and Hansoo that he hadn't been able to as he saw Hansoo who had no thoughts of backing off.

Hansoo was looking at something very large.

Something that they couldn't see.

‘What are you looking at? Why won't you tell us about it?’

The reason why he had to continue forward even with a hole in his stomach.

Gwanje was curious about this reason.

Hansoo spoke towards Gwanje.

“There is something I was wrong about.”

“What? You crazy bas...”

Gwanje made a shocked expression.

For him to say such things after all this.

Hansoo shook his head at Gwanje’s words.

“Don’t worry. I’m saying that my expectations of not having anything to give you was wrong.”

<Woah. A member of the Dark Cloud race is a bit too much to just ignore. Do we need to do something for you hmm? There’s a lot of other things you did as well...>

Hansoo thought of the words the fairy had whispered to him from before.

.....

Galkima muttered despondently while looking at the outside situation.

“God. This is really a disgrace. What the hell...”

Though they were toys, they were toys that he was controlling.

They weren't things that would get beaten by those insects.

'As I thought... I need a body.'

There was a limit with toys and clones.

The Dark Cloud race was battle race.

He needed a powerful body for his main self to control.

'I just need to control this thing!'

Galkima grinded his teeth while looking at Elkadion in front of his eyes.

His plans were quite simple.

Throw away this currently weak body and move into another one.

This weakling of a body could barely use 0.5% of his original strength.

But he had suppressed this Elkadion in front of him with that much strength.

If he were to take the body of Elkadion then he may be able to use up to 5% of his strength.

Then his toys outside being smashed apart wouldn't matter at all.

He would just need to chew them up with his main body and that would be the end of it.

And he had been quite confident.

Though the ones outside were smashing their way through in joy, he had confidence that he would be able to take Elkadion's body before they arrived.

But her resistance was beyond his expectations.

'I don't know what kind of person this is. At this rate...It seems like my body will get destroyed and I'll be forcibly exiled. What kind of a disgrace is this?'

No, being exiled would be a relief.

Those blue spiders outside.

If his soul were to get suppressed by those and at the same time have his body destroyed then he would just die right here.

A place where he had come for a feast would become his grave.

Galkima felt a chill run down his back.

And then was enraged.

At himself who was feeling threatened to this extent by those insects.

Galkima, who was pondering where to channel all his rage, suddenly grasped the head of Elkadion who had been resisting him so far.

And then whispered into her ear.

“Good. I will acknowledge that you’re quite skilled. For you to resist this much, I also have to acknowledge the guy outside. I didn’t expect for myself to get pushed back this far.”

Though he was pissed, he decided to acknowledge what he had to.

Since he never expected that 2 lifeforms could push him back this far.

At this rate eating up Elkadion’s body before the ones outside reached here was impossible.

But he had other methods as well.

“It seems that you care quite a bit about your race.”

Though completely taking over her mind was too much, he could find out what was in her mind most of the time.

Caring for her own race.

He will target that.

“I will say this now. Hand over your body and agree with the contract. Then I’ll allow your race to live. I will swear upon the name of the glorious king, Barbatoy.

Elkadion was shocked at those words.

He, a member of the demon race, had sworn upon the name of his king.

Which meant that he would definitely hold up his promise.

Since his entire race would get dragged into the hellfire furnace and get burnt for sullyng the Demon King’s name if he didn’t keep the promise.

Galkima spoke while staring at Elkadion.

“But... If you deny this then I don’t have to hold back. I will show you, who has dragged me into this place, what true hell is.

As he spoke the black clouds behind him wavered up and down.

Which signified that he was extremely enraged.

He was that urgent.

The entire Arklateori trembled from the rage of Galkima.

Galkima bit down onto the molars of the human he had been controlling to the point where they and blew apart and added in a few more words.

“I promise. No matter what happens I will make sure to eradicate your entire race no matter what before I go. In front of you while you watch, with the toys that you made yourself. I will say this one last time. Hand over your body. Now.”

Galkima kindly stroked the back of Elkadion’s head after finishing his speech.

She wouldn’t be able to deny his offer due to her extreme love and caring for her race.

‘I need to deal with it carefully since it’ll become my body soon.’

Galkima's ultimatum.

Elkadion's expression stiffened at these words.

Chapter 143 – Dark Cloud (4)

Clangalang!

Gwanje and Hansoo were slowly smashing their way towards the Arklateori through the intense battlefield.

Since they knew instinctively.

That they needed to deal with the leader instead of wasting time here.

‘We need to get Hansoo in there.’

More and more Akadus started to charge towards them the closer Hansoo and his party got to the entrance.

In order to block Hansoo from getting in.

“Block them!”

Gwanje shouted out loudly as he ordered the adventurers to block the Akadus.

Booom!

The Akadus who were trying to block them from the entrance

and the humans and the Akarons who were trying to block those Akadus collided fiercely.

Gwanje clenched his teeth and charged forward as if he was trying to redeem his cowardice from before.

Kududuk!

A silver Akadus got smashed apart from Gwanje's kick and flew up into the sky.

Then a tunnel could be seen behind that Akadus.

A path that lead inside of the Arklateori.

‘We’ve arrived!’

Gwanje was extremely excited.

‘Well, there might’ve been a large amount of casualties without Hansoo...’

The damage they had received was little enough to conclude that they had dealt with the situation without that many casualties.

Gwanje finished his thoughts and looked at Hansoo and asked.

“Anyway, you’re sure that you can beat him after you get in there right?”

The other people didn’t have the strength to help Hansoo even if they went in.

Allowing Hansoo to deal with the Dark Cloud member after sending him in and blocking the entrance to the factory was hard enough already.

Since the viciousness of the Akadus had remained even though they had pushed their way all the way up to the entrance.

And the total number didn’t seem to get lowered that much as if the Akadus that were being newly produced by the factory were coming here after being infected.

Hansoo was the one to deal with the issues in the inside.

Hansoo nodded at Gwanje’s words.

“Don’t worry too much. I’ve prepared quit a lot of...”

Before Hansoo could even finish his words.

Boooooom!

A tremendously evil aura started to get radiated out from the Arklateori.

Kuuuuuuuuuu

A dark aura that nothing up until now could come close to.

Gwanje felt a chill run down his entire body.

A dark aura that radiated throughout the entire battlefield.

Gwanje clenched his teeth and muttered with an expression of disbelief.

‘Why was he dealing with us using the Akadus...When he was this strong?’

If he himself could wield such a tremendous amount of strength then he wouldn’t have played around with the Akadus in the first place.

He would just come out and kill them all off at once.

And the aura he was feeling right now was that powerful.

The adventurers throughout the battlefield also felt an aura and all made fearful expressions because they didn’t know how to deal with this.

The simple aura that had exploded out had driven out the

thought of battle from their heads and instead replaced it with fear.

During that short moment they had flinched at the aura.

The movements of the surroundings Akadus changed

“Uhh! What’s going on with these things!”

“Why are they only attacking us suddenly!”

The target of the Akadus changed completely.

Their main targets had been the Akarons who had taken the Berserk Emperor’s Fluids and were charging towards them.

But after the vicious aura exploded out from the inside of the factory.

They didn’t even take a glance at the Akarons as they only attacked the humans.

Gwanje clenched his teeth at the sudden change of events.

Hansoo analyzed these events that had suddenly occurred.

‘She lost the body.’

Hansoo spoke towards Gwanje.

“Take care of this place. Make sure nobody can come in.”

Hansoo then flew into the tunnel.

Gwanje clenched his teeth as he saw this scene play out.

‘Control this situation?’

Everyone was stealing glances and were caught in a chaotic situation due to the sudden explosive aura.

How could they not.

Even Gwanje himself had wanted to run away.

At that moment a carrier pigeon flew into him.

Pudududuk

Gwanje turned solemn as he read the message.

And then muttered with a very heavy expression.

‘Hansoo you told me that you were fighting because you also had someone precious and dear to you.’

Then him choosing to defend his precious person was the right choice.

The current chaotic situation was the best moment to escape.

Gwanje clenched his teeth and carefully disappeared from the battlefield discreetly so others wouldn’t realize.

.....

Kugugugugu

Hansoo quietly muttered as he sensed the aura that was radiating from the distance while charging through the tunnel.

‘He’s doing it on purpose.’

He needed to ruthlessly charge forward.

After a bit a familiar scene unfolded in front of his eyes.

Soul Telautograph.

Elkadion who was standing next to it and the collapsed body of the human.

Galkima, who had taken Elkadion’s body, looked at Hansoo and laughed out loudly.

“Hahahahaha! I can figure it out to a degree now. As to how this one and you knew about me!”

He couldn’t read her memories since it hadn’t been long since he took over the body.

But reading the most recent and vibrant memory that she had wasn’t that hard.

‘To return from the future after killing the Dragon race.’

This was why he was able to stay calm despite the difference in strength.

Why would he fear someone like him if he had killed those of the Dragon race?

‘But you are just but an insect at this moment. Let’s see if you can remain calm after hearing this story.’

Galkima finished thinking and spoke with a leisurely expression.

“It seems there was somebody with a very interesting memory out of the ones who had been running towards the portal. Do you know as well? That one of your underlings was creating a suppressive measure?”

Hansoo frowned at these words.

Suppressive measures.

Of course he knew.

But why did this come up right now.

And he had already told Gwanje to demolish the plan before he had come here.

Galkima made an amused expression as he looked at Hansoo.

“You see, I kind of found it first. Someone like you or me could probably survive even if this beast rolled. But I wonder how many of your race can survive.”

It had already been quite a while since he had sent away a Golden Akadus along with numerous other silver ones.

He could make this giant beast roll whenever he wanted

Using the Suppressive method the humans had prepared.

‘If I knew that I’d find something like this then there wasn’t even a need to steal this guy’s body. Keeping the promise would be a bit tedious.’

Well, he could just take all the Akarons up into the sky with the Akadus.

Galkima’s expression, which had been smiling proudly, turned extremely cold quickly.

“You insect. I shall salute you for pushing me this far into a corner. But this is far as you go. Surrender now.”

Actually with his current strength controlling everyone outside even without making the Gragos roll would be a piece of cake.

Since the endlessly produced Akadus along with his powers was enough.

But the man in front of him made him feel uneasy.

If that guy had run away after feeling his strength then there would be nothing to fear.

So he had let loose his aura on purpose.

In order to test him.

But he hadn't run away despite feeling the difference in strength, appeared in front of him and even continued to remain vigilant the whole time.

‘So, you killed the Dragon race huh?’

Dragon race.

A terrifying top tier ruling race of the Abyss whose name in itself struck fear into others.

Though he was playing king in a place like this, if he were to get in the way of a Dragon race member then he would merely get used to wipe their toes.

For him to kill such existences and to come back.

If he didn't fear the Dragon race then what in the world did he fear?

“Surrender. And cut off one of your arms and both your legs. Otherwise your entire race wouldn't be able to prevent getting destroyed.”

Actually him killing everyone wouldn't profit him in any way

Since the ones he needed to control would get turned into corpses instead.

But the man in front of him made him feel too uneasy.

To the point where he had to threaten him.

At that moment

Pudududk

A carrier pigeon flew towards Hansoo.

A carrier pigeon from Gwanje.

<I’m sorry.... For the last time, I’ll be in your care.>

“This dumbass....”

Hansoo frowned as he read the message.

.....

Gwanje, who had been crazily heading towards somewhere, made a depressed expression as he saw something on the way.

People whom he had sent to destroy the Suppressive method.

But their bodies had long turned cold from the ambush.

Gwanje clenched his teeth and headed towards the location where the Suppressive method was after seeing the corpse of the man who had died right after sending in the message.

And then cursed out after seeing the scene of the place.

‘Damn it...’

He could see the Silver Akadus that were crazily pouring in the Graphites in the distance.

And a blackened Akadus that was standing in front of them.

The golden Akadus, no, Galkima who had been controlling the Akadus made a surprised face.

Since he had never expected that somebody would come all the way here.

But the golden Akadus realized who had come here and then laughed as it spoke.

“You’re quite brave aren’t you. Aren’t you the one who shook after getting hit once from before?”

It was making fun of him and laughing at him despite being a machine.

Gwanje grinded his teeth at the words of the golden Akadus.

‘Was there another one.’

There had been 10 in the battlefield.

But originally there had been 12.

It seems that it had succeeded in fixing one of the two broken ones.

And that guy had come here after figuring this location out.

The Akadus continued to speak as he looked at Gwanje.

“Where did your underlings go, why did you come alone? I can still see the image of you struggling around and looking for your underlings.”

The Akadus was full of leisure.

Since the one in front of him could not beat it no matter what it did.

Gwanje replied expressionlessly at those words.

“They have to guard the entrance.”

Gwanje wanted to take all the forces he could and come here as well.

But he could not.

Since then he would get caught in the eye.

He was barely able to escape the battlefield using his Margoth-level skills.

But for a clan leader to take all his members and try to run away?

No matter what excuse he would give, it wouldn't look like anything other than them escaping.

Then the already nervous group of adventurers formations would break down in an instant and a huge chaos would be caused.

Then it was obvious where the remaining Akadus would head into.

‘Enbi Arin. I hope you lead them well.’

At this point the Golden Akadus' expression turned from ridicule to regret.

“Which means that you're alone. How are you going to do this?”

Gwanje clenched his teeth and breathed in and out.

If he couldn't block that guy here then they would all die.

Due to the Suppressive method that he had prepared.

‘Ahh...I should not have prepared something like this.’

Gwanje was filled to the brim with regret.

This wasn't because everyone was going to die because of his mistake.

Since he wasn't going to let such things happen.

Gwanje, who had been pondering with a heavy expression, gulped down something that was in his hands.

Gulp

The moment he swallowed it.

His blood in his entire body started to boil.

The silver liquid inside the blood to be precise.

A power level that was merely at the Margoth level started increase explosively.

And then an irreversible change started to surround his entire body.

Kururururu

Gwanje made a sad and depressed expression as he saw his flaming body.

‘Am I really going without even being able to see my daughter’s face.’

He wasn’t in the position to make Elkadion hold responsibility.

Since the mistake he made was much bigger than the one she had made.

And this was why he was going to take responsibility for it.

Kiiiiing

The golden Akadus was shocked at Gwanje who had started to shine with silvery light.

“You. Did you really?”

It knew that medicine well.

Since it had seen the Akarons take it in order to deal with it.

Berserk Emperor’s Fluid.

A secret measure of the Akadus that burned up one’s life and allowed them to have the might of a crazy emperor for a short moment.

Gwanje looked towards somewhere in the distance with a bitter expression.

Dying wasn’t that bad.

Since he would’ve died already at the hands of the Great Priest if it hadn’t been for Hansoo.

He was just extremely sad.

That he wouldn't be able to see his wife's face anymore because of a single mistake he had made.

‘Hansoo, I believe you can make this place truly peaceful.’

Then his wife and his daughter inside his wife's stomach would be able to live in happiness at least.

“That's why you are going out with me here you fucking bastard.”

Gwanje, who had started to shine with a smokey silvery light, felt his heart burning up and muttered out.

Chapter 144 – Dark Cloud (5)

“This damned insect!”

Galkima frowned as he watched the scene of the golden toy he had sent out getting destroyed through the cloud.

With this he would need to deal with each and every one of them one by one.

‘He won’t surrender either.’

Galkima looked at Hansoo in the distance with an annoyed expression then grinded his teeth.

There was no reason for Hansoo to get scared right now.

Galkima looked at the golden Akadus that was standing next to him suddenly.

One that had just recently finished its repairs.

It would be quite useful in the fight.

Though it was a toy, it was enhanced from his abilities.

And it was a special one.

But Galkima felt uneasy again after seeing the golden Akadus.

Since it felt like it was proving that he was scared of Hansoo.

‘For me to rely on a toy like this.’

Galkima clenched his hands into fists and then quietly raised them.

Then he smashed the golden Akadus in front of his eyes.

Boooom!

A golden Akadus that was hard even for Hansoo to break had crumpled up and got destroyed.

The entire torso blew apart as the core turned into dust.

Chijijijiik

Galkima finally made a content expression after destroying the golden Akadus with his own hands in an instant.

Strength was overflowing from his entire body.

‘Though he had killed the Dragon race that was only back when he was strong. Which means that the important factor is strength.’

Strength.

A law that ruled over the Abyss.

And the guy in front of him was clearly weaker than him.

‘I should take the chance and use this place as a farm as well.’

Galkima smirked.

The greatest luck that could befall their Dark Cloud race was being summoned by some weakling.

Since then they would be able to take control of all the lifeforms in this place and convert those souls and energy into food for themselves.

And if he returned to the Abyss after gobbling that up for a while then his rank in the Abyss would rise up quite a bit as well.

To go from a deadly jungle where one may get eaten if they didn't eat the opponent to a livestock farm where there was no danger whatsoever!

How amazing was this?

‘I need to deal with this guy fast.’

The moment Galkima, who had taken over Elkadion's body, put his eyes upon Hansoo.

He flinched.

Because Hansoo's expression, which used to be expressionless, had stiffened up.

Hansoo played around with the blue spider pouch in his hands and then spat out a few words.

“If you come out from that body and fuck off right now then I won't kill you.”

There was nothing to gain from fighting him.

Though there was a reward it didn't matter much to him whether he received it or not.

It was best to end things without a conflict occurring.

Galkima was dumbfounded as he was about to open his mouth to speak but then just closed it.

Since babbling on wasn't his style in the first place.

'I'll leave your head intact at least.'

Since he, Galkima, was also truly curious.

As to how this guy will react after getting his entire body broken apart.

And the head was needed to see this reaction.

Crackle

As Galkima applied strength onto his entire body.

Kwaaaaa!

A tremendously large sound rang throughout the entire insides of the Arklateori.

Elkadion's body, which had been further enhanced by the Dark Cloud, disappeared from the spot it had been standing on with an explosive speed and appeared in front of Hansoo's eyes in an instant.

Then a fist was swung out.

Boooom!

The fist he had thrown had smashed into Hansoo's chest above his armor as Galkima expected.

A fist with the strength of someone from the Dark Cloud race smashed into Hansoo's body.

Galkima was confident as he was aware of the explosive strength that could be felt throughout his entire body.

That this one blow was the end.

‘If your strength was around the same level of this body’s original strength then even blocking this one attack would be hard.’

There was quite a difference between Elkadion’s body that had been enhanced by the Dark Cloud and the one that had not.

A single fist was enough to deal with someone who fought to a standstill with Elkadion.

Boooom!

Hansoo’s body flung backwards like a meteor and then slammed onto the wall of the Arklateori.

At the same time the giant factory suddenly trembled as if a meteorite had struck it.

Kururururu

A single attack.

Though a quarter of the giant factory, which was even larger than hundreds of sports fields combined, had been destroyed by that single attack, Galkima's expression was still very dark.

‘Yeah, So your experience is still there despite having a weaker body huh.’

Galkima grinded his teeth.

At the moment Hansoo was attacked.

He had used all the strength in his body to send his body backwards.

And due to this the tremendous amount of power that should've smashed his body had instead dissipated.

‘And...Did he get hit on purpose?’

Kyarururuk

Galkima grinded his teeth as he looked at the blue spiders that were eating his true body, the Dark Cloud.

When he struck Hansoo, Hansoo had left behind the spider pouch on his hands and had gotten sent backwards.

And thanks to this there were now spiders all over his body.

Kururururu

Hansoo walked out from the falling rubble as he mumbled.

“If you don’t have any thoughts of returning then I shall gladly make you so you won’t be able to.”

Galkima muttered as he popped one of the blue spiders that were eating away at him.

“You damn insect. I don’t even have thoughts of returning now.”

Actually his soul being constrained within the body made him feel at ease.

Since there was only one way for this to play out no matter what Hansoo planned.

Hansoo shrugged his shoulders, pulled something out from his pocket and inhaled it.

‘There is too much of a difference in physical strength compared to what I expected.’

The tactics he wanted to use would only work when he was capable enough to.

Hansoo ruthlessly inhaled the Berserk mode scent in order to level the playing field.

Kudududk

Though not as much as the Berserk Emperor's Fluid, this was still an Akaron product that could allow one to showcase a tremendous amount of strength in a short period of time.

Silver liquids inside Hansoo's body started to bubble.

“Oh?”

Galkima smirked at this, bounced up from his place and then smacked Hansoo once more.

Boooom!

A powerful shockwave rang throughout the entire Arklateori.

And then another part of the Arklateori was broken again.

Kurururu

Galkima flew up to Hansoo, who was embedded in the wall, and then laughed at him.

“The Akaron’s technique huh. That’s pretty nice. But don’t you think it’s a bit lacking? And I know that it has a time limit as well.”

Galkima then looked at his physical body.

This existence of the Otherworld, who he hadn’t even heard of from the Abyss, still had quite a nice body.

And the techniques of the Akarons who had made such a body like this were worthy of praise as well.

But there was a limit.

The difference between Hansoo and him were astronomical.

Galkima looked at the small injury on the surface of his right leg.

A small scratch that Hansoo had made in the previous collision.

In order to create this scratch Hansoo almost had his left arm smashed apart.

At these words a loud shout was heard from the distance.

“Don’t worry since it wouldn’t take that long. Anyways, you made things easy for me since you ate up an Akaron’s body.”

“What?”

At that moment.

Charurururk

“Uuuh?”

Galkima freaked out as he looked at his leg’s current state.

His whole leg was rotting away.

“What the hell! What is this!”

‘Poison? Bacteria?’

He knew that Hansoo had a strange skill that spread spores.

But if the gap could be closed with a single skill then it could not even be called a gap.

Since injuries caused by those skills could just be healed right back up. [PR: A single skill shouldn’t be threatening to him since there is a large gap between them both, a gap that can’t be closed with just a skill.] Galkima hurriedly looked around the area of the injury.

There was a tiny amount of black liquid on his skin.

This liquid came in through the scratch, flowed through his veins and was eating away at his body.

No, it wasn't really eating away at his body.

The black liquid was disassembling the silver colored body and the essence which filled his body step by step as it was climbing up.

At the atomic level.

As the silver liquid's molecular structure was disassembled it turned black and the transformed black liquid infected more of the silver liquids inside his body.

Galkima clenched his teeth as he saw this.

At this rate he would die by getting his entire body infected.

“Kuaaaaap!”

Kwadududk

Galkima raised his right arm and chopped off his rotting leg.

Chiiiiik

Thankfully for Galkima, the rotting stopped after he cut off the leg.

At the same time new flesh started to grow out from the area on his leg that he had cut.

At this rate his leg would be recovered in a short amount of time.

But at that moment.

“Where are you looking?”

Boooom!

Hansoo jumped out from the rubble and approached Galkima like a bolt of lightning and attacked him again.

A pain which was inflicted upon himself with his own hands.

Galkima flinched at the pain that he felt from the body he wasn't quite used to yet and allowed Hansoo to attack him once more during that short moment.

“You fucking insect!”

Galkima was enraged at Hansoo who had attacked him again even before his injury had healed and attacked him with his right arm.

Booom!

His strength was so strong that a typhoon was blown around where he had attacked.

‘Receiving it is too much.’

At the moment Galkima’s attack hit him, Hansoo raised the Forked Lightning in front of him like a shield and then smashed the floor with all his strength.

Booom!

Hansoo, who had diverted away most of the power that flowed through the spear and onto him, shot back like a meteor again and then got implanted into the wall again.

Kururururu

The shockwave from Hansoo getting embedded into the wall made the whole underground area shake.

But Hansoo ignored the pain which could be felt from his back and instead checked his arm.

Though he could withstand the pain, he at least needed an arm to attack.

‘Hmm. Thankfully only a crack this time.’

Hansoo looked at his right arm which had a long crack running through it.

It was still this much after he had dodged, diverted and shielded it.

And Galkima’s body was so tough that even with the Forked Lightning he was only able to leave a scratch.

But Galkima’s body proved that this much was still enough.

“This bastard! Kuaaaaa!”

Once when he flinched from his own injury.

And once when he had retaliated with his right arm.

Two scratches, one on his neck and one on his side, were done by Hansoo's spear that had struck his body like lightning.

Very small scratches.

But Elkadion's body that Galkima had taken over were rotting away with those places as the center.

Kwadududuk!

“Kuaaaaaaak!”

Galkima could only rip his body off again with his own hands.

He had to.

Since he would die by having his body rot away if he didn't.

Hansoo spoke quietly as he saw this.

“Your greatest mistake... Was taking the body of an Akaron.”

The Akarons' history was definitely not peaceful at all.

Repetitive war and more war.

They had created numerous techniques to raise their strengths in order to go up against the Margoths.

But if half of the Akaron's history was going against Margoths then the other half was filled with internal disputes.

“This fratricidal history is so long... Of course there are a lot of methods to deal with their own race.”

It was hard to create a medicine that would raise one's strength by even 10%.

Since they had to worry about the side effects.

But creating a deadly toxin that would destroy the opponent in an instant was a piece of cake.

As they found out more about their own body, the techniques to deal with the opponent developed more and more.

And Mekido, who worried about the might of these techniques, stopped all production of weapons and techniques that were harmful against their own race.

<But mister Hansoo. Specimens for those things are next to the

Historan just in case. Make sure you take it while you leave, the Dark Cloud's member will definitely target my body. I'll try to buy time as much as I can... Use it as a final trump card.>

Hansoo thought of the conversation he had with Elkadion and then mumbled.

“If you were in a human's body then you wouldn't have suffered from such a fate. You probably wouldn't even have thought of crawling in there if you considered this situation for a bit.”

“Ugh...”

Galkima's expression was filled with fear.

With time his body would be able to get used to this.

Since his body was analyzing the black liquid climbing through his body even as of now while the injuries he had cut away were healing back up.

But why would Hansoo give him time to do so?

Which means that he would need to smash that Hansoo guy apart without receiving a single scratch.

And Galkima knew.

That such a thing was an impossible feat.

Galkima stuttered as he backed off slowly.

“Wait! I’ll go back! So please remove this blue spiders!”

Wouldn’t Hansoo have made those offers for a reason?

Hansoo laughed coldly.

“You should’ve taken the chance back then.”

There was a simple reason why he gave that proposition in the beginning.

Since it was better to avoid the fight if there was even 1% chance of losing.

And even more so if such a large thing was at stake like this moment.

Though he had prepared to deal with him, battles didn’t always play out the way one wanted.

He would fall into a tight spot if that guy ran around and bought time.

And this is why Hansoo offered Galkima a way to leave back then.

But the leg has been cut off like he had planned and he wouldn't be able to run away anymore.

Why would he let the fish go when it had been caught already?

Since the fairy would only give him the reward if he killed Galkima.

"I told you before right? That it wouldn't take that long."

"Is it okay for this person to die! If I die then this person dies as well!"

According to the memories of this body, the real owner of this body, Taruhol, was quite precious.

Was this Taruhol dying not mattering at all?

Hansoo spoke with an expressionless face.

"I'll deal with that on my own so you can just die now."

"God fucking dammit!"

Hansoo raised his Forked Lightning, which was covered with a large quantity of the toxin, and then smashed it towards Galkima who was screaming and charging towards him as if he had gone crazy.

Chapter 145 – The Hunter's Plateau (1)

“Ugh....”

Hansoo looked at Elkadion's body which had been turned into a mess.

A body that had turned completely black the Akaron's toxins.

Hansoo breathed in and out while watching that body and then moved his hands towards Elkadion's head.

Then he proceeded to pull the Crown of Thorns out from the head.

Dudududuk

As the Crown of Thorns got pulled out, Elkadion's soul was also pulled out.

Along with the existence that had infected Elkadion.

“Ughh.....”

Galkima's small bit of consciousness that was still left spat out a groaning sound.

He knew instinctively.

That the soul he had taken over was being taken out from the body.

‘Damn...I should've eaten the guy below instead of this Elkadion.’

Once the crown was ripped away from the head then his soul, which had taken Elkadion's soul, would disappear as well.

Since his soul could only be maintained when both his soul and a physical body existed.

“Fuck. To die like this in a place such as this...”

The Dark Cloud race member, which spat out a string of curses with its last bit of remaining strength, got pulled out whole and then disappeared.

Charurururuk!!!!

As the Crown of Thorns got pulled out, the Dragon Essence Blade implanted inside Taruhol's body started to make noises as it started to come out of the body.

It couldn't stay inside since there wasn't any consciousness to sustain it any longer.

Hansoo pulled out the handle of the Dragon Essence Blade that stuck out from Taruhol's stomach.

An artifact of the Dragon Essence Blade's level would only harm Taruhol in his current situation anyway.

Since he would have no way of dealing with the overflowing energy.

Soon Elkadion's soul, Galkima's soul and the Dragon Essence Blade were pulled out.

The only remaining thing was Taruhol's body which had a fragment of Hansoo's soul.

‘First the detoxification.’

Hansoo carefully poured in the cure to counteract the toxin in Taruhol’s body.

The toxins that were destroying Taruhol’s body slowly got neutralized and soon the black liquids that were constantly taking over the silver liquids slowed their invasion.

But Taruhol would die if he was left like this.

Since most of the silver liquids that would heal his body has been destroyed by the toxin.

That was why Hansoo needed to help him.

‘How could I leave him to die...When he trusted in me and followed me?’

Hansoo started to move his soul fragment inside Taruhol’s body.

And then Taruhol’s body started to move according to Hansoo’s will.

Hansoo’s skill, which was implanted within the soul fragment, started to activate.

<Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement>

Hansoo's signature reinforcement appeared on Taruhol's body and started to quickly heal up the body.

Kururururu

The Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement helped the recovery of the silvery liquid and that silvery liquid helped the healing process of the body.

The two worked hand in hand as the blackened body of Taruhol started to regain its color.

‘Good. This should be enough...’

Hansoo looked at the Crown of Thorns he was holding in his hands.

The Crown of Thorns which still had Elkadion's soul in it.

‘I don't know if I can heal her.’

If everything goes according to his plan then she might be able to live.

But the chances were half and half.

‘Since you trusted in me and helped me... I should do my best to help you as well.’

Hansoo quickly moved towards the location where Gwanje had

fallen, the place where the suppressive measure was prepared.

.....

“Ughhh....”

Gwanje slowly opened his eyes.

And then looked over his body with an expression of disbelief.

‘I’m not dead?’

He had clearly beaten down the golden Akadus and then collapsed.

Feeling the silver liquid burning up his entire body.

But he was alive.

The silver liquid which had been acting as if it would explode and was burning up his entire body was surprisingly being controlled by something and had calmed down.

His body had turned into a mess but it was slowly being healed from the silver liquid’s power.

‘Who can control the silver liquid to this extent?’

As Gwanje was confused.

A sudden voice was heard in his head.

<Are you okay?>

“Uh?”

Gwanje frowned at the sudden voice which could be heard in his head.

Since it wasn't somebody whom he had good feelings towards.

‘Why is this Elkadion in my body...’

Gwanje tried closing and opening his hands just in case he would get control of his body taken over as well.

While he was moving his body he moved his hands towards his head after feeling something strange upon it.

The Crown of Thorns could clearly be felt on his head.

Gwanje looked at Hansoo in front of his eyes and frowned.

“Did you plant this on me?”

Hansoo nodded at those words.

“Elkadion’s soul is preventing the silver liquid from burning up. You would probably have to live your entire life like that.”

It would be impossible for Gwanje to control the silver liquid by himself.

But Elkadion’s soul, which had invented the Body Enhancement Surgery, could do so easily.

Hansoo nodded as he looked at Gwanje who had woken up.

‘It was successful huh.’

The chances were half and half.

Since he didn’t know if Gwanje could handle the Crown of Thorns as well as not knowing how much Elkadion was capable of.

But since Gwanje had woken up and was in command, it seemed like everything worked out well.

Gwanje, who had been frowning from the fact that Elkadion was in his head, just sighed instead.

Since it really wasn't his place to curse Elkadion.

And the fact that he was alive when he thought that he had died was to be grateful for as well.

“Phew... I have no idea how the situation is. Did you deal with that monster?”

Hansoo nodded and then handed something over to Gwanje who had woken up.

Gwanje frowned as he looked at it.

“What is this?”

“It's called a soul fragment.”

Hansoo then started to explain what it was.

Gwanje, who controlled a large clan himself, instantly understood Hansoo's explanation.

Gwanje, who had been making an uncomfortable expression, asked just in case.

“Is there a way for me to not receive this? Can't you trust me

man?”

Of course the fact that somebody would be able to control him and read his memories could not feel good.

Hansoo shook his head at the words with had a slight amount of humor within it.

“No, it cannot be done.”

He could not allow a single chance of mistake, nor a single possibility of failure.

Though he approved of Gwanje’s abilities, there was a fatal weakness to Gwanje.

His wife.

And because of this he really needed to implant the soul fragment.

Since he needed to stop Gwanje from going crazy and going on a rampage.

Gwanje pondered for a moment at Hansoo’s firm attitude and then just nodded.

Since there wasn't really another way.

"I'll take it then."

'If Hansoo was thinking of doing something weird then... He would've worn the Crown of Thorns himself.'

Gwanje still didn't know a lot of things about Hansoo.

And Hansoo wasn't a person who explained everything kindly.

But there wasn't a need to explain anymore

'I'll follow the path you take from now on.'

And the Crown of Thorns was actually very good for him.

Since there was no need for him to be afraid of the Akarons anymore and create suppressive measures for them.

Gwanje suddenly thought of Elkadion after thinking to this point.

'Are you fine with this? With all that's going on?'

Elkadion replied at those words.

In a depressed tone.

<I shouldn't be here anyway. The sins I've caused is enough for me to have died already. My existence alone will get in the way of the unification of humans and the Akarons.>

But the knowledge that she hadn't been able to hand over yet was too precious for her to leave like this.

Hansoo and Gwanje would be able to control her well.

And now she was willing to stay in the darkness and help the humans to improve.

Hansoo looked at the new king of the Orange Zone, Elkadion and Gwanje, as he nodded.

'Though it's a bit different from my original plan... Everything went according to the plan.'

He had pulled out the soul fragment from Taruhol and put it into Gwanje.

The work here was done as well.

Now only the final part was left.

“Come out. I’ll receive that reward now.”

As Hansoo spoke out the space split apart as something came out.

“You’ve done well. Heheh. I’ve been watching from a while back and... I heard Elkadion making quite a remarkable statement.”

‘As I expected, they were watching.’

As Hansoo and Gwanje looked at the Fairy, it spoke out.

“Ten thousand spears or one treasured sword. Will you receive the rewards together since you all worked together? Or will you eat it up all by yourself?”

Hansoo frowned as he looked at the fairy.

‘To play such a trick.’

It probably didn’t tell the others about the reward and had only told him.

Since he wouldn’t even be able to choose the option of taking everything by himself if the others knew about the reward.

Receiving something while not expecting it and expecting it and

not receiving it were completely different.

And he had made his choice already anyway.

‘I can’t let the people go empty-handed when they have come to help.’

Hansoo answered the question almost instantly.

.....

“Damn... Did it finally end? Phew.”

Enbi Arin sighed in relief as she looked at the Akadus which were suddenly rolling around the ground.

Since though she had destroyed 2 golden Akadus, she herself had become a mess.

And as the battle ended, there were people who slowly crept towards them.

Enbi Arin clicked her tongue as she saw these people.

‘Tsk.’

People who hadn’t participated in the final battle.

But Enbi Arin didn't blame these guys as she instead just sat on the ground and focused on recovering.

Since there was nothing for these guys to eat up anyway.

Actually them simply not attacking Enbi Arin and the rest who were resting was enough.

‘Something that would never happen in the past.’

If it was the Orange Zone of the past that Hansoo hadn't organized then a second war would've broken out already.

Against the hyenas who were aiming for the runes that would drop by killing the tired people.

“Wow... There's really nothing.”

One of the adventurers who had been fumbling around the Golden Akadus made an annoyed expression.

Though they hadn't participated they had seen it from afar.

For there to be no reward then the battle had been so fierce.

At that moment the air above split apart as something appeared

in the sky.

“Huh?”

The expressions of the adventurers brightened up.

Usually it was an existence they disliked but it was different now.

Since there was only one reason for its appearance.

Reward.

‘Woah. Will I get to gobble something up even without lifting a finger?’

And as per their expectations, the fairy spoke out the words they all wanted to hear.

“Hello everyone! Congratulations for surviving until the end! You could’ve all been massacred but you got quite lucky!”

“ ... ”

“You know why I came out right? It’s for your reward.”

The expressions of the people were split.

The ones who participated in the battle were happy but they were a bit uncomfortable.

And the ones who hadn't participated just wanted to eat up anything as profit.

And of course the fairy brought this up first.

“The benchmarks for receiving the reward this time around was very vague.”

The standards for the reward was very vague since it didn't come out like runes where the one who killed it will get it.

But the fairy made a very delighted smile as it spoke.

“But receiving it for free is a bit troublesome. The present I have for you is the Dark Cloud.”

“...Dark Cloud?’

The moment the fairy's words ended, something rolled out from around the bodies of the adventurers.

Kurururururu

“Huh. Fascinating.”

Enbi Arin looked at the black colored cloud life form that was floating around her body after spontaneously coming into existence.

The same cloud that had fallen to the blue spiders after fighting with her and the others crazily.

But no vicious auras could be felt unlike before.

Actually it was following Enbi Arin's will quite well, almost like a pet, and was floating around her body.

Around all the bodies of the ones who had participated in the final battle.

But it hadn't appeared on everyone's body and their sizes weren't the same either.

In Enbi Arin's case, it was a few times bigger and darker than the other people's.

Some didn't even receive it at all.

One adventurer complained.

“What is this based off of? Though I only got a little I still participated in the final battle.”

The fairy giggled.

“It’s really fair you see. The amount given is in accordance to how much of the Dark Cloud you got rid of.”

“...Oh.”

The final battle.

People who had participated in the final battle against the member of the Dark Cloud race.

The ones who had fought most valiantly in the frontline and had destroyed a large amount of the Dark Cloud race’s doppelgangers obtained a large amount of clouds and the ones who had stayed back or stayed around in safe spots couldn’t receive any.

And at these words the people who hadn’t participated in the final battle made extremely regretful expressions.

‘Goddamnit... I saved my life because they said there was no reward but for them to give out such a thing.’

Though they owed their life to Hansoo, it wasn't really that direct and the one life they had was precious.

And they hadn't participated because they said there was no reward but for such things to have been given out to the participants.

‘Tsk. It’ll be nice at least if the effects suck.’

If another's possessions was also something amazing then there was nothing else that could make them feel even more jealous.*

‘Damn... I should’ve taken the right choice. Anyways, where is that Hansoo guy?’

Since that guy had taken the leader out on his own, he should have a much larger cloud than all of them.

But soon shook his head.

‘Well, he’ll return soon.’

Where could he go even if he wanted to?

He would definitely come back here since it seemed like he would need their help to go up anyway.

But Hansoo was acting in a completely opposite manner to their expectations.

.....

Gwanje looked back and forth at the portal in front of him and Hansoo and then asked once more.

“...You’re really going up by yourself?”

Hansoo, who had a cloud which was much larger and denser than Enbi Arin’s surrounding him, nodded.

“Yeah. I leave this place to you for you to organize. And don’t let anyone come up until I allow them to. Make sure you control the portal well.”

Gwanje asked with a confused expression.

“Isn’t it more helpful for us to go up together? There might be friction between you and the already existing powers.”

Numbers were always helpful.

Hansoo shook his head at those words.

Since Gwanje had received his soul fragment, he knew about

Hansoo's identity to some degree.

There was a reason to explain.

“It's a bit wasteful for you guys to just get killed like that. You guys are too inexperienced.”

“...Huh?”

“Raise your strength and get organized to the best of your ability right here until I call you. The above world...Humans are no longer the owners of it.”

Red Zone.

Humans took over instead of the fallen race, the Elvenheims.

Orange Zone.

Humans pushed away the weakened Akarons and took control of the Gragos's back.

Though the 5 calamities and the Gragos were supernatural existences, they weren't interested in humans at all.

But the Yellow Zone was different.

A land where humans were hunted and eaten as well as treated as slaves, the Hunter's Plateau.

Having a lot of people up above was basically allowing them to gain more targets.

‘So...I’ll go up first and prepare.’

“Please.”

Hansoo left behind his last words with Gwanje as he stabbed the Dragon Essence Blade in his hands into his body and then jumped into the portal.

Chapter 146 – The Hunter’s Plateau (2)

Kurururururu

Hansoo's body got sucked into the depths of the portal.

Bubble Bubble

Hansoo's body, which had been flowing through the currents of space time, suddenly entered a space filled with a sticky fluid.

This space which was full of the sticky liquid was extremely dark because no light could reach into this location.

Hansoo repositioned his body within the sticky liquid.

Since he had arrived here, he needed to get out.

‘It has really been a while. Kangri Worm.’

Kangri Worm.

A giant larvae that lived in the depths of the great jungle while gobbling up the soil.

At the same time it was the portal that the humans came in through.

In the past he had accidentally drunk a large amount of this liquid but the current Hansoo was not him of the past.

Hansoo used his body, which had been further enhanced by the Dragon Essence Blade, and smashed down the Forked Lightning.

Riiiiip

The liquid sac that was surrounding Hansoo got ripped apart along with a desolate cry.

Kiiiiiiiieeeeeee!

The sac had been ripped but no signs of light entering could be seen.

Only an extremely agitated scream could be heard from the liquid sac.

Well, this was obvious.

Any creature would scream in such a manner when their stomach suddenly gets ripped apart while sleeping peacefully in the depths of the ground.

‘It’ll heal up soon anyway.’

Chwaaaak.

Hansoo raised himself up but didn’t exit the Kangri Worm right away.

Hansoo started to fill up the overflowing liquids of the Kangri

Worm, which was over 6m long, into the pouch by his waist.

‘This is useful in many ways.’

Kiiiiiiiieek

As an abnormally large amount of body fluids started to exit out, the Kangri Worm screamed out in panic.

Hansoo only then finally closed up the sac, which contained the body fluids, carefully existed the Kangri Worm and started to slowly dig his way up.

Pajajajak

As he moved the dirt away, a familiar yet strange scene appeared in front of his eyes.

Tremendously large trees that he hadn't seen for decades.

Trees that towered over tens of meters in height surrounded the location Hansoo came out of.

The Great Jungle, <Usas>.

Thousands of kilometers was nowhere close to the actual size of this place.

A giant jungle filled with mysteries that nobody had searched in their entirety.

At the same time a place where the humans had to struggle in order to survive.

Hansoo needed to turn this place into a land that is beneficial towards the human race.

‘First, find the ceasefire zone.’

This was a land where countless predatory races roamed around.

But there were still areas divided up clearly between these guys.

He needed to find the human villages hidden between these territories.

It would take a long time for Hansoo to search through the jungle by himself and gather the materials but a lot of the things he needed would be at the villages.

‘Let’s take it slow since I’m not in a hurry.’

The process of getting through the Great Jungle, Usas, needed to be executed quite carefully.

The predators didn’t like the smell of the Kangri Worms so they weren’t present in these areas but once Hansoo exits the territory of the Kangri Worms then he would constantly encounter and fight against the predators.

Time wasn’t the important part in this zone.

He needed to deal with the predators carefully but still achieve a clear result.

He didn’t know where he had arrived in the tremendously large territory of the Kangri-Worms but once he can find the correct direction then he would be set.

At that moment.

A voice which was calling over Hansoo was heard.

“Hey! Over there! Newcomer! What happened! What’s going on below?”

Hansoo looked towards the location where the voice that was calling him came from up above the trees.

A group of around 10 people were looking at Hansoo.

.....

Altair sighed in relief as she looked at the person standing below the tree.

‘Thank god. There are still survivors.’

Altair thought of the incident from 3 weeks ago.

3 weeks ago.

When she was roaming around the ant tunnels of the bull.

A giant earthquake swept through the Gragos.

Thankfully her and her comrades were in front of the portal so they escaped through the portal without a single moment of thought.

But Altair was shocked after coming up here.

Since there wasn't anybody who welcomed them.

'This has never happened before.'

Altair mumbled with an ominous expression.

In the Red Zone the helper clan existed in the beginning area.

In the Orange Zone the raiders had appeared before them but they were able to meet humans the moment they came out.

No, there were humans everywhere actually.

But weirdly not a single trace of humans could be seen in this place.

Excluding the ones who she had come up with, the man she was looking at down below was the first human they found in 3 weeks.

‘...Of course they aren’t quite the best ones to be with.’

While Altair was looking around her and frowning.

Hantae, the leader of this group who was standing next to Altair, spoke out with a frustrated expression.

Altair was somehow scared of something as she continued to roam around the surrounding jungle and could not venture out for the past 3 weeks.

“Damnit, we aren’t a rescue squad or anything! Let’s hurry up and go! Don’t be willing to take in some random person you find!”

‘Damn... Her danger sensing powers or whatever. It’s really annoying.’

Hantae clicked his tongue.

If they didn’t need her trait then he wouldn’t even be talking to her like this.

Altair frowned at Hantae’s words.

‘You’re getting more and more brave huh.’

Even Hantae couldn’t do whatever he wanted down below.

Since clans and loose rules still existed.

But after the thought of only ten of them remaining and the fact that no one was around them, the strongest person in the group, Hantae, became more and more ruthless.

He had even looked at her with lustful expression a few days ago as well.

Altair sighed deeply as she spoke out.

“Don’t be like that. He might be helpful to us as well. Who knows, he might be somebody strong.’

Altair maintained her position as she ground her teeth.

Her, a vice-captain of the scouting team, and Hantae, vice-captain of the shock troopers, were at the same level in terms of authority but she could not do anything without her clan due to the vast difference in personal strength.

‘Damn. I might really get raped at this rate. That guy over there really needs to be somebody strong.’

But Altair didn’t really have much hope.

Though Hantae was a bastard of a person, he was very strong.

Unless one was a Margoth level, they could not beat him.

But Altair could not remember any Margoth levels with that man's face.

This was the reason why Hantae was still acting with leisure after seeing that man as well.

‘No, I think another person was added to the Margoth levels...’

But Altair soon shook her head.

‘It's probably just a false rumor.’

On average it took around 3 to 4 years to reach the Margoth level.

How could rumors about such a strong person not spread during that time?

Unless they became so strong in such a short amount of time that rumors didn't even get to spread.

‘That's even more of an impossibility.’

Hantae, who had been looking at that Altair, clicked his tongue as he walked out.

“You deal with this place. I’m going to scout around this place. You, come with me as well.”

Hantae then picked out a rather pretty girl from the group.

Altair grinded her teeth as she saw this.

‘This bastard. Is this really the time for that.’

The girl he had pointed to, Elis, was not even part of the shock troopers Hantae laed.

She was someone under her authority.

Elis was somebody she cared for because she didn’t really run away quickly in times of danger and was quick to catch on but Hantae was getting more and more blatant in his actions.

As if he was trying to set a clear example as to who was the boss between him and Altair.

Hantae grinded his teeth and growled as he saw Altair’s frown.

“What? Are you saying I can’t? What do you think I’m going to do. And it’s obvious that a shock trooper and a scout gets paired to go.”

Even before Altair could say anything towards Hantae, Elis acted out first.

Since it was clear who would get hurt if this continued.

And the beasts here were very strong despite their small numbers as if they were trying to prove the power of a small group of elites.

And the reason why everyone quietly set Hantae as the leader was because of a few sneak attacks they had encountered.

They had realized that Hantae's power was a necessity in order to survive in this giant jungle.

If this group of ten got divided in half then it would become even harder to survive in this Yellow Zone which was full of some mysterious aura.

‘I need to end this here.’

Elis spoke out towards Altair.

“I’ll be back vice-captain. Don’t worry too much. We’ll just scout around the surroundings.”

“...Be careful.”

Altair looked at Elis's back disappearing into the distance with a sorry expression.

And firmly made a resolution to herself.

‘I must get stronger and recruit more people.’

That guy was acting this way because they were low in number and weaker than him but once their numbers increased and stronger ones appear then her position will rise due to her unique ability.

If some bastard like Hantae got ahold of the boat's control then they would all sink.

Altair finished her thoughts and then approached the man who had come out from the ground below.

“Welcome up here newcomer. First time at the Yellow Zone right?”

Altair constantly examined the man in front of her during the whole time.

‘I can't tell with just my eyes.’

But her danger senses weren't warning her about this guy at all.

Which meant that this guy wasn't screwed up in the head at least.

Altair leisurely spoke to Hansoo.

“This area is much more dangerous than below you see. So we were recruiting the newcomers while roaming around this place. Since it'll only hurt us if the newcomers just get killed off randomly as well. You know the Helper clan right? There's something similar here as well, that is us. Anyways, how is the situation down below? No newcomers are coming up?”

There wasn't really a need to show their disappointment even if they were letting him in.

Since it was clear who was stronger.

What would a newcomer know?

‘Joining us won't hurt you.’

Altair mumbled inwardly.

The reason why she was lying was not because she wanted to order this guy around.

‘There are just too many people who are too proud.’

If they don't clearly set the grounds as to who is the alpha then those guys would rebel.

And it was easier for them, who had been here for 3 weeks, to set the mood and lead the newcomers.

Hansoo quietly stared at Altair.

'Quite an amusing bunch of people.'

Well, there wasn't a need to tick them off by telling them to stop lying.

Hansoo spoke out while staring at Altair.

"There's no one to rescue. At least for now. There won't be anyone coming up for now anyway."

"What? Why?"

"The zone below has been united, with the control of the new clan leader, Gwanje, nobody will come up for a while."

Altair made a surprised expression.

'Huh, that fellow really caused a ruckus huh.'

She knew that their clan leader of the Rerorerore clan had some ability but for him to unite the entire zone below.

During the moment in which Altair was lost in shock.

Hansoo quickly turned around and headed into the depths of the jungle.

‘He’s just leaving?’

Altair frowned while she looked at this and then spoke.

“Where are you going? I said it’s dangerous, are you quite confident or something?”

Hansoo shook his head at these words.

“The ones in danger isn’t me but you guys.”

“What?”

“It’s coming. There.”

The moment Hansoo pointed towards a direction.

Altair was shocked.

Since that direction was the direction Hantae and Elis disappeared towards.

Altair perked up her ears and focused her senses towards that direction.

Boooom! Boooooom!

Loud explosions were heard as the giant trees of the jungle blew apart.

And one could tell that noise was getting closer and closer.

Altair frowned deeply as she saw this.

Since that thing was something they were familiar with.

“Damnit... Let’s get the hell away from here newbie”

Altair shouted towards Hansoo.

Since this guy would just get shredded apart if he went against that leopard.

Even if he was somebody who did whatever he wanted, she still

didn't prefer seeing somebody getting killed in front of her eyes.

A leopard that was 3m long in size.

It didn't even look like a monster but blades and skills didn't really work against it.

And its stealth abilities were amazing as well.

'Damn it... It got all the way here before showing itself.'

They had barely been able to run away a few days ago after losing a comrade when they had been attacked.

Hansoo chuckled as he heard her words.

"Aren't you guys a bit too weak to be called a rescue squad?"

"What?"

Hansoo stared at the black leopard running towards them from the distance.

'This is a good start. To meet this thing before the predator races.'

Black leopard, Kali-Crawn.

Predators that were at the top of the food chain.

Humans who were located at the very bottom of this chain.

And one of the beasts that were located alongside the humans.

There was nothing to throw away about that thing.

‘Shall I try it out then?’

Hansoo’s body started get covered with the Dark Cloud he had gained as a reward from below.

.....

Elis who had come out to scout the area shouted out loudly.

“We have to hurry back and help!”

Of course they could hear what was going on since they were still quite close by.

But Hantae frowned as he looked at that Elis.

“Be quiet for a moment.”

Hantae shut Elis up and looked towards a corner of the jungle.

Well, actually at a woman who was standing in between the trees of the jungle like an image.

‘What kind of woman...Why is she here?’

She was a tremendous beauty as well.

Hantae carefully approached the woman who was standing in the corner of the jungle.

Chapter 147 – The Hunter’s Plateau (3)

Hantae carefully approached the woman.

And the woman was weirdly covered from head to toe in scars.

Hantae saw this and was felt a bit at ease.

‘No matter how I see it... She doesn’t seem strong. But I should still be wary.’

And there was a suspicious and faint blue light radiating around the woman’s body.

Hantae moved his chin towards Elis.

“You go and deal with her.”

“...”

“What? You don’t want to?”

Elis sighed quietly, raised all the senses she had to the brim and slowly approached the woman.

‘I... still must approach her.’

She needed to find out the thing that has caused those scars on the woman anyway.

‘Since she arrived before us... There’s a high chance of her knowing.’

At that moment.

The woman, who was standing in a daze, suddenly made moaning noises and turned to look at Elis.

As Elis flinched from her actions, the woman made a very sincere expression and then ran to her.

“Thank god! Thank god!”

“...What?”

Elis almost subconsciously accepted the hug from the woman who was running towards her with an extremely sincere expression.

But Elis woke up from her stupor, raised her blade and pointed it towards the woman.

“Don’t come closer! What’s going on?”

The woman flinched at Elis pointing the blade at her and then stopped in place.

She then smiled.

“You thought I stopped right?”

An instant.

The blue light radiating around the woman exploded out.

Kwaaaaaang!

A destructive torrent swept the surroundings.

“What....!”

As Elis flinched, the woman who was surrounded by the blue light disappeared in that instant.

And with movements that couldn't even be compared to those she had until now.

Kuduk

The woman who had disappeared appeared right in front of Elis in another instant.

Crunch

The woman grabbed onto Elis' neck and then smashed her abdomen.

Smack!

“Kuuhuk...”

Elis couldn't even resist as she simply fell unconscious.

Since this strength was not something she could resist.

Though she was prepared to a degree, all her skills were smashed apart as she simply fell unconscious.

The woman raised the unconscious Elis up high and then shouted out loudly.

“Ten! I filled it up! Ahahahahaha!”

In another instant.

Kiiiiiiing

Elis, who had been caught in the woman's hands, got surrounded by the blue light and started to disappear.

As if she was being teleported somewhere.

Soon only the woman and Hantae were left in the area.

Hantae was shocked at this scene as he shouted towards the woman.

“This crazy bitch!”

The woman made a smile and she replied.

“Don't be like that. I need to survive as well right? It was really urgent because I didn't fill up the quota. Phew... Now, the final part is important.”

Hantae flinched at the words of final part but the scene he expected didn't occur.

Kiiiiing

As the woman concentrated her power, the blue light surrounding the woman landed down onto her palm.

A gem that was created from the compression of the blue light.

Hantae frowned as he looked at the strange gem.

The woman glanced between the gem and Hantae and smiled.

“How was my strength from before? It was quite nice right?”

Hantae, who had been looking at the woman with a dumfounded expression, was about to shout out something but then simply nodded.

Since the power was beyond nice and was quite amazing.

The woman spoke while looking at Hantae.

“What would you do if you could gain this power? Well... It’s not for free though.”

The woman started to explain.

.....

Grrrrrowl

Hansoo's fist which had been enhanced by the Dragon Essence Blade smashed onto the face of the black leopard which had been charging towards him.

Smack!

Kuuuaangg!

The black leopard got deflected backwards and smashed into the jungle.

No, actually it was beyond a simple smash.

Since it smashed through three trees the width of a house and continued on.

Kuururu

The black leopard, which had been laying on the floor, stood up and then growled quietly towards Hansoo.

The bluish skin of the leopard, which didn't even have a trace left behind when Altair had hit it, had cracks on it from Hansoo's bare fist.

But Altair made a confused face rather than a surprised one.

‘What, why? Why!?’

Altair couldn't hold it in and shouted out.

“Why aren't you using the spear!”

There was clearly a shiny spear on his back.

She didn't know what that was but it was obvious it would be more effective to use that weapon than his bare fists.

Strength that could smash away a 3m large leopard like that.

If he used the spear with that strength then a hole would be created on the skin of the leopard no matter how hard it was.

But this guy was using only his fists from a while ago.

And the black clouds that he took out didn't really do anything as they just floated around his body.

This was basically throwing away every play one had in their hands and just going at it.

Though it was quite effective.

And as evidence, the black leopard which had left with their comrade couldn't even do anything as it stumbled around.

‘Whatever, we need to do our task as well.’

Though they couldn't butt in, there was still a lot to do.

Altair shouted towards the people around her.

“Hurry and set up the air barrier! We need to muffle the sound!”

If the sound of the fight resonated out then the others would swarm towards this location.

One was enough for them.

Altair's group followed her words as they quickly spread out and

set up the barrier.

Sound used the air as a medium to transfer.

The air barrier they made by gathering up the surrounding air was quite shabby in terms of defenses but if you made it two layers and left the space between as a vacuum then an amazing soundproof barrier would be created.

‘Good.’

Hansoo, who was watching these scene, suddenly disappeared from where he was standing.

Boooom!

In an instant.

Hansoo appeared right above the black leopard and smashed down onto the leopard.

Kuuuung!

The black leopard couldn't resist the tremendous power smashing into its body and fell down onto the ground.

While leaving behind a small crater which made it seem like a

small meteor had crashed there.

Keeerururu

Hansoo lightly landed on top of the black leopard which had turned into a mess.

At that moment.

A change occurred in the Dark Cloud around Hansoo's body.

Swoosh

The black clouds disappeared into the leopard's body as if it had been sucked in.

And soon the bluish skin of the black leopard started to undergo a change.

Kuduk. Kuduk.

The fur clumped up as if it had been infected by something and keratinized.

And the bluish skin turned black as it started to shine.

The muscles also made snapping noises and got enlarged.

In just a moment the 3m large body turned twice as large.

The leopard was nowhere to be seen and instead a black female lion was born.

Hansoo nodded as he saw this.

'I like this reward. It's made quite faithfully to the true powers of the Dark Cloud race.'

Dark Cloud.

Infect living and nonliving organisms, get them under one's control and enhance them.

The infected monster now will probably win against three of its previous versions.

At the same time the infected black leopard, Kali-Crown's five senses and its rudimentary memories flew into his mind.

‘Good. The surrounding area is set up like this huh.’

The surrounding area that the black leopard was roaming around was inputted into Hansoo's head.

He would need to turn a living organism half dead in order to control them but this was good enough for him.

And since he had quite a large amount of Dark Clouds, he would be able to control a few of them at once.

To him, who would need to do quite a lot of things from now, a skill that was very versatile such as this would increase the rate at which he could progress in his plans by a large amount from now on.

‘Move.’

And he was able to use it right away since he hadn't made any holes in it or anything.

The black leopard fiercely jumped up according to Hansoo's orders and disappeared into the jungle.

In order to look around the surroundings.

Altair mumbled with an expression that showed others that she had figured it out after she had been watching this scene for a moment.

A monstrous amount of strength and a power that they couldn't even have imagined.

'So the rumors of a new Margoth-level being born was not fake huh.'

Altair's head quickly spun around.

That strength.

It would be of great help in this mysterious place.

'I need to stick with him. But how am I...'

But there wasn't enough time for her to plan things out.

Since Hansoo started to move right away.

‘No!’

Altair panicked as she hurriedly shouted towards Hansoo.

“Let's go together!”

Hansoo laughed as he spoke:

“You said you're a rescue squad right? Just go to your headquarters.”

Altair bit down onto her lips.

But throwing away her pride was nothing.

They had a hard time dealing with that one leopard.

And if they didn't stick by this guy then even more of them might die.

“...I'm sorry. It was a lie. Actually it hasn't been long since we came here as well. But we have no thoughts of dragging you down so let's travel together. We'll be of great help, were were a scout

team.”

But even before Hansoo could say something in reply.

Rumble

The ground shook and quaked.

“What is it?”

The moment Altair checked her surroundings in shock.

An explosion came out from the location Hantae and Elis disappeared from.

“What...!”

During the short moment Altair was shocked.

Somebody walked out through the dust clouds.

And Altair spat out curses while looking at this.

“Hey! Are you crazy? What are you doing? Where did Elis go?”

Why would anybody who had ran over here crazily and turned the surroundings into clouds of dust be pleasant to look at?

But Hantae didn't reply at Altair's words as he focused onto the strength that could be felt from within.

Kiiiiing

A tremendous amount of strength which radiated out from the gem and onto his body.

‘Amazing. It’s really amazing!’

Hantae exclaimed at this strength.

He thought of the conversation he had with the woman from before.

<Simple. This is something that a higher race had given to us.>

<...Higher race?>

The woman nodded.

<Yes. A higher race that treats the humans as toys. Maintaining that strength is very simple. Ten people in 2 weeks. Turn 10 people unconscious and <Send> them like I had done before. Then you will be able to maintain that power.>

Hantae made a confused expression at this.

<What happens if I fail? If I can’t send ten?>

The woman spoke out simply.

<Very simple. You get taken instead. To the <Birdcage> of the higher race.>

The woman's entire body trembled after speaking to this point.

<Anyways, I'm tired. Once you receive this strength <Blue Jade> then you can't give it up whenever you want either... The task wasn't that hard but nobody could be seen for the past 3 weeks. So how would I not be happy when you appeared before my eyes? Hurry and take this power. Hahahaha!>

Hantae asked a final question towards the woman.

<And what if I don't take the power?>

<Well then...You know right? I'll just fill up my quota a bit more. But why don't you want to take this strength? Though you look a bit strong...You can start to sense it right? That it'll be hard to survive in this world with just that? And you don't really have much to start off with anyway.>

Hantae nodded at those words.

Since even those leopard things were hard to deal with currently.

If there was at least a large amount of people it might've been

easier but people weren't coming up through the portal for the past few days.

At this rate he would really die.

He needed this strength.

When he received it he had received it half-forcedly.

After receiving it and falling unconscious for a short moment, he woke up and the woman was nowhere to be seen.

But he didn't regret it at all.

An explosive amount of strength rose within his body.

'And...Filling the quota doesn't seem that hard.'

Hantae looked at the people in front of his eyes and laughed.

Exactly ten people counting the one who had just come up.

He just needed to fill up the quota with these guys and go through the jungle with this strength.

Towards the place the woman had told him before he fell unconscious.

<My name is Trandal. I'll tell you something since you took this power from me. If you succeed in your hunt then... Get to this place with that strength. Good luck!>

Hantae laughed as he looked at Altair in front of him after he had finished his thoughts.

“You guys were good comrades. To me. Oh yeah, you newcomer. Thank you as well, since you're the tenth.”

The blue light surrounding Hantae's body exploded out.

Boooom!

The trees got smashed apart and dust flew around.

Everyone took a step back from this force.

As Hantae looked at them while smiling in contentment, Hansoo also chuckled while looking at Hantae.

‘For people to already be willing to work as hunting dogs. Quite quick huh.’

If one didn't see the owner then they could beat down their dog first.

The Higher race, Arucon.

Hansoo poured strength into his fists as he looked at the hunting dog the hunter race had created.

Chapter 148 – Village Of The Tired (1)

Boooooom!

The blue light surrounding Hantae's body ruthlessly clashed with Hansoo's dark golden reinforcement.

Kududududuk

‘Tsk. Though it’s only a game the higher race bastards made...’

Hansoo shook his head as he felt the mana reinforcement of his Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement being shaken quite a bit.

Though this Hantae guy was quite strong, he was nowhere strong enough to even crack the Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement surrounding his body.

But if he has the dog collar of the Arucon race, Blue Jade, the story changes a bit.

<Blue Jade>.

It bestowed upon a tremendous amount of mana and power onto the user.

But at the same time that person will have made a slave contract.

Since they would need to live for the higher race the moment they decide to live their life as a hunting dog.

There were 3 ways to escape the fate of a hunting dog.

Dying, not being able to fill up their quota and getting dragged to

the birdcage or making another hunting dog.

‘Well. It seems he’s quite content with his status as a hunting dog.’

Hansoo looked at Hantae who was clashing around with him while making an extremely joyous expression.

“Uahahahaha! You’re next Altair! I’ll play with you for a bit before I send you! You’ll need to fill up the void of Elis as well!”

As he had heard, the time limit for filling up all 10 people was 2 weeks.

There was no need to fill them all up right away.

Altair grinded her teeth while listening to this from the distance where she was throwing skills at him.

They had heard his talk about the higher race so much to the point they’d gotten fed up with it.

“It seems like you’re quite content with being somebody’s bitch since you were already a bitch to begin with.”

“Uahahahaha! What about it! People need to adapt and act accordingly to the situation! Of course there’s a chance that humans are slaves when the whole Otherworld is screwed up!”

There was a stronger race than the humans.

What about it?

Even in a society where only humans existed, there were ups and downs in authorities.

Like the predators above him in the Orange Zone, Gwanje or Enbi Arin.

‘Nothing changed.’

Which made everything simpler.

Go up as much as one could go up.

‘What if I’m a dog?’

People who lived well under rules still lived well.

The exit always exists.

And being a pig or a dog with a full stomach was better than a hungry human anyway.

But Hansoo shook his head at Hantae's words.

“Yes you can be a slave. But there's no need to follow it that resolutely.”

A world where humans acted as slaves.

He was going to flip this world around.

He would then take the origins of the strength of the higher race and give it to the humans.

Like how Prometheus gifted humans with fire.

‘Let's end this.’

He read out the code.

There was no need to drag things out any further.

And in the next instant the black clouds expanded out and surrounded Hansoo's body.

“Uuuk?”

Hantae, who had flinched for a moment, soon realized that nothing had happened to himself and was about to smirk.

‘Did he even do anything? Kuhehehe.’

But Hantae couldn’t actually laugh.

Since the blue light that was surrounding his body had disappeared.

“Uh??? Huh?”

Hantae was extremely confused as he looked at his own body.

The Blue Jade’s powders that surrounded Hantae’s body which were the origins for the blue light.

All these powders had turned black.

“You bastard! What have you done!”

Hansoo stared at the Blue Jade powders that had turned black from the Dark Cloud at those words.

The Blue Jade was in the end a tool and a machine.

So it could be infected by the Dark Cloud.

It took a bit of work since the code was a bit complex but figuring it out during the fight wasn't that hard.

‘It’s not time for me to go against the Hunter races yet.’

So there was a need to deceive them.

Boooom!

“Kuaaaak!”

Hantae’s body had been smashed by Hansoo’s kick and had been flung off.

To where Altair and the others were at.

“Ugh...”

And there were countless kicks which had greeted him.

Smack! Smack!

“You bastard. Say it again! For me to call you our fucking vice-captain!”

One of the shock trooper members was kicking Hantae without holding back.

He was somebody who had followed Hantae's words more than those of Altair's.

But he was currently extremely enraged at the enmity that Hantae had showed them.

“Ugh...You bastards...”

Hantae moved his body in order to resist but he didn't have the power to do so after losing the power of the Blue Jade and being hit by Hansoo.

And even more so since he had been surrounded by 9 people.

While the ten people solved their issues with each other, Hansoo had focused all his senses onto the Dark Cloud.

Well, actually at the Blue Jade powders that the Dark Cloud had devoured.

‘I need to hurry and send the signal.’

Hoooooong

The black powder that had been floating around Hantae's body got sucked onto the top of Hansoo's hand and turned into a marble form.

The extremely bright light was nowhere to be seen and instead there was an extremely black marble, which looked like it could devour anything.

Hansoo looked over this marble for a bit and then used the Dark Cloud to send a signal.

A fake signal saying that the Hunting Dog was doing well.

Though it was very simple, it was more than enough to fool them.

'They shouldn't really be caring about one to two Hunting Dogs.'

The Blue Jade was nothing but them playing around.

Against the newbies who had just come up.

Though the number of people who got dragged to the Birdcage was tremendous from this.

‘Well since they don’t kill them right away...They can wait for a bit.’

Rescuing the people caught in the Birdcage was work for another time.

Hansoo pocketed the infected Blue Jade, the Black Jade now, into his possession.

Since he would need to use this in the future.

Hansoo thought of his next destination as he pocketed the Black Jade.

Ceasefire Village.

One of the villages that lived between the races and balanced each sides.

He would start the fire that would devour everything from there.

‘According to the Kali-Crown’s memories, traces of humans are within two days worth of travel.’

But it was hard to find the location of the village even with the Kali-Crown.

Since the villages were located in places where it was hard to find them as well as having lots of mechanisms to hide them as well.

He would need to follow the signs in order to find the village.

Traces that could not be found with senses but only with search skills.

Signs that could be followed with the senses had a chance to drag in beasts as well.

Signs that were designed to drive away the beasts and drag in the humans.

‘A search skill...’

Hansoo looked towards Altair in the distance who was beating the hell out of Hantae.

.....

Altair touched the extremely small gem embedded within the tree and activated a skill.

Kiiiiing

The gem, which was linked to a search skill, showed Altair the location of the next gem.

‘Amazing. So the village will come out if we follow it like this right?’

If there weren’t any gems like this then they wouldn’t even have known about the existence of the village.

The gem had showed the direction of the village as well as an overview of the village.

As if it wanted to be found as soon as possible.

‘Phew... I really want to find it fast.’

Altair made a tired expression while walking.

Usually she would’ve been suspicious of the gem which was luring in the humans in an extremely direct way over and over.

But she didn’t even have the chance to do that anymore.

Since this damned jungle didn’t give anybody a time to rest.

‘Damn. It’s coming again!’

Altair grinded her teeth after sensing something in her detection area and then shouted out.

“Three O’Clock! Just one this time!”

Hansoo clenched his fists tightly at Altair’s warning.

‘As I thought, I do need at least one detection-type skill.’

He had gained a physique that was strong beyond the imaginations of normal people with the Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement, Body Enhancement Surgery and the Dragon Essence Blade.

But of course there was a difference between Hansoo, who couldn’t use any detection-type skills, and Altair, somebody who had polished the detection skill of a scout team to the extremes, in terms of their detection range.

Hansoo lifted up his Forked Lightning and threw it into the midst of the jungle.

Boooom!

Roarr!

The very loud sound of an explosion was heard from the depths of the jungle.

At the same time something enraged rushed out from that jungle.

Altair grinded her teeth as she looked at the giant lion-shaped beast which was charging at them.

The attacks of the beasts were becoming more and more frequent the deeper they went in.

As if they were proving that the area she and her group roamed in for 3 weeks was nothing.

It might've been different if they had a lot of people but this was not something that ten of them could go through.

'If this guy wasn't here then we would've been long dead already.'

In return for them showing him the way, he would accompany them until the village.

This was the agreement.

But no matter how much Altair thought about it logically, there should not be somewhere where people lived in a place like this.

“Until when are they going to keep popping out! Can people really live in a place like this?”

Altair shouted out in anger.

.....

“...It exists.”

Altair stared at the city that was standing in the direction the final gem was pointing towards in a daze and muttered to herself.

They had walked through valleys and waterfalls and continued to walk.

Around the time the attacks of the beasts had started to lessen, the hidden village had appeared in front of them.

<Oasis>

Extremely tall fences and a gate made of wood that were at least 30m tall.

Altair's expression brightened up as she saw the giant village that was between the size of a large town and a small city.

They had finally escaped this damned jungle where they couldn't

find even a single trace of humans and had arrived at somewhere that they could live at.

But Altair's expression turned slightly dark.

Along with the members of the group behind her.

They had searched for humans from the anxiousness they had felt due to not being able to see a trace of humans but once they had found it numerous thoughts that had been buried away started to make their way into their heads again.

That the people of the Otherworld were not as friendly to other humans as those in the real world.

In some cases they were even more dangerous than humans.

At that moment.

Hansoo walked out from the group and made his way towards the Village.

Altair pondered for a moment at Hansoo's sudden actions but then also moved towards the village.

'Yeah, there shouldn't be that much of a problem. My danger sensors aren't really telling me anything either so...'

And the fact that Hansoo was next to them made them feel a lot more at ease.

Muffled sounds.

As they got closer, the outpost tower located on the top of the fence got noisy.

‘Mmm?’

Altair used her skills and tried to listen on to what they were saying but she couldn’t for some reason.

But one thing was clear.

That they didn’t have any enmity against them.

‘No, it’s more like welcoming us.’

Soon a rope ladder had been thrown down from the top of the fences.

And then a loud shout was heard.

“Come up with that!”

Altair’s pride was a bit hurt at this.

Why the hell would they use a rope ladder to climb a fence that was merely 30m tall.

‘Are they looking down on us because we’re newbies?’

Altair focused her powers into her feet.

And then activated <Feathered Shoes>, a necessary skill for the scout team that made one’s body lighter.

Booom!

The lightened body of Altair easily jumped up the 30m tall fence and landed on the space above the fences.

Same with the rest of the group.

Somebody clapped as they saw this.

Clap clap clap.

“It seems I’ve underestimated the newbies a bit too much, Hahahahaha! Anyways, welcome! Finally newcomers after a whole month!”

Altair looked towards the person who had thrown the rope

ladder to them from above the outpost tower.

Though he was a bit small in stature, the tightly packed muscles all over his body told them that his life wasn't an easy one.

His eyes were actually shining like the eyes of a tiger as well.

The man looked towards Altair and shouted out loudly.

“Welcome to the Oasis you baby chicks. I am Karim, the captain of the guards here.”

Karim looked over at the guards who were on a watch from above the fences, turned back to Altair and her group and smiled.

“You've worked hard to get here. Now now. Since you've reached here, let me tour you around the village. Amazing right?”

Karim then pointed towards to the village that was inside the fence.

And a sense of pride could be felt in that Karim's face.

‘How much could it possibly...’

Altair took a glance at the village inside the fence because she had gotten curious from Karim's expression.

Numerous buildings that were made of wood.

Altair's expression brightened up as she saw a decent looking market along with a plaza.

The buildings weren't important actually.

The important thing was the attitude of the people.

There were smiles on the expressions of people and they were full of vigor.

Which means that the people here were feeling quite at home and stable.

'Wow...This is indeed worthy of being proud. This much is amazing.'

Altair nodded.

Their pride was worthy enough just from being able to create such a village in the middle of the jungle where countless beasts roamed around.

As Altair sighed in relief as she took a step into a place where it was full of people's scents, Hansoo also nodded while looking around the surroundings.

Numerous items entered Hansoo's vision from the market.

He would be able to save more time with this.

‘Finish my preparation in here.’

Karim clapped as he saw Hansoo and Altair and then pointed to the inner parts.

“Well. Let's move on from the chit chat now. Let's talk about the details after we get in. Since the outpost isn't really the greatest place to have a conversation.”

Altair looked towards Hansoo and spoke back to Karim's words.

“What are you going to do? Are you going to stick with us?”

Karim smiled as he looked at Altair.

“That won't work the way you want it to work.”

“...?”

As Altair made a nervous expression, Karim chuckled as he spoke again.

“Don’t be scared. I’m saying that the living quarters of the newbies are set separately. Come this way. Just calm down and rest.”

“Phew...”

Altair sighed in relief.

A new space.

She could only feel nervous at this point but the atmosphere here didn’t seem really bad.

Too good for a place like the Otherworld.

But Altair shook her head as well as these thoughts.

‘Yeah, since the humans aren’t the owners of this world they might be combining their forces...’

Combining their strength was obvious if they had a common enemy.

‘Not fighting with each other... Is already much better.’

Altair’s expression turned much brighter.

.....

An extremely beautiful woman was listening to a man’s report from the deepest part of the village.

“You say newcomers have come?”

A woman whose striking features was her blonde hair and red eyes.

Karim, who had welcomed Altair and her group before, nodded at the question of the leader of the village located in the safe zone, Ekidu.

“It’s a relief. There wasn’t much time left until the offering but for them to come in at the right time.”

Ekidu frowned at these words.

‘Until when are we going to...’

Ekidu made a tired expression as she sunk into her chair.

And Karim urged as he looked at that Ekidu.

“This isn’t the time to ponder. The tremendous amount of newcomers has stopped coming in since 3 weeks ago. Are you

thinking of sending us, who have stayed here for over a year and fought with the beasts? Us who have fought with you? Instead of the newcomers who have just come in?”

“ ... ”

“Do not forget. As to how the peace in this town is being sustained.”

Ekidu nodded with a heavy expression at those words.

Since all of that was correct.

‘I need to buy time.’

“...How long do we have? Until we have to send the offerings?”

“One week. Don’t worry. I’ll take care of it all.”

Karim finished with those words and moved outside.

Chapter 149 – Village Of The Tired (2)

“I’m the guard in charge of you guys, Hellum. I’ll give you the extra details you need to know.”

‘Guard?’

Altair looked at the man who had suddenly come to their living quarters.

His black hair was the prominent feature.

But since she couldn’t determine their real strength from their outwardly image, she could only somewhat guess where this man was positioned in the village in terms of strength.

‘I need to be careful. We’re...The weakest of all here.’

The one thing Altair had felt on the way here.

They couldn’t see anybody who was weaker than them.

‘Well, that’s to be expected.’

The bigger problem was that their living quarters was located in the deepest parts of the village.

<You think this place looks safe? This is a place where the beasts attack numerous times a day! Newbies like you would probably get killed within a day if we set you up on the outskirts.>

These words of the guard captain, Karim, weren't wrong.

Since the deepest part was the safest.

But the deeper they went in, the more nervous she had felt.

The worst thing was the expressions of the people.

The village was divided into three different sections.

Unlike the bright and happy expressions of the people on the outskirts that they had seen at first, the expressions of the people in the inner parts weren't all that bright.

Hellum started to explain while looking at Hansoo and Altair's group.

"You guys have two options."

"What is it?"

Hellum explained the options very simply.

“You can be a guest or a resident. It is your choice whichever one you choose but once you do you will not be able to change it any way you want.”

“...What do you mean?”

Hellum continued to explain.

“First, becoming a guest. If you become a guest then we won’t stop you from leaving. But there is a time limit to staying here. You cannot stay here more than 3 days.”

Altair frowned at these words.

“Three days?”

Hellum chuckled.

“You should be thankful that it’s that much at least. Do you think that this is a charity? Running this place isn’t free.”

Oasis, a village built in the midst of the Ceasefire Zone.

Just because it was the Ceasefire Zone did not mean that it was peaceful.

Though it was hidden, the perception of the beasts was very well

developed and they were in constant collision with these beasts.

The fact that somebody was being protected meant that somebody else was working hard and protecting them.

“This first choice isn’t that bad either. You see we still treat our guests pretty well. We still have that much humaneness. At least to humans.”

They would not those who are just visiting the village shoulder any responsibility.

They could just leave after taking a break.

And they would even give basic survival information about this place so they wouldn’t get killed off in an instant.

Though it was just 3 days, the true value of this was not that small.

“We will even supply you information to get to the next zone, <Green Road>. Be thankful to Clementine. If Clementine, the adventurer from the 2nd year, hadn’t set up this village then this whole thing wouldn’t exist in the first place.

Altair made a confused expression at Hellum’s words.

‘Clementine? Who is that?’

They had heard about Eres, Keldian and the others.

Since the names of these people were widely spread in the lower Zones.

But the name Clementine, this was their first time hearing it.

But unlike Altair, Hansoo heard that word and muttered quietly to himself.

‘That’s a name I haven’t heard in awhile, really.’

A name he could not forget.

“The second choice is becoming a resident. But once you become a resident you won’t be able to leave whenever you want. For 6 months at least. You will need to fulfill your duty within these 6 months.”

Once you become a resident you would gain a lot of benefits offered by the village.

They could eat in the safety of their homes and even receive nice weapons.

But they would need to do their duties.

The responsibility of sustaining the village and defending it.

Altair slightly frowned at these words.

Though it seemed to a free choice, the answer had been chosen already.

‘...I won’t be able to leave this place in just 3 days.’

The beasts here felt strongly like a small group of elites.

Of course there might be some weaker beasts that they could get some runes out of.

Since they had met quite a few on the way.

But when they fought with those things the stronger ones would hear the ruckus and appear as well.

She would probably get massacred not long after she left this place.

‘Damn. No choice. Eh, 6 months isn’t that bad at least.’

She would need to use this place as her base to become stronger.

She would be able to go onto the next zone in about 6 months.

Hellum seemed to have guessed Altair's motives as he chuckled and spoke.

“It seems everyone is willing to stay here. Good. Then you are all residents from today on. You can rest now.”

‘Well, I won’t need to talk about the ranks anyway.’

The ranks were only important to those who decided to stay longer than 6 months anyway.

The ones in front of his eyes would disappear soon so there wasn’t a need to explain.

The moment Hellum was about to leave.

Hansoo, who had been quiet this whole time, suddenly spoke out.

“I heard something quite amusing on the way over here.”

“...What?”

Hellum frowned.

‘He shouldn’t have been able to hear anything.’

Detection skills existed.

And of course there were also skills that interfered or stopped these detections.

And learning that skill was a necessity in this place, the Yellow Zone.

Since there was nothing good about their personal information being leaked out.

Every conversation they had was being blocked by detection disruption skills.

‘...Is his perception abnormally good or something?’

The disruption skills would only block detection skills.

If it was somebody who had amazing hearing then they might’ve been able to hear a few things.

Hellum’s expression slowly turned colder.

‘He didn’t hear something that he shouldn’t have right?’

If this guy heard about the offering then he would need to block

this guy's mouth here and now.

Since it'll become tiring if the other offerings hear this guy's story and get shaken.

But Hansoo spoke something that was much more different than his expectations.

“I just think I'll be better as a hunter than a farmer. I'm applying for a promotion.”

A farmer's activities were extremely restricted.

He would not be able to finish his prep with just that.

‘Huh? He heard about that?’

Hellum's expression turned into one of shock and then turned condescending.

‘There's a guy digging his own grave despite us being nice to him.’

Hellum pondered for a moment and then chuckled as he spoke.

“Well whatever. Come this way.”

Hellum dragged Hansoo towards a place and then shouted towards Altair's group.

“You come too. Since we'll need to explain about it eventually.”

“ ... ”

Altair pondered for a moment and then nodded.

Since intel was power.

‘I need to learn as much as possible as I can within a short time.’

Soon Altair's group and Hansoo started to follow Hellum.

Along the road they had come on.

Beyond the deepest location of the village and to the outskirts of the village.

.....

Hellum started to briefly explain the details.

‘Tsk. Tedious.’

But since it was something they had to explain to all newcomers, it was a bit unfair to not do it now.

“If you decide to be a normal resident then you will become a farmer.”

“Farmer?”

“Yes. You call the ones who grow crops without being in much danger farmers right? That’s the rank. You’re in charge of dealing with the weaker beasts, increasing your strength and bringing in the necessary food and materials into the village.”

“...Without much danger?”

Altair replied.

How the hell would they be able to hunt and gain things to eat when stronger beasts rush over when they fight with the weaker ones?

Hellum chuckled at those words.

“Yeah, that’s why the hunter rank exists.’

The Hunter rank.

People who have stayed in the village as farmers for 6 months fall into a crossroad choice again.

Either they get kicked out.

Or they can stay by fulfilling the duties of a hunter.

The job of the hunters was very simple.

Dealing with the dangerous beasts that would be of danger to the farmers around the village.

This was why they were hunters.

“So this is why they stay in the outermost part. Since they need to stop the others from getting massacred if strong beasts charge in.”

“...It doesn't really seem like a place where one can just eat and play.”

“Does this place look that laid back to you? This Zone?”

Roarr!

“...I know that it's not.”

Altair frowned as she heard the loud roar of a beast beyond the wooden walls of the village.

‘In conclusion, one needs to work really hard in order to stay in this village.’

If one person out of the 100 decide to do nothing then more pressure is applied onto the others.

They had to choose one of two options.

Either work your worth or get kicked out.

“Well. According to the rules it should be 6 months before you get promoted but if you are already strong then it’d be a waste to keep that person down there. This is why the promotion system exists. Heheh.”

Hellum smirked while speaking.

Altair frowned at that smirk.

‘Well, that’s obvious.’

The level that one could reach after 6 months of fighting is not something a newbie could reach.

‘But...Is there really a need to go up to the Hunter rank?’

The fact that the job was given to the strong meant that it was that much more dangerous.

It didn’t really seem like there was a reason to become a Hunter.

But even before Altair could work out her question inside her head.

“We’re here. This is the place the Hunters live.”

The area where the happy and vigorous people were living that they had seen from above the fence.

‘This place really does have a much better atmosphere than the inner parts.’

While Altair was looking around the surroundings.

Hellum brought somebody who seemed like he was at the Hunter rank and was roaming around a wooden building.

“Keron, come over here.”

“What? Why?”

Keron complained for a bit but then made a content expression as he saw Altair standing behind Hellum.

“Oh, if it’s work then you’re very welcomed.”

‘...I can’t win.’

Altair felt cold sweat running down her back from the aura of the man who was looking up and down herself.

6 months of difference.

At least.

She knew ever since the lower zones, 6 months was a huge difference.

But Hellum blocked that Keron.

“Stop. It hasn’t been 3 days. Your opponent is over here.”

“...Damn. 3 days? Then they seem to be the newbies who recently came. Anyways, what opponent?”

Keron, who had glimpsed over Altair’s group with a worrisome expression, was filled with questions as he saw Hansoo whom Hallum was pointing towards.

And then muttered to himself from befuddlement.

“Promotion? With a newbie? Isn’t this going too far? Even if our strength isn’t that great these days, this kind of trick...”

Hellum replied abruptly at those words.

“2nd level free pass to 2 Farmers. With a 2 day limit.”

“Oh, Okay then that’s quite a bit of profit.”

Though the two days were quite short of a time, he could just use them to let off his annoyance at the brat in front of his eyes.

‘For a newbie to be this arrogant...’

Altair frowned as she looked at the man whose attitude changed in an instant.

Not from the man’s change of attitude but due to a word that she didn’t really like the sound of.

‘...Free pass?’

This was not something used on other humans.

‘Something is twisted here.’

Altair slowly started to feel uneasy.

.....

The village was divided into three sections.

Near the wooden wall that divided the first and the second section.

Ekidu looked at the newcomers from the outpost tower built on the highest location there and then frowned.

‘Promotion? This Hellum guy, what the hell is he doing...’

In one week these guys would become offerings anyway.

Why was he playing around with them?

‘I told him to treat them well...’

She knew that she was being a hypocrite right now.

But playing around with them like that was simply going too far

‘...I need to stop that. Ugh, this is tiring. I really need somebody who can take over the position of the village leader. I should not have taken on this position.’

The choice of saving a large amount of people was not always the correct one.

And that fact had always bugged Ekidus and weighed down her mind.

Ekidus, who didn't really know of the situation unfolding below, frowned slightly and then jumped down from the outpost.

Chapter 150 – Village Of The Tired (3)

The Hunter, Keron, looked at the brat in front of his eyes and was smirking at him but he was quite impressed with two things.

The fact that he had gained information about the Hunter in this short amount of time despite landing in a whole new world.

And the fact that he had decided to become a hunter with that information as the basis.

Whether it was luck or his own skill, the decisions up to this point were quite amazing.

Since living as a farmer here was not a very good way to live.

‘But... You should think about the outcome as well.’

Hellum chuckled at Keron who was smiling evilly and explained the rules briefly.

“Well. It’s simple. You don’t really have to win. You just need to show us that you are qualified to be a Hunter. Simple right?”

He just needed to show some skills.

‘Well, that side doesn’t seem like he has any thoughts of losing anyway.’

As moment Hansoo poured strength into Forked Lightning in his hands while looking at Keron who was smashing the gauntlets against each other, everyone turned to look towards one direction.

And Hellum, who was about to ready the fight, clicked his tongue.

“Tsk, Ekidu.”

‘Ekidu?’

When Altair was frowning at the unfamiliar new name.

“Cease!”

Tatatatak

A person jumped out from between the buildings, landed right in between Keron, Hellum and Hansoo as she shouted out loudly.

‘Wow, what a beauty.’

While Altair was admiring her beauty.

Ekidu, the woman who had jumped down, looked around at her surroundings and spoke.

“Sorry, it seems someone on our side has made a mistake.”

Hellum slightly frowned and shouted out.

“Ekidu, I didn’t make a mistake. That guy asked for a promotion first.”

Ekidu’s beautiful expression turned into a slight frown at those words.

“Don’t lie. How would a newbie know of such a ...”

But Ekidu realized that it was the truth after seeing the expressions on Hellum, Hansoo and Altair.

Hellum replied out confidently as he saw Ekidu getting flustered.

“I told you, I’m not doing anything.”

‘They’re going to leave soon anyway.’

“It’s still a bit too much. Why is Keron going out? Keron’s been here for over 11 months.”

Hellum couldn’t reply as he didn’t have anything to say to this either.

Hansoo merely shook his head as he watched this scene.

‘I can’t watch this any longer.’

He didn’t have any time to bicker around here.

‘It might be different if the time left for the offerings was more than 7 days but... If it’s lower than that then just preparing for it is going to be hard enough.’

As Hansoo prepared himself.

Kudududuk

A tremendous aura exploded out from Hansoo's entire body.

Kwarururu

His body had puffed up the point where it was about to explode from the silver liquids inserted into his body from the Body Enhancement Surgery.

The Dragon Essence Blade within his body reinforced his bones and the essence that was inside the blade stormed throughout his entire body.

The Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement covered over the Thousand Soliders Armor as Pandemic Blade's spores started to slowly seep out from above that.

Kururuurnnnng

Silver, gold, black and yellow lights constantly swirled around Hansoo's body and the surrounding ground trembled as it blew apart.

And Hellum made an expression of disbelief as he saw this.

'What the fuck...No way. He's just a newcomer, how the hell.'

The reason why adventurers couldn't determine the other's strength with physical looks was very simple.

Since the runes were a mystery of nature that the five senses could not sense.

They would not be able to figure out how strong one was unless that person went full out.

On the other hand it meant that if the user wanted others to see then they'll show it however much they wanted.

And Hansoo's artifacts didn't look simple either.

A shiny armor set and a spear that seemed like it could pierce through anything with just its aura.

‘It seems his ring has something as well... It hasn’t been long since he came up, he gained such items in the beginning areas of the Yellow zone?’

Hellum, who had been searching for an answer at the strange scene in front of him, suddenly reached a conclusion.

‘Oh god, is everything on this kid’s body a growing artifact? Unique ones as well?’

Hellum rubbed his eyes.

Unique.

Every skill and item had different values for their worth.

They called the especially valuable skills and items <Unique> due to them being very special.

Some people said that if they found all of these uniques then they would be able to number them from 1 to 1000 according to their might but this was a story for another time.

The one thing that was clear that the unique skills and artifacts had mights that were monstrous in comparison to those that could be gained from normal beasts.

And their worths would be much more if they were growing

artifacts as well.

Hansoo, who had shrouded his entire body with light, spoke towards Keron.

“Come out.”

“Fuck...I feel like a beggar, damn.”

Keron raised the strength in his body to the brim from the sudden words of Hansoo and focused his senses.

At the same time he put away his gauntlets and pulled out his precious weapon, <Thunder Saber>.

He thought it'd be a walk in the park but for it to suddenly become a heavy duty job.

No, no, the harshness of the job wasn't the important part.

‘Wait, will I perhaps lose to this newbie?’

But Keron erased the anxiousness that was slowly crawling into his head.

‘No way, no. It hasn't been long since he came here. Even if he has unique artifacts he shouldn't have been able to grow them that

much.'

In conclusion, the unique artifacts would only grow properly if they ate yellow runes.

And Hansoo and his artifact's growth should be around the bottom.

His rune growth was almost 40%.

With this much, even if Hansoo had reached 1% from 0, there was still a difference of heaven and earth between their strength.

And the artifacts he had were special ones only supplied to the hunters of the village.

'Yeah, no need to be scared. God dammit, let's have a go at it.'

If he got pushed down here then there wouldn't be a greater humiliation than this.

And Keron, who had finished his preparation, took a very slight glance at Ekidu.

With a small hope of Ekidu stopping this fight.

But Keron just spat out curses inwardly.

Since the expression of Ekidu was bright and filled with joy.

‘You damned bitch. Does me losing make you feel that good?’

But unlike Keron’s thoughts, Ekidu wasn’t feeling like this because of how Keron will get destroyed by Hansoo.

No, her reason was much more different.

‘I’ve found him. Someone who is worthy of this village’s leadership position...’

But she couldn’t figure it out completely by just looking at him like this.

‘Hurry and show me, please.’

Ekidu felt her beating heart as he looked at Hansoo with an expression full of expectation.

.....

“Hey, Keron! Hahahaha! I heard all about it! That you lost to a newbie!”

“Hahahahahaha!”

As Minchul*, the team leader of the team that covered the 11th area, laughed the surrounding 11th area Hunters all laughed at Keron with him.

They could only.

To get beaten by a newbie.

What kind of humiliation was this.

It was such a funny story that Keron's defeat spread out throughout the entire village in an instant.

“Keron, hahahahaha! Was the newbie that strong?”

Hellum, Ekidu and even the other newbies had all been quiet about what happened in the fight.

Just the simple story of a newcomer being promoted to a Hunter had spread.

‘Tsk. I’m curious as to how he got destroyed but there’s no way to figure it out since everyone who witnessed it is being quiet about it.’

Keron looked at Minchul making fun of him and then replied with a heavy expression.

“...You try fighting him as well.”

“Why would we? Hahahaha! He’s a Hunter like all of us now, so why? Heheheheh.”

“ ... ”

“And why the hell would we touch someone who’s going to be killed in a week? Hahahaha! We have no intentions of becoming like you!”

It might be different if that guy shook the entire village and was going to clash against them.

Then it might’ve be better to crush him right now.

But that guy was going to be an offering with a 99.99% certainty.

Why would they risk getting humiliated for no reason?

The Keron over there will probably become the source of jokes after the new contracting period starts, in a month, and for about an entire year after that.

‘He shouldn’t apply for an extension. Not after this kind of humiliation.’

Once a Hunter became a 1st year in the yellow zone, they will be placed in front of another crossroad where they have to make a choice.

Either get promoted.

Or get kicked out.

But most left.

Since most people who were 1st years could go explore the <Green Road>, which led them to their next destination, and unlike being a Hunter the rank above it wasn't really that great.

‘Well, shall we stop making fun of him?’

Minchul slowly started to stop the sneering.

Since the eyes of Keron shaking back and forth told them that provoking him further wasn't a good idea.

The fact that he, who usually walked around cursing off everything around him, was standing quietly proved this.

That he was just about to blow up.

‘Tsk, he was quite proud of his power... He’s probably quite pissed right now.’

Unlike them, who were in charge of the 11th area, Keron hunted in the 1st area.

1st Area.

The most dangerous area around the village and the place the strongest people were in charge of.

Of course Keron was a powerhouse who was fitting to fight there.

And as he lived in the 1st Area, his character turned more vicious and aggressive.

Minchul decided to throw some final words and finish it off.

“Well. I heard that you at least got the reward. You can vent off your anger there then. You know, those girls who you like usually. Were they called Emily and Kachraki?”

Since he had completed the task given to him, he was still awarded.

Keron looked at the two small medallions in his hands at Minchul’s words.

Though they looked simple, these 2 medallions were created by skills so they couldn't be counterfeited.

3 days of second level free pass against 2 farmers.

Though originally it was 2 days but Hellum gave him 3 instead.

And this made Keron even angrier.

Since he knew the reason why Hellum gave him another.

Kudududuk

Keron clenched onto the medallion on his hands as if he wanted to break it.

Emily and Kachraki.

Two girls who he would've ran off right away to if he gained the medallion.

But the current him wasn't in a situation where he would do that.

Since another sensation was driving away all his sexual desires out.

Crunch

Keron grinded his teeth, pocketed the medallions and then proceeded to walk towards where Ekidu lived which was halfway from the center of the village and where the Hunters lived.

The office of the village leader.

Before the sensation of a place with gravitas where they had to pay respect was quite strong but this feeling disappeared after Ekidus became the village leader.

<Since listening to the villager's opinions are important, come whenever you have something to say.>

‘Muddle-headed bitch. She doesn't even have any desires over power. Is it because she's a girl or something?’

But she was still the village leader.

She still had a large amount of authority.

“Ekidu. I have something to say.”

“Come in.”

Ekidu's residence was quite high up but her office was below it.

Keron reached the office in an instant and spoke out very directly after smashing open the window.

“That newcomer from before. Dispatch him to the 1st Area.”

“Mmmm...Well you see.”

Keron got angrier as he looked at Ekidu who was making a perplexed expression.

“Why are you hesitating? You know the village’s rules.”

The strong are assigned to dangerous places.

And the weaker ones paid.

This was the rule of the village.

‘If nothing had gone wrong...She probably wanted to dispatch him to some random place that isn’t that dangerous.’

Ekidu probably wanted to let this bastard live happily for a week since he was an offering but he could not let that happen.

‘Fuck, I didn’t lose yet.’

This guy needed to be dispatched to the 1st Area no matter what.

Keron grinded his teeth at the thought of the battle from before and asked Ekidus.

“You’re not saying that it can’t happen right? Even if it’s you...”

But Ekidus shrugged her shoulders.

“No, even if you didn’t say that... He said that he would go to the 1st Area with his own mouth.”

“What?”

“He’ll be with you starting tomorrow.”

“ ... ”

.....

Kururururururnnngg

Hansoo stood above the wooden barricades on the outermost parts of the village and looked towards the especially dark 1st Area.

1st Area.

A place so dangerous that even the villagers carefully pried through the past 19 years.

And a place that had been left as a mystery because of this.

‘Just wait.’

Hansoo glanced between the residence of the Hunters and the jungle of the 1st Area multiple times, left behind those words that seemed to be directed at someone and then jumped down from the barricades.

Chapter 151 – 1st Area (1)

Wooden fences.

Around 40 males and females were gathered in the wooden barricades facing the 1st Area.

In compared to the other 41 areas, which had hundreds of Hunters dispatched, in here there were only a small number of people.

But it was not that the 1st Area was safer or smaller compared to the others.

Actually it was the exact opposite.

They only formed small elite teams in order to scout the area since there were a lot of unknown locations as well as the area being too large.

In case of the dangers that lurks deep within the 1st Area which may pop out any moment.

Unlike the Hunters in other Areas who hunted beasts, the Hunters in charge of the 1st Area only scouted the area.

But the hunters in this team were formed the most elite members in the village.

Since this area was that dangerous.

The leader of the team who was in charge of the 1st Area, Karhal, was looking at Hansoo with a dissatisfied expression.

“You’re the newcomer. Did you say you were called Hansoo?”

The others in the 1st Area’s team were also looking towards Hansoo with dissatisfied expressions as well.

Keron was quite a dependable comrade to them.

Though his character was a piece of shit, such a thing wasn’t a problem in the Otherworld.

The problem was dragging down comrades.

Since that was basically the same as backstabbing them.

‘If this kid beat Keron then it means he does have some skills but... We don’t know about his character yet.’

Karhal thought to himself.

The crazy ones who had some skill were the most dangerous type of people.

And in that regards Keron was a part of their team and didn't have any faults.

Since when they fought with him he was quite dependable at defending their backs.

Though he was an idol of fear for the Farmers, this was not something them, the Hunters, cared for.

Karhal was a senior in the village who would fulfill his 1 year contract and leave in a week but he still felt nervous and had cold sweat running down his back when he entered the 1st Area.

And they needed to scout this extremely dangerous area daily.

The Farmers giving them service was an obvious thing.

‘Farmers, who cares about them.’

The problem was the newcomer in front of him.

And him destroying Keron the moment when he stepped into the village meant that he wasn't the timid type.

And it seemed like they would need to take this guy on their task.

To the most dangerous area, the 1st Area.

‘Fucking hell... Ekidus, what the hell were you thinking.’

Karhal muttered in befuddlement.

The 1st Area was somewhere one could come in after roaming around starting at the safest 41st Area and slowly climbing up.

Why did she put this guy in the 1st Area.

‘Tsk. There is nothing I can do. I guess I’ll just put him in the safest part.’

Not liking him was one thing but if this guy did something strange then the whole team would be in danger.

“Sebastienne. Come here. You are in the same group as the newcomer today.”

“...Fuck, are you serious team leader?”

Curses started to come out from the mouth of the blond woman who was named Sebastienne.

She could only.

Since she was now in charge of a ticking bomb.

Anybody would get pissed if they had to drag around a weight with them when saving their own lives was already hard enough.

Karhal frowned at her words.

“Don’t worry about it. You guys are just checking around the Okun Tree.”

“Oh?”

Karhal laughed coldly as he looked at Sebastienne who was making a joyous expression.

“Don’t be so happy. Since you’re in charge of teaching the newcomer. It’s your responsibility to teach him while you roam around.”

“Oh god dammit, he’s going to...”

Karhal’s eyes glared at Sebastienne who was about to continue talking.

Since it’ll become quite troublesome if she said that he didn’t need to be taught since they wouldn’t see him after a week.

And they didn't know what could happen within that 1 week.

It'll at least be troublesome if he drags them down in that 1 week.

“Stop complaining. But you can use any method to teach.”

“...Fine.”

Sebastienne nodded as if she understood what he was getting at.

And if she could pick any teaching method she wanted then it'll be quite easy for her as well.

‘I can just teach him half-heartedly, if he dies due to that it'll just be his own fault.’

They had grown quite fond of the other Hunters since they had been in the village for a year at least.

The one in front of her eyes was as complete stranger.

There was nothing she could lament over even if things went wrong.

Karhal saw Sebastienne, who was making an expression which told him that she understood, and then continued to speak.

“Okay. Time to distribute the parts. Keron and I will be in charge of the northwest side, Ankah scout around the river. Okeanon and Masato will scout around the Epinon boulder...”

40 people swarming around was stupid.

It was better to keep some distance between them and finishing the scouting job quickly.

“Okay, if any problem arises then just throw a red flare up to the sky. Dismissed.”

There were numerous times when a carrier pigeon wouldn't work since the adventurers in the Yellow zone had quite a lot of detection disruption skills around their body.

Though they were together right now, it wouldn't really feel nice not getting any help in a dangerous situation that may arise.

It was better to use a skill that could clearly be seen with one's eyes or heard with their ears.

And since most of the beasts here could not detect the color red, they could safely send signals using a red colored skill.

While each group was quickly heading their way.

Karhal said some final words.

“Oh yeah. Anybody who cannot participate in the dinner party is going to die in my hands. Make sure you attend since I’m going to call over 100 Farmers at least.”

“Haha. Of course. Let’s see you then.”

They would be able to play quite a bit with 100 Farmers.

And the Farmers would feel quite blessed as well.

Since the more Hunters needed them, the higher chance they had at getting dismissed from the upcoming offering.

‘It’s a system where we bestow upon them blessings, Yeap.’

With the final words of Karhal, the 14 teams separated into various parts of the 1st Area.

.....

‘Heheh. If there are 100 then I should call my doggy as well.’

Even when one came to the Otherworld one’s original features would not change.

Which meant that there were clearly Farmers who looked good

and ones who did not.

And someone at the level of Sebastienne, a member of the 1st Area team, had the highest priority with the Farmers.

Sebastienne thought of Michael in the real world who was a model then looked at Hansoo who was next to her and shook her head.

‘Tsk. It might’ve been nice if he was handsome at least. Eh, at least his body is quite nice.’

A giant stature 2m tall and broad shoulders.

Sebastienne, who had been staring at Hansoo’s well defined muscles which seemed to be made of bronze, muttered to herself.

But sadly Sebastienne was into younger men.

‘Man, I’m beginning to dislike him more and more. Damn. And why the hell did he bring so much shit?’

Anyways, since she was in charge of him she needed to take him around no matter what happens.

Sebastienne suddenly talked towards the newcomer next to her after a bit of running.

“You’re in for a easy ride today. Since the Okun Tree is the safest part of the 1st Area. Oh my, we’re already here.”

Sebasite blew a whistle while looking at their destination in the distance.

Okun Tree.

A tree named after the man who had first found it, Okun, wasn’t actually a tree.

It was a giant tree shaped sculpture that seemed to have been burnt by something.

Nothing actually existed near this half destroyed sculpture.

And there was an unknowingly deep darkness behind it so nobody dared to enter it.

‘Phew. It’s really scary whenever I see it.’

Sebastienne looked at the darkness below her as her body trembled.

They did not approach anywhere where they didn’t know of.

This was a strict rule of the village.

This rule was created a long time ago after when somebody in the 1st Area accidentally provoked <Something> and the village almost got destroyed.

After that their job at the 1st Area changed.

From <Exploration> to <Scouting>.

Though they had scouted around in fear of something popping out, they didn't pry any further than that.

This was the same.

They were scouting around this place in case of any change but since there wasn't any in the past 19 years it was one of the safest places in terms of danger.

'Of course it's not that nothing appears around it.'

Grrrrrrrrr.

Even before she could finish her thoughts, a growling sound came from the jungle behind them.

"Oh, it came out."

Sebastienne blew her whistle as she looked at Okel, a double horned leopard of the 4th rank.

The beasts around the village divided into 9 ranks according to the chart in the village.

The Farmers hunted those from the 9th to 6th and the Hunters usually dealt with 5th to 3rd.

And in this place, the 1st Area, 1st and 2nd rank beasts which even the Hunters had hard time dealing with would come out.

This is why the most proficient and skilled people were dispatched here.

But a 4th rank was something she could catch on her own quite easily.

And this was why she was being quite laid back.

‘But would it be the same for you newcomer?’

Sebastienne laughed as she looked at Hansoo next to her.

She knew that he had some skills.

That’s why he was able to beat Keron.

But humans and beasts were different.

The most important thing wasn't strength when it came to dealing with beasts.

It was experience and knowledge.

They say that you'll win every time if you know yourself and know the enemy.

Knowing more about the opponent than knowing oneself was important.

But how could she not be pissed when a chick like this had joined their team.

This was the time for her to vent her anger.

'Well, I should at least tell some things about it.'

"Newcomer, go and get it. I need to see your skill level. Oh yeah, it's weak spot is the forehead between the horns.

Kwadududk.

'Oh my, he listens quite well.'

Sebasite, who had been looking at Hansoo who had jumped out the moment she finished speaking, suddenly freaked out.

Since this crazy bastard was aiming somewhere else instead of the weak spot between the horns.

“Hey! You crazy bastard! Between the horns! I said it’s between the horns!”

Kwaaaaaaa!

Sebastienne hurriedly shouted out while looking at the spear that was flying towards the leopard rapidly.

A 5m large, green leopard.

If you hit it’s soft skin then the weapon would get stuck in the mucus layer underneath that skin.

And the moment the weapon and mucus connects.

The powerful poison gas created from the oxidation of the mucus which quickly paralyses the adventurer.

But this crazy bastard was trying to cut apart that mucus layer.

‘Godamit! This dumb brute!’

Not every beast died because one stabbed it or anything.

Sebasite grinded her teeth and was about to step out.

Hansoo muttered inwardly as he swung his spear.

‘They might know it as only the forehead.’

The forehead between the horns.

It was indeed one of its weak points.

However there was a better weak point then that.

‘This place should not be known yet.’

Papapapapak.

Roaaaar!

“Uh?”

Sebastienne stopped her tracks as she saw the greenish leopard fall down after getting stabbed in 5 locations quickly in succession.

‘What? Why did it fall?’

The 4th rank was not just 4th rank in name.

If a 4th rank could get in the farming areas of the Farmers then they would get massacred.

It was that fearsome.

The fact that she was able to kill it by herself easily meant that she could use her experience and knowledge as the basis, dodge its attacks and kill it slowly over time, but that’s not how he did. He made it powerless in just a single moment.

Crunch!

Hansoo, was cutting off the neck of the leopard which had fallen onto the ground as he slowly looked at the materials in front of him.

‘Runes are dropping in various amounts. Good. The artifact is a bit useless...Oh I can use this as a material.’

Though he had bought a lot before he came here, he still needed quite a lot of things.

Hansoo gathered up a few things and then spoke to Sebastienne.

“Since I caught it I’ll take it. Oh and this is for telling me its weak point.”

Sebastienne stared at Hansoo who was handing her a small portion of the runes then frowned as she spoke out.

“...Get lost. You didn’t even stab the place I told you. What the hell did you do anyway?”

Hansoo replied very simply.

“Even if I tell you, you won’t be able to do it.”

The reaction nerve cores that constantly moved within the skin needed to have all five of them stabbed at the same time.

If they mimick it randomly then it would only get more dangerous.

It was better to aim for the forehead.

Sebastienne frowned deeply at those words.

‘This bastard...’

Hansoo walked past Sebastienne, past the Okun Tree and

towards another location.

Towards the darkness.

‘To be dispatched to the Okun Tree. Nice.’

The others didn’t but Hansoo knew.

About the identity of the darkness behind it.

A dark part of the higher race’s history that they wanted to erase and had been destroyed by them.

There was a material inside it.

A core material that he would stab into the jaws of those guys.

Sebastienne freaked out as she saw Hansoo walking towards the darkness.

‘This crazy bastard!’

Not going randomly into places in the 1st Area, including that darkness, was a rule of the village.

If it was broken then it wouldn’t end with just a scolding.

And searching through the 1st Area however one wanted was a top ranked ban.

Chagrarak.

“This bastard! Stop!! Are you going to break the rules!”

Three skills that came out from Sebastienne’s body tied down Hansoo’s body.

Hansoo chuckled as he felt the three skills freezing and surrounding his entire body.

‘Rules huh.’

Rules were created to maintain the current situation after acknowledging the defeat to the higher races.

If they follow the rules then they would only stay as losers.

‘You guys have to change now.’

Kiririk.

Nurmaha’s Ring on Hansoo’s right hand twinkled.

At the same time the three suppressive skills weakened.

Boooom!

Hansoo’s Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement and Forked Lightning swept around his body like an explosion.

The suppressive skills blew apart and Hansoo became free right away.

“Huh?”

“Stand here and relay a message. Don’t follow if you don’t want to regret it.”

Hansoo left those words with the flustered Sebastienne and jumped down.

“This crazy bastard!”

Sebastienne, who had hurriedly looked at the darkness in a daze that could not be sensed due to some weird reasons, suddenly made a confused expression.

‘Relay the message? To whom?’

.....

“That crazy bastard...Is really causing trouble. Look at him. I told you he would cause some troubles.”

“ ... ”

Everyone in the yellow zone learnt detection skills.

But that guy was strange and didn't learn any.

As Keron spoke out coldly while looking at Hansoo with his detection skills, Karhal nodded with a heavy expression as well.

‘To break the village’s rule. This pretentious bastard.’

The rules were created by the person who build the town, Clementine and they were above everyone and nobody could break them.

Even the village leader.

And even more so for a arrogant newcomer who would soon become an offering.

Karhal thought of Hansoo who had jumped into the darkness and then spoke out.

“I guess we’ll need to punish him. He should’ve just disappeared after staying here quietly for a week...”

Soon the red light from the skill Karhal sent out covered the sky.

Karhal and Keron, who had gathered the team, hurriedly started to move out.

Towards the Darkness Hansoo jumped down to.

Chapter 152 – 1st Area (2)

Sebastienne grinded her teeth as she looked towards the darkness which Hansoo jumped into.

‘Why? Why did he go down? Does he know something?’

But she didn’t have any time to ponder about it.

Since Karhal and the other teammates had come from afar.

“What happened?”

“Well...”

Karhal nodded as he heard the situation from Sebastie.

‘I guess I can’t stop him anyway.’

There were two choices for him, who was the team leader.

Wait here until the guy comes out and punish him.

‘Or follow him.’

Sebastienne asked with a slightly worried expression.

“Team leader? Are you going in? Going in there is against the rules for us as well.”

No, even without the rules going in there was still a bit irksome.

A complete darkness where nothing worked including the detection skills.

They didn't even know what could be in there, why would they go in?

They had clearly learnt something from their time in the Otherworld.

That curiosity increased the chances of one's death.

Only moving around within the known parameters was the best way to live a long time.

Etianon, one of the 1st Area team member who was listening from the side, muttered quietly.

“Do we really have to go in? No one we shoved in there came out alive.”

“...What?”

Sebastienne made a confused expression.

There were others who had gone in here?

Keron and Karhal clicked their tongues as they looked at Etianon.

‘Tsk. He shouldn’t have said those useless words.’

40 team members.

But not everyone shared the same amount of information.

And Sebastienne, who had only recently become a part of the 1st Area team, did not know about the traditional game which Karhal, Keron and Etianon enjoyed.

‘Whatever.’

Their traditional game was not something that could be found out by the village leader.

Karhal checked with Keron and Sebastienne again.

“I understand that he is much stronger than us. But is the gap tremendously different?”

Keron and Sebastienne pondered for a moment but then shook their heads.

Hansoo was definitely strong.

That alone was illogical.

Since a newcomer was able to beat Keron who had been here for almost a year.

But he was clearly not at the level where he could go up against all of the members.

“No, he isn’t at that level leader. We know that for sure.”

‘He shouldn’t have any leisure to hide his skills or anything... Probably.’

Karhal nodded at Keron’s words.

“Well our scout for the day is over anyway. So now...We’re all going to go catch the criminal who broke the rules.”

“...Is it really okay?”

Sebastienne asked with a worried expression.

The thing she was worried about was not just the rules.

There were still traces of the being which almost destroyed the village within the center of the village.

The traces that were fearsome and was constantly reminding them.

Something that was preventing them from going over the line while scouting around the 1st Area.

Sebastienne's worries were not really unjustified as she saw those traces every day.

But Karhal merely shook his head.

"It'll be the same if one guy goes in and screw things up anyway. It might be safer for us to go in and prevent it."

One person screwing things up or 40 people screwing things up were the same.

And Karhal didn't really think that there would be a mysterious creature lurking below.

'If something was down there already then it should've come out already.'

But Karhal was worrying about something different.

‘What if he goes down there... And sees that?’

If that guy went down and saw the remnants of the traditional game they played?

And told the village leader after exiting through a different tunnel?

That would become a much larger problem.

Karhal organized his thoughts and shouted to people around him.

“We’re going down! If he touches something wrong then a disaster might fall upon the village! We need to prevent that from happening!”

At those words Sebastienne and a few others made dirty expressions while Karon and other veterans nodded and prepared to go down with heavy expressions.

.....

Rumbleee

Hansoo, who had been free falling, smashed the Forked Lightning into the wall.

Forked Lightning entered the wall which seemed to have been melted down from something's attack.

Kadudududuuk

Hansoo, who was falling down along with the sparks which were created from the friction, had to fall down for a lot longer in order to finally touch the ground.

Hooooooooog.

The golden light exerted from Hansoo's Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement brightened up the darkness.

And an underground scene started to slowly appear before him.

There were buildings which looked like they were destroyed by something along with rubbles.

The size of the darkness was as large as a normal lake but the underground was a lot larger than that.

Like how the entrance to a basement was much smaller than the actual basement.

‘Though this is a ruined basement.’

Hansoo muttered as he touched the wall of a destroyed building.

Hansoo only heard stories about this place.

This was his first time coming here.

The research facilities of the <Sages> which had been destroyed after receiving attacks of the higher race.

Hansoo breathed quietly for a while and lifted his hand up to his right ear for the first time after a very long time.

[Kang Hansoo] Strength (Yellow) : 1.1%

Stamina (Yellow) : 1.0%

Agility (Yellow) : 1.2%

Perception (Yellow) : 1.1%

Mana (Yellow) : 1.1%

Magic (Yellow) 1.2%

Physical Resistance (Yellow) : 1.0%

Magical Resistance (Yellow) : 1.2%

<Skill>

-Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement : 43.5%

-Pandemic Blade : 21.5%

<Artifacts>

-Forked Lightning (Yellow) 1.2%

-Nurmaha's Ring (Yellow): 1.1%

-Thousand Soldiers Armor (Yellow) : 0.7%

-Dark Cloud (Yellow) : 0.1%

-Dragon Essence Blade: 1.7%

<Traits>

-Fragments of Seven Souls (2/7)

-Seven Stars (2/7)

‘Nice.’

Hansoo nodded at his status screen that he hadn't opened in a long time.

The runes were increasing at a balanced rate.

And mastery levels of his skills was increasing quite fast as well.

It had taken Hansoo about four months to get to the Yellow Zone ,after finishing the Tutorial stage.

Raising a skill's mastery level by 40% in just 4 months was something completely illogical in the Red Zone's standards.

Since mastering a skill completely usually took at least 3 years.

And this skill was even harder because a higher leveled skill was harder to master.

This would be something impossible without his trait, Seven Stars.

'I'll need to focus a bit more on the mastery levels of the Dark Cloud and Thousand Soldiers Armor.'

The Dragon Essence Blade, which grew every time one enhanced their body using it, was growing quite quickly in comparison to the other Artifacts.

Forked Lightning and Nurmaha's ring, which grew when one inserted runes into them, were also growing at a similar rate as the runes.

But the Dark Cloud, which grew faster the more organisms one had infected with it, or the Thousand Soldiers Armor, which grew as it ate more and more weapons and armor, had not really increased that much.

‘Well I’ll solve those problems after I get out of here. Anyways... It’s much larger than I expected’

Tong Tong

Hansoo tapped the walls with Forked Lightning and then frowned as he roughly figured out the directions.

It wasn't that it was just dug down deeply.

This darkness was something created by the attacks of the higher races who were trying to destroy this place entirely.

Thankfully the size of this underground area was much larger than the dark hole.

‘It might take a while.’

Hansoo pushed away the rubble that had melted and fused them each other as he walked forward.

But only for a moment.

Hansoo sensed creatures within his range and then frowned.

Existences that should not be here.

‘...What? People?’

This wasn't part of this plans.

Hansoo's frown deepened.

'It's an unknown variable.'

He needed to verify what it was.

Crunch.

The moment Hansoo's foot stepped onto the ground.

The melted ground made cracking sounds as it broke apart.

And soon.

Boooooom!

Hansoo's body disappeared along with the large soundwave, appeared somewhere else and attacked the person in front of him.

Smack!

"Aaaak!"

"Mmm?"

Hansoo frowned as he looked at the teenage-looking boy who was flying away from the shockwave.

He wasn't going to go easy on him.

Since he wanted to suppress him first before anything.

But even before he could attack again.

A blue light came out from the child's necklace and it weakened most of his attacks.

And Hansoo knew the identity of that object.

'It's something from the research labs.'

But Hansoo shook his head.

The objects of the research lab did not activate for free.

And the proof was this was the child who was repositioning himself after jumping away some distance away.

"Haaaaa....Huuaa."

A teenage girl who was panting with an out-of-breath expression.

She could only.

Since those items needed a tremendous amount of mana to activate.

And the girl's reaction was something that would happen to somebody when all the mana in one's body run out instant.

‘I’ll need to hear her out.’

The moment Hansoo was about to charge again.

The girl suddenly shouted out loudly.

“Emergency! Some bastard of a Hunter finally came down below!”

“Hmm?”

The moment the girl's shout resonated throughout the giant underground cavern.

The wide vast darkness.

From that darkness, tens of bright blue lights appeared from all

directions.

‘That is...’

That specific wavelength of light.

It was the light of an object which symbolized the research facilities.

The moment Hansoo frowned.

Chuuuuuungg!

Tens of laser beams which came from the lights smashed into Hansoo.

Chijijijijijik.

Tens of blue lasers that were gnawing away at the Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement and slowly making their way in.

‘Heh. Look at this.’

Hansoo laughed coldly as he looked at the mysterious people who attacked him out of the blue for no reason.

‘I guess I’ll be able to find the research facilities much quicker

now.'

The next moment.

Boooooom!

The Forked Lightning in Hansoo's hands flew through the air.

.....

Rumble.

"Mmm?"

Quite rumbles could be heard coming up from below.

Karhal and the team members, who were carefully going down towards the darkness, suddenly all frowned.

'Fucking hell. What's going on below.'

Karhal, who was stabbing the walls while slowly going down, deepened his frown.

He had never gone down himself either.

He had only thrown people in there before.

Of course the sudden rumble that rang throughout the darkness was unpleasant.

Sebastienne, who was descending next to Karhal, carefully spoke out.

“Damn. Leader. Do we need to ask for reinforcements from the village or something?”

Karhal pondered for a moment.

As if he really had to.

‘This is really annoying. Damnit. Why did such a thing like this happen when I’ll be leaving in just a week.’

Village.

He was thankful.

Since he had been able to raise his strength in safety and had quite joyous moments.

But he could only get pissed off when something like this happened in an area he was in charge of.

Since it'll be a huge catastrophe if he received some damage while dealing with this problem.

Sebastienne's suggestion was quite attractive because of this.

But Karon shook his head.

'Then...The things we have done will be found out.'

If the village leader, Ekidu, and the other Hunters helped them out then it'll become much easier.

But then he wouldn't be able to hide the people below.

If he got caught after kidnapping the Farmers, who were properties of the village, and playing with them however they wanted then it would not end lightly.

'We didn't really play with them nicely either. Fuck. If I knew this would happen then I would've killed them all. This is really annoying.'

For their game, where they had thrown them in alive for more fun, for it to come back and bite them in the ass like this.

"If we do then it might be too late. Quickly move down we need solve this on our own."

Karhal spoke to Sebastienne, turned around and grinded his teeth.

‘This is all because of that dumb Ekidu and the guards.’

They, the Hunters, were doing such dangerous jobs.

And they were much stronger than the Farmers who weren’t even comparable in strength.

But why couldn’t they play with the Farmers any way the wanted?

They were kidnapping and forcibly playing with them because their desires had been suppressed due to those dumb rules and regulations.

If things were a bit loose then they wouldn’t have done such things behind the shadows either.

‘Yeah. This is the fault of the whole village.’

Karhal muttered to himself.

But even if the village was at fault, there was nothing beneficial to him from clashing with them.

There was no point in doing so since he would be leaving in a week too.

He would just need to get rid of Hansoo discreetly this time as well.

Like how he had done so far.

Then he'll be able to get through all of this quietly.

Since nobody will question the newcomer falling into an accident and dying in this dangerous 1st Area.

The tradition of the 1st Area team that only they knew had to be kept within themselves.

“Let's hurry and go down.”

Karhal finished his thoughts and then looked downwards.

An extremely deep dark hole.

The words of Hansoo suddenly appeared within his head while staring into this giant hole that seemed like a huge monster's open mouth.

That they would regret it if they entered.

‘Doesn’t even make sense.’

What would he be able to do?

Plunk Plunk Plunk Plunk

Karhal shook off the thoughts in his head as he increased his pace.

Chapter 153 – 1st Area (3)

Karhal made a confused expression while looking at Keron who was descending rather quickly.

“Do you know something?”

The area below was a land of mystery.

But Keron didn’t seem like he was worried while heading down.

Keron, Etianon and close to about ten people made slightly awkward expressions.

“Well...You see.”

“Hmm?”

‘Wait a minute...This guy was the one who suggested we just throw them down alive.’

Team leader, Karhal, looked at Keron, who seemed to have done something behind his back, and frowned.

.....

Clanggg

“Kyaaaaa!”

Smash

The final attack.

The moment this attack hit.

The girl's neck shined.

To be precise, the necklace on the girl's neck shined.

In that instant a bright blue light appeared around the girl and absorbed the force of the Forked Lightning that had hit the girl.

Paaaaaaang

But that was it.

“Kuhuk...”

The girl made an expression as if she was out of breath.

She could only.

The necklace did not work for free.

It was a necklace that drained an excessive amount of mana from the user.

Since it was designed for the use of Sages and not Humans.

The woman soon collapsed on the ground after being drained of mana along with the bright blue glove on her hands.

The Azure Glove which could send out a powerful laser beam.

Since it drained a huge amount of mana, they, the Farmers, could only use it as an ambush with the amount of mana they had.

Just like when they had attacked Hansoo.

‘But even so... It shouldn’t get blocked like this.’

It would be normal for a usual Hunter to melt down within a few seconds but the bone armor sticking out from the man’s body, the silver armor he had been wearing already and the golden reinforcement around him just dispersed the bright blue laser beams as it hit him

Even Karhal, the strongest Hunter of the 1st Area that they despised, was inferior to this.

Which meant something.

The girl grinded her teeth and then glared at Hansoo with blazing hatred.

“...Is that Ekidu bitch crazy! For a guard to do such a thing like this!”

Keron and a few others coming down for some dirty work was understandable.

Since those guys were the ones who shoved them down here.

But for a guard, who should be keeping the rules of the village in check, to come down to do the same thing.

‘Damn bastards. Wasn’t playing around with us like that enough!?’

But Hansoo shook his head at the girl’s words.

“I am not a guard.”

Hansoo finished his words and then looked into the distance.

Countless people, from the depths of the darkness, were running towards this location after hearing the commotion.

At least 200.

It was not a coincidental number.

‘Oh yeah, I’ve heard about this.’

Even Hansoo hadn’t inspected and adventured through every nook and cranny of the yellow zone.

Since there were countless villages in many ceasefire zones throughout the entire zone.

Though all these villages operated in a similar manner due to all of them having been created by Clementine, there were still differences.

And he had heard about a special village out of those.

That there were people who shoved others into a secret location and operated a human farm.

‘These guys must be them.’

.....

The 200 people who had run over here looked at Hansoo with confusion, worry and fear.

And their leader, Mackill, looked at Hansoo with a heavy expression.

‘Hansoo huh. What are his motives?.’

There were about 200 people who had been thrown here.

But these guys were the weakest out of the weakest.

People who were farming in the village and were kidnapped by the Hunters of the 1st area.

Basically, they were the rabbits of the jungle.

Of course the others targeted them.

<Hahahaha! If there are Farmers then shouldn't there also be slaves? You guys are of the slave rank!! No, Livestock!>

‘Fucking bastards...’

Karhal should be damned as well.

But Keron and the others, who had thrown them in here in the first place, and came down periodically to play with them were the worst.

The reason for them being thrown in here was simple.

Since there weren't that many Farmers who they could play with as they pleased.

They judged that it would be better to keep them trapped in here and to play with them.

And their choices weren't wrong.

Since the carrier pigeons could not fly in this depths of darkness.

And it was so high that them, Farmers, did not have the ability to go up.

No, there was still a problem after getting up there.

Since the moment Keron and the others, who scout the Okun Tree daily, find them then they would just get dropped back down again.

They were many who tried to escape at first but as these events repeated themselves the 200 people stopped resisting.

Since it was better to stay alive then to die.

Even if they were slaves.

But the man in front of them was different.

‘He doesn’t have any looks of crazed greed in his eyes either...’

It looked like he actually knew of their existence in the first place.

Mackill emptied her mind and sighed as she asked Hansoo.

“With what motives have you come down here?”

Hansoo replied simply.

“The place where you got the items you are holding onto. I have something to do there.”

“...You know about that?”

As the people asked with a confused expression, Hansoo merely nodded.

There were a few things he needed to take from the research labs.

Mackill lifted the glove and necklace she had on her person and then asked.

“We took most of the useful stuff... Are you talking about these?”

Hansoo shook his head.

Those were just simple items.

Actually he wouldn't be able to use that item any better than these people.

Though the Body Enhancement Surgery and Dragon Essence Blade gifted a powerful body, it did not gift one a large quantity of mana.

The amount of mana he had was actually lower than theirs.

Their mana rune progress was around 5% but his was even lower.

Those items weren't his goal in the first place.

‘From what I know...the Sealing Jade is in the deepest parts of the lab.’

The invention the Sages had invented without the knowledge of the higher races, <Sealing Jade>.

It hadn't been destroyed because its existence wasn't known but it was located in the deepest part of the research lab.

Hansoo spoke out.

“Please guide me to that location.”

Mackill, the leader of the farmers, replied to Hansoo.

“Well. It seems like something beneficial to you but...What do we get?”

Hansoo answered simply.

“Don't you want to go out?”

“What?”

Everyone started to mumble between each other.

To be able to go out.

There was nothing better than that.

Though they were living because it was still better than death, a life of a slave wasn't quite what they hoped for.

No, they weren't even slaves.

They were being treated as livestock.

<You think you'll be able to live without the food we bring down? Hahaha! Listen well! We'll give more to those who comply better!>

‘Bastards.’

Mackill grinded her teeth from Keron's words in the past.

But she shook his head soon afterwards.

‘That is not possible.’

Trapping them and treating them as slaves was the worst type of felony possible.

Karhal, Keron and the other hunters of the 1st Area would receive a harsher punishment than death if the Farmers here were to escape and reach the village.

“You think those guys will leave us alive? There’s a reason why those guys scout around the Okun Tree every day!”

They were indeed scouting around the Okun Tree in case of something comes out from the darkness.

But they weren’t doing it because something dangerous might come out.

It was the opposite of that actually.

They were doing so in order to keep the slaves in there.

Mackill laughed as she looked at Hansoo.

“I understand that you are strong. But I can figure out how strong you are after fighting with you. You are definitely not strong enough to fight 40 of the 1st Area Hunters by yourself.”

“Mmm...”

Everyone around Mackill nodded.

Though they had extremely screwed up personalities, they were still very strong.

There was a reason why around ten of them came down here in the first place.

Since the 10 of them had the confidence to fight 200 of them.

40 of them was a whole another story.

“And what are you going to do? Though not all the 1st Area Hunters participated in this human farm but it’s not like they are innocent. Which means even the ones who don’t know anything will be punished by the village. You think those guys will side with us?’

Mackill was angry.

In conclusion, the 40 Hunters of the 1st Area will combine all their strength to erase their existence.

Since it wouldn’t be a sin if they don’t get caught.

“If you don’t have the abilities then instead of giving us false hope just fuck off. You damned bastard. We will at least be able to live without you.”

As long as Hansoo wasn't here it would be okay.

Then the Hunters wouldn't have a reason to massacre the Farmers trapped in here.

The Hunters just needed to wait until the 1 year contract they had with the village ended and leave.

‘And... We will remain as slaves.’

They had attacked in glee after only detecting one when usually ten people came down at once.

Since one could be dealt with.

They were going to take one hostage and go onto the next level.

But the full force coming down here was a different story.

‘Nothing can be done. It's better to live than to die.’

Mackill clenched her teeth.

If they attempted to escape with this guy then they would all get massacred.

“So you aren’t going to tell me anything? Even the location of the research lab?”

Mackill nodded at Hansoo’s words.

“Yeah. If we get caught by the Hunters after helping you then it’ll only hurt us. We will... Remain the way we are right now.”

Those guys were vicious enough already.

If they get caught then they couldn’t even imagine what would happen to them.

Since they were merely slaves to fulfill the Hunter’s desires and greed.

Hansoo decided to end the conversation after seeing Mackill say those words.

“You are quite amusing.”

“Mmm?”

Mackill made a nervous expression while looking at Hansoo’s expressionless gaze.

“The guys above can kill all of you.”

“ ... ”

“But so can I. Aren't I not frightening to you?”

Tremble.

A chill ran along Mackill's entire body.

Hansoo's calm eyes were inspecting every of them.

‘Of course I don't have any thoughts of killing them...’

It would only work if he at least did this much.

And it would only benefit them the faster he found the Sealing Jade.

Hansoo spoke towards Mackill.

“Guide me. To the research lab.”

“...Damn.”

Mackill grinded her teeth.

At that moment.

One of the lookout who was staring at the entrance up above shouted out urgently.

“Damn! Mackill! This is bad!”

“Fucking hell. What could be worse than this current...”

As Mackill spat out those words, the lookout shouted back loudly.

“Fuck! All of them are coming down man! All of them!”

“What? How many?”

The lookout replied with a heavy expression.

“...Forty. All of them.”

“No way. Why so suddenly...”

Mackill made an expression of disbelief.

The existence of the human farm wasn't known to all the 1st Area Hunters.

All 40 of them could not have come down just to play with them.

But Mackill figured it out almost instantly.

“Kang Hansoo! You fucki...What did you do up above!!”

Mackill spat out in misery.

She wanted to curse out but the eyes Hansoo had shown her before were simply too terrifying.

Then.

A loud shout was heard from up above.

“Hahahaha! Have you been well?! Our precious female piggy Mackill!”

“...Keron, this bastard.”

Mackill grinded her teeth in anger.

The entire farm looked towards Mackill with sympathy even during the tension but then soon made bitter expressions instead.

Since their situations weren't that much different.

Keron, who was still hanging high above on the entrance, looked around his livestock in contentment.

Gazes filled with fear.

‘Yeah. This is it.’

Keron was but a cog in the village.

But it was different here.

It was like being a god.

‘Damn...I didn’t want to show this to Karhal.’

Keron made an amused expression at first but then frowned as he looked at Karhal.

He was the king of this place.

Of course somebody being above him would not feel good.

This was why he only told a few weaker ones and enjoyed this place together.

And since Karhal now had knowledge of this place, he wasn't the absolute authority here anymore.

Keron looked towards Hansoo, the reason for all of this, and grinded his teeth.

Hansoo even had a laid back expression.

His expression contradicting with the expressions of the ones standing next to him pissed Keron even more.

‘Let’s see if your expression will be the same after this.’

Keron suddenly thought of something fun as he looked at Hansoo who was standing in the middle of the farmers.

‘Hmm. Wait a minute...’

Keron looked towards the farm below and shouted loudly.

“Ordering you livestock! Attack that trash over there and kill him! Hahaha!”

“Oh?”

As Karhal made an amused expression, Keron felt a little depressed.

Since he could sense Karhal standing above him.

Keron grinded his teeth quietly and then gave an even better offer to relieve that stress.

“To the ones who do the best I will give more food! We will watch from up here! The ones who don’t fight...You know right? Start!”

“Fucking hell...”

Whether they fight or not, they would all get killed anyway.

Mackill made a dumbfounded expression at Keron’s shouts.

Chapter 154 – 1st Area (4)

“Damn...What the hell are we supposed to do.”

Mackill stared at Hansoo in front of her and mumbled in a daze.

‘If we were to combine our forces with this guy instead...’

But Mackill shook her head.

Even if they combined their strength with Hansoo, they wouldn’t be able to beat the 40 above.

But then Hansoo wouldn’t die that easily either.

‘This is shit. Is this the life of a slave?.’

Hansoo spoke towards Mackill.

“Do you still think that you need to stay here?”

“What?”

The reason why Hansoo only heard about this farm from rumors.

It was simple actually.

Since nobody had seen people crawl out alive.

Their destinies were set.

Being thrown away after taken advantage of and being used.

Hansoo spoke towards Mackill.

“Help me. I will keep you alive.”

“ ... ”

“You can live if you’re a livestock. Since you’re useful. But during times of danger...You will be the first ones thrown away. Do you think this world is that laid back for you guys to stay safe forever?”

Mackill clenched her teeth.

Those words were correct.

It was just that they were in denial of reality.

They needed to struggle a bit more.

To get out of here.

‘But...Is this the right side to stand on?’

Mackill breathed in and out and asked Hansoo.

“Give us a guarantee then.”

They needed to escape.

And the rope had come down as well.

The rope that would save them from hell.

But they still needed to check.

In order to see if this rope was a rotten piece of vine.

Or a ladder that would lead them to the outside world.

Mackill glanced around at the surrounding people, who were murmuring to each other in nervousness, and spoke out.

“What do you need to find in there? Could we escape outside safely with that?”

They weren’t placing their hopes on Hansoo’s strength.

The important thing was what did such a strong guy come here to find.

‘Yeah. Who knows?’

Mackill muttered in her mind.

The research lab looking building that they had found had been almost destroyed into rubble.

The only remaining things were a few of the blue gloves and necklaces they had.

They couldn’t use it well because they didn’t have that much mana but the item itself was amazing.

And if there was something even better than this in the lab?

It wouldn’t be that hard to defeat all the Hunters up there and escape.

But Hansoo shook his head.

Since the Sealing Jade he was looking for wasn’t really a weapon.

“We can’t escape safely per say.”

“What?”

.....

“These bastards. Why aren’t they starting already.”

Keron, who had stuck his two arms and legs onto the wall, made a bored expression as the scene he expected didn’t play out.

But then going down was a bit burdensome as well.

Since it’ll become quite annoying if Hansoo and the 20 of them combine their strengths.

‘Well. Then was coming with Karhal a relief?’

Keron stole a glance at his side.

Since their team leader, Karhal, was very powerful.

Though he didn’t like the situation, Karhal was still very reassuring to have standing next to him.

‘Well. There shouldn’t be a need for the team leader to step out personally.’

The only way for the ones below to live is attacking Hansoo.

And in the midst of that fight, they just needed to jump down and suppress him after he gets tired.

‘And it’ll be troublesome if the slaves die as well.’

A whole month was left.

At that moment.

“...!”

Keron’s expression, which was staring at Mackill with happy thoughts of future plans, suddenly froze.

Since an entirely different scene than the one he expected played out.

Keron shouted out in anger.

“These bastards! Running away!?”

Boooooom!

Keron jumped down from the wall as he saw the 200 people dashing away in all directions.

In order to punish them for their insolent resistance.

.....

“Damnit!”

Mackill grinded her teeth as she looked at the Hunters jumping down from the wall and making large explosive sounds as they landed.

‘Damn it all! I’m not so sure if this is the right choice or not.’

But there was no other way.

Since she could sense it faintly as well.

If they stay trapped in here then they’ll eventually get slaughtered.

‘...Trust him.’

According to that guy’s words, if he found the thing in the lab then they could win.

But it was easier said than done.

The nightmare of the past came back to her as she saw the Hunters flying around swiftly towards them.

Mackill drove away the fear tingling throughout her body and then asked again while clenching her teeth.

“Damn...Is that really better? We can just...”

Hansoo replied with a stern expression.

“It’ll become more dangerous then.”

“Hooh...”

Mackill breathed in from Hansoo’s words and then shouted to everyone running with her.

“Everyone spread out and run! And escape!”

“Kuuuh...”

Everyone who heard Mackill’s shout flinched and pondered.

They had heard before.

That they needed to separate the enemy’s forces while running around.

But it wasn't easy to act.

To run away when fighting as a group wouldn't even suffice.

Wanting to group up in a dangerous situation is a human instinct.

Hansoo added more words to Mackill's while running.

"If you group and fight then you'll all get massacred. Since they will try to kill you since you'll be a threat. But if you spread out and run they will not kill you. Since you aren't a threat anymore."

"Then...What happens if they ignore us and go for you? Then we will just get smashed apart."

As somebody shouted out, Hansoo just shook his head.

"No way. Those guys cannot let any of you escape. Since if a single one of you left and reported to the village, it will become very troublesome for them."

"Ugh..."

"Hurry and split up! And run away as much as you can!"

“Damn!”

They heard up to this point and started to split up in all directions.

Some into the depths of the darkness.

Some towards the tunnel they had fallen from.

Papapapak

200 people splitting up at the same time was quite a scene to behold.

Since some of them really did look like they could escape.

And even if they were Farmers, they had roamed the Otherworld for multiple years.

They all had something up their sleeves to help them survive.

And as 200 of these people all started to run with their lives on the line, it looked like hundreds of fireworks going off in the darkness.

Sending off hundreds of sparks in all directions.

But Mackill clenched her teeth.

Since she knew about the result.

‘They... Won’t succeed.’

And just as she expected.

The Hunters immediately responded to the Farmers running away and went into action.

Chwachwachwachwa

The 40 Hunters fell down from the skies and split into two groups according to Karhal's hand motions.

Then they separated all around and started to capture the ones who started running away.

“Aaaak!”

“Hahahahaha! Where are you running off to!”

Even hunting for rabbits would be harder than this.

Though the Farmers were pretty fast, the Hunters, who had lived as a Hunter for almost a year, were much faster than them.

The 200 Farmers started to quickly get captured by the Hunters one by one.

And getting suppressed was quite easy because they were all spread apart.

Mackill grinded her teeth as she saw this while running away.

“Uaaaak!”

“Kuhuk!”

They were handling the Farmers very roughly.

And the Farmers, who couldn't even think of resisting, were of no threat to them at all.

But they were swinging the Farmers around very roughly as if they were trying to vent their anger on them.

They wouldn't kill them but just almost.

As if they were proving that this was the result of a slave who revolted against their owner.

‘Bastards...’

Mackill asked Hansoo urgently.

“Can we just not bring it to you while you fight? That's so much better!”

It didn't require that many hands to bring an object.

But Hansoo shook his head.

“You guys aren't enough.”

“Damn...”

Mackill frowned deeply at those words.

She knew as well.

That if Hansoo remains here the others wouldn't even be even able to reach the deep parts of this place.

Since they couldn't outrun the Hunters.

Mackill pondered for a moment and then spoke to Hansoo.

“There's not really a necessity for me to go right? Akilen! Come over here!”

“Yes?”

One of the youngest girls running next to Mackill replied instinctively.

Though she had been ordered to split up, she hadn't been able to make up her mind to run away and had stayed running by Hansoo and Mackill.

Mackill looked at the girl with a pain stricken expression.

‘Damn. For things to have played out like this.’

This girl was a very high spirited girl before she had been kidnapped by those guys.

Of course she was.

The girl had also roamed the Otherworld for numerous years.

But the girl had turned extremely depressed in just a few months after getting kidnapped.

“Guide this guy there.”

Mackill muttered as she looked at the people behind her.

Guiding the way was a waste of time for her.

She had a duty as a leader.

‘I can’t... Die peacefully by myself.’

The moment she finished speaking she ran in the exact opposite direction of Hansoo.

“Keron! You dirty bastard! I’m over here!”

Boooooom!

Mackill started to run at an extremely fast speed, as if she was proving that she had the ability to be their leader, throughout the darkness.

And somebody from Karhal’s group, who had been watching Mackill, quickly separated out from the group.

Keron.

Keron looked at Hansoo with a regrettable expression but then shook his head as he quickly started to follow behind Mackill.

Since she was quite fast.

If she got outside of the darkness while he was paying his attention somewhere else then it’ll become very troublesome.

‘Twenty...Too excessive.’

Akilen clenched her teeth while running away.

The remaining number was barely 20 now.

Which meant that they cared greatly about the man next to her but this made her feel even more depressed.

They wouldn't even be able to move a finger if they get caught.

'Damn. The time Mackill bought us was fruitless...'

While Akilen was freaking out from the gap that was closing in.

Hansoo suddenly lifted that Akilen.

"Waaaa!"

"Too slow. Guide me the direction quickly. We're going to get caught at this pace."

As if his words weren't meaningless, the moment he lifted up Akilen his speed exploded numerous times faster.

Boomboom!

The gap that had been closing increased in just a moment.

But as if the group behind him couldn't let Hansoo go like that, they used their own skills and started assaulting Hansoo.

Behind Hansoo, who was running through the darkness while

causing the land to tremble with every step, red and blue lights and objects flew towards him.

Clangclangclang

Boooooom!

Hansoo swung the Forked Lightning with one hand to deflect off the most threatening attacks, nullified the curse types with Nurmaha's ring and then received the rest with his body.

'Tsk. As I expected it's not easy.'

The shock that penetrated through the Thousand Soliders Armor, Dragon Essence Blade and Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement could be dealt with but the curse type skills that he didn't have the mana to nullify dragged him down.

'Mana's the problem.'

His skills were all amazing but he didn't have nearly enough mana to use them.

'I'll need to solve this issue in this zone.'

Hansoo refocused on blocking the attacks.

Things could be dealt with since it was only twenty of them.

If a few more attacks had flown in then he might've been dragged

down to the point of being captured.

‘The Racial Metamorphosis...This isn’t the time to use it yet.’

“This won’t do. Hang onto me.”

“Pardon? Aaaak!”

Even before she could finish speaking, Hansoo had thrown her into the air in front of him and used both hands to deflect the attacks behind him.

Hududududk

The range of defense was much different from one hand to two hands.

As he cut off the freezing and curse type skills that could hold him down and blocked the incoming damage, the gap that had been slowly closing in reversed and was getting further apart.

‘Phew.’

Akilen, who had been thrown, barely caught onto Hansoo’s front like a koala and sighed in relief.

‘He’s really reliable.’

Hansoo’s physique was very large to begin with so most of the attacks hadn’t reached her small self.

It was like a giant shield in front of her blocking everything for her.

Akilen, who was now in safety, started to refocus on what she had to do.

Since her job was a guide.

‘Let’s see. Past the black boulder and...To the right of the ditch.’

The destroyed ruins and rubble flew past Hansoo, who was running at an extremely fast speed, very quickly.

And in between those ruins the blue gloves that had lost their light could be seen from time to time.

These were all remnants they had found.

But Hansoo wasn’t looking for such a thing.

‘He...Probably wants to go over to that place.’

Akilen, who had been looking all around their surroundings, suddenly pointed towards a direction.

“That way!”

A giant circular building that still maintained its shape and looked a bit different from the other ruins.

Hansoo inspected this building for a moment and then nodded.

‘This is it.’

Research lab.

The Sealing Jade was in here.

‘Though it’s a bit dangerous...’

Butt he didn’t have a choice.

He had to get it no matter what.

Only then would he be able to start solving the Yellow Zone.

“We’re going in. Hold on tight.”

“Huh? Uhhh?”

Boooom!

Boobooboom!

Hansoo deflected the skills that flew in from behind, smashed the wall of the building in front of him and jumped inside.

Chapter 155 – 1st Area (5)

Booooooom!

Hansoo dodged the incoming attacks and kicked off of the walls as he proceeded inwards.

Along with the tremendous amount of skills behind him.

Boom! Boom!

The building which had maintained its original shape started to get smashed apart.

‘Let’s see. Not here...’

Hansoo destroyed a wall with a kick and then shook his head as he moved into a different part of the building.

Though it looked like he was just smashing random things, Hansoo was calculating the vibration of the building as he launched kicks.

After another moment.

Booom!

‘It’s here.’

A location which was slightly less sturdy than the other parts.

Hansoo lifted his leg up and smashed it down.

Booooooom!

Hansoo’s body, which had been enhanced by the silver liquid, started to create cracks upon the ground.

This is where it should end usually.

Since even Hansoo wasn’t strong enough to create an earthquake with just a single stomp.

But the result was slightly different.

Kuuugugugugu

“Uhh?”

The moment Akilen made that noise.

Boooooom!

Hansoo lifted his leg and stomped down again.

Rumble

The entire ground broke apart and a small hole appeared.

It was a pretty crappy method of hiding something but it had still remained until today because of that reason.

Since the higher races would've found it if there were things like mechanisms on it.

'Ugh.'

Hansoo frowned as he looked at the small hole.

Since it looked a bit too small for Hansoo to go in.

It might've been enough for a normal person but Hansoo wasn't really a normal person.

This hole seemed a bit too small for a 2m sized man to go in.

He would definitely get stuck in there if he went down.

Boooooom!

Hansoo hit the floor again.

Not with his foot but with the Forked Lightning this time.

Kadududuk

But unlike how it had fared so far, the ground absorbed all the force from the Forced Lightning.

As if there was something very precious inside it.

‘I guess I can’t enlarge the hole anymore.’

He might be able to do it if he tried really hard but it would take quite a bit of time.

And the people chasing behind him wouldn’t let him be if he were to squeeze himself in there.

‘...Did they make it this small on purpose? This is a bit troublesome.’

For his size to come back and bite him in the ass.

While Hansoo was frowning due to this unexpected turn of events.

“Ugh...”

Akilen, who had been holding tightly onto his chest due to the rebound force of his kick, made moaning sounds.

Hansoo pondered for a moment and then spoke.

“I have a request.”

“Yes?”

Hansoo took a glance at the Hunters swarming towards him and spoke to Akilen.

“If you go beneath here, there’ll be a small black marble. I need that.”

“...”

Akilen then took a glance at the small hole below her.

A small but endless looking hole.

“Mmm...”

Akilen groaned a bit.

She wasn’t afraid of falling.

Though the hole was long to the point where she couldn’t see the

bottom, her body wasn't weak to the point where she would get hurt from falling.

There was another reason why she was groaning.

‘...It feels unpleasant.’

A feeling of needles being pricked onto her entire body.

She didn't know what was below here but if its existence alone made her feel like this then it wouldn't be something simple.

Akilen hurriedly asked Hansoo.

“What about you mister?”

Hansoo raised his spear and replied.

“I have to block them until you activate that.”

“Uh...”

“Go.”

“Aaaaak!”

As Akilen stopped to ponder, Hansoo just hit Akilen with the back of the spear and pushed her into the hole.

Akilen screamed as she fell but he didn't really care much.

Since it wasn't like there was something dangerous below.

Activating it wasn't that complicated either.

It would take a while but it wasn't dangerous at all.

'I'm the one in trouble.'

Rumble

Hansoo started at the wall exploding in after covering up the hole with a large amount of rubble.

Boooooom!

Booom!

The circular research lab had lost its original shape from the constant attacks poured upon it and started to turn into ruins.

At that moment a laser flew in from the distance.

Karhal's skill, <Quintuple Beam>.

A big laser beam which was made of five different colored smaller beams shot towards Hansoo.

Hansoo frowned as he saw this.

‘...It’s an AOE skill. And Quintuple Beam at that...Such a high level skill.’

It wasn’t one of the triple numberings but if one were to choose 3000 skills then it would definitely fit in those.

Out of hundreds of thousands of skills, a skill of this level was not something he could ignore.

No, it was actually an amazing skill.

‘And the mastery level is... Almost 100%’

Strength befitting of the team leader of the 1st Area.

He could dodge it.

Since the Quintuple Beam’s power was tremendous but it wasn’t that fast.

But the moment he tried to dodge it the laser beam will explode and melt down everything in the vicinity.

The ground itself wouldn’t melt but Akilen, who was inside the hole, wouldn’t be able to dodge it.

‘She’d probably die.’

It would be a problem if he got hit as well.

The moment he got hit the five different beams will drive into his body and gnaw upon his insides.

Like a parasite devouring the inside of a person.

‘I have no choice.’

Hansoo breathed in deeply and then raised his spear.

He then pushed his Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement to the limits and focused it onto a point.

He then smashed it onto the center of the laser flying towards him.

Clanggg!

The sound of something smashing apart.

It wasn’t loud but the effect was clear.

The moment Hansoo smashed the center of the beam.

Paaaaaak!

The beam that was comprised of five lights got smashed apart into bits.

Of course this wasn’t the end.

Though it had been split into five, every single one of those beams were powerful.

‘Hoooooop.’

Hansoo moved his body above the hole Akilen went down into and then stood still.

He then crouched down and focused all of the mana in his body into the Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement.

Boooboboboboom!

Soon a giant explosion occurred.

Five giant explosions occurred around Hansoo as they swept all around his surroundings.

Red, Blue, Yellow, White and Black colors swept around the surroundings and erased all the remaining bits of the building.

Along with Hansoo in the inner parts of the research lab.

Rumblee!

As the dust settled and darkness was about to come back.

From the remaining lights of the five colors, the result of the giant explosions could be seen.

Traces of destruction which seemed like five meteors had hit.

The ground hadn't been destroyed as if it was made of something incredible but all the rubble and building parts had melted down.

Although the user should've been content with the result of his skill, which had destroyed everything around its explosion point, Karhal made quite a discontent expression since he had to use up every bit of mana he had.

'I thought this would've ended everything...'

Quintuple Beam.

A skill that had made him into the best Hunter of the village, his final trump card.

The might of the Quintuple Beam was amazing but a befitting amount of mana had to be used and it was slow so it was easy to dodge.

It was useful against giant beasts but was hard to use against humans.

But he had tried using it since the kid Hansoo held onto had disappeared somewhere.

Since he thought that Hansoo wouldn't be able to dodge because of that kid.

And it was a success.

Hansoo had chosen to go up against the Quintuple Beam.

But it was only half a success.

'How did he know the method of disabling the Quintuple Beam...?'

The sole method of disabling the Quintuple Beam.

The five beams synergized with each other and enhanced each other.

If one would stab the core part that connected these five beams and split them up then they could prevent the beams from entering their body as well as lowering the damage done by the beam.

But this was something that others wouldn't be able to figure out or would have a hard time figuring out.

Since stabbing such a powerful skill with one's own skill was something that was hard for a sane person.

Karhal made a bitter expression but then shook his head as he focused on the scene in front of him.

It was half a failure.

Which meant that it was half a success.

Tadak. Tadak.

The body of Hansoo, which had been swept by the explosions of the Quintuple Beam, had been burnt quite well.

The strange armor he had on had cracks in it and his entire body was full of injuries.

Karhal laughed as he looked at Hansoo.

‘I’ll acknowledge it. I have lost to you.’

The Quintuple Beam was something he could only use by using every bit of mana in his body.

A skill which he had gambled everything on had only resulted in this.

Though the damage was significant, Hansoo still looked like he could fight.

If it was a one on one situation then he would be dead now since he had no more mana.

But he wasn't alone.

Papapapak

The 19 members behind Karhal ran past him and were about to charge into Hansoo.

Hansoo who was standing still in the distance.

They might've been afraid usually but they saw it clearly.

They saw Hansoo being hit by the Quintuple Beam of the team leader.

Even the extremely powerful level 2 beasts whined after getting hit by the Quintuple Beam and either ran or fell dead.

Even Hansoo wouldn't be fine.

'We need to kill him off now.'

At that moment.

"Wait!"

"...?"

The 19 people made confused expressions from Karhal's shout

which had stopped them.

Karhal smiled as he looked at them.

“You all know that a wounded beast is dangerous.’

Everyone nodded at those words.

Since the most dangerous time of a beast isn't when it's up and running healthily.

It was when it received a large wound.

The moment the beast realizes that it wouldn't be able to survive.

Then it would become the most frightening.

Since it would put its life on the line to attack.

A beast which wanted to take at least one more person down along with itself was an extremely dangerous one.

And them, the Hunters, knew about this very well.

Karhal spoke towards them.

“There’s not really a way to go near him. The kid went into the hole he’s defending. It seems like he wants to defend the kid.”

“Haha. He’s quite cool isn’t he.”

Etianon, one of the 19 members, laughed coldly.

‘I wondered why he was standing still above the hole.’

This changed the story.

If Hansoo couldn’t come at them then they didn’t have a reason to charge into him.

Kiiiiing

Etianon and the other Hunters leisurely took up positions and prepared their skills.

Large scale skills that were powerful like the Quintuple Beam but took long to prepare and had a slow projectile speed so it was only used on large slow beasts.

Large area skills that would be enough to sweep into the hole below him if he dodged, skills that a mere Farmer wouldn't be able to resist.

Soon.

Boobooooooooom!

Rumble!'

Numerous beams started to make their way towards Hansoo.

Rumble!

19 dark and bright skills got shot out in turns in order to not disturb each other.

The skills were befitting of the 1st Area's Hunters who were

specialized to kill the beasts.

Except the problem was that the beast this time was Hansoo.

‘Tsk. Hurry up.’

Hansoo clicked his tongue and then held on tightly onto the Forked Lightning in his hands.

And then soon the bright blue flame in the very front of the barrage smashed onto Hansoo.

Boooooom!

Azure Flame.

A skill that was a step above the Scarlet Flame.

Hansoo spun the Forked Lightning, which was covered in the Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement, like a windmill and at the same time bred the pores of the third Pandemic Blade to the brim.

Bubble bubble

The pores bubbled as they covered Hansoo's body.

The Azure Flame's specialty and strong point.

Once it struck the opponent it wouldn't come off or die down and continue to burn the opponent's body.

Until it burned a set amount.

The normal amount was three times the size of a normal adult.

It was more than enough to burn a piece of armor and one person.

'Except... That's the disadvantage'

Chiiiiik

The pores that instantly enlarged started to burn up from the Azure Flames.

The Azure Flame tried to devour the pores but the pores divided up and fought against the Azure Flames.

Soon.

Pishiiiiik

The Azure Flame which had burnt the area it could disappeared with a whisper of a sound.

It hadn't even touched Hansoo's body and instead burnt the pores that blew up from his body.'

'Damn. For him to use such a tactic.'

Etianon frowned deeply.

Since it was the first time his Azure Flames had been stopped without any results like this.

But this wasn't the end.

Soon the 18 other skills smashed into Hansoo in turns.

Booom!

Boooooom!

Booom!

Beams and projectiles that were sent out.

Hansoo started to smash all the incoming skills one by one.

Some he broke by splitting.

Some he sent flying away by smashing it.

Some he hit the core and destroyed it.

Karhal was shocked as he saw this.

Every one of these skills weren't sent out half-heartedly.

These weren't skills that should get smashed apart that easily.

'What an amazing guy. He knows everything about the skills.'

Hansoo's strong point wasn't his strength.

It was the ability to use the strength he had efficiently to smash the weakness of the opponent.

'What a pity. I kind of hope I could get him into our team.'

But Karhal shook his head.

They had crossed the line too much.

Even if a guy like that came in, it would only disturb their teamwork.

‘And...He’ll die soon anyway.’

Karhal smiled.

Since Hansoo’s body started to appear after he had defended all the assaults one by one and the resulting smoke had cleared.

A much more tragic look than before.

The armor was filled with cracks, his skin was burnt up and he couldn’t use his left arm because he sacrificed it to block two skills that flew into him.

Karhal was about to raise his hands to order a second wave of assaults but just brought them back down.

Since they were already preparing them.

Kiiiiiiing

The exact skills from before appeared in their hands again.

He would block it the same again but it wouldn't matter.

Since he would've become a corpse by then.

‘Good bye.’

As Karhal was focusing all his five senses onto Hansoo in order to memorize Hansoo's final appearance.

‘Mmm?’

A shout was heard from Karhal's ears that were extremely focused.

From the dark hole that Hansoo was blocking.

‘What are they saying...?’

The moment Karhal focused more of his senses onto his ears to hear better.

Shiver.

A chill ran down Karhal's entire body.

Since Hansoo, who had become a mess, started to smile.

An extremely displeasing smile.

At that moment.

“Uuuh?”

“Huh?”

Confused shouts were heard from beside Karhal.

Chapter 156 – 1st Area (6)

Kurrrrruuung

Uuuuuuruung

Keron smiled as he heard the noise coming from the depths of the darkness.

“Oh my. There’s an uproar happening.”

In the direction where Karhal and the other Hunters had chased Hansoo who had run away.

Every bit of sound that was ringing out from that location wasn’t simple.

A noise that wasn’t from a chase but rather a noise that occurred during a clash.

Which meant that Hansoo had been caught.

‘Which means the result is clear already. Though it’s a pity that I wouldn’t be able to kill him with my own hands...’

Well, it didn’t matter much since he was looking at something else that was amusing.

Chwaaaak

Keron looked at the 9 Farmers who had been turned into a mess and were lying around him.

They could still move but they all had something in common.

That they couldn't run away no matter what because either their legs or their ankles were broken.

‘Well. Catching 9 is more than enough for myself.’

Keron looked at Mackill who was still trying to resist and brought up the skill in his hand, <Repalram's Snake>.

A skill that wasn't as powerful as the Quintuple Beam of the team leader but had a short cast time and couldn't be dodged so was useful in slowing down their opponents.

Though the power was a bit weak, it was more than enough against Farmers.

Kiiiiiiing

Soon a snake shaped smoke rose up from his hand.

The moment the smoke rose up.

Chaajajak

“Kuuuk...”

The purple snake rose up from the ground-like smoke and rose up into the air as it tied around Mackill.

It seemed like it was swept by, the difference in between the user and the target was always the most important aspect.

Mackill, whose runes were much lower than Keron, had her skills smashed apart.

At the same time the artifacts on her body got destroyed and her clothes got ripped.

Keron laughed happily as he looked at this scene.

“Livestock doesn’t need clothes. What a nice scene.”

Keron laughed coldly.

Since the time has come for his purpose of giving up on Hansoo and coming here was about to get started.

He needed to punish the leader pig who tried to run away along with the other livestock.

In front of everyone else.

“Kuu....”

Mackill saw Keron approaching herself and grasped tightly onto the sword in her hands.

Of course she knew herself.

That this was nowhere close to enough.

Mackill muttered as she thought of Hansoo who had run towards the research lab in the depths of the darkness.

‘Damn. When’s it going to be. He didn’t fail right...?’

This was something she had done while trusting Hansoo.

Only when Hansoo attained that Sealing Jade would they have some hope.

But the constant sounds of explosions from the distance weighed down Mackill’s mind.

Since such a large collision shouldn’t occur if everything went according to plan.

Kuuuugugugung.

Boooom!

Keron, who was approaching Mackill who was staring at him with eyes full of venom, suddenly shrugged his shoulders.

“Why are you guys resisting anyway? It’s not that bad right? Your lives are safe. And you would’ve become toys of multiple people in the village anyway. Isn’t me being nice to you enough? You don’t want to become like your friend right?”

Paduk

Mackill's expression froze as she had her body rolled up rightly.

'This bastard. You dare say those words?'

Since the reason for her friend's death was this guy.

When they had been caught by this guy the moment they got here and was being humiliated.

Her friend made up her mind to escape.

<Dying is better than living like this. You wait here. If I get to the village and say something to Ekidu then... Something will happen at least>

She needed to follow her friend.

Or stop her with her own life on the line.

Then she wouldn't have seen her friend's corpse which had been split into three sections by Keron.

Mackill's expression turned extremely cold extremely quickly.

‘...At least, you cannot.’

Since things had blown up to this point.

If Hansoo had failed then there was a high chance that these guys wouldn't let them go.

As Mackill made up her mind.

A skill which she had been saving for a long time started up.

A skill which burnt up her life force to activate, <Limit Breaker>.

Kuuururururu

A tremendous amount of strength that wasn't available to her usually started to flow through her body.

Boooooom!

At the same time Mackill, who had been lying on the floor as a mess, jumped back up.

The moment Mackill focused all her strength onto the sword in her hands and was about to change into Keron.

Rumble.

A powerful earthquake rang throughout from somewhere.

From beneath where they were standing.

At that same time.

Hooooooooooooook

Formless shockwaves resonated out from the ground and swept Keron and Mackill.

‘Huh?’

An abnormal looking scene.

Keron flinched momentarily at the shockwave that rang throughout the entire darkness and then refocused onto Mackill after shaking the thoughts off.

Since that wasn’t the important part right now.

He didn’t know what she had done but her aura was not simple.

It wasn’t threatening but not weak enough where he could let down his guard, a powerful attack.

‘Damn. Did she use a sacrificial type skill or something. What a waste.’

Keron clicked his tongue.

The sacrificial type skills allowed one to show off a powerful might but took their lives as the price.

But soon Keron's expression brightened up.

‘As I expected. She's scared.’

The explosive aura that surrounded her body disappeared and only the decisive expression of Mackill could be seen.

Keron laughed wickedly as he saw this.

‘Yeah, a life is precious.’

It seemed she had canceled her last skill.

Keron looked at Mackill leisurely and was about to use his reinforcement.

It might've been different if she had used a skill but this much could easily be blocked with just a reinforcement.

No, it wouldn't even be able to get past the defensive skill around his body.

But at that moment.

“Uh? Uuuuh! What!?”

Keron freaked out.

But Mackill didn't seem like she wanted to go easy on that Keron as she sharpened her aura even more and flew in.

And soon.

Stab.

Keron freaked out too much as he couldn't prepare for Mackill charging into him and had let her stab his stomach.

A very sad result if one thought of the difference in their power levels.

“What the hell is this. Kuu...”

A situation that he had never even thought of being possible.

Keron grinded his teeth while looking at the longsword stabbed deep into his stomach and then woke up as he smashed Mackill with his hands.

Since this bitch was applying force onto the sword and was trying to twist it.

His innards would all snap at this rate.

Smack!

“Kuuhuk!”

Mackill, who poured all her strength onto that attack, screamed out from that single fist of Keron and flew back.

Since the difference in their runes were tremendous from the beginning.

But it was clear who gained from that short encounter.

Keron held down onto the sword embedded in his stomach, grinded his teeth and spoke.

“You fucking bitch! What have you done! Mana..Why isn’t my mana moving!”

.....

Karhal and the other Hunters all freaked out.

The moment a shout was heard from the dark hole.

A tremendous shockwave rang throughout and swept past them.

“What the hell!”

“The mana..Why isn’t it working suddenly!”

They tried to use skills again but then shouted out in confusion.

The mana that they had plenty of inside their bodies weren’t moving a bit at all.

Mana.

A force that was the origin of the adventurer’s power, something which allowed them to use skills.

The origin of the strength which split the strong and the weak was not moving at all.

And because of this all their skills and even the reinforcement surrounding their body had been disintegrated.

Along with the supportive skills on their Artifacts.

Karhal’s expression froze.

‘...It seems the girl who went below has done something.’

Their mana wasn’t activating.

Their entire bodies were heavy.

And the skills that had enhanced their senses by numerous times had disappeared.

The defensive skills that surrounded them had disappeared and made them felt naked and the reinforcement that enhanced their body was nowhere to be seen.

They all felt like naked children.

The extremely strange and fearsome sensation caused Karhal to clench his fists tightly.

‘Damn...’

He wasn’t sure if this effect was temporary or permanent.

But one thing was clear.

One, Hansoo standing over there had done something.

Two, He knew how to solve this since he was the one who had caused this.

Karhal spoke with a heavy expression.

“Catch him. You cannot kill him no matter what.”

If this situation was permanent and only he knew the solution?

It would become extremely troublesome.

Humans who couldn't use skills would fall to the bottom of the food chain.

Though they had the runes, most of a human's power came from the skills.

A human who only had runes wasn't even strong as a beast with a powerful body.

At Karhal's words, Etianon warmed up his body as he walked out.

“Presumptuous bastard. It seems you're quite confident in hand to hand combat.”

Karhal and the other Hunters followed Etianon and stepped out.

There was a reason why they were approaching Hansoo in confidence.

‘Dumbass. If you're going to use such a tactic, at least make it so

you don't get hit by it as well.'

The golden reinforcement that was threatening and oppressive and that had surrounded his body had completely disappeared.

Which meant that he was also affected by the shockwave from before.

What did they have to fear then?

Their runes were at a much higher level.

And they had many more people.

"Success...Waaa!"

Akilen, who had climbed out from the hole proudly with the small black marble in the hands, freaked out as she saw the people slowly approaching her.

Since even if the Sealing Jade in her hands was activated, it didn't make them unable to move.

'This is bad!'

When Akilen was about to hurriedly climb out from the hole.

Hansoo chuckled as he saw her.

“Just stay in there. Continue to activate that.”

Push.

“Waaaaa!”

Hansoo pushed Akilen back by hitting her hands which was holding onto the wall and then checked the status of his body.

Kurururk. Kuruk.

Etianon came all the way up to Hansoo and spoke as he laughed.

“Oh? You don’t need any help?”

Karhal looked at that Etianon with a trusting expression.

Since Etianon was the best in hand to hand combat despite having weaker skills.

Of course he would be confident in a situation like this.

Hansoo laughed at those words and swung his spear.

Hooooooooong!

The golden spear cut through the air and made loud noises.

‘...Huh?’

Etianon, who was about to leisurely receive the attack, suddenly froze.’

‘What the fuck!’

The moment Etianon raised the dagger in his hands to block it.

Boooooooooom!

The spear smashed onto the blade and made a huge noise.

Kuududududk

“Uaaaak!”

The blade, which had withstood too large of a force, got pushed back onto Etianon.

A tremendous strength that couldn't be explained with just runes.

And because of this, Etianon's arm which held the dagger got smashed apart as he got sent flying backwards while screaming.

Karhal and the other Hunter's expressions froze as they watched this scene.

“What the hell have you done...”

Karhal mumbled with an expression of disbelief.

That tremendous amount of strength.

That was not something that could come out without any skills or reinforcements.

Hansoo laughed as he looked at them.

Kudududududk

The silver liquid constantly flowed inside his body and enhanced his body.

It didn't matter even if there was no mana.

Since the Dragon Essence Blade and the Body Enhancement Surgery were not a result of mana.

It was the result of Genetic Engineering that the Akarons, who couldn't use mana, had created.

Even if they took the runes into account, the difference between the physical body of him who had been enhanced by the Dragon Essence Blade and the Body Enhancement Surgery and them was more than the difference between a bear and a human.

'Sealing Jade. Wonderful. Sages, I'll avenge you guys.'

He would now ride the rapid currents again.

Hansoo thought that it was a relief since there wasn't much time until the Higher Races would come and then stomped on the ground as he jumped up.

Since he needed to finish this place up first.

“Let’s end this.”

“God fucking damnit...”

Maybe this is how it felt when people found out their guns had been broken when they came to hunt a bear.

No, meeting a bear bare handed would feel better than this.

Kuduk

Kudududuk

The Hunter’s expressions all turned dark as they saw Hansoo who was approaching them while smashing the floor with every step.

.....

Kuuurururururung

‘Hmm?’

An area that was hundreds of kilometers away from the ceasefire village.

A wolfman who had been enjoying snacks in the Satellite Fortress of the Arukons,<Attilan>, had his ears perked up.

‘...I felt a strange aura.’

Their race’s specialty had developed their sixth sense into supernatural levels.

And something was touching that exact sixth sense.

But this much wasn’t enough.

The 4m tall wolfman and Arukon’s gatherer, Dakidus, shook off his head and then continued to chew the snack he was eating.

Since it was the most delicious while it was alive.

“Kkuuu....Aaaaak!”

And soon the momentarily quiet rest area in the Attilan got filled up with screams again.

To be precise, from the screams of the humans who had been prepared as snacks.

“Aaaaaak!”

They were all quite powerful adventurers, but they couldn’t even dream of resisting.

Dakidus ignored the screams and continued to enjoy the snacks, licked the piece of flesh by his mouth and then mumbled.

‘I should find out about this when I go to pick up the harvests this time around.’

Uuudududk. Kuudududk.

The giant mouth split open and then swallowed up the remaining bit of the human.

Dakidus, who had finished the remaining snack, looked towards the ceasefire village which was the location where he would gather the harvest this time around.

Chapter 157 – Voting Offerings (1)

“Ugh....”

Karhal groaned in misery as he checked his surroundings after being turned into a mess.

‘...Everyone got caught huh.’

It seems they had all been caught during the time he lost consciousness.

The Farmers were looking at them with vicious eyes.

‘Hmm...It seems a few have already lost their lives.’

It seemed Keron, Etianon or the others who had been the ones who operated this Human Farm had been killed already.

And people like Sebastienne who didn’t really know much about all of this had just been tied down.

Though she had been beaten a bit.

‘You shouldn’t have crossed the line Keron, Etianon. Stupid bastards.’

He wasn't in the position to say this but that was the truth.

Hadn't him, who didn't know about the farm at all, stayed alive?

The ones who were excessive had been killed but it didn't seem like they had yet decided how to deal with him and the others like him.

'Then there's a bit of hope.'

Though the lives of his comrades had been taken, Karhal didn't really make a nervous expression at all.

Since it wasn't the end yet.

"Hey come on. Hear me out for a second."

Mackill moved the sword to Karhal's neck after seeing him speaking out in such a laid back manner.

"I'll hear out your last words at least."

Karhal, who had been beaten down to a mess, voiced his thoughts with a serious expression.

"Decide what to do after hearing me out. What are you guys going to do now?"

Everyone stopped at those words.

Since they hadn't thought this far due to having been extremely enraged from the previous event.

Akilen spoke with an agitated expression.

“That damn village...”

But Karhal cut her off.

“Are you going to leave the village once and for all? And what about you Hansoo? Are you going to get through the Green Road with these guys?”

The Farmers flinched at Karhal's words.

Green Road.

A road filled with rank 1 and 2 beasts that threatened the village.

Going through this road with their current abilities was suicide.

Karhal spoke with a heavy expression while looking at the Farmers.

Since there was no need to agitate them further by making fun of them.

His life was still in their hands.

“The village is a place where people like you are needed. How long do you think you can survive without the village? The village asked you before we brought you in. As to whether you can sacrifice a bit of humanness for survival. Did it bring you in forcibly?”

“ ... ”

Everyone frowned but didn't rebuke those words.

Since they weren't wrong.

Karhal continued to speak.

“Basically, you guys have just blatantly broken the rules of the village. We didn't do well in our position but at least we're useful. What are you going to go do at the village? Kill everyone of us who went into the forbidden area to torment you? Do you have any idea how chaotic the 1st Area would become without us and how many Farmers would die because of that? Are you going to defend against all those beasts by yourself?”

Karhal then looked at the black marble in Hansoo's hands.

It sealed mana.

A very threatening effect.

But it was useless against the beasts.

Since a beast would just shred them apart with their physical abilities alone.

Though Hansoo might be able to win against them, he wouldn't be able to hunt better than them.

Karhal spoke as he looked at the Farmers who were getting more and more nervous.

This was the last chance.

He needed to stay calm.

Karhal calmly spoke.

“Let's just drop it here. If you guys return to the village separate from us then it'll be solved. If we blame everything to the dead then it would end very quietly. Perfect right? Nothing happened today. Oh wait! Something did happen. Since we cleared the maniacs of the 1st Area and saved you.”

Mackill frowned as she spoke.

“How can we trust you? What if you do something to us after you get to the village?”

Karhal chuckled at Mackill’s words.

“Aren’t you holding onto our weakness? You just need to tell everything to Ekidu if something goes wrong. We wouldn’t die but... A 1st or 2nd ranking beast will still be hard for us to fight. There’s no reason we would risk going through that just to piss you off a bit more. We Hunters of the 1st Area and will be leaving in just a few months, there’s no reason to worsen the situation.”

“Damnit.”

Mackill frowned as she spat out those words.

Since those words were right despite making her annoyed.

The Hunters wouldn’t die from them telling everything to Ekidu.

Since the village wouldn’t dare kill the remaining 1st Area’s Hunters.

No, there’ll be less restrictions on the ones who are in charge of the 1st Area.

Since the problem will get worse if they killed all the people in charge of the 1st Area.

But this was why it was a safe situation for both parties.

If the Hunters would die from the Farmers telling on them then they would do everything in their power to get rid of the Farmers who would be a danger to them after getting to the village.

Mackill took a glance at Hansoo.

“What do we do...?”

Hansoo shrugged and spoke.

“Why are you asking me that?”

“...”

“What kind of authority do I have to decide that? It’s all in your hands.”

He had accomplished his objective.

And the ones who suffered were Mackill and her group.

If the Farmers could forgive the Hunters then it'll end with that but if they couldn't then the Hunters would just all die.

Since there wasn't a set guideline for a suitable retribution.

“...Phew.”

Mackill turned around to hear out the opinions of others.

‘Though the answer is predestined already.’

It wasn't a bad offer.

They had already killed the ones who they really wanted to kill anyway.

And as she expected, the people were making nervous expressions while nodding.

Since they didn't really have another method to solve this.

Karhal laughed as he looked at Mackill.

“Then release the mana suppression please. We're on one side now right? You can just suppress us right away if you wanted to anyway.”

Mackill sighed deeply and then nodded.

“Okay. Hansoo. Could you please?”

Hansoo then turned off the black jade in his hands.

Kiiiiiiiing

The jade stopped right away.

At the same time the mana in their bodies that refused to even budge slightly started to move.

‘I still can’t use it however I want. There are some set rules.’

At the very least, he couldn’t turn the surrounding area into a vacuum of mana as he wanted.

‘...I should use it when the Harvester comes.’

He knew that he should not use this until then.

While Hansoo was inspecting the black jade.

Karhal made a content expression from the mana refilling in his body and then stood up from his spot.

Along with the other Hunters.

‘Damn. Was this really the right choice?’

An aura that theirs couldn’t even compare to.

As the farmers were feeling nervous while looking at those Hunters, Karhal looked at the other Hunters behind him and shouted.

“Okay. Since we have thirty people... Take 7 each.”

“...Take what?”

At Mackill’s question, who was feeling a bit nervous from their powers she had seen earlier, Karhal just smiled as he replied:

“What do you mean? Since we’re comrades we’ll take you up there on our backs. It’ll be a bit hard on your own.”

Karhal then pointed towards the top of this darkness.

It was a height that Mackill and the Farmers wouldn’t even dare to climb.

But if Karhal and the others helped them a bit with their skills from behind them it’ll be very easy.

‘Phew. The position of force has been switched over completely.’

But this was still okay.

While Mackill was shaking her head and preparing to go up.

Hansoo spoke towards Karhal who was feeling quite leisurely.

“Wait. We didn’t finish yet. Since you finished speaking to them, you should talk a bit with me too.”

“...Mmm.”

Karhal looked at Hansoo with a heavy expression.

‘Yeah. Releasing a caught fish...He shouldn’t let us go for free.’

He had forgotten about the most threatening person here while dealing with the angered Farmers.

Even if the Farmers decided to let them go, if this guy wanted to kill them all then it would be a piece of cake.

‘That damned marble.’

Karhal’s leisurely expression disappeared and was replaced with an extremely pressured expression.

If Hansoo decided to kill them all?

There was no reason to test anything out.

The 200 Farmers and 30 Hunters here would just all disappear.

They would all get smashed apart by that guy's stupidly powerful body.

He would then just eat up their runes and continue.

He wouldn't be able to remain in the village with that but why would he want to stay there anyway?

Someone at his level could just go through the Green Road with ease.

'It seems he has some other thoughts since he hasn't done that yet...'

"What is it?"

Hansoo didn't seem impulsive but this was definitely not a pushover.

And he had nothing to lose either.

He might ask for something large.

Hansoo spoke towards Karhal who had prepared himself

mentally.

.....

“...Oh my. Something like this really happened?”

Ekidu frowned as she listened to the stories of the Hunters and the Farmers who had returned.

For the Farmers who were suspected of being killed by the beasts or having gone missing to be trapped in the 1st Area.

Karim, the leader of the guards, nodded as he looked at Ekidu.

“It seems the remaining 1st Area Hunters have brought them. Anyways, are you going to just let this slide? Not being able to regulate one’s team properly is also a crime.”

Enkidu looked at Karim with a heavy expression.

“We have a fault as well for not being able to find something like this out. And since most came back alive... Let’s just leave it at that. Oh and watch over them strictly. They might’ve closed up their mouths due to threats.”

“Understood.”

Karim nodded.

Since the current situation wasn't one where he should be wasting time on things like this.

The Human Farm event was pretty important but a bigger problem had come up to their front door.

‘Tsk.’

Karim finished her thoughts and then looked towards the distance, past Ekidu's residence.

Towards the territory of the Higher race past the ceasefire village.

‘Dakidus...’

Karim mumbled quietly and spoke to Ekidu.

“We have to start now.”

“....Damn.”

Ekidu clenched her teeth at those words.

There wasn't much time until the Harvester of Arukon, the giant

Beastmen race, <Devouring Living Ones> Dakidus arrived.

They needed to pick out the offerings before then.

With their own hands.

Karim shook his head while looking at Ekidu and spoke.

With a helpless expression.

“What more are you asking for? This is still very much democratic. Living like this in a world such as this is very good. Ekidu, remember that.”

“...Like this huh.”

Ekidu clenched her teeth.

It was a word she really hated in the past.

Since those words were just excuses.

But in a situation like this, those were the only words that managed to comfort her in any sense.

Ekidu sighed deeply and then spoke with a heavy expression.

“Okay. Bring everyone to the inner parts to the village and seal them. The vote...Begins.”

Karim then nodded as he checked the population of the village.

“Okay. Oh and by the way...There are no preferences and special treatments.”

“I know.”

Karim nodded as he walked out.

.....

“...This doesn't feel very good.”

Altair, one of the newcomers who had come with Hansoo to the village, made a nervous expression while looking around her surroundings.

Since the entire place was in chaos.

“Hurry and go into the village!”

“Damnit! Just use words man! We're going in!”

“Where else would we go anyway!”

Everyone was being shoved through the 52 wooden doors all around the village.

Everyone including the Hunters and the Farmers.

And these people started to move towards the residential area after coming into the village.

To them who moved around in rotations, being pushed in all at once was quite a hassle.

‘The issue is... Why is it suddenly like this?’

A hassle like this was something quite hard to see usually.

At this rate the village’s system which was needed for it to continue to run would stop.

What kind of event was this that every hour they spent in the Otherworld in leisure was another hour closer to death?

They even thought of running away from the suspicious air but what could they do anyway?

At that moment.

Kuugugugugu

All the wooden doors started to close up after they all entered.

Every single door from the outermost wall and the fences that divided the three areas.

“Huh?”

All the doors of the wooden walls were sealed.

At the same time some people walked up the hundred scouting posts placed atop of the outermost walls.

Altair frowned as she looked at the people surrounding her as if not one of the people here could escape.

‘They are...’

Guards.

They were hard to find in the first place anyway, why were they moving in such a large scale?

At that moment.

Karim, who was standing on top of the highest scouting post, shouted out loudly.

“The vote begins now! The time limit is 3 days. Whatever you do...Receive the recommendations of three people! By proving that you’re useful to the village. Those who fail to receive the recommendations of three people will all get sent as an offering!”

“...Offering?”

“Of course we wouldn’t stop you sacrificing yourself for your comrades, prove your worth if you don’t want to become an offering! To your comrades! Achieve three votes no matter what!”

At the same time everyone’s expression split up.

Between the leisurely ones and the pressured ones.

“Damnit! It was two last time! Why is it three now!”

“Aaaaaaahh!”

“Nothing can be done. The balance has been broken because newcomers haven’t come in recently. Begin!”

Everyone looked at Altair and Hansoo with evil expressions after hearing the word newcomers.

Chapter 158 – Voting Offerings (2)

Altair made a confused expression.

A vote for offerings.

She didn't know what an offering was but she deduced that it wasn't good.

Since the whole village was in chaos after the vote had begun.

And as if receiving three was the most important thing, arguments were getting louder and there were curses being thrown around.

Some were running somewhere else and others were discussing something.

All with urgent expressions.

At that moment.

A few people who were causing an uproar approached Altair and her group.

“Hey! Newcomers! Let's have a talk!”

“ ... ”

Altair finched as she looked at these people approaching her with a threatening aura.

Her own group only had around 9 people.

But the other side had at least 20 people.

And their eyes were all shining as if they were in a rush.

This was very dangerous.

Since the ones who didn't have any leisure to back off to might do some crazy things.

‘Damn it. At least tell us what the vote is.’

At that moment.

Hooooook!

One of the guards, who was watching from above the scouting post, jumped down and landed on the ground.

Tadak

The sound of the landing was very quiet but effect wasn't.

“Ugh...”

The Farmers who were walking up suddenly flinched while looking at the Guard.

Hellum, a guard who had landed, smiled and then shouted to the ones around him.

“You know already. That violence is forbidden.”

“Damn...”

Altair sighed as she looked at the people walking off and then switched her gaze onto the guard.

The person who had first guided them in the village.

Altair asked Hellum.

“What is the vote and why is it causing such a ruckus?”

Hellum chuckled.

“Well. Putting it simply, it’s like a popularity vote.”

“What?”

Altair spoke with a dumbfounded expression.

A popularity vote was enough to cause everyone to fall in panic like this?

No way.

Hellum added additional details while looking at Altair.

“You see, our village is in a certain situation where we need to pick out offerings. Constantly.”

“ ... ”

Offering.

A word that didn’t have good vibes to it.

Hellum continued to speak while looking at Altair.

“Actually, I don’t even know what happens to those who become

offerings. But it's a fact that it doesn't really sound good right? That's why everyone was trying so hard to fill their quota to not go but... This method was very vague. And to base it off strength... That's weird too right? We can't really number everyone according to strength and one's strength might differ depending on how dire of a situation they are in. And for someone to pick people off like a king... Our village is still a bit democratic you see."

"...Yeah."

"This is why the voting system has been introduced."

Vote.

The rules were simple.

One vote per one person.

The Farmers could give this to anybody but themselves that they judge to be needed in the village.

And it was their choice whomever they gave it to.

Since someone might be really needed to them despite not being needed by others.

"The number changes every time but...With the amount of offerings we need this time, you need at least three votes this time.

This is the only reason to stay in the village. It's not that bad really. There was a time when one needed to receive five people's votes."

Hellum was about to continue speaking but just held it in.

Since there wasn't a need to be kind to a rude girl who disregarded seniority.

'It's extremely disadvantageous for newcomers like you.'

It wasn't an issue of necessity but how long they had been in the village.

People in the village will usually appeal themselves to the others.

That they were needed in the village like this.

At first they had created this method just to pick out offerings but it brought quite a positive effect to the whole community.

Most people will do whatever it took to profit usually.

Even if that harmed their comrades.

But once the offering system was introduced, they couldn't do whatever they wanted.

Since they would then become the offerings in the next voting.

Nobody wanted to have somebody dangerous around them in an environment already filled to the brim with danger.

Even if they were siblings.

And to keep one's image as well as maintaining one's chance at the vote, the villagers were quite concerned about this issue during the normal days as well.

There were indeed three days to acquire the votes but having the guaranteed votes before then was safer.

Altair made a dumbfounded expression at the words of Hellum that told her that she needed to gain three votes.

Then a tremendous issue would arise from this.

“What...Do you mean that two thirds of the village will get dragged out as offerings?”

It made no sense.

She didn't know how long the offering system took place but if they cut off such a large amount of people then there was no way the village would be able to be maintained.

Hellum smiled at those words.

“Well actually...This is a bit different.”

“What?”

“You Farmers only have one vote per person. But there’s no rule saying that others are the same way right?”

It was democratic, yes.

But it was only democratic <As much as possible>.

It was not like the real world.

.....

Karhal, a Hunter who had returned to the village, whistled as he looked at Mackill who was looking at him with a despicable expression:

“Oh. Why have you come to see me? After saying such words.”

Mackill clenched her teeth and spoke:

“You knew that the time for the voting had come in the village.”

The moment Mackill and the other 200 people entered the village they had fallen into another dangerous situation.

Since they, the ones who had been dragged away by Keron and Etianon the moment they came into the village, had no connections whatsoever.

Even if they go around and vote for each other only 70 of them would be able to live.

Karhal nodded at those words.

“I knew.”

The words of the leisurely Karhal.

Mackill shouted out in rage from the attitude of Karhal which seemed like it was asking what the problem was.

“Damn! Then why did you bring us into the village right away! You could’ve waited until the vote ended to bring us in!”

The offerings vote didn’t take that long.

If Karhal left them in the darkness until it ended and brought

them?

Then they would've been able to dodge the vote this time along.

And then they would've been able to buy some time.

Until the next vote for the offerings.

Karhal smirked at these words.

A clear sneer.

Mackill stopped at Karhal's expression.

"...What?"

Karhal laughed as he spoke.

With an attitude saying that she was only this much as well.

"You're saying that you want to escape this vote by yourselves... What if the 200 of you miss it? Then what about the other 200 who would get dragged along instead?"

"..."

“At least they had worked hard to bring in food to the village and didn’t mind licking the foot of others just to collect some votes. They struggled as much as they could. And if one compares them to you... It’s clear who should get dragged away right?”

There wasn’t a need for Karhal to judge things anyway.

Since the results of the vote would tell them.

“In the end well... It means you guys got this far by stepping on others.”

Mackill couldn’t hold in her anger and shouted.

“You fucking bastard! That’s because we were trapped because of you!”

Karhal nodded as he heard the enraged shout of Mackill.

While erasing the smile on his face.

“Yeah. So that’s why you guys came to find us right? You want us to take responsibility?”

“Haa...Haaa.”

Mackill suppressed her anger at those words and then started to

breathe in and out.

The other side clearly knew what she wanted.

It was now time to get to the main point.

“Yeah. If you guys are still human...At least give us the votes this time around. You guys have...Ten votes each.”

The Hunters had two privileges.

One, they were completely exempt from the vote.

Second, they all had 10 votes each.

It wasn't wrong to say it was based on strength.

Since a Hunter was an important figure that couldn't be traded even for 10 Farmers.

This was the true privilege of Hunters who lived atop of the Farmers.

To them, this whole voting this was just watching fire that was across the river.

This was the reason why Mackill came to find Karhal.

Karhal's team, the 30 people, had a total of 300 votes.

And even more if they could ask for some people for help.

Karhal chuckled at Mackill's words.

"You're asking too much. You're asking us to give you the authority to save 200 people."

Mackill clenched her teeth and then spoke:

"Nothing can be done. And you guys won't be able to ignore it as well. How would I stop the mouths of those who would get dragged away as offerings?"

Nobody knew what happened to those who got dragged out as offerings.

But it was clear that they didn't need to deal with the hunters anymore at least.

If they gather up and expose the Hunters then a calamity will befall the Hunters.

Karhal pondered for a moment while looking at Mackill threatening him and then chuckled as he nodded.

“Sure. Since it wasn’t only Keron and Etianon who wronged. We need to take responsibility a bit as well.”

As moment Mackill’s expression brightened up from Karhal’s answer, Karhal spoke again:

“But, We cannot give you all 600 votes. We can hmm...Yeah, 300. We will only give you 300.”

“What?”

Karhal made an expression saying ‘Wasn’t it obvious?’.

“Of course. Why would the Farmers come all the way to us to lick our feet?”

The Hunters couldn’t play with the Farmers if they weren’t issued a Free Pass even if they were Hunters.

But even without that, many Farmers would dodge the eyes of the guards and approach the Hunters outside the village.

They would sell themselves so the Hunters could vote for them.

And there was no reason the Hunters needed to deny it.

Karhal continued to speak.

“There are a few votes we promised to give you see. You want us to scrape everything off them and give it to you as well? This is too much. This is as much as we can give you if we use every bit of influence we have.”

“...”

The words ‘Can you not’ almost came up from her throat but she gulped it back down.

She couldn’t.

Because then, even if they were able to dodge the vote this time around, they would get killed by their fellow Farmers.

‘...Where to get the remaining votes?’

Mackill’s expression turned into that of panic slowly.

Karhal chuckled as he looked at Mackill and then spoke:

“Try going to that Hansoo guy. Though I’m not sure if you’re the only one who’s quite urgent.”

“What?”

.....

Altair took her group and quickly started to go through the village.

‘I need to hurry and find him.’

Hansoo was their sole remaining hope.

They had 9 people.

The votes they needed was 27 in total but there was no one who would give them any votes.

No one.

They needed to get those 10 votes from Hansoo at least and work from there.

But Altair realized that she was a step too late after having arrived.

“Please give me a vote! Just one! I’ve already collected two!”

“Please! I’ll do whatever you ask of if you give me two! I’ve collected quite a lot of runes as well! Please I beg you!”

Hansoo's surroundings had already turned into chaos.

It wasn't just one or two.

Hundreds of people had gathered around him.

'My god...'

Altair swirled her tongue around her mouth.

But she knew the reason for this.

There was a limited amount of Hunters in the village.

And the votes of those Hunters had long been set before the vote already.

The newly risen Hunter, Hansoo, was like their lifeline.

Altair stopped while looking at the attitudes of the giant group of people.

Though violence was forbidden, it didn't seem from their expressions that things would end calmy.

Well everyone here could only be like that.

Since they had all seen what the Harvester, the one called Dakidus, was chewing on as a snack.

They didn't know what happened to the ones sent away as offerings.

But if they get pushed out from here?

They would get dragged away by the thing that treated humans as snacks.

While everyone was shouting out loudly of the things they can offer with a panic stricken expression, one of the people who had come here looked at Altair's group and spoke.

Since it had been quite long since the faces of the newcomers, the first in a while, had spread around in the village.

They couldn't do anything because of the Guards but the man still whispered quietly to Altair.

“Hey. Isn't it better for you to just stay out of this?”

“What?”

The man looked around his surroundings as he spoke.

“Everyone here has at least gathered two votes you see. They worked hard during the normal days for it.”

The man frowned as he spoke.

Since he wasn't an exemption to that.

‘Damn...I thought two votes would be enough.’

But in a situation like this, every vote had the worth of a life.

“Which means that ten people wouldn't go with that guy's votes. But you guys need 3 votes each to get exempted. Logically speaking, isn't ten better than three? It's not like you die, who knows if they'll treat you well when you get there?”

‘This monkey...Saying such things...’

Altair made a dumbfounded expression.

She didn't know what would happen to the offerings but she could tell somewhat from the people's attitudes.

She could not get dragged away no matter what.

‘We’re acquaintances... He wouldn’t treat me like a stranger.’

Altair froze her expression and then walked towards Hansoo.

Chapter 159 – Voting Offerings (3)

Dakidus' Fortress, the Harvester, Atillan.

Dakidus frowned slightly as he sat inside the control room.

“Hmm...I'm feeling distressed for some reason.”

Crunch Crunch.

“Aaaaaaahhh....”

If one feels stressed, then they should eat.

Dakidus' hands moved towards the transparent snack container next to him.

Then his four-meter-long mouth opened up as he started to eat the humans that were inside the container.

Crunch Crunch.

“Uaaaaak!”

The control room was filled with screams in an instant.

And on every single one of these human's bodies were skills—powerful defensive skills.

There wasn't any form of suppression or control applied to the humans that Dakidus was chewing on.

They were all fresh humans that had just been brought in.

“This fucking bitch!”

If they could use defensive skills, then they could also use offensive ones as well.

As the humans who'd been trapped within the mysterious clear container were picked up by Dakidus' hands, they all clenched their teeth and started to use their skills.

A black beam came out from the hands of an adventurer in Dakidus' hands and smashed onto Dakidus' eyes.

Then, a huge explosion occurred.

Boooooooooom!

The entire room that Dakidus was in, which had clear walls, started to tremble from the attack.

Surprisingly, a skill which had a similar power to the Pentuple Beam of Karhal, had come out of a human who was merely a snack.

But of course, these people had been caught whilst they were adventuring inside of the Green Road.

They were much stronger than those who acted like kings in those puny little ceasefire zones.

“Grrr....A bitch huh. Isn’t that a bit too accurate?”

A beast-like rose up from Dakidus’ mouth—as if he couldn’t give up his bestial-instincts.

But the adventurer fell into despair when he heard that noise.

He could clearly hear the sneer hidden within.

“Damnit....”

A blue barrier had surrounded the entire body of the wolfman.

From the crown off the wolfman’s head, to the rest of the body, the blue barrier was currently protecting Dakidus extremely well.

“I heard that you guys were a bit smart. Don’t you know that just getting chewed up is more convenient?”

“Ahhh....”

The adventurer was instantly filled with fear in that moment.

Dakidus threw the human into his mouth and started to chew.

“Uaaa-aaaaak!”

Booom!

Booo-boooo-boom!

Explosions and lasers came out from within Dakidus’ mouth.

However, Dakidus ignored the man’s last ditch efforts, and swirled his snack inside his mouth as long as possible, before slowly chewing him down.

The inner parts of his mouth were also protected by the blue barrier.

No, this kind of resistance was rather fun.

‘The main dish isn’t really fun to eat.’

Dakidus liked snacks because of these sensations.

Since they struggled in his mouth.

Rumble. Rumble...

As the resistance in his mouth slowly stopped, Dakidus made a bored expression, swallowed the snack, and then looked towards the border area in the distance while smacking his lips.

And then thought of the sixth sense that had disturbed him a few days ago as he made an uncomfortable expression.

The higher race—The Arukon.

If he ignored the other two Higher races that they shared borders with, then one could say that there shouldn't be any reason for this sixth sense to activate, since humans were just mere livestock.

But why had it activated?

His role was just managing the farms in this nearby area, which grew these livestock.

‘Well. It seems that these guys called that a ceasefire zone.’

Dakidus made an amused expression.

He could constantly eat humans for free, without doing anything himself.

If it wasn't a farm, then what was it?

Dakidus pondered as he thought of the farm, but then just nodded his head.

'I should go a bit early.'

Even without that disturbing sensation from a few days ago, going a bit early to watch happened quite often.

Since watching the voting process that these guys had was quite amusing.

The last ones had often left quite an amusing scene.

'The game's quite nice.'

The moment Dakidus willed it.

Kiiiiiiiing...

The entire control room began to be shrouded in bright blue light.

At the same time, a huge quantity of mana started to come out from Dakidus' body, which had a blue crown on the top of the head.

Hooooooooong.

The mana that came out from Dakidus's body started to spread out in all directions.

At that moment...

Kuugugugugugugu....

The control room Dakidus was sitting in started to tremble excessively.

.....

Hansoo nodded as he looked at the surrounding swarm of people.

If he could use this to hasten the preparing process, then it'd be very good.

'I should enhance the Sealing Jade a bit more.'

The core material was the Sealing Jade.

But in order to give the Harvester, Dakidus, a fatal strike, the Sealing Jade alone wasn't enough.

Since the Sealing Jade, despite its tremendous power, wasn't invincible.

If there wasn't a limit to the Sealing Jade, why would the Sages have lost the war against the Higher races?

This was why he had to prepare, and had to enhance the Sealing Jade further.

The alchemists of the past had found a method of enhancing the Sealing Jade by using materials that could be found in ceasefire villages.

‘Let's see...there are eight important materials in total.’

These items were definitely not something that he could earn in a short amount of time by trading the things he had.

But this wasn't much of a problem.

After checking the market around town.

Everything he needed had already been prepared by stores that the Guards operated.

‘Of course they’d have them.’

The important materials he needed were also quite precious within the village, so they always had a surplus amount of them lying around.

There was just one problem.

He couldn’t buy them.

‘I have no money.’

Hansoo clicked his tongue.

In order to make everything fair in the world, the points given to those for their contributions could be used to borrow or buy things in the village.

Of course the best case scenario would be where they gave the best items out, and had them fight for the village—but such an ideal case has never worked out fluently.

Because then a ruckus would be created when everyone tried to obtain the best items.

And this point system was something that both encouraged hunting, and gave the farmers strength.

But Hansoo had almost no points.

How could he have contribution points when he'd just arrived in the village?.

And stealing wasn't a very good idea.

Stealing from a shop owned by the Guards was the same as fighting them head on.

‘But wouldn't that be the case for these guys as well?’

He was originally going to clash against the guards in order to gain the materials from the market, but there wasn't a need to do it anymore, because of this event.

Hansoo took a deep breath, and then shouted, “Arumang's Horn! Ellum's Poison! Akarim Leather! And...”

Everyone made confused expressions at the shouts that came from Hansoo's mouth.

‘Why is he calling out such rare items...’

The materials Hansoo had just called out were things that they could only buy by giving away a large amount of points.

For example, an Arumang's Horn was something that could hide an adventurer's presence to quite a large degree, just by having it on their person.

It was expensive since it was an item that allowed one to get away from the perceptions of the beasts.

Akarim's Leather gave one a high amount of magic resistance if placed atop of their armor, and Ellum's Poison was a high level poison that worked against even rank 5 beasts.

Why had he shouted out these materials?

'Tsk. Maybe I'd be able to buy one if I emptied all my points.'

While the man, who was talking to Altair, muttered in his mind as he thought of his own contribution points.

Hansoo shouted out a final line after saying those eight materials.

"I will give a vote for those who bring me the eight materials I just shouted! Oh, and two for Arumang's Horn and Akarim's Leather!"

Hansoo's shout rang out in all directions.

"Huh?"

While a few people stopped in their tracks in confusion.

“Huaaaaap!”

Papapapapak

As soon as those words were heard, the ones located on the outermost parts quickly moved.

It was like a firework.

A scene where tens of people suddenly rushed towards the village.

“Huh?”

The ones who were thinking about it a bit too long finally screamed out as well, and ran towards the Market.

‘Damn. My curiosity slowed me down!’

The man who was speaking to Altair started to run as well while grinding his teeth.

What did it matter where Hansoo wanted to take those things or how he wanted use them?

They had points.

And as long as they could get those items to him, they’d be able to get that vote.

What else was needed?

‘Though it’s a bit expensive...’

Using up all their points was still much better than being dragged away as an offering.

The man stole a glance behind him and smiled.

‘Well then. There are clearly those who’re out of this competition now.’

The man was actually quite nervous himself as well.

Being an acquaintance was sometimes very frightening.

What if the relation between Hansoo and the newcomers was deeper?

Without any thoughts, all 10 votes would go to those guys.

But it seemed like Hansoo clearly had standards.

Why would he give those votes to the newcomers who were just beggars?

‘Good. Good.’

The adventurers used various skills and stormed towards the market.

And when everyone had disappeared, Mackill and Altair, who’d arrived late, made expressions of despair when they heard Hansoo’s shout.

Contribution points.

Both Mackill, who’d been trapped within the human farm and had just arrived at the village, and Altair, a newcomer, had no contribution points.

Mackill’s expression was that of devastation, since she realized that there was no way for her to dodge this.

Mackill, who was in a daze, suddenly began to grind her teeth while looking at the Hunters and Guards, as well as Karim, the captain of the guards, and at Ekidu.

And then she shouted loudly.

“I thought I’d escaped from the farm, but it seems like this place is a farm as well!”

As her shouts were heard, the Hunters who were watching the

fire from the other side, made amused expressions.

And Mackill was enraged again from those expressions, she shouted again.

“Damnit! I don’t know who’s taking these offerings, but aren’t you ashamed of yourselves?! Living like this with your strength! Shouldn’t you try to fight them with this much strength!?”

Their strengths couldn’t even be compared to hers.

And there were a large amount of these guys.

But for them to act this way...to sell their own race.

At that moment.

“Hahahaha!”

“Kuaahahahaha!”

Sneers exploded out from all around her.

From the Hunters watching from above, to the Farmers who had leisure after obtaining votes.

While Mackill was frowning from this scene, Karhal, who’d

followed Mackill all the way here, spoke towards her.

“I guess you haven’t seen them yet. The Harvesters.”

“...What?”

The moment Mackill replied.

Kuuuguguguugugugu...

Everything including the skies and the earth started to tremble.

As if something that was riding on a huge wave was approaching them.

The moment that Mackill was shocked from the powerful vibration, Karhal made a bitter expression.

“I guess they don’t really have manners because they’re bitches. Well anyway, it’s a good event for you. Look. Those are the things you’re asking us to fight.”

Karhal then pointed towards the sky.

The moment Mackill looked up towards where Karhal had pointed, Mackill wasn’t able to believe her own eyes.

It wasn't something she should be seeing in a place like this.

“Oh my god...”

Kuuuguguguu...

A golden castle that might come out in a sci-fi fantasy movie.

A giant circular castle with a diameter over 500m was approaching the village from high up in the skies.

Kuurururururuuuu...

The golden castle in the skies, when compared to the small wooden village below, made it shine with splendor even more.

And it wasn't just for looks.

A humongous mana wave resonated out from the giant golden castle.

Despite being kilometers away from it, it still made their entire bodies feel prickly.

Karhal mumbled as he looked at the Satellite Fortress of the Harvester.

“It’s quite a scene right? Isn’t it like seeing an alien during the primitive era? Anyways, he came a bit early this time around. Damn...”

“Mmm?”

Mackill looked at Karhal with a confused expression, since his expression wasn’t quite good.

The other Hunter’s expressions were filled with nervousness as well.

Mackill couldn’t hold back her curiosity as she asked.

“Why are you guys nervous? You guys have nothing to do with the vote at all.”

And then Hansoo, who’d appeared next to them, spoke as he looked up at the giant castle.

“That’s a rule made by humans.”

“What?”

“I’m saying that they wouldn’t necessarily respect that rule.”

Karhal added another line to Hansoo’s.

“I’ll say it simply. Their personalities are just like...the Fairy’s.”

“...I see.”

Mackill mumbled as he looked at the giant wolfman floating down from the castle, enshrouded in blue light.

Since the expression on its face was too familiar.

It was the same as the one on the Fairy’s.

‘Damn...just watch and fuck off this time around! Please! At least the Fairies look cute...’

If that guy fancied something, then even they, the Hunters, weren’t safe.

Karhal gulped down his saliva as he looked at the ugly wolfman.

Chapter 160 – Lawless (1)

Dakidus pondered as he looked below.

As to whether he would just watch.

Or play around and have some fun.

Dakidus pondered for a bit and then quickly made a decision.

‘Shall I have some fun then. We’re on the losing end this time anyway.’

Dakidus clicked his tongue as he looked down as if he was feeling some dislike.

Usually the Farms rotated around as they gave the Offerings.

To the other two Higher Races other than his.

Though they all had enmities against each other and were in constant competition, they all had a silent rule regarding the farms.

And because of this, it was forbidden for them to interfere with the farm itself too much.

Since playing around with it a bit too much will reduce the amount of the harvest.

But it should be okay this time.

‘Tsk. Why does it have to be when we receive... Why aren’t the humans able to recuperate?’

The amount they’d receive this time around was much lower than what the other two had gotten.

But since the amount they’d get is lower, playing around with the humans to a certain degree wouldn’t matter as well.

‘Well. As long as I don’t kill a lot of them.’

And there was something else that was bothering him anyway.

The expressions of those whom he had seen as he approached on the Satellite Fortress.

For them to be laughing around when they knew that he was coming.

“Hmm. Were they called Hunters? Insolent.”

Dakidus made made an expression of discontentment.

Farmers and Hunters.

It didn't matter much how they divided themselves.

A soldier ant and a worker ant.

That was basically the difference he could see in his eyes.

They were acting quite nervous and cautious since they had seen him but that much wasn't enough.

They needed to fear him much more than that.

‘Mmm. This is what's called fairness.’

The Farmers would like it a bit too.

Since these humans seemed to like the word fairness.

.....

Hansoo shook his head while watching the Harvester who had stopped halfway while coming down.

Since it didn't look like things would proceed smoothly.

The smile on its face proved it.

And Hansoo wasn't the only one who saw this.

Karhal and the other Hunters were also mumbling quietly.

“Please...”

They couldn't curse out in case Dakidus was listening but their intentions were clear.

‘Just shut up and watch. Eat your snack from right there.’

Karhal mumbled as he looked at the giant snack container floating next to him.

Everyone knew.

That every time that crazy wolf guy fancied something, a tremendous amount of casualties got created.

But only half of their wishes were fulfilled.

“Don't worry so much. Do you really think I'll treat you badly or something?”

Crunch.

“Kuaaa...Aaaak!”

“...”

Everyone made dumbfounded expressions as they watched Dakidus pull out another person from the snack container to eat him.

Since his actions contradicted his words just now.

Dakidus chewed and swallowed the snack in his mouth, looked around at this surroundings and then spoke:

“Don’t worry I said. It’s a gift really. There’s nothing bad for you. Mmm. Oh yes. Shall we just do a treasure hunt?”

The moment Dakidus finished speaking.

The blue crown on top of Dakidus’ head started to shine.

And soon.

Jiiiiing

Blue light poured out from the giant golden castle and then created a large screen in the air.

And a sentence appeared on that blue screen.

<Treasure Hunt>

-Reward : Wish ticket.

“What the hell is this...”

Everyone made confused expressions as they read the sentence floating in air.

At that moment.

Chiiiiing

Something came out from the giant fortress and then extended downwards.

Around 100 shining objects had been spread all around the village.

‘A treasure hunt...For him to throw the rewards away in such a carefree way.

The treasures that had landed were shining so brightly that they were clearly imprinted into their sights.

While everyone was making confused expressions.

Dakidus smiled as he spoke.

“The rule is very simple. Find that. To those who find that thing, I’ll allow you one wish. Within my power.”

Everyone was shocked at these words.

Harvester, Dakidus.

He was like a god here where the Higher races ruled.

Since what Dakidus was able to do was far beyond their imaginations.

Dakidus made a content expression while he looked at the surprised faces of many and then slowly started to speak again.

“Didn’t I say it already? I told you it’s not bad. How would I dare do anything to you when you guys are the precious offerings. If you get that to me then I’ll grant any one thing you wish that is within my power. You can even get yourself out of the offering forever. I can even make you the leader of this village. If you want something I have then I can give you some runes or artifacts you guys spoke of.”

Everyone’s eyes shone from those words.

Dakidus continued to speak:

“Well. We have a bit too many runes, skills and artifacts you see. Since there are quite a lot of people who get caught. We don’t know well but there should be a lot of useful things if you see them. I can even drop you off at the end of the Green Road, in front of the portal.”

The more Dakidus spoke.

The more people’s eyes changed.

Sharper and sharper.

Those things wouldn't just be useful.

The people those guys caught weren't limited to the ceasefire zone.

They would have some tremendous things as well.

'If I can get it then...Everything will be over.'

Dakidus was not somebody who would play tricks on them with this.

Since he had too much pride to do so.

The rules of the village didn't matter, he just told them that he would give them runes and take them to the portal if they could acquire it.

At the exact same moment, people started to move out.

Towards where the lights fell down.

At that moment.

Kooooooooong

From the giant fortress in the sky, countless amounts of light pillars dropped down.

“Uuuuuk.”

“Kuuhuk.”

The light pillars suppressed everyone who were stealing glances while trying to move around discreetly.

Kududududuk

‘Hmm.’

While Hansoo frowned while looking at the pillar of light pushing his body down.

Dakidus smiled and spoke.

“Don’t move so carefreely. That’s cheating. You should at least hear out the rules.”

Rules.

Everyone nodded despite groaning out.

It was important.

Since going against them was the same as going against Dakidus himself.

For them to go against the words of Dakidus, who was like a god with a bad personality, in a place like this.

They wouldn’t die in a pretty way.

“Don’t go out of the village. It would be troublesome if the number of offerings decreases.”

The moment he finished speaking.

Paaaaaak!

The pillar of light that was suppressing them spread out in all directions and tied onto the wooden walls.

At the same time a giant sky blue barrier surrounded the village.

The moment everyone looked at him with confusion.

Dakidus shrugged his shoulders as he spoke.

“What are you doing? You can move now?”

“?”

The rules have been all told. Do what you need to do.

At that moment.

‘That bastard of a dog...’

One of the farmers mumbled very very quietly.

So quiet that it was barely audible to the person next to him.

It was the first time he was seeing the Harvester.

Since he wasn't here the last time they sent the offerings.

But for him to be such a despicable being.

'He's really tyrannical.'

And for there to be no rules.

Which means weaklings like him couldn't do anything.

The moment the Farmer, Arton, mumbled quietly.

"Huuukk!"

"This insane bastard!"

The Hunters and the Farmers were scared out of their wits and got away from Aton.

"Huh?"

The moment Aton flinched.

A blue beam of light smashed onto him from the skies.

Booooooooooom!

A clearly different pillar from the one before.

Aton didn't even leave behind ashes as he disappeared from that spot.

“See, you shouldn't curse out others that easily. Just do it inwardly. Inwardly man.”

“ ... ”

Everyone gulped their saliva from Dakidus's words.

They might've cursed out on a normal occasion but they couldn't right now.

Since Dakidus was listening to everything.

As long as the Satellite Fortress was standing, Dakidus was basically in control of this village.

“Now! Let’s begin! Acquire it and bring it to me! Then you guys will pass.”

But nobody stepped out hastily.

While everyone was planning things out.

Dakidus growled out.

“Will I need to add a few more rules for you to work harder? Like limited time...”

Even before those words could end.

“Huuaaaaap”

A few people who realized that there was no more way to dodge this quickly started to move.

And the others who saw this felt nervous as they also started to move.

“Damn! Since things have gone this far, I might as well!”

“Get lost!”

Rumble!

Boooooom!

Boom!

The start was a bit rough but the spread was very quick.

In just a moment the entire village was filled with screams and explosions.

‘My god...’

Ekidu clenched onto her head while looking at the village that had turned into a sea of flames.

The rules she had so painstakingly kept were smashed apart in an instant.

Because of that bitch floating around up there.

Hansoo also mumbled quietly while looking at Dakidus floating in the skies.

‘These guys definitely need to die.’

How could the humans unite when these things existed?

The humans were problematic as well but there was no way humans would be alive if something like that came from time to time to play around.

And in reality, starting from the yellow zone the survival rate decreased quite a bit.

About 3 billion more people who would cross over in the next 5 years.

The time in total may have shortened a bit but the amount that would come was the same.

Since the quicker the unification with the Abyss was, the faster the people got sent here.

And actually the amount of humans who had been sacrificed here had lessened because the border between the Otherworld and the Abyss had worn down quicker.

‘Well. Getting killed when the border gets destroyed is similar.’

Anyway, this game may become a chance or a dangerous situation for him.

‘The work will become a bit complicated but if I can acquire that then it would be a bit easier to accomplish my goals.’

Wish.

He did say he would grant them one but he obviously wouldn't grant them everything like the genie of a lamp.

Since they weren't that benevolent.

They would only grant them however they felt and only to a certain degree where it wasn't suspicious.

Since they were proud but still would sense something against a wish that crossed the line with their sixth sense.

But this was still very useful.

'I should get it.'

The blue treasure that had fallen the closest to him was in the northeastern direction.

Hansoo quickly advanced towards the location countless Hunters had already left towards.

Kududududuk

Boooooom!

In just a moment, Hansoo's body flew over the heads of the Farmers.

The Farmers couldn't participate in this fight anyway.

Since they would just get killed by the Hunters even if they got it.

Basically it was an unexpected competition.

Something that Dakidus created since he couldn't just watch the Farmers fight to their deaths.

'It's there'

He could figure it out even without the light from the treasures.

Since it had been long since the explosions along with seven colored lights had started to spread out from that location.

Boooooom!

Boom!

“Get lost!”

“Damn! How dare a 11th Area brat come here! Go back to your area!”

Numerous tens of Hunters were fighting against each other.

The number of treasures was 100.

It wasn't a large amount of treasures since the Hunters were counted by the thousands.

‘It's here.’

Kiiiiing

A single blue gem, which was embedded deep within the ground like a meteor, was sending out lights in all directions.

Hansoo jumped into the middle and then poured in a large amount of mana onto the Pandemic Blade.

He then spread it on top of the Hunters.

Hoooooong

Chiiijijik

“Huh?”

Everybody freaked out at the sudden yellow pores that were gnawing at their mana and then quickly defended their body with their skills.

And then growled as they looked behind them.

“This damned bastard...”

They had heard that the newcomer was strong.

But for him to be at this level.

‘Damn... My mana is disappearing very quickly.’

The might of the skill he had just released was so powerful to the point where the mana reinforcement around their bodies were quickly getting melted down.

And for him to attack first against all of them.

‘It means he’s confident.’

But it was too late to avoid collision.

‘That bastard first...’

The moment the hunters instinctively turned around to look at Hansoo.

“Tsk.”

Hansoo clicked his tongue and took a step back.

And the Hunters laughed as they saw this.

Since they thought that they had pressured him away.

But that wasn’t the reason why Hansoo had backed off.

Hoooooong!

Something flew towards the location he had moved away from with a deafening sound.

And the Hunters who had finally felt the aura freaked out as they backed away.

And soon.

Boooobobobobom!

Something fell down while smashing apart the ground.

And somebody walked out from the dust clouds as he spoke.

“Oh my. Newcomer. It hasn’t been that long since I guided you around but for us to meet again. Anyways, you guys can all go and do what you need to do. We’ll take care of this now.”

The Hunters gulped down their saliva as they backed off.

“...Hellum. Fucking hell.”

‘For the Guards to act.’

Them, the Hunters, were naturally very aggressive in nature because of what they do.

But they still followed the rules of the village and feared the laws.

Would they do this because they respected the village?

The outer zone, 1st zone, where the Hunters lived and the inner zone, 3rd zone, where the Farmers lived.

The 2nd zone which was located in between those things.

The people who maintained the law, seized the Farmers on the inside and suppressed the Hunters on the outside.

Guards.

People who had decided to stay within the village even after 1 year.

Most people left after filling up their yearly contracts so there wasn't that many of them but every one of them were much stronger than the Hunters.

Since all of them had at least stayed in the village for a year.

The core force of the village that fought against the 1st and 2nd rank beasts and kept the order in the village.

It could clearly be seen just from how the Hunters, who had been growling and fighting each other only up until now, were backing away.

“Good. Cheer up everyone.”

The moment Hellow nodded and turned around.

Booooooooooom!

A single laser beam smashed onto Hellum.

“That’s a bit difficult, you see, I need that too.”

The Hunters freaked out as they saw Hansoo who had attacked Hellum without a single thought.

‘That crazy bastard! What the hell is he thinking!’

Hellum alone was intimidating enough but attacking the guards itself was breaking the rules.

No punishments, just elimination in that instant.

The event where the 430 Hunters of the 4th Area, who had tried to flip the village upside down, getting erased in just a day was still very clear in their memories.

“...What is this?”

This was a challenge.

Hellum, who had blocked the attack with the shield on his left arm <Augustine’s Protection>, glared at Hansoo with a frozen expression.

Chapter 161 – Lawless (2)

Hellum spat out his words with a frozen expression.

“Is this a challenge? It seems you’ve gotten a bit too excited from becoming a Hunter...”

Hansoo chuckled at those words.

“Don’t pretend like you came to do a Guard’s job.”

The others were acting this way because they had been suppressed by the guards for too long.

One could figure it out with just a bit of thought.

Dakidus had clearly said that there weren’t any rules while the Treasure Hunt proceeded.

Which means the rules of the humans were all ignored.

Actually, if there was somebody who tried to interfere with the game by maintaining that rule then Dakidus would erase them first.

That guy had just come to fulfill his own desires.

The Hunter's expressions started to worsen from Hansoo's words.

They had finally realized that Hellum hadn't come to execute the rules of the village.

'Damn...Because there's a lot at stake, even the Guards are acting up.'

The Hunters grinded their teeth.

The Guards had never come out despite the countless games the Harvesters played.

But they had interfered since Dakidus had started quite a large game from the lack of humans he would Harvest this time around.

Hellum clicked his tongue while looking at them.

'Tsk.'

He wanted to pick it up and leave quickly while they were still confused but they had realized.

And it would be dangerous at this rate.

'One is okay but...If they all come then it's dangerous.'

If Plan A fails then he could just go onto the next one.

Hellum chuckled as he shouted.

“Hey, you guys. I’m sorry for trying to trick you but wake up for a bit. What are you going to do if the things end this time around?”

“What?”

“Only one of you will get the treasure. One. Can any one of you guarantee that you will gain that one treasure?”

“...”

Everyone made bitter expressions from those words.

They had charged in because the worth of the treasure was priceless and Dakidus was urging them but they didn’t have any guarantees.

And this was the reason why they weren’t attacking each other to the death.

Since they would need to handle to after storm all by themselves if they couldn’t acquire it.

They didn't even have the confidence to beat Hansoo behind them.

Hellum spoke towards the Hunters.

“So let's form an alliance.”

“Alliance?”

“Yeah. We will take that to the center of the village together.”

One of the Hunters spat on the ground as he spoke.

He was strong but he still wouldn't be able to handle it if all of them attacked.

That was why he was trying to talk things out.

“For who? You're just going to...”

Hellum shook his head.

“Was there a rule saying that the wish could only be used for a single person? We just need to wish something that we can all benefit from. Ally with me as the center. If we group up with this many people then others wouldn't be able to attack us easily either. It'll be much safer.”

“Mmm...”

“Is there anybody who just wants to die this time around? Let’s go low risk and low return. It might not be as good as a monopoly but... It’s not bad right? If I make a strange wish then just attack me then.”

It was quite an enticing offer.

But one of the Hunters frowned as he spoke.

“What about when we end? If we remain then Karim, the leader of the Guards, could just punish us.

Hellum chuckled.

“Did we cause a coup d’etat or something? Do they have any say if we just quietly take it over there?”

“Hmm...”

The Hunters started to nod.

Thinking about it, it wasn’t like they had caused a deadly sin.

They had merely fought with the other Hunters.

That was as far as things went this time around.

Hellum made a content expression while watching the Hunters nod and then spoke towards Hansoo.

“You should fight with us well. I’ll forgive you attacking me.”

Right now, all the other Hunters and the Guards were competitors.

If they were going to group than it would be better the more strong people they had.

Since the best scenario was taking the treasure without fighting at all.

‘And...He doesn’t really seem easy to beat.’

The arm which held the shield was still numb.

Hansoo pondered for a moment and then spoke to Hellum.

“Are all the other Guards in a similar situation as you?”

“Hmm...Yeah.”

Everyone had brains that could think.

If they tried to act as a moralist in a situation like this then they would only lose out.

Since they hadn't stayed behind in the village to just maintain the village itself.

It was just that they still had things they had promised the village.

'It's a good chance for a good fortune before leaving the village.'

This was actually the greatest thing Hellum had trust in.

Since he wasn't the only one doing this.

If Dakidus were going to punish them then they would at least need to wipe out half the Guards and the Hunters.

'And that's not possible.'

If one person made a mistake then they would get punished but if things blow up this large then nobody would actually receive any punishments.

Like how the 1st Area's human farm had been quietly solved.

Hansoo pondered at Hellum's words.

‘Which means that the village is literally lawless right now.’

A situation out of control.

Nobody could perfectly guess what that Dakidus guy would do and how the villagers would react.

But the current situation of the village wasn't that bad for Hansoo.

Since opportunity always accompanied danger.

‘Dakidus. You insolent thief. First I'll play how you want me to.’

That guy would welcome what he was about to do.

Since he would clearly draw out the scene he wanted to see.

‘I should use it now then.’

As Hansoo willed it.

Hooooooooook

The Dark Cloud started to move aggressively under Hansoo's control.

.....

“It’s really a chaotic situation.”

Karhal, the leader of the 1st Area’s team, clicked his tongue as he looked at the blazing village.

And Sebastienne, a 1st Area team member who was standing next to him, also nodded.

“Anyways, are we not going to move out? Shouldn’t we do something as well?”

If everyone from the 1st Area’s team combined forces then getting one treasure would be pretty easy.

Karhal shook his head at those words.

“Why would you waste your strength already? We can just take it from the tired guys who bring it here. They wouldn’t have a choice anyway.”

“Hmm...”

Sebastienne took a glance around her surroundings from Karhal’s words.

As if a large amount of people had similar thoughts as them, quite a large amount of people had gathered around the center of the village.

They had made this choice since it was a bit too late to go after the treasures.

There were both positives and negatives to this.

The positive was that just like Karhal said, if they wait here then the tired people will bring the treasures to them.

Since Dakidus had told them to bring it here.

But there were negatives as well.

‘It’ll become troublesome if strong guys group up and come here.’

Already the clear examples of those strong guys, the Guards, were moving around.

Which meant that they'd rather move out and finish them off instead of waiting for the food.

‘How would this play out?’

Whatever happened, a collision was inevitable.

Oooooong

‘Ugh....’

Sebastienne grasped her head.

Since the bug inside her head started to resonate.

A black colored bug that Hansoo had gotten after coming out from the Darkness.

6th rank beast, Peradione.

A beast which bore into the head, ate the person’s brain and evolved into a 5th rank beast.

The Peradione was usually green, not black, and couldn’t even live inside the heads of those who had over 15% in runes.

Since they just could smash it with their mana.

But whatever he did, it was much stronger than the Peradiones they knew of.

<I’m going to put this inside your head. Since I need some form of control at least.>

There was only one thing he had offered them.

<I'll contact you with this when I need you later so you just need to help me then.>

‘Damn.’

They didn't like such a thing entering their head but they couldn't really do anything since they had been caught when they were about to be killed.

And that Peradion was vibrating and screaming out inside their head.

To every 30 members of the 1st Area's team including Karhal.

‘Yeah. Let's at least hear what he's got to say.’

Karhal and Sebastienne, who started to listen to what Hansoo had to say, suddenly cursed out loud.

“...I knew he was crazy but he's just seriously insane at this point.”

Kiiiiiiing

“Ah! It’s not something against Dakidus!”

Karhal urgently shouted upwards, stole some glances between the surrounding Hunters around him and then clenched his teeth while frowning.

‘Yeah. Let’s just see how far he goes.’

Karhal finished his thoughts and shouted towards the Hunters around him.

“Hey listen for a second! How long are we going to stay like this! Listen! We can gain many more things if we go and act instead of standing here!”

There weren’t many who would ignore the words of Karhal who lead the entire 1st Area’s team.

Everyone listen in on Karhal’s shouts.

.....

The deepest location in the 2nd Area.

On top of a giant storage unit which was protected by multiple

layers of wood, a woman and a few others were standing.

Ekidu and a few other Guards who hadn't lost themselves to greed yet.

Ekidu frowned as she looked at the chaos in the distance.

‘Damn...’

She had groomed the village the best as she could because she had thought that the village was the sole hope of the Yellow Zone.

Though humans were constantly being sacrificed, numerous people were constantly heading out towards the Green Road.

But that village had fallen into chaos in just an instant.

‘Fucking bastard of a dog.’

Ekidu, who was sighing while watching the village, sighed again as she looked around her.

The Guards were also in chaos to try to gain profit.

The same with Hunters.

It was almost impossible to control this situation with a single

person's strength.

Ekidu, who was pondering whether to go out or not, made a decision.

To stay at her location.

‘I cannot leave this place. This treasure hunt will end in a day. We'll move then.’

A large chaotic scene had occurred because of a damned dog but as long as Dakidus disappeared then this whole thing will calm down.

It would be much better to just fix up the village back to its original status after this whole thing ended.

‘And since not many people have died... There would be a lot of things to do after it all ends.’

She could jump in if things got worse but at this rate there was no reason for her to interfere.

This would only get worse if they try to control the situation.

‘Dakidus. You must feel a bit depressed.’

Ekidu stole a glance at the sky.

There was a clear reason why he had played a game such as this.

He wanted things to become much more chaotic but for it to just end like this.

At that moment.

Ekidu felt a chill run down her spine.

Since Dakidus started to laugh.

A very content expression.

The moment Ekidu made a nervous expression.

Boooooooooom!

The walls of the building Ekidu was standing on blew apart.

They had only placed it for aesthetics, the wooden wall couldn't handle the sudden assault and had gotten blown apart.

And Ekidu frowned as she looked at the man who walked out.

‘Hansoo?’

A person who she was keeping a close eye on.

Why did this guy suddenly appear here?

Ekidu spoke to Hansoo who was walking towards her.

“Mister Kang Hansoo. This place is off limits.”

The most tightly guarded place in the village was not the residence of Ekidu, the leader of the village.

Since they could just raise a new leader if one disappeared.

There was another location.

Armory.

A location where the numerous artifacts and items the village had collected for 19 years were stored in.

Items that they could only lend to the Guards and Hunters because it was hard for the village to gather as well.

Every other place could get emptied out but not this place.

There was a reason why Ekidu had ran over here in the midst of the chaos.

The moment Ekidu shouted towards Hansoo.

Rumble!

More wooden walls started to get blown apart behind Hansoo and fell down.

And the Hunters who had gathered.

There were at least a few hundred.

‘Karhal, 1st Area’s members...And other Hunters as well. He hasn’t come alone huh.’

Ekidu frowned.

Since she finally realized what Hansoo was trying to do.

The Village’s items that thousands of people had gathered over 19 years.

If he could steal all of this then it would a tremendous profit, even more so than finding jewels.

‘...So he was a bandit huh. Well, there aren’t any Guards here to block you anyway.’

There weren’t any Guards left.

But she was here.

‘I’ll make you regret it real quick.’

They always existed.

Those who coveted the wealth of the village.

Defending that wealth and sustaining the village was her role.

The moment Ekidu clenched her fists.

Boooooooooom!

Mana waves exploded out from Ekidu’s body.

The roof of the building Ekidu was standing on blew apart as it spread out in all directions.

Rumblee

Ekidu looked around without any emotions.

If this place got robbed then it would be the end.

She could not allow anybody who threatened the village to be alive.

“That is the line. If you cross it then... I will eliminate you on the spot.”

Karhal gulped his saliva as he looked at Ekidu who wasn't using any honorifics at all.

She looked calm and when everybody was talking informally, she was using honorifics and speaking formally.

But she was still the leader of the village.

Power.

Only the powerful could become the leader.

And Ekidu would only get mad on one occasion.

When she judges that the village is in danger.

‘Damn. It seems like it’s the first time she’s been angry since the Rebellion of the 4th Area. Is this really fine.’

Karhal stopped in place and pondered.

If there wasn’t the bug in this head then he wouldn’t even have come this far.

Hansoo said he would release them after one favor but for that favor to be this dangerous.

And the ten or so Guards standing behind Ekidu.

The ones who had been in the village the longest and the most powerful ones in the village.

People whose love for the village was so strong that they maintained order in the midst of chaos like this.

Those guys were the ones who caused the massacre of the 4th Area in the past.

The ones who had swept away the entire 4th Area in a day.

‘This bastard, why did he come here...’

Karhal thought of the massacre of the past and then nervously looked at Hansoo.

Chapter 162 – Lawless (3)

‘Boring.’

Dakidus made a bored expression as he looked down.

Everyone was acting in a similar way.

They were all grouping up to own one treasure and combined their forces to move it to the center.

But this was not what he wanted.

It would be more fun if they fought harder for the treasures.

He had set the stage for them by getting rid of the rules of the village but for them to act like this.

‘This won’t do. I’ll need to put some more rules down.’

They were doing this because they weren’t in much of a hurry.

Though it was chosen that the rules didn’t exist, this was only within his own mind.

Though the ones below would be full of discontentment.

‘That’s why you should’ve done well by yourselves. Good. First of all, let’s rip off the limbs of those who haven’t been even able to touch the treasures...’

The moment Dakidus pondered and smiled as he was about to change the rules a bit, his ears twitched.

‘Huh?’

Dakidus’ eyes moved towards the Armory.

A location where they stored quite a few rare toys.

Then Dakidus smiled as he looked at that location.

‘Oh this is going to get fun.’

Dakidus looked at the ones below with an amused expression.

Nothing could escape his eyes and ears within this village.

But of course his eyes would be attracted to the amusing thing.

‘That kid went after the treasures at first but now is aiming for the Armory. Must be quite a greedy fellow.’

A very realistic person.

He liked those types a lot.

Dakidus looked at the guy named Hansoo in amusement.

His nose gaped and ears twitched.

‘Shall I get a bit closer to watch.’

While he could watch and hear from where he was, this wasn’t really himself watching but rather him getting the intel from the Satellite Fortress.

It was a bit inferior to directly hearing and seeing things.

‘Yeah, you need to get up close for a show like this.’

A fight between the strongest bugs against the greedy and smart bugs.

What else would he watch in this current situation?

As Dakidus willed.

Dakidus, who was shining with blue light, cut through the village and moved towards the air above the Armory.

“Uhhh?”

Hellum, who had acquired a single treasure along with a large amount of Hunters and was traveling towards the center of the village, suddenly made a confused expression as he saw Dakidus moving.

Where would they take the treasure to if Dakidus moved like that?

And Dakidus, with his blue crown, made an awkward expression.

‘Oh right. I should finish up the treasure hunt now as well.’

He had forgotten about it since the situation over by the Armory was extremely amusing.

But the solution was quite simple.

Since the important part was getting the treasure to him.

Dakidus shouted out loudly.

“I’m changing the rules.”

“What?”

“Bring the treasure to where I am. I will be at the Armory.”

Hellum and the other guards flinched.

Since they knew what would be over there by now.

‘Ekidu...’

Hellum was a Hunter from the 5th area when Ekidu’s massacre had started and had watched it all.

But for them to have to go there now.

Of course they were a bit reluctant to.

But Hellum clenched his teeth.

‘Since things happened as they did. Let’s take it to the end.’

It was better to mess things up hard than to just do things half-heartedly.

If everyone like him, the ones carrying the treasures, caused a ruckus then even Ekidu wouldn’t be able to do anything.

Since the chaos would’ve been far above what Ekidu could handle.

Hellum shouted towards the nearby Hunters.

“Let’s go! Our goal has just changed a bit!”

Soon the 100 treasures and the people carrying those treasures jumped across the walls, past the buildings and started to head towards the Armory.

Like a swarm of ants moving towards a giant piece of candy.

.....

The disappointment was as big as she had hoped.

Ekidu heard the sound of Dakidus approaching her from the distance and stared at Hansoo expressionlessly.

“...You know that you are the one who caused all of this right. Kang Hansoo?”

It was now out of control.

Soon the Armory will fall into chaos.

Due to the thousands of Hunters coming here with the treasures as well as the ones with Hansoo.

Ekidu thought of the event in the past.

When she hadn't been able to find the village and had barely arrived at the village after having lost 17 people.

The village had a lot of benefits a but also a lot of problems.

But it was still important.

'Yeah. This...This is the Oasis.'

Even if everyone fought each other to acquire water, the Oasis was still needed.

The rules of the village and the stocked items gave the humans the power to survive on.

'I'll protect it no matter what.'

That was what the village was like to her.

And she needed to redevelop the village back to its beginning with a tremendous amount of strength in order to defend the village.

'I didn't want to use it...'

Ekidu didn't use her strength often.

But since it has come down to this.

She needed to show it.

As to what happened to those who threatened the village.

Crackle.

Ekidu's entire body started to get covered by a bright white flame.

At the same time the iris that covered most of her eyes got smaller and smaller as if it was getting replaced by white.

Deadly White Eyes.

Something that happened when the whites of the eyes covered the black parts entirely.

Hansoo nodded as he saw this.

That aura and that mana.

As well as the special skill that devoured the user's consciousness.

‘Triple Numbering.’

That was quite a high-ranking skill.

Since Hansoo remembered it.

‘312th rank. White River Demonic Art.’

It was white and pure.

But this made it even more fearsome.

Since that white was not a color of peace.

It was a crazy demonic art that ate up all of one's emotions that would get in the way of combat once it was activated.

This was why the White River Demonic Art's symbolic color was the color white.

Since it turned one's mind white.

They would cause destruction until they wake.

Until everything they had enmity against was erased.

The fight would only end if the enemy died or the user died themselves.

‘That was why she tried to avoid fighting huh.’

Crack. Crackle.

Karhal flinched at the sight of Ekidu, who was slowly approaching them while looking at her entire surroundings with the remaining whites of the eyes, and spoke to Hansoo.

“Yo...Do you even have a way of dealing with that?”

At that moment.

Swish.

Ekidu’s body suddenly disappeared in the distance.

In an instant.

Boooooom!

Ekidu appeared right in front of Hansoo and then stretched out her legs.

Swoosh

The moment Ekidu’s left kick cut through the air and touched Hansoo.

Booooooooooom!

A huge explosive sound was made as it rumbled their surroundings.

Crackle

The Forked Lightning bent to the point of almost being folded.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Hansoo got sent back after smashing through three buildings and then slowly stood up as he watched Ekidu charging at him with a furious aura.

‘I guess I’ll die if I don’t use it.’

Ekidu’s level was above his expectations.

In just an instant.

Kuuudududuk

Hansoo’s entire body got surrounded by scales.

And his already beefy muscles ballooned up even more.

Thump Thump Thump Thump

The three hearts constantly pumped as they started to send the dragon's blood throughout his body.

Hansoo then swung the Forked Lightning.

Towards Ekidu who was flying towards him.

In an instant.

Boooooom!

Another huge explosive sound was created from Hansoo and Ekidu's collision.

At the same time all the buildings nearby got smashed apart and started to crumble.

Just from two clashes.

Karhal swirled his tongue around as he saw this scene.

‘...For him to be able to fight with Ekidu.’

A skill he didn't use when he fought with them.

For him to be able to go through a Racial Metamorphosis.

He seemed confident but for him to be hiding such a thing.

But Karhal realized that he wasn't really in the situation to leisure around.

Since the most powerful guards in the village, the ones guarding the Armory, had started to attack him.

“Damn!”

Boooooom!

Booom!

Soon the surrounding areas around the Armory got filled up with explosive sounds.

‘Good. Very good.’

Dakidus's body got more and more closer towards the ground as he saw this scene.

Since being closer was better to see things more clearly.

Booom! Boooooom!

A few pieces from the skills flung around to him but they all got disintegrated by the blue barrier surrounding him.

While Dakidus was looking at the fight with an amused expression.

Boooooom!

The walls blew apart as some other people entered the battlefield.

Hellum and the Hunters who were participating in the Treasure Hunt.

They had been able to reach the Armory first because they had started from where Hansoo was.

Hellum took a glance at the chaos happening around him and then urgently shouted upwards.

“O Dakidus! We have come! With the treasure!”

Dakidus looked at Hellum and then made a bored expression.

He didn't really like it when a guy, who hadn't even shown him

what he wanted to see, came to ask for power.

But a promise was a promise.

Dakidus spoke out.

“Okay. What kind of wish do you want?”

The Hunters behind Hellum all stopped at Dakidus’s words.

They had rushed over here in a hurry but hadn’t really thought about what kind of wish they should ask for.

‘Not enough intel.’

And they didn’t know as to how far Dakidus will fulfill their wishes.

But while others were pondering.

Hellum did not, even for a moment.

Since he had thought of something the moment he heard the goal had changed to the Armory.

Hellum shouted loudly to Dakidus.

“Please make me invincible!”

Dakidus’s expression changed.

From a bored one to an impressed one.

“Oh, everyone behind you?”

As Dakidus looked at him in amusement, Hellum laughed coldly and replied.

“No, just me. And it doesn’t have to be long.”

Hellum’s expression was full of confidence.

Since that Dakidus guy, who loved chaos and destruction, would definitely know what he was planning.

He would definitely fulfill his wishes.

And as he expected.

Dakidus laughed coldly as he answered.

“Sure. It shall be done. Except, it won’t be fun if it lasts too long

so...The limit is 30 minutes.”

In the next instant.

Swooooosh

Hellum's entire body got covered by the blue barrier.

Just like the barrier around Dakidus's body.

Hellum laughed coldy as he looked at the blue shields around him.

"30 Minutes. More than enough."

The Hunters grinded their teeth as they saw this.

"You bastard...What are you trying to do. Are you trying to get to the end of the green road in 30 minutes or something?"

30 minutes.

It was too short to really do anything.

For him throw away such an important wish.

Hellum shrugged his shoulders at the Hunter's words.

"No, at first i was going to ask for an artifact or a skill. But...I don't really think I need to go that far to get those things?"

Hellum then looked towards the Armory.

‘Even if I asked for an Artifact or a skill... It’s Highly likely that Dakidus would just throw it away here due to his personality.’

A person with a good artifact getting beaten up to the death.

This was the thing Dakidus wanted to see.

Of course he wouldn’t send people to the end of the Green Road.

But this wish was different.

Since he was planning to show Dakidus the exact thing he wanted to see.’

‘And without this I feel like I’ll get killed by the crazy Ekidu.’

But it was now all over.

He just needed to brush him off and walk out.

Since nobody would have the strength to chase him down after the whole village becomes a mess.

‘And...There are plenty of Runes around here.

Hellum smirked as he started to attack the Hunters who had followed him.

Boooom!

Boom!

“Aaaaaa! This bastard, for real!”

“Run!”

The Hunters attacked a few times, realized that none of their attacks worked like how Dakidus had said, and had all separated and started to run away.

The Guards were much stronger than the Hunters.

And even more so now since he didn’t really have to worry about retaliation from them.

“Hahahahahaha! Where are you going!?”

The moment Hellum was about to chase them after laughing out loudly.

Booooooom!

A tremendous amount of destructive force came out from the corner of the Armory.

Hellum was shocked by this and looked towards the origin of this noise.

‘Ekidu. Kang Hansoo.’

Hellum grinded his teeth after seeing the traces of great destruction caused by Ekidu and Hansoo in the distance.

‘...What the hell did these guys shove down their throats to have become that strong?’

Just as jealousy filled the entire mind of Hellum, his head rotated around quickly.

‘Yeah...I can always get runes anywhere.’

But the unique items around Hansoo’s body?

And the White River Demonic Art that allowed Ekidu to turn into a crazy wargod?

Those things would be extremely hard to find even within the

Armory or from Dakidus.

‘I must eat those.’

He wouldn’t even dare to get between those two.

But he was invincible currently.

He needed to use these 30 minutes wisely.

And the others participants who had found the treasures were also approaching towards this direction.

They might ask for a similar wish as him.

“Hahahahahaha! Let me butt in here as well!”

Boooooom!

As Hellum laughed out loudly and was about to jump towards Hansoo and Ekidu.

And Hansoo, who had been looking around his surroundings calmy in the middle of the fight, suddenly nodded.

‘If it’s this much then... Everyone in the village should’ve gathered.’

Most of the useful actors of this play had gathered

And the fans for these people had gathered as well.

Hansoo looked at Dakidus, who had come down to the point where he could stretch his arms and touch, and laughed coldly.

He had at first thought of using a treasure to get closer.

Since the might of the Sealing jade was better the closer they were.

But if the opponent came closer to him on their own accord then there wasn't a need for him to go closer.

“Instead of just watching, you should join as well. Dakidus.”

‘The reinforcement has already finished a long time ago.’

Since he had long emptied the markets where the Guards had disappeared from on the way here.

The moment Hansoo grasped the Sealing Jade in his pockets tightly.

Hoooooong!

A tremendous amount of vibration that couldn't even be compared to that from the darkness had swept through the village.

“Uuuk?”

Hellum freaked out as he saw the blue barrier around him melt down.

Chapter 163 – Fallen God (1)

“Hmmm?”

Dakidus frowned.

For Hansoo to speak in such a rude way.

He was being quite nice to him but for him to cross the line.

‘I should cut off his limbs then.’

The moment Dakidus willed it.

Booooooom!

A blue laser fell down from the skies in a straight line.

Towards where Hansoo had been standing.

But Dakidus was a step too late.

Hoooooong!

Right before the blue laser could land from the skies.

The sleeping Sealing Jade within Hansoo's pocket started to vibrate aggressively.

And soon.

Hooooooooooooong

The Sealing Jade's shockwave swept through the entire village.

And the blue laser that was coming down from the skies just disappeared in mid air.

As if a blue line had melted down.

And that wasn't the only thing that had disappeared.

"Huh? Uuuuhhhh!"

The blue barrier around Hellum, who had been charging in towards the fight between Ekidu and Hansoo, disappeared as a whole.

"Uaaaaak!"

Hellum freaked out, reversed the position of him charging in and then ran backwards.

This scene was extremely humiliating to him but it was a clear judgement in Hellum's situation.

The clash between Hansoo and Ekidu that was overwhelming just from hearing the sounds.

He would become minced meat and then die miserably without the strength of Dakidus.

Hellum grinded his teeth while running away.

‘Damn. I’m the retarded one. For me to trust that crazy bastard of a dog.’

Hellum could only think of one possibility.

That Dakidus had played with him.

The mysterious vibration that rang out from Hansoo weighed his mind down but he shook off his head at that possibility.

‘No way.’

For a human to be able to insolently harm the higher race.

He had never even heard of such a thing.

‘Damn! Damn!’

Anyways, the important thing right now was running away.

Hellum, who hadn't even cared about his surroundings and was running away in a hurry, suddenly stopped.

‘Why are there no sounds of explosions?’

The clash between Ekidu and Hansoo, who were fighting as if they were trying to rip each other's hearts out, had suddenly stopped.

At the same time a strange sound was heard from somewhere up above.

‘What happened...’

Hellum, who was about to turn around, got more curious at the noise above and then took a glance above instead.

At that instant.

Hellum stopped right in place while running away.

‘Holy god....’

.....

‘...Why am I fine?’

Ekidu checked her body buried in a corner of a building and made a confused expression.

There was quite a large quantity of traces of battle but her body was still very well.

And her consciousness had come back to normal as well.

When Ekidu used the White River Demonic Arts, she calculated for the worst outcome possible and then used it.

Only two cases would cause the White River Demonic Arts to stop.

Either when all the criminals who caused chaos to the village had died.

Or she herself had died.

Even she couldn't handle the countless amounts of Hunters and Guards by herself.

But the current situation was too different from what she had expected.

No, something that she couldn't even dream of was happening.

‘Higher race...Dakidus is...’

Rumble

Dakidus was falling from quite an altitude.

Like a god who had lost his wings.

From the sky and to the ground.

The mighty looking blue crown on his head had long lost its luster.

And that wasn't all.

Ruuuummbllee

The giant castle that was floating above.

The golden castle, which used to shine blue like the crown, was falling.

“Uuuhuuukk!”

“Shit! Run away!”

‘It’s a mess.’

Unlike Ekidu who has yet to figure out the current situation completely, the Guards, Hunters and Farmers were all running away in every direction.

And they had to.

No matter how powerful their body was, if that much mass landed on the village, nobody could guarantee their own safety.

At that moment.

“Instead of blanking out, stand up. This is just the start.”

Rumble.

“...Hansoo?”

Ekidu muttered as she looked at Hansoo who had pulled her out from the rubble.

The person looked quite similar to the Hansoo she knew but a lot of things were different.

The scales that had covered his entire body.

‘...He really stands out.’

The fact that he didn’t really look human wasn’t the reason why she thought of this.

It was rather this attitude towards the situation.

In the midst of the chaos created by the Satellite Fortress falling down, Hansoo being able to maintain his calm demeanor helped him stand out even more.

But Ekidu realized right away.

“Is that...Did you cause that?”

She couldn't even imagine how he had done it from seeing his attitude, there was no other possibility.

Well the fact of the god-like Dakidus falling from the skies alone was beyond her imaginations.

And Hansoo nodded towards Ekidu.

Ekidu's expression turned complex at Hansoo's attitude.

‘...Will this be okay?’

In the corner of Ekidu's mind, instead of being angry at the falling Dakidus, there was worry forming.

Dakidus fell and the Atillan sunk.

A change that was too big for her that had never happened before and should not have happened ever.

And this change filled her mind full of worry from the changes that it will bring to the village, the villagers of the village and herself.

Since one thing was clear.

That Dakidus' rage will skyrocket.

And as if it was proving that her expectations weren't wrong.

Booooooooooom!

“Roooooooooaaaarrr!”

A roar of rage came from the distance which resonated all the way throughout to the Armory near them.

The roar of Dakidus after he had fallen.

The howling which contained the confusion and rage rang throughout the entire village.

‘Damn.’

A shockwave made from sound that shook one's entire body.

Ekidu stumbled back and forth to maintain her balance.

Usually something like this wouldn't happen.

Only then was Ekidu able to figure out why she had been able to become lucid and why Dakidus had fallen from the skies.

Since the White River Demonic Arts that had protected her entire body had disappeared.

No, even putting the White River Demonic Arts aside, none of her skills could be used at all.

‘Mana... It’s all frozen.’

As Ekidu’s expression stiffened up from this discovery.

Boooooom!

Hansoo stomped forward and then kicked away the already half collapsed Armory.

And inside of the feeble but well organized storage, numerous shiny armors and weapons could be seen.

“Hey! Hey! That’s for the village...”

“I’m using it for the village.”

Hansoo walked in and then started to equip the useful things onto his body.

They were a bit inferior to the items he had on but they were still very nice.

Hansoo clicked his tongue towards Ekidu who was watching him in bewilderment and then broke open another wall.

Boooooom!

There was an item that was a bit different from the items until now in this part of the storage.

An item that was clearly a tier higher than the others from just a glance.

‘This was here too huh.’

Numbering 779. Scarlett Yang Armor.

This armor, which stimulated the user’s viciousness, wasn’t quite compatible with Ekidu, who already goes crazy by herself, so it was kept in the corner of this storage but it was an item that was originally prepared for the village leader.

Chuck!

Hansoo pulled out the Scarlett Yang Armor and threw it to Ekidu as he spoke.

“Hurry and put it on. Since the mana froze you shouldn’t have to worry about the side effects.”

Ekidu's expression stiffened up as she stared at Hansoo.

Since what Hansoo was planning to was quite obvious.

But that's not what he should be worrying about.

“Hey! Aren't you going to run away? What are you going to do about that...”

As Ekidu pointed towards the Atillan that was falling from the sky.

Kiiiriiririiing

Suddenly the Atillan's speed drastically lowered.

And a small, faint blue light appeared at the bottom of the golden castle.

“Hmm.”

‘Even if it was enhanced...The distance from here to the Atillan was too far.’

Hansoo gazed at the sky and then touched the Sealing Jade in his hands.

If he had been able to directly shoot it onto the mana engine then he would've been able to shoot it right down.

But since he couldn't, the castle will recover and start up again after a while.

He needed to kill Dakidus before that happened.

‘Well, it's not bad.’

Since he wouldn't need to worry about getting smashed by the castle anymore.

The moment hansoo was about to get up from the Armory.

Boooooooooom!

Something smashed through the Armory walls and came in.

Clatter clatter.

The thing that ran past Hansoo smashed right in the midst of the armors and the weapons.

And the thing suddenly groaned after the crash.

“Ugh...”

“...Hellum.”

Ekidu’s expression froze as she looked at Hellum who had smashed onto the Armory with broken limbs.

There was only one reason for him to have become like this.

At that moment.

A tremendous shout was heard from the distance.

“Hahahahaha! What are you guys going to do? You’re going to try swinging that piece of toy sword at me?”

After that confident shout was heard.

Boooooooooom!

As if something caused a huge impact onto the ground.

A tremendous shockwave rang throughout the ground.

Like a huge earthquake.

Rumble!

From this tremendous earthquake, the building that were barely holding on started to all break down.

And Ekidu realized what had caused that earthquake.

‘Holy...Just from a single step...’

The walls and buildings broke down as the shape of Dakidus, who had fallen from the sky, could be seen in the distance.

The blue light that covered his body had disappeared.

And this made him stand out even more.

A huge 4m tall body that one couldn't quite size up in the skies.

Steel-like muscles.

Claws that were the size of a human that seemed to be able to rip apart any armor.

Dark, glossy skin that seemed like no normal weapons could even leave a dent.

And that Dakidus was swinging his claws around and causing a massacre.

Boooooom!

Booooooom!

“This scum like bastards! Make a trap?! Insolent! Come at me! You bugs! This Harvester shall rip you all apart!”

“Uuuaaaaak!”

Adventurers who had charged in after seeing Dakidus fall and

judging that this was a chance.

And all those adventurers were getting crushed.

Roooooarrr!

Every time Dakidus swung his claws or crunched with his mouth, a body was cut in half and heads fell off.

They couldn't tell when he was surrounded by the blue light.

But as the image of the god disappeared, Dakidus who had fallen onto the ground was a demon in itself.

‘Damn...Damn.’

Ekidu made an expression of despair as she saw this.

They had pulled him down from the skies and broke his wings.

But this was not enough.

No, Dakidus felt as if his authority had been challenged as he was causing a tremendous massacre in a frenzied state.

This scene was like a crazed beast that they usually went up against.

Except the problem was that the skills and artifacts that they usually armed themselves with had all been turned useless.

This was why they were getting massacred.

Hansoo spoke towards Ekidu.

“Wake up. It’s just livestock anyway. A thief coming to this point is far enough.”

‘A thief?’

Ekidu made a confused expression and then shouted out urgently.

“...You’re going to kill that? How!?”

Hansoo stared at Ekidu.

“We should do our parts.”

If Dakidus was left like that then casualties would only rise.

He needed to deal with him first.

Hansoo, who had completely prepared to go fight, spoke towards Ekidu:

“I’ll go deal with this. You gather the people, arm them with the items from the Armory and bring them.”

Him alone was a bit hard.

Since Dakidus still had a body of a beast even if he was going up against him.

At that moment.

Hellum, who had been stuck in the corner, smirked as he spat out.

“Ke...heheh. You think the people will help you?”

That thing was that strong even without mana.

He knew since he had felt that strength.

Who would be willing to go into that fight after seeing that scene?

Hansoo stomped up to Hellum, raised him up by the collar and then spoke.

Rumble

“Who said help?”

“What?”

He couldn't say anything to those guys who couldn't do what they couldn't.

Since Dakidus who got supplied with mana was basically a god to them.

But not now.

He was just a beast who had come down onto the ground.

If they couldn't do the job when he gave them the chance then they had no qualifications.

“I'm giving you guys a chance. A chance to stab a blade into its body.”

‘This is the final test I'm giving you guys.’

Hansoo spoke towards Ekidu.

Chapter 164 – Fallen God (2)

A village in flames.

Dakidus was standing in the middle.

With the appearance of a slaughterer.

Kuuudududuk

“Keehehehheh”

Dakidus crushed somebody beneath his feet and then licked his claws after sensing his old instincts coming back to life.

‘This is better than I expected?’

He was confused when he fell at first.

Since an event that was illogical even with his imagination had happened.

For the Atillan to fall.

This had never happened before.

But even before he could deal with the confusion, another emotion pushed its way in.

Fear.

It was something he hadn’t felt in a very long time.

It might’ve been different for the Defenders who dealt with those

of the other races but him, a Harvester, didn't need to get into dangerous situations.

The moment the abilities of the Atillan, which protected him, disappeared, and the bugs swarmed at him.

Dakidus, who had lost his invincible armor, felt fear creeping in from the corners of his mind.

Since the thought of him possibly being hunted down had come into his mind.

Without the Atillan, the skills and toys the humans had were more than enough to kill him.

No, accounting for everything he had done to them, just being killed would be a good ending.

He had roared out extremely loud as a bluff from the feeling which made him uneasy, the one that told him that he couldn't get caught no matter what, and had crazily smashed apart the humans in order to make way for himself.

And then realized.

That the mana of these guys were also sealed.

At this same two clashing emotions rushed into him.

Relief.

And rage.

If these things couldn't use mana then they wouldn't be threatening anymore.

Since the difference between their and his body was like that of the heaven and earth.

The moment relief erased the fear, rage appearing was quite a sensible order.

Rage had filled up his entire body up to his head.

For these bugs to come against him.

Dakidus didn't want to accept the fear he had felt when the bugs had swarmed towards him when he fell from the skies.

He had to erase them all.

All the bugs that had seen his embarrassing look.

Dakidus crushed and chomps apart the humans.

How long had it been.

After a long while of fighting, the emotion that had filled Dakidus's mind was not rage.

It wasn't fear or superiority either.

'Hmm, I had wondered why the Akalachia guys played hunt...'

The Akalachias did some strange things.

Releasing the protection of the Satellite Fortress by themselves and going to hunt the humans with their own body.

Their technology, which included the Satellite Fortress, gifted them powers that couldn't even be compared to those of humans.

On the other hand, if they didn't have the protection of the Satellite Fortress then the humans would actually be quite dangerous.

And one out of every 10 Akalachias actually died or got injured badly during their game of hunt.

Dakidus and his race, the Arukons, actually laughed at the Akalachias.

Maybe it's because they were birds but it actually looked like they had a bird's brain from their actions.

The Arukons had laughed at them to the point of sending them a warning.

To stop dirtying the pride of the Higher Race and act properly.

But he realized now.

There was a reason why those guys were powerful despite their small numbers.

The emotion that had filled Dakidus after a prolonged battle was bliss from the victory.

A sensation that he wasn't able to feel during the times when he had been protected by the Atillan.

His instincts, which had been asleep within his blood and genes that hadn't come out, suddenly exploded out during the battle.

To the point of surprising Dakidus.

This was a sensation he could not feel when using the power of the Satellite Fortress.

He could kill them just by flicking his fingers and their attacks couldn't even leave a dent.

Why would he feel nervous?

He didn't feel nervous at all back then.

A thirst of battle had not worked up inside him.

Since nobody would feel such things going up against ants.

But it was different now.

Though they were still weak, their blades still stimulated his nerves and all his senses were sharpened in order to destroy the humans who charged at him in order to injure him.

Hormones exploded all around his body and his heart trembled as if an earthquake was happening right inside it.

Dakidus unconsciously mumbled at the contentment which filled up his entire body.

‘I'm going to go enjoy myself once I return.’

Dakidus, who had recovered his leisure, growled in happiness.

The remaining ones saw this might and were running away in all directions and the Satellite Fortress, the Atillan, was recovering slowly as well.

Though it was still falling bit by bit, it wouldn't fall all the way down.

It may take a while but he would be safe if things continued at this rate.

'These damn bugs. If they all came at me at the same time it might've been dangerous but they're only at this level.'

For them to miss this sole chance to kill him.

Well anyways, it was good for him.

'I should play around a bit more before I leave.'

The moment Dakidus loosened up his muscles in order to continue his hunt.

Hooooook!

Something rapidly closed in from the distance.

Dakidus's both ears twitched.

And all the hairs on his body stood up at the same time.

This was not normal.

It was different from the attacks until now.

An attack that could pierce his skin if hit directly.

“Roaaarr!”

Dakidus nervously turned around, roared out and then smashed the thing flying towards him with his hands.

Clang!

The object that had flown in smashed into Dakidus’s claws and then landed on the ground.

And surprisingly, cracks appeared on his steel-like claws.

Which proved the power behind that attack.

‘What the hell is this?’

Dakidus checked the crack on his claws and then verified the

thing that had flown to him.

‘...Sword?’

It was quite a high level toy as well.

Crack!

The sword, which had cracked his claws, couldn’t withstand the force behind that clash broke into two.

Even if it wasn’t protected by mana, it was still metal.

Which means somebody had thrown this so hard to the point of causing the metal to break into two just from the force of the clash.

It was not a strength somebody without mana could bring out.

‘Who the hell has a strength like this...’

After verifying the object that had flown in, Dakidus turned his head around again.

And then stopped.

“So it was you, that greedy human.”

The human who had monopolized his gaze.

Dakidus frowned as he looked at Hansoo approaching him with numerous weapons dangling all over his body.

And a sensation of danger rose up slowly.

Dakidus was not stupid.

He was very conceited until now.

This was because he had a reason which allowed him to.

But the current situation was not where he should be or could be like that.

All of his six senses was warning him about Hansoo.

He needed to decipher between when and when not to be conceited.

“Grrrooowwwlll”

The fur between his claws rose up and increased in length.

The fur that had grown intertwined with each other and then started to create a layer of metal armor above his skin.

Chhhhhhiiiiirurururu

The furs, which were already tough in itself, suddenly turned like a chainmail and covered his skin.

A power that was hidden deep within their genes and could not be used for a long time since it wasn't needed.

Dakidus, who had turned into a semi-armored beast, spoke towards Hansoo:

“You have no sense of fear huh. What are you going to do by yourself?”

He himself was nervous against Hansoo.

Since Hansoo felt quite threatening to him.

But that didn't mean that it felt like he would lose.

No, Dakidus was actually quite content.

Since the urge for battle was working up again due to the nervousness he felt.

The urge that he couldn't quite solve due to those bugs having run away in the middle of the fight.

Hansoo chuckled at this Dakidus.

‘He’s full of confidence huh.’

He could tell just from Dakidus’ expressions.

Such an expression wouldn’t appear if one thought about the possibility of losing.

Since Dakidus should know what would happen to him if he lost.

Dakidus continued to speak as he looked at Hansoo.

“Well, I can somewhat guess what your plan is.”

Dakidus wasn’t stupid.

Ekidu would probably bring reinforcements while he bought time.

It was simple but quite a marvelous plan.

Because then he wouldn’t be able to run away and would get tied down by Ekidu’s forces.

The moment Ekidu's forces come, he would die without being able to do anything.

But would that really be possible?

‘You brat. You see I’ve already trained quite a lot of people before you can.’

Dogs who got leashed at young age would have a hard time leaving as an adult even if they were released.

Like how their race had been in the past.

And if there was an exit path as well?

‘The Atillan’s functions are frozen but...This much should still be enough.’

Oooooooooong.

As Dakidus willed.

The faint light beneath the Atillan floating in the sky suddenly got reinforced.

That was it.

But Dakidus looked towards the village with an extremely confident expression.

.....

Booom! Booooooom!

Enkidu stomped through the remaining buildings and quickly headed towards somewhere.

Since it was clear where the runaways would head.

‘13th Area.’

13th Area.

The entrance where the Green Road began.

In this situation, where they had caused the rage of the higher race, the Green Road was the only place that they could dodge the rage of the Arukons.

Green Road.

A road that followed the path of conflict between the Higher races.

That was why it was safe.

Since even the Defenders of Arukon wouldn't be able to travel through with their Fortresses.

Booom! Booom!

Swarms of people could be seen in Ekidu's eyes after a while of running.

People who were running away with just their body and without any skills.

'Good. it's not too late. Yet.'

Booom!

Ekidu jumped over after stepping on a building and then blocked the path out to the 13th Area.

Rumble.

The people who were running flinched at the sudden object that had flown down from the skies and stepped back.

In case Dakidus had chased them down.

But they started to urgently shout after seeing the person who appeared from the dust clouds.

“Ekidu! What are you doing! Move!”

“Hurry! We don’t know when that guy would come chase us!”

Everyone was feeling urgent.

Of course they were.

What would Dakidus do once he came back to his senses?

Of course it would be a massacre against the bugs.

They could only live if they quickly entered the conflicting areas of the Akalachias, Arukons and Rebeloongs before that happened.

Being in there didn’t completely guarantee their safety but it was much better than being here.

Ekidu shook her head at those words.

“Everyone wake up! No matter what, it’s just a dog! If we all charge at him with our numbers then we can win!”

Ekidu explained the situation.

Dakidus' might was indeed amazing.

But they weren't normal humans either.

They were superhumans who had been trained with years of battle.

And though the skills had disappeared, the agility and strength enhanced by the runes still remained.

Every one of them was an existence that even an army would have a hard time dealing with in the real world.

Everyone stole glances at each other at those words.

They knew as well.

But how many would die during that process?

The scene of massacre Dakidus had shown them at the end was too threatening for them to charge in with just a sliver of possibility.

At that moment.

Oooooong

The faint light coming out from beneath the Atillan floating up in the sky brightened up a bit.

A very slight change.

But this much was enough to threaten the people.

“Damn...Is that thing going to start up again?”

Ekidu clenched her teeth after hearing the mumbles of the people.

The people who didn't even know who Hansoo was were their lifeline.

And the Atillan which shone in the skies which seemed like it could assault them at any moment.

She had heard that it wouldn't activate for a while from Hansoo's words.

But Ekidu's own legs trembled as well after thinking of the amount of people who had been erased from that light.

Even in the midst of this chaos, the people split into two groups.

People who couldn't hold back the rage against Dakidus any longer and were about to charge right back in.

And those who were standing in place because they couldn't completely wash off the fear they had against him.

At that moment.

“Ekidu! I have an even better idea!”

Ekidu turned around and looked at the one who spoke those words.

And then frowned.

“...Karim?”

Leader of the guards, Karim.

The loyal protector of the village.

Others might've been different but Karim's words were hard to ignore.

Ekidu spoke towards Karim.

“What are your thoughts Karim?”

Karim pointed towards the sky.

To be exact, at the Satellite Fortress, the Atillan, that was still floating high up in the skies.

The Atillan which had sunk down quite far by this time could be reached by jumping off from a nearby cliff even without any skills.

Karim, the one who pointed towards the Atillan, spoke out.

“We all take over that thing. During the time Hansoo buys for us.”

“...That?”

Karim spoke out confidently at Ekidu’s reaction.

“This would be much more helpful. To that brave Hansoo fellow.”

Karim then pulled something out from his pockets.

‘....A book?’

Ekidu stared at Karim.

Chapter 165 – Fallen God (3)

“Hmm...”

Mackill heard the proposition of Karim in the distance and then got lost in thought.

Three choices had suddenly appeared in front of them from Karim’s proposition.

First.

They could continue their path and go into the Green Road.

Second.

Follow Karim and take over the giant Satellite Fortress, the Atillan.

Third.

Follow Ekidu to help Hansoo and kill Dakidus.

‘Damn. This is hard.’

Mackill muttered.

The moment she made a wrong choice, she might even lose her life at worst.

And the problem was that none of the three things was a guaranteed thing.

Nobody knew how dangerous the Green Road was.

Same with helping Hansoo.

‘But...Karim’s proposition is quite similar to those then as well.’

She didn’t know if taking over the Satellite Fortress, the Atillan, was possible by helping Karim.

No, what would they even do after taking it over?

Karim smiled after seeing the expressions of nearby people and then shook the item in his hands.

“That is...”

It was just a single book.

While everybody including Mackill were making confused expressions.

Karim looked at Ekidu as he laughed.

“Ekidu, do you know? As to how long I have been in this village?”

‘...Hmm.’

Ekidu made a confused expression.

Nobody knew how long Karim had been in the village for.

Even when the previous village leader had left without a word, the captain of the guards had still been Karim.

And as she had heard, Karim was the captain of the guards even before that.

If one looked at it, he was actually the true leader of the village from how long he had been in the village.

Even Ekidu had learned everything about the village from the captain of the guards, Karim, when she had become the village’s leader.

And the reason why the guards had been able to become so great was thanks to karim.

Since Karim, who had been in the village longer than anybody,

had raised the current guards since when they were just greenies.

Being much stronger than the other guards was second, the reason that the Guards couldn't go against Karim was because he had disciplined them for a very long time.

‘If there wasn't such a large event as this.’

While Ekidu was making a forced smile.

Karim continued to speak.

“I've been here for quite a while. Do you know why I have been able to survive for so long?”

Everyone made confused expressions.

They had never actually thought about it.

Since there wasn't anything that was very weird about it.

‘There was a reason for it?’

If one was strong, staying at the village was quite a nice decision as well.

There was no danger of being offered as an offering and they

could stand at the top of the village due to their strength.

The occasional 1st level beasts were quite strong but staying here was a much better choice than going through the Green Road where swarms of those beasts existed.

Karim spoke towards the confused people.

“It was to find out a method. A method to land a blow to those guys. No, that wasn’t it. It was just to land a blow onto that Arukon guy over there.”

Karim then raised something in his hands.

Intel.

“This is all the intel I have gathered about the Arukons and the Higher Races.”

“What? How?”

Karim smiled at those words.

“It’s not what I gathered but it is something handed down upon the village leaders and captain of the guards. It’s not something that one person has completed.”

Ekidu frowned at Karim's words.

“Then why didn't I know about this? And the others?”

Karim shook his head.

“Think about it, think about others knowing that we are collecting such intel as this. How do you think they'll react to Dakidus who has come to gather the Offerings?”

“Mmm...”

Ekidu nodded at those words.

There was a clear difference in reaction between preparing a blow and falling into despair after not having been able to figure out anything.

If something reached Dakidus's ears, who could hear and see everything, then the entire village will fall in danger.

“Me holding onto it doesn't really have that much meaning. It's because it has been set to be given to one person who can be trusted and has a large influence. If I had perhaps left the village then this document would've been handed over to you Ekidu. Anyways, this isn't the important part. My proposition is very simple... Let's take over that Satellite Fortress.”

“We, control that?”

Everyone, including Ekidu, laughed.

That Satellite Fortress was indeed very useful.

Since they knew about its uses very well.

But if it was possible?

Would the Arukons just leave them be?

The reason why the humans had been able to survive until now was because they had been treated as toys by the Higher Races and had been ignored most of the time.

But what if they actually thought the humans posed a threat to them?

There wasn't even a need to think about it.

They'll just bring the Satellite Fortress and wipe them out.

If they take over the Satellite Fortress?

‘No way.’

Their main forces would pop out and destroy that Satellite Fortress.

Karim nodded as if he had read the people’s thoughts.

“No, that’s not it. Think about how many treasures would be aboard that thing. It’s the Satellite Fortress of Dakidus. Could it even be compared to the Armory of the village?”

A treasure vault above their heads.

A battlefield where they could die.

It was obvious which choice they would make.

When Mackill had been looking at Karim with a resentful expressions.

The surroundings people’s eyes turned into one of greed.

“Can we look a bit at the book?”

Even Ekidu started to slowly walk towards Karim.

.....

Boooooom!

Boom!

Handoo and Dakidus were ruthlessly clashing in the midst of the village.

Everytime the front claws of Dakidus clashed with the weapon in Hansoo's Hands, the little bits of remaining buildings got smashed apart and crumbled.

The moment Hansoo dodged the attack and moved back after destroying the outer wall of the Armory.

Boooooom!

Dakidus's front claws smashed through the wooden walls and smashed down onto Hansoo.

An attack which came out from his giant stature and utilized its reach to the max.

‘It's a bit awkward to dodge it.’

If he was fighting from a distance then it would be easy to dodge it.

But Hansoo was fighting against the Dakidus up close.

Since he knew that he won't be able to win just by dodging.

Even just their body parts, the differences in their size were more than two times.

And the reach difference was even worse since his race already had longer front legs.

If he couldn't get close then he wouldn't even be able to attack.

And Dakidus' actual body had long turned into quite a rag.

The shining fur that had covered his body like a chained mail had long been smashed apart and the metallic dark skin had long been turned into a mess.

It wasn't just one or two injuries.

Sword, Spear, Axe, Scythe, Chains.

Injuries created by numerous types of weapons had long turned Dakidus's skin into a mess.

And his entire body was bleeding as well.

But Dakidus was clearly winning in the clash within the center of the village, which had perfectly depicted an Oasis.

Since fighting up close meant that he had to get into the danger zone as well.

Boooom!

Hansoo couldn't dodge Dakidus's attack which slashed onto him and got hit by it.

Crunch!

The Forked Lightning curved as if it would break.

It actually curved to the point of snapping.

Dakidus's strength was this great.

In conclusion, even the Forked Lightning was just a well made weapon without any mana.

‘That won't do.’

The moment Hansoo pulled out the Forked Lightning.

Kaagagagak!

The three claws that were already radiating a vicious aura slashed right down onto Hansoo's chest, onto the Thousand Soldier's Armor and the dragon's scales.

The Thousand Soldier's Armor lived up to its name of being a solo numbering and had withstood most of the attack but couldn't completely block the force behind the attack.

The clash was so harsh that one of those extremely hard claws had actually broken off and got embedded within the armor.

Boooooom!

Hansoo couldn't handle the force behind the attack and got sent flying back along with the Thousand Soldier's Armor.

Like a volleyball that had been hit by a powerful strike.

Boooooom!

Dakidus slowly walked towards Hansoo who had smashed through six buildings and had smashed onto the ground with a leisurely expression.

He received quite a large amount of damage himself as well but Hansoo had received the damage as well.

With his own body.

Dakidus, who had gotten much more laid back from before, had organized the situation in his minds while fighting and had figured things out.

As to why all the mana had frozen.

Why the Atillan, the Satelight Fortress, had stopped working and why the mana in his body, which had been flooding before, had completely frozen.

But he knew now.

“Kuheheheh. You insolent bastard. Going up against me with just that?”

It was impossible with just the strength of the humans.

No, it was impossible even for the three Higher Races including the Arukons.

Only the losers who had fallen beneath their feet.

Only the artifacts of those guys could do such a thing like this.

Sealing Jade.

It was indeed amazing.

But that was the limit.

Since the Atillan will recover soon.

Of course it would all end if he died before that happened but Dakidus was happy.

‘Once it recovers, I should go back to the main base and refill the mana crystal.’

Since he didn’t know if an unknown problem might’ve occurred, it was good to go back to the main base and resupply.

Hansoo didn’t reply to those words, lifted the broken claw of Dakidus and fed it to the Thousand Soldiers Armor.

Crunch Crunch.

The Strange looking armor opened its mouth and devoured Dakidus’s claws.

The ripped and smashed parts of the armor got mended a bit as the color darkened slightly.

As if it had evolved even after eating a claw.

‘...This was why my attacks weren’t working ever since before huh. I guess that works even without mana. Is it because it’s alive?’

The previous attack should’ve turned that guy’s armor into pieces.

But that guy had held on and was continuing to fight against him.

This was all because of that special armor.

‘Well. There’s not much time left for him anyway.’

Dakidus giggled.

“Anyways, why aren’t your friends coming to you with reinforcements? Heheh, it’s been quite a while since they should’ve gotten here.”

Hansoo laughed as he looked at Dakidus’s expression which was filled with confidence.

“Why are you so confident?”

Even Dakidus wasn’t really in a leisurely situation.

If Ekidu came with the reinforcement then he would die no matter what.

Dakidus laughed as he spoke.

He wondered a bit but it was clear after he had come this far.

“Shall I tell you since you’ll die soon? You reinforcements won’t come no matter what. This is because...”

Dakidus, who was holding back his words, was making fun of Hansoo clearly.

Hansoo cut off Dakidus and completed his sentence.

“Is it because there’s a Mudfish?*”

“...”

Dakidus stopped as he looked at Hansoo.

“I guess you know some things.”

Hansoo chuckled.

“Well. I don’t know the details but I know quite a bit about the person who made this village you see.”

Clementine.

The first leader of the village.

‘A name that’s quite nostalgic.’

There weren’t that many people who knew about that name.

Since her nickname was much more famous than her name in his world.

‘Mad Monarch.’

A person who had led the humans into destruction.

Oasis was one of the ceasefire villages the Mad Monarch had set up.

‘Ekidu. You judge it. As to who the person the Mad Monarch had left behind is.’

He couldn’t clearly tell who it was.

But if the traces of the Mad Monarch existed then it would clearly appear.

At this moment.

‘And...This moment where the village has fallen is the best chance to erase that trace.’

Then it would be a profit.

‘Clementine. I will pull out all the roots of your remnants.’

.....

“Huukk!”

“Ekidu! Why!”

The people freaked out as they looked at Karim and Ekidu.

Since Ekidu, who had approached Karim to talk, had swung her right fist.

Well, Ekidu had actually tried to smash Karim’s heart but it had failed because Karim had backed away after throwing away his right arm.

“You were hiding your skills huh.”

Ekidu mumbled as he looked at Karim.

She had always thought that she would win if she fought with Karim even without any mana or skills.

But the movements Karim had shown her just before were completely different.

Puushushushuk

Karim didn't fall into dismay despite having his arm cut off and just looked between his arm and Ekidu.

And then spoke with a cold expression:

“How did you know?”

Ekidu then touched the blade on her gauntlet, which came out from the Scarlet Yang Armor, and then thought of the words of Hansoo from before.

“How did you know?”

<As I see it, it's not you. If there is a person who is causing chaos in the village and that person has stayed in the village longer than you. And if that guy's proposition was benefitting the Higher Race more than the humans whichever way you saw it then... Kill them without mercy.>

‘The village I have protected for so long...’

For it to be created from an agreement between the Higher Races and a traitor of the humans.

‘Damned bastards.’

Ekidu grinded her teeth.

Notes:

To those who haven't read the post notes. A few things were revealed in this chapter. 1. Clementine is actually the Light Monarch. 2. Light Monarch is a female. 3. Ekdud mistranslated Light Monarch in the past because Light and Mad could be spelt the same way and he didn't have enough context so he is changing it now to Mad Monarch.

-Tl;Dr. Clementine = Light Monarch. Light Monarch -> Mad Monarch-

Chapter 166 – Test (1)

Boom!

Boooooom!

Dakidus smashed Hansoo in front of his eyes.

A human who was surprisingly clashing against him even without any mana.

Though Hansoo was being pushed back, just being able to fight with him this much was a feat.

‘If there were...Two guys like this Hansoo guy then I would’ve been long dead already.’

A suspicious guy who knew a lot and had a lot of secrets.

A memory of the past were thought up as he saw Hansoo in front of him.

The three people who had swept the entire Yellow Zone by themselves.

‘Yeah. Just like them...He is an element that could possibly be dangerous.’

The past.

They, the Arukons, Akalachias and Rebeloongs had pushed out the losers and were fighting each other for superiority.

Well, back then it was four races and not three.

Since another race called the Makrons existed.

Anyways, these four races clashed with each other every day.

There was no time for rest.

Everybody was desperate and their enemies were not somebody who they could drop their guards against.

Lines were created and territories were made but these territories constantly changed day to day from their clashes.

A war where Satellite Fortresses clashed with Satellite Fortresses and civilizations clashed with civilizations.

Everyone had been exhausted from the battle but they could not give up the war no matter what.

Since the material to support their civilization, the <Mana

Crystal> was always in need.

Then one day.

‘Has it been 14 years?’

A new race had popped out in the outermost areas of their territory.

They hadn’t known at first.

Since the place those guys appeared at, the Kangri Worm’s Habitat, was filled with a smell they hated and not a single trace of Mana Crystal came out from that location.

It was a useless land for them.

And it was extremely vast.

Them finding out about it was actually pure coincidence.

But there wasn’t a reason to pry further into it after having found them.

The four race’s curiosity led them over to that area in order to check the new things but they only smirked at them and stopped caring about them.

Since the new things were extremely weak.

Well, they were quite unique and strong but that strength was too small to handle their civilization.

This was why they had stomped on them and played around with them.

They had been stressed by the war already.

Those humans were valuable toys.

And in conclusion, those humans had all ran away into the vast jungle.

Though it was all their territory, there were parts that were more important and parts that weren't.

They defended the important parts with Satellite Fortresses just in case of invasions from opposing races but of course they would leave the non-important ones by themselves.

Since there was a limit to how many Satellite Fortresses they had.

After this discovery the four races stopped caring about the humans and refocused on the war.

If seen then they would play with them but they would just ignore them if they weren't seen.

There weren't any problems up to this point.

Until one of the four major races, the Makrons, fell by the human's hands.

Well, the other 3 races were the ones who had dealt the fatal strike when the Makrons had taken a blow by the humans.

Which meant that these bug-like things had more than enough strength to shake the battlefield.

The humans had quickly run away above after only doing this much, but Dakidus was truly shocked back then.

He was able to ignore the names of the other bugs but he clearly remembered the three who had caused that storm.

Eres, Keldian, Kangtae.

Only then had the three races all started to sweep through the giant jungles.

Though the humans had taken all their remaining people up above as quick as possible, there might've been some left behind.

But there was a limit to how much they could search within the jungle.

How much time would they need to find and eradicate each and every one of those humans?

It might've been possible with the Satellite Fortresses but numerous tens of them would just be used as scouts.

If they used the Satellite Fortresses that way then the opposing races would instantly cross over to their territories.

Since the humans weren't dangerous to the point of causing the three races to unite.

While the three races had been lost in thought.

She had come up.

Clementine.

That extremely insolent bastard.

<If you help me then I'll make it so the humans won't be able to interfere with you any more. Let's make a treaty. I will... Train the humans completely. And in return...>

.....

‘It’s already been 12 years since we made the alliance huh... It’s been quite a while. Anyways, things have become quite annoying.’

Karim clicked his tongue as he looked at Ekidu raging at him while holding onto the book.

“These are all tricks set up by that guy! How could they even figure things out such as this! This isn’t something that you can simply gather!”

He had even lost the book because his right arm had been cut off.

He had been hiding it well for a long time but for him to get caught so suddenly.

‘I was too impatient.’

He needed a reason in order to move the people.

He took out the book because of that but for it to bite him in the ass instead.

But his judgement was correct.

Since he couldn't sit by and watch Dakidus die as an ally.

He thought about backing away from the whole situation but it didn't seem like such a lame reason would work.

Karim admitted the facts.

"Well. You're correct. This village was actually created from a convention with the Higher races."

"Huh?"

Everybody were flustered at Karim who admitted things so easily.

For him to admit that he was a traitor with his own mouth.

But Karim just stopped the bleeding on his arm as he looked around his surroundings.

And a few guards had gathered around Karim.

Guards who had been in the village for the longest time.

'...Those guys were traitors as well huh.'

Ekidu grinded her teeth while looking at that Karim and then

shouted at the surrounding people.

“This is the fact! What are you going to do! Are you going to leave those sinners be!?”

Everyone, who had been previously making confused expressions, suddenly made enraged expressions as they pointed their gaze at Karim.

For him to be like this.

And out of those who had been dragged away as offerings, their family and comrades existed.

Even without that the Higher Races were things that they couldn't really look at in a positive way.

For him to betray the humans and hold hands with the Higher Races.

And for that traitor to be the captain of the guards of the village, Karim.

As high as their hopes had been raised up, their disappointment was large and the feeling of betrayal had skyrocketed.

“This bastard!”

“Kill him!”

The people slowly surrounded Karim with enraged expressions.

The lives of Karim's group looked like a candle in front of a strong gale in front of the enraged villagers.

It was a situation where they couldn't use mana or skills.

Karim and his group had to deal with everybody with just their pure body strength.

Thousands of enraged villagers.

Against just around ten people.

But Karim's expression wasn't dark.

No, it was too calm for a person who was about to get beaten to death.

Karim looked around his surroundings.

“I didn't answer before right? Do you know how long I have been here for?”

Everyone stopped in their tracks.

Karim, who thought he had stimulated the people's curiosity, continued to speak.

“12. It's 12 years.”

“Wha...”

The same number as the age of the village.

The village needed to continually run in order to fulfill Clementine's plans and somebody needed to manage it.

This was why Clementine had left behind a few people, such as Karim, in order to manage the villages.

The others thought that the captain of the guards had changed a few times but this was but a rumor.

Since there wasn't anybody else who had been in the village for 12 years.

Karim had continued to act as the captain of the guards during all that time.

Since it was much more comfortable to work in the shadows as the captain of the guards rather than being the leader of the village who was always in the limelight.

As people stared at him.

Karim continued to speak.

“Aren’t you curious? Why there are less than 10 people? I should have a lot more forces if I gathered them for 12 years.”

Everyone nodded at those words.

Dealing with the village wasn’t that hard even with just such a small number but it was better to have more allies in case of emergencies.

‘Good.’

Karim laughed inwardly.

Curiosity was really a dangerous thing.

Since it even made the people, who were enraged, listen to him.

‘Ekidu. Shall we see how many of those villagers you protected will follow you?’.

Karim wasn’t standing tall without any reason.

The moment Karim was about to speak of another proposition.

Boooooom!

Something flew in from the distance.

A single red beam of light.

Ekidu, who was wearing the Scarlet Yang armor, dashed in quickly and aiming for Karim's heart.

“Fuck! Block it!”

As Karim shouted out in shock.

The nine guards behind Karim pulled out their weapons and stood in front.

Even Ekidu had her mana sealed.

The only thing they could rely on was their runes.

Suppressing Ekidu was easy with nine of them.

But there was something they had forgotten about.

That Ekidu wasn't alone either.

The moment the guards were about to create a formation.

“Humph! How dare you! Our mighty village leader is going up!”

“You fight with us!”

Kaaaaaang!

Kaaang!

Tens of people struck out from behind Ekidu like lightning and rushed up to the guards in front of Karim.

Karim and the guards felt uneasy after checking the identity of those people.

Since they weren't any pushovers.

“Karhal... Sebastienne! You insane bastards!”

‘Why are these guys with Ekidu!’

1st Area team's leader and teammates.

After coming out from behind Ekidu, they started to clash with the guards in front of Ekidu.

Boooooom! Boom!

“Damnit!”

Karim was shocked at seeing the clash between the guards and the hunters and was about to grasp his precious weapon, <Kaslam’s Guillotine> and jump in.

There was no mana right now.

The gap between the guards and hunters had been shortened quite a bit.

Even if his followers were strong, 30 of the 1st Area’s teammates could easily deter and buy time against 9 guards.

But at that moment.

Something flew through the hunters and the guards at an extreme speed.

‘Huuk!’

Karim, who was just about to jump in, unconsciously backed up

and hurriedly swung his weapon in his left arm.

“This fucking bitch!”

Boooom!

The Guillotine in his left hand flew through the air in order to cut apart the red beam flying towards him.

Even if his right arm had been cut off, he was still the captain of the guards.

And one of the followers of Clementine.

An attack that could've split apart any normal hunter into two had flown towards his opponent.

But his opponent wasn't just some normal hunter.

‘Damn!’

His opponent was Ekidu.

A powerhouse at the top of the pyramid in the midst of the village which was filled with powerhouses already.

And surprisingly, Ekidu hadn't dodged the Guillotine.

Kaaadduuududuk!

The body of Ekidu wearing the Scarlet Yang Armor twisted and turned as she received the blow of the Guillotine.

The Scarlet Yang Armor was quite strong too but the Guillotine was also an amazing weapon.

The Scarlet Yang Armor protecting the back of Ekidu got smashed apart and a wound had been left behind on her back.

But Karim couldn't laugh.

Since Ekidu had gotten all the way to his face from the previous clash.

And soon.

Kwaaaaak!

“Kuuhukk!”

Karim was injured on his shoulder as quickly backed up.

It was too close.

If he had been a second too late then his entire arm would've been cut off.

Back and shoulder.

Though Ekidu's wound was deeper, it was clear who held the upper hand from the clash.

A right arm which had been cut off.

An almost cut off left arm.

As Ekidu stormed him with attacks, Karim had been pushed back to the brim as he could not attack properly.

'Kkkhuuk! I need time to convince the others!'

"Ekidu! You damned bastard! Do you even know what you're causing right now! Are you still the leader of the village! You need to choose the best choice! You should at least hear me out!"

As Karim shouted out in desperation while watching Ekidu who wasn't even giving him a single second to talk to the surrounding people.

Ekidu smiled coldly.

She had so enraged that her normal attitude had long disappeared.

“What you are trying to say isn’t the important part you trash.”

“What?”

As Karim was confused.

Ekidu slashed Karim back as she spat out her words.

“The important thing is what side you’re on. Who does your damned tongue work for? Us humans? Or... Dakidus?”

“...Damn.”

Karim only then realized that he had been mistaken greatly.

That Ekidu wasn’t acting for her own greed or survival.

‘Sigh. I thought that you would become the same as others in times of danger.’

Karim gave up and then laughed out viciously.

“Hahahahaha! You guys will all die now! You’ll regret not listening to....”

At that moment.

Slash

Karim's entire head had been hit.

By Ekidu's fist.

"We didn't worry about it in the first place that much anyway. We'll solve our problems ourselves you traitorous bastard."

"Ugh..."

Even before they could jump in, it had all happened in an instant.

All the people who had been watching sighed out.

Since the end of one of the most authoritative people in the village had happened so suddenly.

Ekidu watched these people as she muttered.

'But...Is this really the right choice? Hansoo, do you know? What this guy tried to say?'

A voice that was too confident for it to just be a random curse.

Ekidu looked towards the location where the sounds of Dakidus

and Hansoo's clash was coming from with a worried expression.

Chapter 167 – Test (2)

The representatives of the three races asked Clementine.

<You will make it so we won't have to worry about the humans?
How so?>

This Clementine was very impudent but her proposition itself was quite alluring.

For her to be able get rid of the human problem for them.

In a full frontal clash the Higher races would beat the humans no matter what.

But if the humans used other tactics then the story would change.

Since the ones from before had shown them already.

By giving the Makrons a fatal blow.

And so the three representatives listened in on what Clementine had to say.

<I'll create a trap for all the humans who will come up from now on... With a very tasty bait in it.>

Create a village.

And make everyone who came up from here gather to this point.

Then they would educate and threaten them with the system and the rules of the village and give them an idea that they would die if they left the villages.

This would allow them to create a hierarchy system as well as allowing the Higher Races to receive Offerings.

Many many birds with a single stone.

Since they would be able to implant the seed of fear from the Higher races into the humans with ease and divide them so they won't be able to trust each other.

But if they only give them fear than the humans might work up.

What else would they think about except escaping from the village which the Higher Races controlled who treated them as bugs?

So they would add the hope factor.

<Even a rat will bite when it's pushed back to the walls. That was the reason why you guys had received a blow in the face. The

humans need an escape hole, only then would they not think about other things>.

By creating a path ahead called the Green Road.

They created a path between the territorial boundaries and made all the humans head towards that way.

So that these guys won't run away into the jungle in fear.

And Clementine's plans were extremely successful.

After all this had been set up.

The three higher races had been able to control every single humans who came up with just a single Satellite Fortress.

Since they just needed to go around the hope-filled villages and manage them.

And even the villages were controlled by Clementine's followers.

And they just needed to go around the villages from time to time and have some fun.

Humans filled with thoughts of retaliation were danger factors for them.

But the trained humans were not dangerous to them at all.

A very satisfying result.

So the three races had asked.

<Why are you doing this? Why are you betraying your race and doing such things?>

This Clementine wasn't really that different from the three humans from before who had shaken them.

No, she might even be greater.

If Clementine had lead the humans then the three races would've had to struggle much more.

Clementine laughed coldly at those words.

And spoke out her terms.

.....

‘Damn...But why has it turned like this?’

Dakidus thought of the terms with Clementine and then made an expression of disbelief.

Boooooom!

Boom!

Ekidu, Karhal and everybody else had encircled Dakidus and were attacking him without end.

Right before Dakidus had been able to kill the bug in front of him.

That Ekidu girl had lead every human around here and had ran over here in order to hunt him down.

“You bastard! Die!”

“Fucking bitch! Anton died because of you!”

Enraged people attacked Dakidus from all directions.

Every throwable weapons in the Armory had been sent towards Dakidus.

“Kuuuaaaaahhh!”

The Enraged Dakidus tried to rush up and rip the humans apart but he couldn't.

“Where are you going.”

Boooom!

Since Hansoo held him down every time he tried to.

And thanks to this Dakidus had been receiving the assault of tens of bugs that he could destroy with just a single swipe.

A few wasn't really a problem but the story changed when the number increased to thousands.

There was no way he could hold on receiving these attacks that were coming down at him like rain.

Dakidus got desperate and shouted out.

“Rooooaaar! You damned Humans! Karim! What is that Karim guy doing!”

This was not a scene he had expected to happen, ever.

Since this shouldn't have happened.

“Daaammnniitt! You dumb humans! Do you even know what you guys are doing right now? Have you heard nothing from Karim!”

The people stopped at those words.

They were already quite nervous.

As to what the final words Karim had tried to say were.

Though the remaining guards were followers of Karim, there was no intel from them as if they didn't know much.

Dakidus made a bright expression after seeing this.

“Hahahahaha! Dumbasses! That's what I thought! You shouldn't be doing this if you heard the story! It seems that worthless Karim had died even before he was able to say this!”

There was a chance.

If they were doing this even after hearing the story of Karim then there was no hope left for him.

But if they hadn't heard Karim yet?

There was a chance for his survival.

Boooooom!

Dakidus smashed away the incoming golden spear of Hansoo as he shouted out loudly towards the surrounding people.

“You dumb bastards! Shall I tell you a fun story? It’s about that Clementine person!”

‘Damn!’

Ekidu tried to shut him up but Dakidus was much more stronger than Karim who had lost his arms.

Truth started to come out from the Dakidus’s mouth while he was jumping around like a wounded beast.

Loud enough to the point that everyone in the village could hear.

.....

Dakidus who had been appointed as the Harvester, and managed the humans, and Clementine, the Executor of the plan, had shared quite a large amount of stories while creating the Green Road.

Though Dakidus treated the humans as bugs, Clementine stimulated one’s curiosity quite a lot.

Clementine always spoke out, as if it was a habit, even while creating the village.

<I need more people. More people.>

<Why? You can live as a king here? If it's you then we might even be able to let you live as a king here.>

Clementine made a mysterious smile at those words and then mumbled.

<My goal isn't here but much higher up. I need more people for that.>

Though the strength of individuals were important but numbers were also an important factor in determining the strength of a group.

But there was a problem.

The battle never ended and there was always competition.

The clash with outside forces was harsh but the bigger problem was the internal dispute between the humans.

The fact that they didn't have any knowledge as to who to target was an even larger problem.

Since they didn't know when the people, whom they had entrusted their lives to, would backstab them.

At least if they hadn't been comrades for numerous years.

And this problem will continue even after they gone up.

And an environment which changed all the time made it so there was no trust between the people.

As danger and responsibility each person needed to bear increased and there were less resources, only more fights would occur.

Clementine had continued to think this way but it was not enough.

Since the power of the Helper clan or the Cross clan that had been set up by her enemies were too large.

But the moment she saw the Yellow Zone.

And as she saw the three races that didn't really like the humans.

Clementine judged that it was the right time to begin her plans.

If it was a world controlled by the humans then controlling everything wouldn't be that hard with just their own strength but this Yellow Zone was not the same.

The Green Road beginning from the villages were a test.

Something that tested the entire human race that the Higher races and Clementine's followers had set up.

The ones who passed would be sent up and the failures... would get turned into an Offering.

There wasn't a need to send up anybody who would possibly become a threat to her.

Dakidus continued to speak.

“Well. Usually you will continue to get tested as you go through the Green Road. But since this had happened. Let's start the test even faster.”

“That crazy bitch...”

Everyone swirled their tongue around.

These weren't words aimed towards Dakidus.

They were just shocked at the insane plan that Clementine had set up.

Dakidus laughed coldly as he looked at the adventurers.

“Is it too hard? Let’s make it simple. Stick by the Higher Races and decide to go up or side with the humans by playing around with that Ekidu and Hansoo. It’s easy right?”

“Ugh...”

Everyone started to mumble.

It was clear which side they should side on.

Since they were humans.

Except the problem was that the winner and what would happen to the loser was too clear.

If they side with the humans...then they will all get massacred.

How would they be able to survive if the Higher races got serious?

‘Kuuheheheh. Good, good.’

Dakidus made a content smile as he saw their reactions.

The attacks pouring towards him had been cut by half.

Which means that they were pondering.

‘Dumb Karim. If you said this earlier then things wouldn’t have come this far.’

If Karim had said this earlier then they would’ve been divided already and had ran away towards the Green Road and the great jungle.

There was only one reason why some were still attacking.

They were attacking because they thought that they crossed a line they should not have and that they wouldn’t be forgiven anymore.

Since they crossed the line, they wanted to see the end of it.

‘Since I am mighty. I shall forgive you.’

Since the attacks had reduced, his body felt much better.

Dakidus shouted out even louder.

“Since Hansoo and that bitch had did these stupid things, this village will get erased as a whole. Since there are a lot of other villages. Even if I die it’ll be the same. But there is still a final choice for you guys! Stick with me! Then I will follow the agreement I made with Clementine when we created the village and treat you as allies! I will forgive every attack you have made until now!”

Dakidus then smiled

“I know that you guys are easily swept up by the mood you see. You aren’t in the wrong. The ones who caused you to sway are the ones in the wrong.”

Dakidus made a vicious smile towards Hansoo and Ekidu and then spoke out again.

“I will count to ten! Those who will stick by me! Stop the attacks! I won’t even tell you to fight with me! As long as you stop...You will be forgiven. If I die...It’ll become troublesome right?”

The people were split from those words.

The storm-like attacks suddenly decreased in number drastically.

And the battlefield suddenly got very quiet.

As one person stopped and pondered, everything else happened in an instant.

Like a wave, the silence ran throughout the entire village.

Of course there were still a few who were still attacking.

“Aarrrrrk!”

People who had lost their precious friends and family to him.

And the people who hadn't thrown their pride of humans away were attacking in a rage.

“You dumb bastards! This is an amazing chance! A chance to kill that guy! What are you going to do if you miss this chance!”

One of the people who had stopped attacking spat back.

“We didn't say we'll join yet! You bastard! We're just thinking about it!”

“What? This fucking bitch!”

“And if you aren't going to guarantee our lives then how about shutting up?”

The already nervous and anxious battlefield's emotions swayed from Dakidus and ontop each other.

And soon chaos occurred.

Ekidu grinded her teeth as she saw this.

‘This is what...Karim trusted.’

Ekidu fell into despair.

She had lived with hope.

That the village wasn't perfect but was needed.

That it was an oasis that gave strength for them to be able to go through the road of hope, the Green Road.

But for that road to be just a test arena used for testing humans.

'It's a real shitty world.'

What had she fought for until now?

At that moment.

Boooooom!

Hansoo got smashed by Dakidus's attack, flew past Ekidu and smashed into the ground.

Kuududududk

Dakidus laughed as he spoke after smashing away Hansoo.

“You brat. You shouldn’t play around like that with just random information you picked up. What are you going to do now?”

Dakidus admitted that Hansoo was amazing.

But there was nowhere enough support from his surroundings.

‘For him to dream about treason with just these guys.’

The humans were, in the end, just livestock they grew.

Since this entire world was under their control.

It was a bit vague before but thanks to Clementine, they had been able to gain the complete control.

“Random huh...”

Hansoo spat out some blood and then grasped onto the Forked Lightning tightly after landing with a boom.

He had told Ekidu.

That this is the last test that he is giving them.

Would it be a test if the student received help from the tester?

Oooooooooong

Hansoo looked towards the golden castle up in the skies, the Atillan.

Chapter 168 – Test (3)

Mackill fell into despair as she looked around.

Since they had long separated.

“Damnit! We have to hurry and kill him!”

“You bitch! What do you want us to do!”

“You think we want to die as well?”

A crossroad of choice which their lives were on the stake.

And the people had completely split up after standing in front of this crossroad.

But this was obvious.

Since the Green Road that they had a large amount of hope for was just a path towards their own destruction.

And according to that guy’s words, there was only a single way for them to live.

Betraying the humans and sticking by his side.

Mackill clenched her teeth

They could not win.

The gap between them and the Higher race, Arukons, was too wide.

And they didn't even know anything about their forces.

They couldn't even deal with Dakidus who came to check on the village once every few months.

But kill Dakidus here and follow Hansoo?

The Arukons won't forgive them at all.

They would stomp them thoroughly in order to set an example.

Deciding which side had the greatest chance of survival for them was very easy.

It was just a choice between dying valiantly or surviving like dogs.

'Hansoo. What are you thinking...'

Mackill looked towards Hansoo with a confused expression.

Kwaaaaangg!

Boooooom!

While everybody was splitting up.

Kwaaang!

Clash!

The fight was getting more and more intense.

Hansoo, Ekidu and a few others were still fighting against Dakidus.

Well, they couldn't see the fight but they could hear it.

Since Dakidus and the powerhouses who could deal with him had long gotten far away from this place.

It might not have been possible if they were surrounding them but their assists had ended because of their internal disputes.

Dakidus used this and had long gotten far away from the surrounding people along with Hansoo and the others.

‘Damn...We need to hurry and chase.’

Those who could go had to chase at least.

At that moment.

One of the bickering people shouted out loudly.

“Nobody can leave! Everyone stop!”

‘This crazy bastard...’

For them to completely block everyone instead of having reached a neutral ground.

What kind of conversation did the have to reach a result like this?

Mackill made a dumbfounded expression.

.....

‘Pefect. Heheheheh.’

Boooom!

Boom!

Dakidus laughed towards Hansoo's spear that was flying in.

Of course Dakidus wasn't really feeling leisurely or anything.

His entire body was in a mess and the attacks that were flying into him were still vicious.

But there was no need to worry.

As long as the attacks of the weaker ones had stopped, time was on his side.

The blue light raining down from the skies was getting brighter and brighter as well.

The Satellite Fortress was radiating a huge amount of energy that couldn't even be compared to that from a single individual.

This meant that the Atillan was winning over the Sealing jade and recovering its original power.

The crown on his head started to shine a bit more and it started to slowly reactivate the internal scanning system of the Atillan.

It had started from the levitation system and slowly worked its way up.

The mana inside him was still not moving but what did that matter?

Since most of his strength actually came from the Atillan.

The moment Atillan's mana engine reactivated back to full capacity and the attack systems come back online it will all end.

‘At that moment... I will kill you all.’

Dakidus grinded his teeth.

His entire body was sore and painful.

Even when he had fought with the Sages in the past he hadn't gotten injured this badly.

He would dish out all this rage and pain he felt right back at them.

‘Metiron... He might say a few things but... He should understand.’

Dakidus grinded his teeth after thinking of the General of the

human area that Clementine had left behind.

He had promised to let the ones standing by his side live but the more he fought the angrier he got.

There were a lot of villages anyway.

It wouldn't matter that much even if he killed them all.

Dakidus channelled this rage and smashed Hansoo in front of him.

If he tried a bit harder then he could probably beat all these guys to death.

But there were a lot of risk involved in it and wasn't that fun.

'Tsk. It's not that easy huh.'

Dakidus grinded his teeth as he saw Hansoo who had stabbed a blade into his side while receiving his own attack shouted at him after Hansoo had backed away.

"Hahaha! Everyone out there is going to die because of you! I don't know why you have started all this but... Aren't you regretting a bit now?"

Dakidus smiled.

“If you give up now at least I’ll forgive you. I’m saying this to you girl, Ekidu, as well. Why do you think those guys aren’t following you? It’s because you have no credibility. They’re seeing which side will win. Which means you are causing all those guys to die!”

At that moment

Boooooom!

“Kuhuk!”

Dakidus received a tough blow while he was speaking out and then got flung out.

Hansoo, who had smashed Dakidus in the stomach, threw away the smashed hammer and mumbled.

“Well you see, your judgement is a bit premature. As to who will win.”

“Heheheheheheh.”

Dakidus chuckled.

Hansoo’s spirit was very good but he didn’t have the strength to back it up.

That was the same as trash.

What would he do in a situation like this?

And even the Atillan was completing its preparation to activate.

The internal scanning system recovered and started to show the inner parts of the Atillan.

At that moment.

‘Huh?’

Dakidus frowned as he read the information flowing into him through the crown on his head.

Something had invaded the Satellite Fortress, the Atillan.

Some beast-like organism was running through the inner parts of the Satellite Fortress.

‘....It’s not just some random beast.’

Though the mana barrier was gone, the inner structure of the Atillan was still extremely complex.

But this invading beast was running through the inner parts of the Satellite Fortress and was heading towards a specific location.

A normal beast wouldn’t be able to do this.

“You’ve done something.”

It was clear where the beast was heading to.

Mana engine.

The structure that was the basis of the Atillan, which activated with mana.

The mana engine was the thing that allowed the creation and movement of the Satellite Fortress.

But Dakidus just laughed at Hansoo.

“What? Are you going to smash it or something?”

Figuring things out was another story but it was impossible to break it.

Would they have kept the most important structure without any defenses?

The mana crystal was protected by three layers of metal walls.

A special location that was protected even better than the control room.

‘A Kali-Crown huh. How dare he with just that...’

Even without mana, if that thing tried to get through the triple metal walls then it would take an eternity.

It didn’t seem like a normal Kali-Crown.

But the result would still be the same.

That engine will start up before he would be able to destroy it.

Then he would gain back his powers.

‘He was trusting in that?’

The moment Dakidus was about to smirk at Hansoo.

Rooooaarr

The black leopard which had been completely controlled, the Kali-Crown, started to cause a ruckus.

As if something that had been controlling it had disappeared.

At the same time.

Hooooook

Something started to invade through the walls.

Through the small gaps in between the walls, through the mana wires connected to the outer engine or the small tunnels created to repair the mana engine.

The black cloud started to seep in and started to take over the core of the mana engine.

Dakidus couldn't hold back anymore.

“Ha! Hahahah! What's it going to do? Is it going to eat over the Satellite Fortress or something? Hahahaha!”

Dakidus even stopped fighting as he laughed out loudly.

Wounds opened up and pain intensified but he couldn't stop laughing.

It made no sense whatsoever that Hansoo was trying to eat over the Satellite Fortress with a trick like that.

This place, which had the entire authority of control over the Atillan, had 27 artificial intelligences systems inserted into it and each of them were all protected by 12 layers of fireproof walls.

Set up in a way that one needed to take over all 27 of them in order to control the Atillan.

This was nowhere close to enough.

“Don’t worry. One’s more than enough.”

“What?”

Dakidus frowned.

He then checked which system the black clouds were eating up.

‘...Energy Transmitter?’

The location the black cloud started to eat up was not the location that was in charge of controlling the Satellite Fortress.

It was actually the location that provided the blue barrier around his body.

Dakidus scoffed as he saw energy flowing into the location that was in control of giving the user of the Satellite Fortress strength.

‘He’s taking over the most useless part huh.’

Somebody who doesn't have the authority wouldn't be able to use the power of that fragment anyway.

It was impossible unless they had the crown on his head.

But in order to receive the transmission, he needed a receiver.

At that moment.

Hansoo laughed coldly as he pulled out something.

“You see, I've picked up something interesting on the way.”

Dakidus frowned as he saw what that was.

“That is...”

Blue Jade.

A toy he gave to the hunting dogs.

No, it wasn't the blue jade.

Since the blue jade couldn't get dyed black.

Hansoo, who was touching the black colored gem, laughed as he

spoke.

The Satellite Fortress wasn't his target in the first place.

Since to eat up all of it, the Dark Cloud was nowhere enough.

'I can do that slowly.'

But this was more than enough.

Then.

Boooooooooom!

The black jade started to aggressively transmit to and receive from the infected mana engine's section.

Very ruthlessly.

Kuuuuudududu

All the intel that was being sent towards Dakidus had been cut off.

And at the same time the slowly floating Atillan started to fall back down again.

As the infected mana engine had forcibly transmitted mana, the other sections which had barely come back had lost their mana.

Boooooom!

The Sealing Jade, which wanted to suppress, and the black jade, which was radiating energy, started to aggressively clash.

And the result was that the black jade won.

It wasn't possible to suppress the volcano-like mana that came out from the black jade with the sealing jade.

Though it was but a part, it was still a part of mana that was keeping that giant castle floating.

A tremendous amount of mana, that felt like it would melt his body down, surrounded Hansoo's body.

And during a time when nobody else was able to use the mana, the mana that came out from Hansoo's body really stood out.

And Dakidus freaked out as he saw this.

“How...”

Even he couldn't control the Satellite Fortress with such skill.

Since if he could do it then he would've sent out the energy with the crown on his head already.

The energy transmitter was actually the last of the systems.

But for him to cancel the lock of the mana engine, which had been set to start up the most necessary systems in order, and to forcibly pull out the energy to use it.

Even he couldn't do such things.

“You... How! How did you! Are you a successor of the Sages?”

Knowing the structure of the Satellite Fortress, knowing that secret and even being able to forcibly cancel the lock.

It's something that wasn't possible unless he was a successor of the Sages.

“I’m not a Sage. But why is it surprising? It shouldn’t be the first.”

Indeed this was not the first time.

Suddenly three people swept by Dakidus’s head like lightning.

“You bastard...”

“Do you remember?”

Hansoo mumbled as he controlled the overflowing mana in his body.

His friends had done this already.

A similar event such as this.

<We will transmit everything we have experienced and have seen. Use that to wipe them out. We had run up because we didn’t have any preparation and had no strength but... You will be able to do it better>.

Hansoo laughed coldly as he looked at Dakidus.

“A thief not being able to use it properly is obvious.”

This technology, this fortress, everything from the blue jade to the crown on his head.

If these had been created by them and they could use them to their fullest potential then Hansoo wouldn't even have been able to fight against them.

The three slave races who had lived under the mercy of the Sages.

But they had stolen the <Mana Crystal> which was the basis of the Sage's power and even completely annihilated them, stole their technology and civilization.

How could Hansoo not ignore them?

These were guys who hadn't done anything with their own strength.

Because they didn't have the ability to repair and create the artifacts of the Sages.

Guys who were still fighting with each other in order to gather one extra artifact of the Sages.

Even those rich fellows who received a huge inheritance would be better than this.

Since they were at least successors.

These were sinners who had sunk the Gods and replaced the God's position.

“Let's end this. There's a lot more I need to do other than you.”

His senses came back as mana appeared and Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement worked again.

No, it was more.

Since the overwhelming amount of mana was a tremendous amount compared to what he usually had.

A tremendous mana that caused the Pandemic Blade, which he usually focused on the tip of the spear only, to appear like clouds.

The surrounding situation flowed into him through the enhanced perception.

And he realized why no reinforcements had come.

‘...They made the worst possible decision huh.’

Hansoo mumbled as he swept his senses across where the

villagers were gathered back in the distance.

Chapter 169 – Test (4)

Boooooom!

Booom!

Right before Hansoo was about to take control of the Atillan.

A fight had broken up between the villagers far away from where Hansoo was.

Not just a verbal fight but a fight where they held blades against each other.

A fight between those who tried to kill Dakidus and those who wanted to maintain the current situation.

“Damnit! We have to go!”

“You may not!”

“These bastards...”

Karhal grinded his teeth.

Even a neutral ground would be annoying but for them to be like this.

“We won’t ask you to help so get lost!”

Boooom!

Then one of the guards who had swung their sword against Karhal shouted out.

“No way. Kang Hansoo. Blame that guy.”

“What?”

“This is all because of that bastard, Kang Hansoo! That damned bastard... If he hadn’t caused a problem then everything would’ve continued the way it was!”

And with this as the start, a few others started to shout out as well.

“Why did that bitch start all this!”

“He should’ve just lived the way he was!”

Mackill grinded her teeth as she saw this.

Including the guard who was shouting right now, about 10% of the people here were attacking in all directions.

Though the number was only 10%, the power was closer to 50% of what they had.

Since most of the attackers were Hunters and Guards.

Even without mana, they were still much stronger than the Farmers.

High rankers who had been stomping all over the Farmers from a safe location while gaining benefits from the village during the peace the village had been maintaining.

‘Damned bastards. You were safe.’

Mackill barely dodged an attack of a Hunter who was charging at her and then grinded her teeth.

There was a reason for her anger.

Even if the village continued the way it was, there weren’t that many negative points for those higher up.

They wouldn’t be picked for the offerings even if they stayed still and even if Dakidus’ words were right, they had a high chance of just passing through the numerous tests Clementine had set up and going up to the next zone.

It was very possible for those around the level of a guard.

But due to the recent events, they didn't know what would happen from now on.

Of course the Farmers couldn't really relate.

'Bastards. Was the peace you had made by selling us that good?'

No, it wasn't peace that was created just by selling them.

It was peace created by selling everyone who hadn't been able to pass the test created by Clementine.

Peace only for those who have passed.

But the minds of the guards swinging their blades against Mackill weren't easy either.

It wasn't from fighting against other humans.

'Damn...Fucking damnit. For things to twist and turn like this.'

Though they were leisurely fighting against the Farmers, they were feeling quite anxious.

Even if they sided with Dakidus, there was no guarantee that he

would let them live.

The final state of Dakidus' body was a mess.

His skin had been shredded apart by Hansoo and his attacks, the glossing fur had all been burnt off, bones were broken and muscles were destroyed.

If they were in Dakidus' shoes?

And if the things he usually treated as bugs were the ones who attacked him?

He would not let them go.

Though he would forgive them for now, it would eternally be in his memories.

The scene he saw today.

And if this memory ticked his brain and made him feel discomfort?

It wouldn't be weird for them to suddenly get dragged away and get killed while they are on the Green Road.

The fact that in this already dangerous world, an accident caused

by somebody else had made them facing great risks was the reason why they were so enraged.

‘This is why... We have to be on the good side.’

It was now war.

And there was no middle ground to this war.

Everybody was their enemy if they weren't on their side.

They had to choose one side.

And they had been the winners until now.

They would be winners this time as well.

‘Dumbasses, surviving is the highest priority.’

They had struggled.

For survival.

Who cared if this was all a trick or a test existed.

They just needed to win.

And Dakidus needed to live for this.

So this was why these guys cannot go attack Dakidus.

Karhal grinded his teeth as he attacked a Hunter in front of him.

“You bastards! Fuck off!”

Dakidus had lost his strength.

But humans were fighting with each other instead.

‘I’m slowly feeling shittier...’

Karhal thought of a memory from the past.

When he had first come up here.

When he had been attacked by the hunting dogs that those guys had set up for fun.

Karhal couldn’t handle the tremendous amount of mana supplied by the blue jade and had to run away.

While watching his sibling, whom he had spend a tremendous

effort in finding and was treating very well, get transmitted by the blue light.

If those things had come out from the beginning and had swept them apart then he wouldn't have been angry anyway.

But they had instead played around with them with their superior strength.

Making the humans fight with each other and watching that scene.

‘Damned bastards. I cannot miss this opportunity no matter what.’

The time for revenge had finally come.

Karhal then thought of Hansoo.

He still couldn't understand quite a lot about him.

He didn't know what Hansoo was thinking about.

But one thing was clear.

That there aren't many people who did things that didn't make sense.

He needed to follow those who did things that didn't make sense.

People whose actions did not make sense at all in this damned world where saving one's own life and raising their strength was of utmost importance.

This was why he had helped Ekidu and was why he was helping Hansoo now.

Karhal and the others who had decided to go against Dakidus were having similar thoughts as they fought.

They weren't fighting just from high spirits and belief in Hansoo.

'...At this rate, we'll get killed even if we go up.'

From the previous event, the balance that had controlled the village had been smashed apart.

They had despised Hansoo at first but the words of Dakidus had helped them resolute their minds.

The rules set up for the Higher Races and the traitors of mankind deserved to be destroyed.

'The ones who are blocking the destruction of this are the same kind.'

“Kill them! These bastards!”

If they couldn't see any hope it might've been different but as Dakidus had almost been killed, the ones appearing in front of them to block their path had enraged them greatly.

But the moment the enraged Karhal was about to smash the hunter in front of him.

Boooooooooooooom!

“...Huh?”

From the distance.

A pillar of light exploded out from where Hansoo and Dakidus had been fighting.

A blue, holy pillar of light.

And the moment the saw it.

“Oh no...”

Karhal and the others fell into despair.

Since that pillar of light, which came down from the Atillan, only meant one thing.

The guard who was attacking Karhal laughed out loudly.

“Uaahahahaha! See!? What could that guy do! You guys are now all dead!”

But at that moment.

Roooooaaaaarrr!

A pain filled roar rang throughout the entire vicinity.

So loud that everyone could hear clearly.

“Roooooaaaar! Get a hostage! A hostage!”

“What?”

Everyone made confused expressions at the pain-filled screams of Dakidus.

.....

“Heheheh....Did you really think that things would go your way?”

Dakidus laughed weakly towards Hansoo even whilst gasping for air.

And there was a huge hole on the belly of Dakidus.

A single strike.

His right arm had been blown apart by Hansoo, who had regained his mana, and a hole had been created in his belly.

But Dakidus had been able to barely avoid getting hit in the vital parts because Hansoo's condition wasn't at its peak.

Since the body wouldn't magically regenerate instantly even if one's mana came back.

If Hansoo was in peak condition then he would've definitely died from the previous attack.

Since Hansoo's body was overflowing with a tremendous amount of mana.

'But...It's too late.'

Since Dakidus, whose body was numerous times stronger than Hansoo's, still knew about the situations of the villagers in the distance even without mana.

‘Since they have chosen to follow me...they should know what to do.’

And as he expected.

They instantly realized the situation and started to follow his orders.

<Argh! This bastard!>

<Damn! Hurry and capture them!>

The other side had a lot more in number but the ones following Dakidus had higher individual strength.

They instantly figured out the situation and followed Dakidus’s orders by suppressing the others one by one and grouping up.

‘Good. Good.’

“Heheh. What are you going to do now? Are you going to throw them all away? What about the ones caught as hostages? No, the hostages might not matter but are you even going to kill all those who follow me?”

Dakidus blocked the slowly regenerating hole in his belly and started to laugh as if he had gained some leisure.

“Those guys are those who would’ve gotten to the next stage without any problems without you. But because of your deeds they have chosen such extreme measures. They are just struggling to survive but...Are you going to kill them all? Just because they didn’t side with you? Hahaha! Ekidu is much better than this! What a tyrant!”

If the hostages were important then Hansoo wouldn’t be able to kill him.

But Hansoo didn’t really react to Dakidus’s words.

He didn’t get angry or feel flustered.

Since there was no reason to.

Hansoo spoke towards Dakidus without any expression.

“What are you saying?”

“Hmm?”

“Are you playing around or something?”

Hansoo wouldn’t kill them if they had stayed in the middle grounds at least.

Since Hansoo also agreed with Dakidus's words to some extent.

Since struggling to survive wasn't wrong.

Even he had struggled and fought against others in order to survive and beat his competitors in the Yellow Zone back in the past.

If he didn't have his trait, which started to show its might from around the Yellow Zone, he would've definitely died.

But Hansoo didn't have the leisure to care about everyone over there.

Since it would be war from now on.

'I have to pick them out. Those who I will go with and those who I won't go with.'

Hansoo understood Clementine's opinions to an extent.

People that can't be trusted will only hold him down.

There was a reason why the Emperors of the past purged dangerous generals and lieges as well as killing off traitors.

The stronger they were, the more dangerous they were.

Letting everyone in was like bringing up a bomb onto the boat.

If Hansoo had some leisure and could guarantee his win at any given moment then he would've definitely persuaded everyone there to take them.

Since just letting them die in such a situation is a waste of their lives.

But he wasn't fighting with a complete assurance and confidence that he would be able to win.

The reason for him killing Dakidus and starting the fight against the Higher Races was not because he could win.

He did it because he had to.

Him coming to the past was not because he always had the confidence to twist every event and win at every situation.

The thing he had brought back was just a possibility.

Even with the knowledge of the future, not everything was solved.

Since even the Alchemists were worried while setting up the plan.

<We can only feel the limits of our capability. Sorry. Setting up a perfect plan while accounting for every possibility in this plan... Only a god could do this. We beg of you. Just do your best.>

They didn't know what Hansoo would gain.

He might be able to get something even better and he might not even be able to gain anything.

They didn't know who will come into the plan and what kind of change would occur.

Of course there wasn't any guaranteed plan.

Set up the best suited plan for every situation with the knowledge of the future as the base.

It was like dangerous tightrope walking.

Since the enemy was that powerful.

Even if the situation was dire for others, he couldn't allow this.

This was just the start and more extreme situations would

continue to occur.

Crossroads would continue to appear.

What Hansoo needed right now was people who could follow him even in a situation like this.

‘Choice is free but you should take responsibility.’

He might win and the ones who followed him might face glory.

But on the other hand, the ones who chose Dakidus and the Higher races might win and laugh instead.

They weren’t in the wrong.

This was war and the ones who died in war didn’t die because they were in the wrong.

It was just the one who they chose to side with, in this case Dakidus, had lost.

That was it.

Hansoo clenched onto the Forked Lightning in his hands and looked at Dakidus.

“Don’t throw all the blame onto me. Do you even know the amount who have died because of you?”

The casualties caused by Clementine and the Higher Races amount to tens of millions.

If he didn’t smash apart the current situation and destroy them, the amount of people who would come up to get sacrificed would be needed to counted by the hundreds of millions.

This was why he was going to do his best.

In order to destroy them.

Along with everyone who sides with them.

Everyone was clearly identified from Hansoo’s enhanced perceptions.

Those who would side with him and those who would go against him.

‘The test ends now.’

In an instant.

Rummblee~

The mana that had been rotating around Hansoo's body roared as it all started to get sucked in somewhere.

Towards his skill, the Pandemic blade.

Rumblee

The spores of the Pandemic blade greedily devoured the mana and started to increase in size.

As if they were trying their best to mimic the scene they had caused in order to bring ruin to an entire world.

To the point of even making the Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement disappear.

At this time Hansoo's trait activated.

Seven Stars.

The spores who had been supplied with mana to the brim started to change and get reconstructed from Hansoo's trait.

More powerful.

More vicious.

Whooosh

The yellow spores around Hansoo's body twisted and turned as even their color changed.

To a bloody red color.

And soon.

Boooooom!

The bloody storm which had exploded out with Hansoo as the center started to rush towards where the villagers were in the distance.

Chapter 170 – Embers (1)

“Huff...Huff.”

The Hunters and the Guards who had captured hostages and had grouped up in a circle were all breathing roughly.

They had pushed themselves in order to capture the hostages in the midst of a fierce clash so they had all received a large injury.

‘Damn. How did we turn out like this?’

The guard, Carlton, who had captured a hostage suddenly grinded his teeth.

They had been filled with the glory of victory as the Atillan had started back up.

But Dakidus wouldn’t have made them do this if he had won and the Atillan was the way it was supposed to be.

Dakidus had lost.

Badly enough to the point he needed hostages.

‘Damn.’

The others around them slowly started to surround them en masse.

From the vicious aura of those people, Carlton's hand unconsciously tightened the grip on the neck of his hostage.

They weren't attacking him as if they were mindful of the hostage but the result was clear at this rate.

'Damn! At this rate...'

The injuries he had gotten when he had pushed himself to acquire a hostage during the battle suddenly throbbed.

Danger and pain mixed with each other as it brought urgency and rage.

Carlton raised the broken blade in his right hand onto the hostage's neck and he shouted.

"You bastards! If you don't want to see this bitch losing her head then move out of the way!"

"Oh no, Mackill! You bastard let go of her!"

Carlton, who was about to already go crazy from one of the Farmers surrounding him cursing at him, was enraged.

“Bastard? You want me to show what a true bastard is you bitch?”

There were a lot of hostages anyway.

As long as they had the hostages, the surrounding people won't be attack them easily.

He had to show them now.

As to what would happen if they didn't move out of the way.

“Look well! To what happens to this bitch! If you don't move then from now on...”

But as Carlton shouted and was about to cut off the head of the girl called Mackill.

Boooooom!

A tremendously loud sound roared in from the distance.

“...!”

Carlton flinched after sending the tremendously vicious aura and looked towards there the sound was coming from.

And then freaked out.

“Uuuhkk!”

A tremendous bloody tsunami was rushing from from across the horizon where Hansoo and Dakidus were fighting.

“Uaaa...”

Everyone freaked out as they saw the giant red storm charging towards them across the ruins from the distance.

A bloody storm that made one feel fear from just a glance.

Carlton saw the tremendous amount of mana stored within that storm and almost released the neck of the hostage and backed away.

That was how much the tsunami-like storm had freaked him out.

An aura that made him feel like it would even shred his bones apart if it just grazed him.

But Carlton forcibly suppressed his instinct which was screaming at him to run away.

What would he do by running away?

He didn't know what Hansoo had done but Hansoo had won and Dakidus had lost.

Hansoo would not let them go.

Hostages were the only way for them to live.

And Carlton believed.

That Hansoo wouldn't kill off every villager here including the hostages.

The size of the red storm which didn't distinguish from friend or foe was just tremendous.

'That's all a fluke. A fluke.'

There was no way that Hansoo would massacre everyone here.

They were like this because they had no mana but once their mana came back, everyone here would be a tremendous force to be reckoned with.

It might be different for those who went against him but to kill off the huge amount of people who had decided to follow him just to gain a few more runes?

There's no way Hansoo would do such a thing if his brain was functioning properly.

‘Damn...That would be the logical case.’

But the storm had made him want to ignore his logic and run away, the aura of the storm was that vicious.

But it was too late.

He couldn't run away anymore.

“Uuuaaaaaak!”

As Carlton saw the red tsunami which had rushed all the way up to his face and crouched down while screaming.

Whooooosh.

The bloody storm just swept past them.

Past Carlton who was still holding onto the neck of Mackill despite crouching.

As well as Mackill who had been made unconscious by Carlton.

Actually, everyone had instinctively crouched their bodies down into a ball or had laid down onto the ground.

In order to defend themselves from the sudden, mysterious storm.

Whooooosh!

The red tsunami just swept past everyone's body.

And then a change occurred.

The red storm, which had ignored the ruins and was continuing to rush through, suddenly started to target lifeforms as it gathered itself.

Like fireflies being attracted to a light in the darkness.

Wooooosh

It was like a storm when it was rushing through but as it sensed life, the small pieces of the storm swayed like smoke from the wind as they slowly but carefully started to shroud the people of the village.

And soon everyone's body, including Carlton's, had been shrouded by a red cloud.

‘Ugh...’

Carlton really didn't like the red cloud that was swaying up and down surrounding his body but he sighed in relief for now.

Since it didn't really look like it was harming him for now.

And looking at it more closely, the powder-like red pieces that were floating around were actually quite beautiful.

‘Yeah. If it's a trick then...’

As Carlton clenched his fist tightly while looking at the red cloud shrouding him and Mackill.

The small red pieces Carlton praised, the spores, were constantly communicating.

.....

‘Good.’

Hansoo spread out his arms from the sensations coming into his body and then looked up into the skies.

They couldn’t even be called spores anymore.

The small red pieces which had become small lifeforms of their own, integrals, were constantly communicating with electrical signals.

The trillions of spores swept throughout the entire vicinity, touched, sensed and checked over every corner of the world as they relayed and sent back the information they had gathered.

And the signals that were sent out relayed through the other spores as they were sent back to Hansoo at the speed of lightning.

And these signals that were coming in were being reconstructed within Hansoo’s head.

The area the red cloud had swept past could be felt vividly, as if it was a part of his body.

A feeling of his body being extended by a huge amount.

He could feel the unconscious Mackill as well as the nervousness of the guard who was looking around in confusion while holding onto her.

He could feel the rage of the barely alive Dakidus and Ekidu who was looking around in shock.

He could feel the anxiousness and enmity the thousands of people had against each other and could clearly determine who were his allies.

But Hansoo, who had been standing with his arms open out wide, grasped onto his throbbing head as he fell onto his knees.

‘...Can’t handle it anymore.’

This was well past the information any human being could handle.

No, the amount of integrals was not something he could handle with his current abilities.

He had forcibly evolved the pandemic blade with the amount of mana that would’ve easily melted his body down if not for the body enhancement given to him by the Atillan.

He couldn’t even create these integrals with his original mana.

Well, he may be able to use them but he wouldn't be able to cover such a vast area.

An effect that he couldn't handle which was created from a tremendous amount of mana.

‘End it.’

He already had distinguished between his allies and enemies.

Clench

The moment Hansoo, who was kneeling, clenched.

Hansoo’s will spread through the red cloud and spread in every direction.

.....

Whooooosh.

“Huh? Huhhh?”

Carlton unconsciously screamed out loud as he saw the red clouds that were suddenly going hectic.

The red clouds that were shrouding Mackill just ignored her and were instead all rushing into him.

No, not just the cloud around Mackill but every bit of red pieces around him were all rushing to him.

Like fire ants charging onto a prety.

‘Hostage...’

Carlton, who had unconsciously clenched the hand which was holding onto the neck of Mackill, stopped suddenly.

Because the idea was so stupid.

‘What would I do with the hostage.’

Was he going to threaten the red cloud or something?

That he would twist the neck of the hostage if it didn’t get off him?

“Fucking hell!”

Hostages weren’t important anymore.

Carlton felt anxious at the red clouds surrounding his body and then subconsciously tried to escape out from them.

But it was already too late.

Whooooosh

The surrounding integrals floating around Carlton madly rushed towards Carlton.

Like dust being attracted by static.

In just a moment Carlton had been surrounded from head to toe by them as if he was covered by a red burlap bag.

At the same time.

“Uuaaaaaak! Aaaak!”

Carlton started to scream.

Not jut Carlton but everyone else around him who had sided with Dakidus.

There wasn't one person who was excluded.

Everybody who had fought for Dakidus and hurt or held the Farmers hostage all screamed out like Carlton as they rolled around on the ground.

And everyone who had come out from the red cloud just watched this scene in daze.

“Aaaaaak!”

“Damn! Why isn’t it coming off!”

The people screamed out in agony as they rolled around on the ground.

As if they were trying to shake off any bit of the red powder they can.

But their efforts were futile.

The red powder covering their entire body had no intentions of dropping off.

And everyone who was watching this made an expression which had a hint of fear within.

“Uaaaa....”

A human was being gnawed upon whole.

By the red powders.

Well, it might not necessarily be eating them up.

Since such small powders wouldn't have any mouth.

But no other words but eat or devouring fit what was going on.

The people weren't rolling from some random pain.

They were actually being erased.

Very slowly from the outside.

Skin disappeared as muscles were shown.

Veins disappeared as the bones beneath came out.

An entire person was being melted down from the outside.

It would be normal if blood came out but even that blood was getting devoured.

Actually, even if it came out they wouldn't notice.

Since the red powder that was eating up the human was red like blood anyway.

“Kuhuh....Uhhuh.”

The screams coming out from all around slowly reduced in number.

Since even the vocal chords to scream had been eaten.

And as the disaster-like change had stopped.

Swooosh

The red powders which had devoured thousands of people all got sucked into the ground...

And the area where the people had been rolling was empty like a ballroom after a party.

There were traces of people but no actual people.

The ownerless artifacts and dropped runes were the only things proving that the recent incident wasn't a dream.

“ ... ”

The people who had been held as hostages felt those artifacts as they reminded them of the guards who existed right next to them just a while ago.

And then washed away the chill they felt running down their body.

This was a good thing.

All the traitors had been dealt with and everyone who was held captive had been released safely.

Dakidus should've died and since they've even gained the Atillan, they just needed to get to the next level.

Nothing could be better.

But despite this, another emotion sprang up from the deepest parts of their mind and swept past them.

As rage disappeared, fear filled the empty space.

Karhal made a complex expression as he looked at Hansoo who was walking through the silent ruins as he tried to wash away the fear he felt.

Chapter 171 – Embers (2)

‘...As I expected.’

Ekidu, who was walking alongside Hansoo, made a worried expression while watching the expressions of the others.

Fear was something the leader had to inspire to a degree but the amount here was too much.

Since every time Hansoo walked by, people flinched.

‘Well. They did see something like that...’

Ekidu shook her head.

She had seen a lot of things while roaming the Otherworld for 8 years.

But she had never even heard of a skill that could erase the lives thousands of people with one man’s own power in an instant.

‘Such a reaction when we need to group up tightly for the upcoming days...’

It might’ve been different if there was leisure but in a situation like this where they had to soon face a powerful enemy, this type of emotion could blow up at any moment that became a spark.

“What are you going to do? Will it be okay like this?”

Hansoo nodded at the question which had a lot of underlying meanings.

If the people fearing him were going to become a problem then he would need to explain.

That it was not a skill he could use however he wanted and that he needed the help of the Atillan to perform it.

But Hansoo did not explain it.

Because he needed the fear right now.

Well, he needed power that could make even his allies fear him.

A kind and benevolent leader wasn't needed right now.

The people needed somebody with power who could give them assurance.

And as he expected, the expressions of fear did come up on the people's faces but an expression of relief also existed within.

Relief of not standing against somebody with such powers.

At that moment.

Craack

The sealing jade in Hansoo's hand made a sound as it cracked open.

‘It's done huh.’

It made sense.

While suppressing the tremendous mana of the Atillan, it had also been suppressing the mana of thousands of people at the same time.

Even if it was the sealing jade, it couldn't handle all of that.

Whooooosh

“Uhh? The mana?”

Everyone made joyous remarks as they felt the mana returning back to their bodies.

Their regeneration speed increased as strength poured into the muscles that had been fatigued by the battle and supplied them with energy.

The people, who had been feeling empty due to the disappearance of mana that had been sustaining their body, suddenly made vigorous expressions.

But at the same time they made worried expressions.

Mana came back and they were filled with energy.

And the reality of the fact that they would need to fight now had gotten even closer to them.

They had gotten rid of Clementine's control and killed Dakidus.

If the Higher races found out about this they would definitely not stand idle.

“What will you do now?”

Everyone woke up from Ekidu’s question and started to gather around Hansoo.

What happened from now on was very important.

Since they hadn’t done all this just because of the hatred they had for Dakidus.

Their goals, in the end, was survival and they had only judged that this side had a higher chance.

‘And...This guy has the key.’

A person who had dragged down the god-like Dakidus onto the ground and had even killed him.

There wasn’t any foundation for it but they still had this belief.

Since Hansoo wouldn’t have done all this without any plans.

Hansoo lifted something around his waist after seeing the expressions of those people.

“That is...”

Everyone frowned a bit as they looked at the item.

A blue-colored crown that seemed like it would fit perfectly onto the head of a person.

It looked so ordinary that they hadn't been able to discover it despite it being attached to Hansoo's waist.

But as mana came back and it gained its original luster, everyone realized the identity of the crown.

It was the blue crown that Dakidus had been wearing.

Whatever it was made of, the hoola-hoop-sized giant crown had been shrunk down to fit the head of a human.

But the people shook their heads as they saw the blue crown that was shining brightly.

“We can't win with just that.”

Karhal spoke with a worried expressions after approaching Hansoo.

Satellite Fortress, Atillan.

Its might was indeed absolute.

It would indeed be able to protect the ten thousand of them safely.

At least from the beasts and humans.

But fighting against the Higher Races, such as the Arukon, was impossible.

Since those guys had tens of such things.

Hansoo nodded at Karhal's words.

Since they had no chances of winning a full frontal clash.

No matter how many of them attack the Higher race, who had the powerful Satellite Fortresses, it would simply be smashing a rock with eggs.

A single Satellite Fortress can erase tens of villages.

But then he couldn't use the sealing jade to beat down every one of them one by one.

Since the Higher Races would figure it out and be wary of it.

The reason why he had attacked Dakidus was because he needed

a single Satellite Fortress to start all this, actually getting all the Satellite Fortresses powerless and fighting head on would be the best method.

The reason why the death of Dakidus and the Satellite Fortress being stolen not having been caught already was because Dakidus's one Satellite Fortress controlled this vast human area.

One rotation took months, not having any communications wasn't that weird.

They probably would have emergency contact information just in case they got hit by the humans but he wouldn't really need to worry about that.

But the other areas were different.

As the Satellite Fortresses were set in locations where an attack from the enemy could come at any time, once any of them got destroyed they would know instantly.

So he needed to wipe them all off instantly.

And he knew how to.

Since he came from the future.

'But I cannot say it.'

If there wasn't any information then he wouldn't be able to give them any reassurance.

But then to persuade the people he needed to pull out the information from the future.

An ironic situation.

But there was still a method.

The moment Hansoo wore the crown on his head.

Kiiiiiiiiiiiiingggggg

The Satellite Fortress went into the process of accepting its new owner.

It wasn't that hard.

Since there wasn't a lock or anything.

These were all things the Arukons had stolen from the Sages. In order to use it for themselves they had to get rid of all the locks

They probably wouldn't have worried much as they got rid of them anyway.

Since they wouldn't ever have thought they would be taken over by humans.

“Go up. The rest organize the Armory and gather up the runes and artifacts. I'll go with a few people who will relay the message later.”

The people nodded as they heard the words that told them not everyone had to go.

Since those words were very welcome to them who were extremely tired.

Since their mana came back, they needed time to heal and regenerate their stamina.

And soon the bright light that came down from the Satellite Fortress started to pull the people upwards.

.....

“Woah.”

The people started to exclaim out as they walked into the control room for the first time.

Blue light, which they often saw in Sci-Fi movies of the past, filled up all the space around them.

Tidik Tididididik

While they were admiring the view.

Hansoo greedily collected all the information from the Atillan after he came up.

Starting from the most useless information to some that could not be leaked out no matter what.

‘...That easily?’

Karhal let out a dry laugh as he saw information constantly coming up on the screens.

It seemed like there was a lock but from the codes Hansoo inputted, all those locks instantly disappeared.

‘He doesn’t seem like he would be good at such things... It’s as if he knows the passwords.’

As Karhal looked at Hansoo in wonder.

Hansoo, as if he had read Karhal’s mind, replied.

“Don’t be so surprised by it, it’s what I heard from Dakidus.”

“Oh...”

Everyone nodded at those words.

Since their questions had been answered to a point.

‘He didn’t die in peace huh.’

Ekidu clicked her tongue.

She wondered where Hansoo had taken him at the very end but it seems he had retrieved some intel.

At that moment.

Tiiririrk

A map appeared on the screen they were looking at.

A map which clearly showed hundreds of other villages with tremendous detail.

Not just the territory of the Arukons but even the villages of the other two races.

‘...Damn. It’s really a farm huh.’

Karhal made a bitter expression as he looked at the red line connecting between the villages.

It wasn’t that only the location of the villages were written on this map.

The map, which even listed the military information of each village, was clearly a very precious tool for war.

To the point that Hansoo taking over the Satellite Fortress was because of this.

And would there only be a single map in this giant Satellite Fortress?

Hansoo went past the countless amount of information and suddenly opened up a file.

A document that was marked as black unlike the others which were all marked blue.

“This is it.”

“Hmm?”

Karhal and Ekidu, who had been standing next to Hansoo, heard those words and focused on the screen.

Hansoo didn't really focus.

Since he knew what was in here to some degree.

A legacy of the Sages which his friends had found at the end of the Green Road.

<Destruction Jade>

An item that was dimensions apart from the item that had turned into dust in his hands, the Sealing jade.

A final weapon that the Sages had created and had been left behind due to them being ambushed by the Higher Races before

they could even use it.

Hansoo continued his speech.

“If we use that then all the mana within the Yellow zone will get suppressed”

“...All the mana?”

Hansoo nodded.

It would suppress all the mana in the Zone.

The Satellite Fortresses flying in the sky will fall and the blue shields defending their body would get taken off.

Something that his friends had started up in a dangerous situation and used it to freeze an entire race in the past.

‘This is why you guys had been reduced to three races from four.’

The fourth race, who had their mana tied down and had powerless Satellite Fortresses, had been trampled by the other three races, the Arukon, Akalachias and the Rebeloongs.

This was why the job this time around was very important.

If he could activate it properly, all the mana in this zone will get tied down.

But Ekidu frowned as she read over the information.

“...It doesn’t show us the location. Where is it?”

Ekidu spoke with a slight excitement.

It was to be expected.

Hansoo had turned the Satellite Fortress powerless from one Sealing Jade.

But an item that could instantly freeze up every Satellite Fortress the enemy had.

The damage they would receive would also be great but compared to the damage their opponents would receive, what they themselves would have to deal with was miniscule.

‘We can actually win’

It wasn’t that they would win by freezing up the Satellite Fortresses.

It was just that their chances to win would increase

tremendously.

But for the most important part, the location, to be missing.

‘It marked all the other information but why this...’

Hansoo spoke simply.

This isn’t in the hands of these guys.

It was not something that the Higher Races had.

It was something that those guys were fervently looking for.

“Then where...”

“End of the Green Road.”

“...What?”

Hansoo replied again at Ekidu’s question.

“End of the Green Road. In the center of the battlefield Clementine made.”

Ekidu’s expression froze up as she heard Hansoo’s words.

Green Road.

According to the information on the map, this place was true hell.

Though it had been marked as the sole escape route for the humans, it was actually swarming with Clementine's underlings who managed the Green Road.

And Clementine's underlings weren't weaklings.

People who had been chosen from the strongest of the Hunters and Guards.

They had been able to get rid of Karim with an ambush when there wasn't any mana but if there was mana then they would've received tremendous injuries.

Karim's abilities were that great.

But in Clementine's forces, there were tons of people who were around Karim's level.

And that wasn't all.

'If we only had that...We might be able to do something.'

Ekidu frowned as she checked the map.

The entire Green Road was being surveilled by three Satellite Fortresses.

Hidden from the normal adventurers.

‘This is bad.’

There were only three Satellite Fortresses that managed over a hundred villages.

While taking turns.

But the entire Green Road was always being surveilled by each one of the three Satellite Fortresses that each race had sent.

No matter how vicious the Green Road which cut across the great jungle was, something at the calibre of killing Dakidus would get them caught instantly.

Using the Sealing jade like now was dangerous and taking their own Satellite Fortress to smash them apart was impossible.

Since they would sink instantly from the focused fire of three Satellite Fortresses.

‘...We need to use the Destruction Jade in order to fell the Satellite Fortresses but we need to fell those Satellite Fortresses in order to use the Destruction Jade?’

It was not something they could solve with just numbers.

They would get massacred by the Satellite Fortresses.

“...That Clementine person. Is quite amazing. How did she even obtain such a thing...”

As she had heard, it was something that was fatal against the Higher races.

Without this, an alliance wouldn't have been created.

Since they weren't equals in their eyes.

Hansoo nodded at Ekidu's mumbles.

‘Clementine was indeed lucky.’

Chapter 172 – Embers (3)

“...What’s going to happen to us?”

The people who were talking about numerous things while collecting the runes and artifacts from below, whispered as they looked up.

They had said they would follow but as the fight calmed down and reality hit them, they started to get worried.

‘They wouldn’t throw us all away...’

Even if they don’t throw them away, a large amount of people might still die.

Mackill sighed as she looked at the calmy floating Satellite Fortress in the sky, the Atillan.

.....

Hansoo thought of the words of his friends of the past while looking at the information about the Destruction Jade.

<Damn...If we knew that would happen then we should’ve destroyed it on the way up.>

His three friends had left behind clues about the Destruction Jade

as they went up.

Though they were running away because of lack of strength, they had hoped that the people coming after them would use it for the humans.

So that those people would finish what they couldn't and save the humankind.

They had belief in the humankind then.

Though they fought with each other, they believed that they would combine their forces and fight together when a powerful race, such as the Higher Race, existed.

And so they had hidden the clues to getting to the Destruction Jade where the Higher races could not find it.

But sadly the one who had found it was Clementine.

The Destruction Jade had landed in the hands of the craziest person.

Well, it was meant to be in some way.

Since Clementine had as much skill as she was insane.

As she had covered the Great Jungle at an extreme speed and created a tremendous force which remained behind in the Great Jungle, her discovery was going to happen sooner or later.

And with this, Clementine's plan had been completed perfectly.

Well, the discovery of the Destruction Jade was the reason why she had been able to stand up against the Higher Races to give the proposition.

'Even if it was a proposition that benefitted both sides...If the difference of strength between the two groups is too large then such contracts wouldn't be able to get created.'

The thing which had greeted Clementine when she had first went to the Higher Races was not curiosity but sneers and contempt.

But they could only accept the proposition eventually.

From the words of Clementine which told them that if they didn't made the contract the or attacked the humans that she would use the Destruction Jade they had.

It might be different if all three races all lose mana together but if it only happens to one side then the same thing as in the past would happen.

They would get destroyed by the attacks of the two other races.

Clementine, who had gained a weapon against the Higher races, hid this in the deepest parts.

And the Higher Races pulled out one Satellite Fortress each in order to watch over Clementine's forces in case of them doing something.

And so the contract had been made.

‘Well. No need to tell them all the way up to this.’

If one knew too much it would only bring harm to them.

And even if they didn't know this, the goal had been set already.

Reclaiming the Destruction Jade after getting to the end of the Green Road.

But the difficulty of this mission was quite a problem.

Ekidu looked at Hansoo and asked.

“What are you going to do now? The Satellite Fortresses will be our biggest issue.”

Saying it was always easier, they had to constantly beat down

Clementine's followers while they searched for the Destruction Jade.

Even if they were going to go through the Green Road, the Satellite Fortresses would be a problem.

They wouldn't even be able to do anything.

Since just a simple call for reinforcements will bring down a blue laser down from the Satellite Fortresses.

'Though we have one as well...'

It was very easy to see the result.

Three against one.

They could not beat three with just one of these.

No, winning would be a problem as well.

Since the other Satellite Fortresses would swarm in.

'Are we going to leave the Satellite Fortress? And go through the Great Jungle?'

But Ekidu shook her head.

It might've been different if they had a small amount of people but with so many people, trying to move anywhere would eventually get them caught somewhere.

They couldn't go through the Green Road either.

They know it's the mouth of the tiger, why would they go in?

And most of the Farmers were too weak for the Green Road anyway.

Those Farmers would get massacred by Clementine's followers, who were self-announced Examiners, and get sent as offerings.

'But then we can't really leave them here either...'

It was calm now but once they see that Dakidus wasn't returning despite it being time for him to come back, they would get suspicious.

'Damn. I can really see that we're at a huge disadvantage.'

Ekidu clenched her teeth.

They would get caught whatever they would do and all other roads were blocked.

If one's group had the advantage and was strong then there was no need for worry.

Since they could just group up and kick away everything no matter what their enemies did.

This is all because they were weak.

To an extreme degree in comparison.

Something like this would only occur when they couldn't even lift the fingers of the enemy.

Having a large amount of people wasn't that advantageous either.

No, it was actually disadvantageous.

Since it got caught in the eye more...

'We can just leave them to spread out and only collect the elites...'

Once the Arukons and the other two Higher Races figure out that the village had been destroyed and the culprits had run into the Great Jungle then they would start to chase them madly.

Since they couldn't stand idle when the humans, who had the possibility of killing them, aimed for them while hiding in the Great Jungle.

But then a gap will be created.

Ekidu was shocked whilst she was mumbling to herself.

Shocked at herself for thinking of such a method.

The thought she just had was only possible if she thought of those guys below as just baggage.

And even if the Higher Races didn't chase them, what would happen to them would be the same.

Though there were quite a bit of Hunters and Guards, most of them were Farmers.

What would happen to them once they spread out in the Jungle which had much stronger beasts than the level 1 beasts?

'...Is this my limit?'

While Ekidu was in despair.

Hansoo spoke to Ekidu:

“Here. Let’s go down now. There’s a lot to do. There’s also a lot to tell the people below.”

“...?”

A lot to say?

Ekidu’s expression turned into one of confusion from Hansoo’s words.

Having a lot of confidence was good but the difference in powers was reality.

What would those Farmers be able to do for them?’

‘Did he think of the same thing as me?’

That was the best choice of action she could think of.

“Are you going to send those guys up to the front?”

Hansoo shook his head at these words.

That would just be a useless death.

“It’s too wasteful to do that.”

Since they had a goal, they just needed to get stronger.

Once they were given time and a good environment, everyone below had the potential to become as strong as Karim or Ekidu.

If each and every one of them can survive, grow and reach all the way to the Violet Zone then a large quantity of amazing warriors would have been born to fight the Abyss.

“Then what...”

“We need to hide first. Inside the forest.”

A tree should be hidden inside a forest.

Ekidu made a confused expression at Hansoo’s words as he continued to speak.

“Loosen up. I’ll take care of it all.”

“ ... ”

Despite there not being any guarantees, Ekidu felt her mind feeling at ease as she unconsciously nodded at Hansoo’s words.

.....

Papapapapak!

Tens of people were running through the Great Jungle.

A group of Hunters, Farmers and Guards who had stood on the side of the humans.

And of course Mackill was part of this group.

‘Phew...I hope it goes well.’

There was only one thing they had been ordered to do.

<Spread out and join the other villages.>

At that time Mackill felt something tapping her.

“Wake up. We’re almost there.”

“Ah...”

They had been evenly separated so they could get to every village.

Though they had maps, it was still hard to go through the giant Great Jungle and reach the other villages.

That was why Hunters and Guards were evenly distributed amongst the Farmers.

Mackill woke up from the words of a Hunter in her group as she looked at the distance where she could barely make up a village.

Unlike their village, this one seemed to have been made by digging into the side of a cliff, it was a cave city.

‘It’s really a different city huh.’

Mackill gulped down her saliva.

And then organized her thoughts.

Since she would need to focus in order to get in and join the village.

And to do this, they would need to now start acting as <Refugees>.

<Refugees>

People who didn't like the governing system of the villages and roamed around the Great Jungle.

Of course there weren't that many of them.

But they did exist.

Not just the weak Farmers but there also existed Hunters and Guards who didn't like the rules of the villages which suppressed them.

Since there wasn't a need for them to like the village just from the fact that it was easy to live there.

But then sometimes these Refugees returned to the villages.

While regretting ever leaving the village.

Since the Great Jungle was not an easy place which they could live in after leaving the village because of how it was governed.

The people who left the villages usually roamed around the Great Jungle, felt the cruelty of the environment with their entire body and returned.

The villages they used to be at accepted them back and there were quite a few cases of them arriving at another village while roaming the jungle.

The composition of their groups was trying its best to mimic the sensation.

‘Though the size is a bit large.’

Over ten thousand people would separate and all go into different villages.

But there wasn’t any problems with this.

Since the villages had been isolated from each other in order to have a strong grasp over the villages so the villages wouldn’t join together.

But this would become poison for them as well.

Nobody knew that the village Dakidus maintained had been destroyed whole.

Well, they wouldn’t even have dared to imagine.

That Dakidus had died, that the traitors had all been killed and the fact that all the villagers had spread out, acted as Refugees and joined other villages.

And there was only one thing they needed to do after they got in.

‘Separate and join up. And...Look for an open gap.’

Prepare to smash apart the traitors and gather people who would help them.

While waiting until the Satellite Fortresses fell.

Waiting until the day of retribution when the invincible armors of the Higher Races fall apart and an open slot for their blades to enter appear.

It wasn't hard.

They were hidden but their enemies were out in the open.

They themselves knew their opponents but their opponents did not know of them at all.

And in Dakidus' possession, a list of all the traitors had existed.

Just in case they needed to deal with a huge alliance of humans.

Everything will work out slowly within the village.

An invisible blade slowly digging into the flesh of their neck.

‘But if Hansoo fails... Nothing can be done.’

Mackill decided to think realistically.

If Hansoo won then there wasn’t even a need to worry.

They would become the sparks of the counterattack and light the fuse.

And all the villages they were hiding in would explode out.

Since they were all extremely determined.

And they had seen it.

The scene of all the traitors hiding in the village being found out and Dakidus losing his life after falling down onto the ground.

With their own eyes.

This was why they stood on Hansoo’s side.

Since Hansoo showed them hope, a possibility.

But if Hansoo failed?

If the Satellite Fortresses didn't fall?

‘Integrate with the village and continue to live.’

Try their best to not become an offering like they had in the village ruled by Dakidus and risk their lives in order to get through the Green Road.

They would return to being slaves, livestock.

They would just return to how they were.

Just that.

If Hansoo failed and the Satellite Fortresses didn't fall then there was nothing they could do.

If a choice of life and death appeared and one side had no hope of life then the answer was chosen already.

Since it would just be a useless death if they tried to resist.

Hansoo probably sent them this way after thinking up to this point as well.

‘Well. The others accepted all this because it was only this much.’

The image of Hansoo in the villagers' minds had already been set.

He was fearsomely powerful.

He had succeeded in the job that seemed impossible and saved the entire village.

He was amazing.

To the point that he gave hope to them that this revolution might actually succeed.

But Hansoo wasn't here right now.

There was nobody who could control even those whom they couldn't see.

If Hansoo asked them to put their lives on the line and fight, half of them would've probably left already.

And they wouldn't really follow such harsh orders either.

This was as far as they could handle.

'...Damn.'

She felt embarrassed after thinking about Hansoo who had

entered into the most dangerous area.

So she wished.

‘Please, for the love of god, succeed.’

So that they would be able to raise their blades.

So that a hope for victory for which they would fight for despite the risks would be given to them.

.....

Hansoo nodded after sending away the people.

The 1st stage was now complete.

They wouldn’t just win because the Satellite Fortress had fallen.

As he saw from Dakidus, their bodies were powerful just by themselves.

Those people were the second spear.

The weapon he would need to fight against the Higher Race once they fell onto the ground.

“They’ll be safe for now. Since the villages will protect them.”

They would grow and wait for a chance.

“So we’ll retrieve the Destruction Jade during that time?”

“Yes.”

Ekidu made a bitter expression as she looked around.

‘...With just three of us?’

“Damn. So we just need to kill around a thousand people like Karim? Quite simple huh. The Satellite Fortresses will have a fun time watching us.”

For just the three of them to run into the middle of the enemy’s territory.

A place where a laser beam may fall if they made a mistake.

Karhal, who had been standing next to Ekidu and Hansoo, complained out loudly.

Chapter 173 – Embers (4)

Everyone else had left, only two remained.

‘Ekidu and Karhal, only two huh.’

Hansoo nodded as he looked at the two who had voluntarily remained behind.

He would take these two and go up through the Green Road.

Towards the Destruction Jade.

And they would need to create an opportunity for those villagers who had hidden in wait for that chance.

Though there was only two allies, it didn’t matter.

Since he didn’t need a tremendously large number or anything.

No, it would only get caught in one’s eye if there were that many people.

It was better to have a small group of elites.

And Ekidu and Karhal clearly had the qualifications.

Ekidu obviously had them and Karhal's Quintuple Laser was powerful enough to even kill him if he were to get hit properly.

‘Even with the Racial Metamorphosis.’

Karhal complained while looking at Hansoo.

“Aren't we doing the most dangerous job then?”

“Yeah we are.”

Hansoo nodded.

Since the risk they had was much higher than those who had gone to the villages.

“Then don't you need more runes? Will you be okay without any?”

Karhal made a depressed face while thinking of the Artifacts and runes whom they had sent away along with those who left.

Runes and gears which came out after they killed the traitors.

And the weapons that were hidden inside the Armory of the village.

Why did Hansoo evenly distribute all of these things?

Of course Hansoo, Ekidu and Karhal had received the runes and artifacts as well.

The problem was it was fair.

According to how much they had contributed.

Of course Hansoo received the most amount of runes because he did most of the work but it was still a small amount.

There weren't that many runes that dropped from killing people anyway and there was a lot more who had fought with them instead.

‘Hmm... Would he be around 50% now?’

The runes of Hansoo, which should've been around 10%, would now be around 50%

But Karhal was depressed from this.

Since people who would go with him being stronger was always the best.

‘It would've been a lot of help if he took everything.’

Karhal made a sulky expression and complained.

Even if Hansoo had said he would take everything, there wasn't anyone who would have said otherwise.

But Hansoo shook his heads.

“Strength is a necessity for those who have left.”

They didn't treat Refugees well anyway.

And if they were people who came from other villages, they would be extremely pressured.

If they were weak in such a situation as well then what would they be able to do?

They would be busy even saving their own lives.

The runes were secondary but there was a need for them to be armed well with the powerful artifacts.

And in reality, the Artifacts of the guards, the Hunters and the Farmers had been risen by an average of two to three levels.

Since as strong as the traitors were, their artifacts were amazing

as well.

Not much to say for the weapons stored in the Armory as well.

And with the runes, they wouldn't have much of a problem acting around in the villages.

“Ugh. If you take away 50% of your runes and spread it among thousands of people, would it even make a difference for them?”

Hansoo nodded at Karhal's words.

The second attack was always the most important one.

‘I cannot leave behind any embers of trouble.’

It wasn't a problem at the percentage of distribution but rather the importance of priority.

Hansoo filling up his runes to 100% and then distributing it.

Or distributing it fairly from the very beginning.

There was a huge difference between the two.

There was a reason why the leaders of a animal pack ate last.

‘Such an issue will grow inside their minds and become cancerous.’

The reason for the dams falling wasn’t because of a giant boulder or the flow of the river.

Just a small crack that appeared on the dam.

It was all because of this crack.

As this crack got bigger the dam fell.

Once the people left, they would constantly remember while enduring the harsh environments of the village.

The unfair treatment they had received before they had left.

Depending on how well they were able to fool the traitors by hiding the villagers in the other villages, the people living in over a hundred villages may become allies or enemies when they start fighting against the Higher Race.

Since the traitors had a large amount of power in those villages.

Look at Karim, nobody suspected him being the manager of the village.

If those villagers who had left were agitated like this then the humans, who should've become allies, would become enemies instead during the war against the Higher Race.

This was why he had to treat those people who had left well.

Hansoo didn't want to risk such a thing for just 50% of his runes.

'I can always earn more runes later.'

There were plenty of chances on the path towards the Green Road.

But Karhal continued to make a sulky expression, as if something was on his mind, as he spoke out:

"...One important thing hasn't been solved yet. What are you going to do with the Satellite Fortress?"

Ekidu nodded at Karhal's words

Since it was a clear problem that was extremely important and one that needed to be dealt with.

And they didn't know where the Destruction Jade was hidden anyway.

They would need to go through all the forces of Clementine and search for the hints.

But as a clash was inevitable, it would definitely get caught in the eye.

They might've been able to do something if it was a human being but the Satellite Fortress was a bit too much.

Once the assault of light approaches from above, everything would end.

“You aren't thinking that it wouldn't take that long right.”

This was a reckless plan no matter how they saw it.

How did they even think that they wouldn't get caught in the territory of their enemies?

Hansoo shook his head at Karhal's words.

“Don't worry. I'll make it so they won't even care about us.”

“How?”

Hansoo pointed towards the Satellite Fortress floating up above,

the Atillan.

Karhal made an uneasy expression while watching Hansoo.

“Hey... You aren’t thinking of playing a 1945 arcade game while riding that thing right?”

Fighting against tens of Satellite Fortresses with just a single Satellite Fortress?

No matter how amazing Hansoo was, it was pushing it a bit too far.

“I don’t know what game it is but it isn’t that.”

Hansoo hadn’t taken over the Atillan in order to do something with it anyway.

But would he have gotten it for no reason?

It was now time to use it.

“I’m going to the mana crystal refinery depository.

“...What?”

Karhal and Ekidu surprisingly knew what the mana crystal

depository was.

Since it was very clearly marked on Dakidus’ map.

Marked as a special military facility.

“What the... Are you just going to commit suicide ?”

Hansoo shook his heads at Karhal’s words.

‘I need to deal with the Examiners no matter what happens.’

.....

Rumble

At one side of the giant jungle.

A giant power-plant-looking building which towered over a kilometer was standing in this location.

It was located in a rather rural location far from the cities where the Arukons lived in but it wasn't placed in this isolated location because its importance was low.

Mana crystal refinery and storage.

Probably one of the top three most important structures/locations that were needed to sustain the race.

A tremendous amount of fuel, mana crystals, were needed in order to activate the Atilan.

And the mana crystals were a very important material for the three races as well.

Since the reason for them fighting each other was to try to gain just a bit more of this mana crystal out of the limited amount that existed so they could continue their civilization.

The mana crystals came out from the spring which existed in each of the three race's capital, <Grangdar>, and got supplied all

over the battlefield.

The capital was obvious but the four mana crystal refinery depository were also being protected tightly.

And the tens of Satellite Fortresses that patrolled their boundaries got supplied with the mana crystals from these refinery depositories as they were constantly on guard against the other races.

And this refinery depository was even more important out of all four.

It was a very important structure which supplied the Satellite Fortresses which were in charge of the area which bordered both Akalachias and Rebeloongs.

Of course the Defenders who were in charge of this place needed to stay alert all the time as well.

And one of these Defenders, Ortanion, looked at the Satellite Fortresses in the distance as he started to frown.

‘For the damn bird and rat bastards to come.’

The Satellite Fortresses he could see were not those of the Arukons.

It was the opposite.

They were the Satellite Fortresses of those who constantly longed after their resources, the Rebeloongs and Akalanchias.

Though four Satellite Fortresses were protecting them, there was no time for a break.

No, the fact that four Satellite Fortresses had been sent over to this location out of the vast border simply described how important and dangerous this place was.

‘Damn... It’ would’ve been better to get chosen as a Harvester. Or even an Inspector.’

Captain of the Satellite Fortress, the Atillan.

Out of the tens of thousands of Arukons, it was an honorable position that only a few tens could reach.

Not everyone could own these positions and being able to hold these positions signified tremendous honor and power.

A rank that every Arukon wanted.

But of course there was a difference wherever one went and not every captain of the Atillan was the same.

The position which was sought after the most was the Harvester.

It was good.

It was too good.

Since they don't do anything.

They just needed to rotate around the livestock, eat up some snacks as they pleased and even watch the amusing games that occur in those farms.

A position of their dreams that every Arukon wanted.

And this position had been taken over by Dakidus.

‘Damned bastard.’

He suddenly felt annoyed as he thought of Dakidus laughing as if he had gained everything in the world after being nominated as a Harvester.

‘I hope he becomes a cripple.’

Of course he knew that wouldn't happen.

To get hurt by livestock.

A captain of the Satellite Fortress?

If one went through such humiliation then they would get ignored even among their own race.

The next best one was being an Inspector.

It wasn't as good as the Harvester but it was still good.

Since the only thing they did was inspect the Green Road.

Finding the Destruction Jade also a part of their tasks but they had long given up on that.

Since the humans might use it the moment they detect suspicious movements from the Higher races.

At least the Green Road was their land.

It wasn't easy to do anything they wanted in that part where quite powerful livestock existed.

And that actually made it more favorable.

Since there wasn't much to do.

It was a bit annoying from the fact that they had to deal with Clementine's underlings and their captain, Metion, but it was still very comfortable.

And Merutt had been nominated for this.

That guy was probably roaming around the Green Road in the distance as well.

Since it wasn't that far from here.

'Damn. The Harvester and the Inspector... they need to get abolished.

Sadly there were only one spot for each of those positions.

So naturally everyone else would become Defenders.

He had been nominated to do the least favorable Defender position at the furthest border away from the capital.

There wasn't a single time to rest either.

The Satellite Fortresses had to even take turns in order to resupply their mana crystals.

Since they didn't know what the enemy would do the moment a

gap was created.

Though there wasn't a single Arukon Warrior in the Satellite Fortress of the Harvester or that of the Inspector, there were anywhere from a few tens to hundreds of Arukons in a Satellite Fortress operated by a Defender.

In case something happened.

And it was the same for their enemies.

Which meant that the situation here was that tense.

'Rumblee'

Boooooooooom

Ortanion frowned as he heard the loud noise coming from below.

Which meant that the recharging of the mana crystal for the Satellite Fortress from the mana crystal refinery depository had almost finished.

It was now time to return to the battlefield.

‘Merutt, shall I go have a look at what he’s doing?’

It would be quite boring until he would comeback.

But there was a good thing about being in an area of constant clash.

Because there were a lot of Satellite Fortresses gathered, he could see what was going on with the others in other Satellite Fortresses.

Chaarararak

As the detection system of the Satellite Fortress got amplified, he started to zoom in to the Satellite Fortress of the Inspector, Merutt.

‘Hoh? So is that the soccer those humans play?’

Booom!

Boom!

That Merutt was kicking something into a goal in a part of the Fortress.

But if people saw this, they would think that the Arukons were hugely mistaken.

Since it was completely different from the normal soccer.

Soccer was not something someone played alone and it wasn't just about kicking the ball into the goal.

And they did not, under no circumstances no matter what, used a person instead of a ball.

A person whose limbs had been cut off.

Boooooom!

<Kuaaaak!>

<Aaaaak!>

Screams and shouts came out from the mouths of the livestock whose limbs had been cut off and only their body and head had been left.

These people, who were being kicked by the powerful Arukon, were smashing into the walls of the Satellite Fortress which was covered in a blue light and were getting smashed apart.

Crushed and blown apart.

There were over 50 <Balls> that had blown apart under Merutt's feet already.

Ortanion was envious as he looked at this scene.

‘This envy is going to be the death of me.’

Since Merutt always pulled up toys from the Green Road, the number of Offerings was quite high.

The same with the Harvester, Dakidus.

They didn't really have enough to play around like that since they were only supplied a small amount as snacks.

But while Ortanion was watching this scene in jealousy.

Whooooosh

‘Huh? Why has he come already...’

Dakidus’s Satellite Fortress.

Why did his Satellite Fortress come here already when he should be going around the farms right now?

There still should be a few more days worth of mana crystals.

‘Suspicious.’

Ortanion made a confused expression at the single Satellite Fortress approaching slowly from the distance as he started up the communications network.

So they could begin an exchange.

Chapter 174 – Green Road (1)

Ortanion already figured out why Dakidus had come here while connecting the communication server.

‘Tsk. Dumb bastard, he wasted the mana crystals because he was fooling around again huh.’

“Grrrrrrr.”

This was why he could never like that Dakidus guy.

While others were struggling to do their best in defending their borders, that guy used the precious mana crystals to fool around with the Satellite Fortress.

Kiiiriririring

And as the communication servers connected, Ortanion attempted to speak right away.

Towards Dakidus's Fortresses which had already approached up to the mana crystal refinery depository.

Though they couldn't use the Satellite Fortresses which were made for the Sages to their full potential, communicating in a short distance like this was easy.

<Grrr. Dakidus. Didn't I tell you to stop fooling around?>

But there were no responses from the Satellite Fortress.

No, it was worse than that.

'...Mmm?'

Ortanion made a confused expression at the Fortress that had no responses but then that expression suddenly turned into one of shock.

Ortanion hurriedly shouted out.

<Dakidus! Dakidus! Are you insane!? Stop!>

Kwaaadududududk

Dakidus's Satellite Fortress was aggressively pushing into the mana crystal refinery depository.

At this rate it would crash.

“God fucking damnit!”

Kiiiiing

Ortanion hurriedly poured his will to the crown on his head.

If it crashed at this rate then the entire mana crystal depository would get destroyed.

He had to stop this from happening even by attacking Dakidus's Satellite Fortress.

But right as Ortanion's Satellite Fortress was about to smash Dakidus's Satellite Fortress with a blue light.

Ortanion stopped for a moment.

‘...The Satellite Fortress?’

Attacking the Satellite Fortress of one's own nation?

While the enemy was watching right in front of them?

Even Ortanion had to ponder as to what he should do.

Since he had never even thought of such a thing happening.

‘How do I deal with...’

But in that short moment.

The situation jumped over Ortanion's expectations and kept on rushing.

Towards the worst possible outcome possible.

Kiiiiiiing

A powerful light started to radiate out from Dakidus's Satellite Fortress.

Like a sun that was burning up the last remaining bits of itself.

And soon.

Boooooom!

The giant Satellite Fortress got blown apart.

From the explosion of the mana engine overloading itself.

Boooooooooom!

Booom!

The tremendously huge noises filled up the surroundings.

Noise that could be heard by everyone in the border area.

An overloading of the mana engine where the mana crystals were.

The tremendous amount of energy, which raised up that giant Satellite Fortress and allowed one to have the abilities of a god, had turned into a light of destruction as it swept its surroundings.

Booom!

Boooooom!

The mana crystal depository got blown apart.

And the explosion didn't stop here as it swept through the mana crystals in there as well.

The mana crystaled got stimulated by the tremendous amount of energy sweeping through them.

And soon a chain explosion occured.

Booobooboom!

Booboom!

The entire area was swept across by a tremendous amount of blue light in an instant.

And Ortanion's Satellite Fortress wasn't an exception.

“Kuaaaaaaaaaaak!”

Ortanion screamed at the enormous amount of force which smashed into his body.

The defense of the Satellite Fortress was amazing.

Since it made a shield using the ample amount of energy of the mana crystal.

But the situation was bad.

Since the force that smashed into the Satellite Fortress was created by the explosion of those mana crystals.

Rumble

The shield which covered the Satellite Fortress got blown apart by the tremendous amount of energy sweeping through it in just an instant.

And then it caused that giant Satellite Fortress to tilt and fall towards the ground.

And soon.

Kuuuugugugugu

The giant Fortress crashed into the ground.

There weren't any dust clouds.

Since the ground had long melted down from the huge amount of energy and temperature created by the explosions of the mana crystals.

“Roooarrrr!”

Ortanion, who had been smashing around inside the fallen Satellite Fortress's control room, crawled up after barely balancing himself.

“Grrr....”

Even the powerful bodies of Arukons couldn't deal with the amount of force from before.

Ortanion, who was groaning as he saw his broken arm and leg, raised himself with his right leg which was still somewhat fine and grasped his head with his left arm.

And then looked outside to check on the situation.

‘Wait, the Refinery! What happened to the Refinery!...’

But as the Satellite Fortress spun while falling, the giant window of the control room had been facing the exact opposite direction of the Refinery Depository.

Towards the Akalachia’s and Rebeloong’s borders.

‘Goddamnit’

Ortanion checked the scene outside and ignored the pain coursing through his arm as he hurriedly opened up the communication server.

Chiiijijjik

Thankfully the remaining energy supplied the system as the communication server got opened up.

And Ortanion screamed out in despair into the communication server.

<Defenders! Everyone take your stances and call out for assistance! And Inspector Merutt! Come here immediately!>

The server buzzed a bit more and then a reply from Merutt came.

Though he hadn't been swept by the explosion himself, he was still surprised.

<What? What about the inspection then?>

The task of inspecting the Green Road had been given to Merutt.

It was so important that a whole Satellite Fortress had to be stationed there.

It was not something they could ignore.

But the situation was different.

<You damned bastard! This isn't a game! We don't have the time to leave a Satellite Fortress playing around in a useless place like that!>

A gap had been created in their defenses.

Would those two other snakes stay idle?

Ortanion shouted out while grinding his teeth as he looked at the Rebeloongs and Akalachias who were activating their Satellite Fortresses.

.....

Hansoo, who had remotely controlled the Satellite Fortress from a distance, nodded.

‘It’s done.’

It might’ve been hard if it was a complex order but a simple order such as this could be made even without being on the Fortress itself.

Crack

The moment the Satellite Fortress got blown apart, the blue crown on Hansoo's head lost its luster and cracks were created.

At the same time the blue jade, which Hansoo had taken over with the Dark Cloud, cracked apart as well.

Proof that the Satellite Fortress had been destroyed.

The large amount of energy roaring around his body started to disappear.

Like a well from which the water was drained.

“Damn... What a waste.”

He didn't see the Satellite Fortress blowing apart with his own eyes but he knew right away by the aura disappearing from his body.

That the origin of the energy in his body had disappeared.

A result which was created by the Satellite Fortress in their control blowing apart.

Of course he felt regret when the Satellite Fortress, which they

had so painstakingly obtained, got blown up like that.

But Hansoo shook his head as he looked at the two others.

“Don’t feel that way. We can’t use it anyway.”

Like how a car needed fuel to run.

The Atillan needed a large amount of mana crystals in order to move.

But the mana crystals was something that all the races struggled to keep as their own.

He might be able to receive it once or twice but in a situation where both sides were aiming for the Mana Crystals, there was no way that Hansoo could continue have a steady supply.

Even if he went on a rampage with the Atillan, it wouldn’t last long either.

‘This is good enough.’

Hansoo nodded as he watched the Satellite Fortresses starting to move around while radiating a blue light in the distance and nodded.

There wouldn't have the leisure to continue to look over them anymore.

No, they would stop caring about the humans for the moment.

Since they would be busy fighting with each other.

There was a reason why Hansoo caused all this without worrying about getting tracked.

‘Though the chances of a war is low...’

A full on battle for just a single refinery was a bit too much.

But one thing was clear.

That they wouldn't be able to do such a leisurely thing as leaving a Satellite Fortress in the Green Road.

The Arukons defending and the Rebeloons and Akalachias attacking as well.

They wouldn't be able to pull Offerings for a while anymore.

Since they wouldn't leave the leisurely Harvester's Satellite Fortress to do such a thing.

They were now free of the Satellite Fortress's overwatch.

Even if they wanted to they wouldn't have the leisure to anyway.

Since fighting the Satellite Fortresses of the other nations would make them busy enough.

‘End everything now.’

It wouldn't be easy even without the watch of the others.

Since the villagers and the adventurers of the Green Road were different.

And soon Hansoo dragged away Ekidu and Karhal as he started to move.

Into the tiger's den in front of them.

Towards the path heading to the Destruction Jade, the Green Road.

And far away in the distance.

There was a pair of vicious eyes watching the three people from the beginning areas of the Green Road, the <Funnel>.

.....

‘Those guys...which village did they come from. Why are their numbers so low. And what about the newcomers this time?’

Junghwan from the <Mount Liang> group, which held control of the beginning of the Green Road, made a confused expression.

Three people.

Usually the newcomers rushed up in a swarm.

And this was obvious.

The Green Road was like entering a strange land.

While leaving behind the village, which had a lot of issues itself but had safety they could defend on.

They would know that having a large amount of people would make them safer so usually the villages who knew each other grouped up to enter the Green Road together.

The narrowest part of the Green Road was only a few kilometers wide but it was still very narrow in compared to the villages that were spread far widely.

The people who started out from the various villages and headed towards the Green Road naturally moved in a fashion like water going through a funnel.

The three people team composition was quite strange from Junghwan’s perspective, this was because the funnel shape of the Green Road started from the beginning areas of the Green Road and the newcomer teams were usually hundreds in size.

He didn’t know if they were confident in their skills or they had a reason for all this but soon it’ll all get revealed.

‘I guess we won’t have to lift a finger anyway.’

This place was the funnel.

The people who started out from various villages all gathered at this place and clashed into each other.

Junghwan made an amused expression as he watched the two groups that were getting closer to each other.

.....

Boooooom!

‘Mm?’

Something flew towards Hansoo and Ekidu who were running through the trees.

Whoosh!

Something that was heading towards the space between Ekidu's eyes.

Ekidu, who was already nervous from entering the mysterious land called the Green Road and on edge from the thought of what they had to do from here, almost instinctively swung her hand towards the thing flying into her.

Kwaaadududuk

A single black arrow which had some red mana inserted into it.

But the moment Ekidu grabbed onto that arrow.

Kuuuududududuk

“Kuuuhuukk!”

Ekidu’s body, which had caught the arrow, started to get pushed back while making grinding noises.

The momentum in that arrow had started to push Ekidu into the ground.

A long trench had been created from where Ekidu had been standing.

She tried to fling it off but she couldn’t due to the sticky red mana reinforcement of the arrow.

‘Break it!’

In that instant.

Boooooom!

Ekidu powered up her White River Demonic Art and poured strength into the hands holding onto the arrow in her hands.

Kuududududk!

The red energy and the white mana reinforcement clashed with each other.

To the point of sparks being created between Ekidu's hands and the arrow aiming for her forehead.

A huge shock wave radiated in all direction.

Whooosh!

The result was Ekidu's win.

Shoooo

Ekidu was finally able to catch a breath after all the momentum of the arrow had been dispersed.

“...This is.”

And Karhal, who had finally been able to see the shape of that arrow, frowned as he looked at it.

A familiar shape which he felt like he had seen somewhere before.

One might think that it was a killer move but Karhal knew.

That killing was not the objective.

‘Then he would’ve poured more skills onto it. Anyways...Where did I see an arrow like that before?’

If that arrow had flown in with the intentions to kill then Ekidu would’ve powered her White River Demonic Arts more.

While Karhal was making a confused expression at the arrow.

Ekidu suddenly frowned as if she had thought of something.

And in that moment.

“Hahahahahaha! It’s been a while Ekidu!”

A loud laughter was heard from the distance.

Hansoo asked Ekidu as he heard that laughter.

“You know each other?”

“Yes.”

“Are you friendly?”

Hansoo asked just in case.

And Ekidu shook her head.

“Sorry but... No.”

“Haaa...”

Hansoo sighed as he poured strength into the hand holding the spear.

Chapter 175 – Green Road (2)

“Hahahahaha! Ekidu! What’s with the tiny group! Did you get expelled from the village? Only three people?”

“ ... ”

Ekidu frowned as she looked at the person she hadn’t seen in awhile.

A man with a handsome visage, golden hair and who was holding a giant bow.

Hansoo’s eyes shone as he watched the man.

Well, the artifact in the man’s hands to be exact.

‘...Number 301. Snake’s path.’

Behind the man, who was holding a bow which had red and green beautifully intertwining, around 500 people were standing.

Among and on the trees.

‘Hmm. Most are Hunters. I can see some Guards...’

Most people heading towards the Green Road were Farmers.

But the group in front of them were all skilled people at the level of Hunters.'

'And it's not a group that was hastily created.'

A group of that level would be quite formidable.

If they fight then they wouldn't be able to leave here unscathed.

'Hmm. This is unexpected. Karhal having enmities would be reasonable but for Ekidu to have enemies.'

While Hansoo was sighing inwardly.

Ekidu sighed as she threw the arrow in her hands down and then muttered in a cold manner.

"Let's not butt into each other's business and go our own ways Marun.

Marun smiled at these words and then spoke.

"Eh, sure. Anyways, you've become really pathetic. Did you get kicked out of the village like me?"

'What happened to her, she's supposed to be a village leader?'

Usually when a strong person, like someone at the level of a village leader, left for the Green Road, a large amount of Hunters and Farmers would follow them.

Since being next to a strong person increased their chances to gain even just a bit of leftovers.

It might be different if the village leader's personality was bad but countless people would try to stick by Ekidu due to her fair and righteous personality.

‘Did they not group up yet?’

Ekidu realized instantly as to what Marun was thinking about as she replied.

“We’ll group up soon so don’t worry about it. And what do you mean by getting kicked out. We ran away on our own.”

The fact that Marun was pondering like that meant that he was calculating the situation.

Since there wouldn’t even be a need to ponder if he had the upper hand.

‘Since we aren’t really on good terms or anything.’

She had tried to kill Marun.

In the past.

A man hadn't been satisfied with just trying to search around the 1st Area and had shook the entire 4th Area.

Ekidu mumbled as she looked at Marun, a man who had been a guard at her village.

After somebody had searched around the 1st Area by themselves and turned the entire village into a wreck, searching around the 1st Area had been banned.

But the man standing over there, Marun, had tried to use that opportunity.

<How long are you going to stay stuck in this village! Danger comes with chances! There's even a thing like the Darkness, there might be wondrous things in there!>

Marun thought that the powerful guards staying within the village was a waste and continued to attempt searching the 1st Area.

But because of Ekidu's judgement which said that it was too dangerous, and because Karim also opposed his idea of searching around the 1st Area since it would be a waste of the Guards, Marun resorted to the worst option he had.

He had convinced the hunters of the 4th Area, which was where he was before, and had tried to flip the village upside down.

He was the reason for the great massacre of the 4th Area.

Actually, he might've succeeded.

His own skills were quite good and he had a large amount of comrades.

And they had robbed the village's Armory, waited until Ekidu and the other Guards went out for some work and then went for the village then.

But there was one thing Marun hadn't been able to foresee.

It was that Ekidu, who had been enraged after she had returned from the situation then, was strong beyond his imagination.

And the fact that the powers of the ten people siding with Karim were beyond his imagination as well.

The coup d'état of the 4th Area, which seemed like it would work, had been suppressed by the hands of the guards, Karim and Ekidu.

Most of the hunters who had been with Marun had been killed

off by Ekidu but Marun, who had realized that the situation was quite bad, gathered up the few remaining people as he left the village.

After taking the Scarlet Yang Armor as well as the most precious item, the bow <Snake's Path>.

Marun smiled as he looked at Ekidu.

‘Ekidu, the situation is really different now huh.’

Thinking of Ekidu who had chased him like a demon in the past, it still kept him awake at night.

But the situation was now different.

‘I clearly have the upper hand this time.’

He had run away like a lost dog but his skills stayed even if he had gone to another village.

No, that wasn't all.

The artifact he had stolen from the Armory, <Snake's Path>, had given him wings and had allowed him to attain a new power at the village he had ran to as well as allowing him to gather close to 500 hunters to follow him.

Hunters whose contracts had ended with good timing.

And compared to them, the other side only had three people.

Marun, who had realized that there wouldn't be any forces backing her up even if it got dragged out, started to laugh coldly.

He had been nervous since there was a chance but for it to really be possible.

‘Shall I check just in case.’

Marun laughed coldly as he spoke.

“Well. Let's forget about our past. Since I didn't really lose out that much.”

“...”

Ekidu, who had been maintaining her cold expression, sighed in relief inwardly.

Even if they had Hansoo, the other side was still very strong.

And Marun couldn't be ignored as well.

In a situation where they didn't know what would come out from

the Green Road, a clash was best avoided.

But before Ekidu could even finish her thoughts.

Marun smiled as he spoke.

With the expression of a hyena who had gained a chance to take a bite off its prey.

“Just leave behind an arm before you go. It’s fair since I lost a finger in my right hand when you chased me in the past right?”

Marun then lifted up his right hand which was missing the middle finger.

The hand which he had flipped her off with and had thus had lost the middle finger.

Tremble

The moment she heard it.

The White River Demonic Art that was calming down started to burn back up again.

‘Fucking hell.’

Karhal spoke to Ekidu carefully as he eyed the situation which was turning worse and worse.

“... Can’t we just give it and be done with it?”

“ ... ”

“Okay okay, I get it.”

‘Those guys wouldn’t stop at just an arm anyway.’

If she gave her arm off they would then all charge in.

This was a threat.

That they would kill them all.

Karhal gulped from the side and prepared to fight.

.....

‘Hmm. Good, good. It’s all going very well’

Mount Liang’s member, Junghwan, surveyed around the entire funnel area as he nodded.

They were gathering.

People who had started off at different villages were gathering towards the Green Road.

There were a lot of different types.

People who had grouped with a large amount of people up from the fear of the mystery about the Green Road.

Or a small group of people who were confident in their skills and were trying to go through the Green Road without becoming a large target.

They all had different looks to them but they all had something in common.

‘...They aren’t fighting huh. Why can’t they be more like those

guys over there.'

Junghwan made a bored expression as he looked at the five hundred people who were threatening the three others openly.

They were wary of each other but they didn't fight.

There was a reason.

Why would they waste their forces when they didn't know what would pop out from here on.

Junghwan clicked his tongue as he saw this scene.

The village had tamed these people too much.

'Those guys are all useless. Let's start it up now then.'

It was time to turn them back.

To the them of the past.

They needed to become a bit more desperate.

Junghwan finished his thoughts as he touched the red marble in his hands.

In the next instant.

Kuuududududu

A tremendous noise and vibrations started to occur around Junghwan.

At the same time the ground near Junghwan cracked open.

It was similar to an earthquake but that wasn't it.

As the ground cracked open, a black tunnel had popped out.

A square tunnel that looked artificial.

Junghwan laughed as he saw the tunnel.

Some might say there weren't enough people who survived.

But in their perspective, there were still too many of the humans.

They didn't need such a large amount of people.

Filter away the weaklings and only look for those who will remain.

Over half of the people down there didn't even have the right to meet the standards.

And people like him didn't have the time to go through such people.

So there was a need for him to do something.

'Come.'

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The sound of something rushing up could be heard from below.

Roarrrr

Junghwan quickly ran away after hearing the rough breathing below the ground.

‘I should run away as well.’

It’ll come back after it filled up enough.

Staying near it would just result in a meaningless death.

In the past this thing had been accidentally released and had almost destroyed an entire ceasefire village.

If it hadn’t eaten its fill then the whole village would’ve been erased.

Roaaaaarrr!

Soon something popped out from where Junghwan had disappeared from and roared.

It then sniffed his nose as it started to dash away.

In order to fill its hunger that it hadn’t been able to satisfy while it had been trapped.

.....

Roaaaar!

“...Huh?’

Marun, who had been drawing his bow, heard the huge roar from the distance as he stopped.

‘Fuck. Why does it have to be now?’

Marun, who was going to wipe the three people in an instant, frowned a bit.

Well the talk between Ekidu was him just testing the waters out.

Even if Ekidu hadn’t been there, they would’ve killed them all.

Since a useless clash was better if avoided but five hundred people killing off three couldn’t really be considered a clash.

Since a tank running over an ant wasn’t a clash.

Wouldn’t it be a waste when three people were just walking around with a set of amazing artifacts?

‘And...A beauty like Ekidu isn’t that common.’

Marun, who had stopped for a bit, shook off his thoughts as he released the bow he had drawn.

A single beast wasn't that much of an issue.

They just needed to finish this off before it got here.

Kwaaaaaaaaaaa!

<Red Snake>

The fastest and the strongest arrow of the three, the Red Snake, had been applied with four additional skills as it flew towards Ekidu.

'It can't be dodged.'

Snake's path.

An arrow shot out from this could not be dodged no matter what.

Like a snake who searched for body heat in order to keep warm, the arrow aimed for the warmth of the heart and will fly towards that heart until the end.

At that moment.

Boooooom!

The arrow, which had been flying towards Ekidu with a tremendous aura, suddenly got blown apart.

‘...What the fuck!’

Marun was shocked.

The arrow had been blown apart by the guy standing next to Ekidu who didn’t really look like much.

Marun was flustered.

That arrow wasn’t something that would be easily destroyed like that.

‘And... Why aren’t the skills activating?’

Marun’s eyes got focused onto the man and away from Ekidu.

‘I don’t remember a face like that?’

It hadn’t been long since he had left the village.

He couldn't remember everyone in the village but someone who could become this strong in that short amount of time had to have been someone quite strong already back then.

Like Karhal standing next to Ekidu.

‘Damn. Something is wrong.’

Marun frowned but shook his head and shouted.

“What are you doing you bastards! Solve it quickly and leave! Nothing has changed.”

The hunters erased their amused expressions at Marun's shout and then all nodded.

They had been shocked by the sudden roar of the beast and the unexpected skill but nothing much changed.

But Hansoo shook his head at those words.

“Something did change.”

“What?”

At that moment.

Kiiiiiiing!

Marun flinched at the ominous sound coming from behind him.

And soon.

Boooooom!

The beam of laser, which cut through the forest, smashed into the group of Hunters.

“Waaaaaak!”

“Damn!”

Close to 20 people couldn't even yell out at the beam which flew in at the speed of light and had disappeared.

And soon.

Roarr!

A giant beast jumped in between the melted jungle.

With an aloof posture unlike its beastly and strange roared.

Marun made a confused expression.

“...What the hell is that.”

The body of a wolf.

The wings of a bird.

Head of a Mouse.

And it was huge.

It was easily over 30 meters tall.

While Marun was flustered at the horrendous beast in front of him.

Hansoo looked at the beast with a calm expression.

‘It’s here.’

Triple fusion beast.

A beast that had been hurriedly created by the Sages in order to deal with the Higher Races who had betrayed them.

He needed to kill that thing in order to head towards the next objective.

‘But...It’s quicker than my expectations.’

At that moment.

Grrrrrr

The Triple Fusion Beast's eyes landed on Hansoo.

And soon.

Boooooom!

A beam of light poured out from the mouse's mouth as it smashed into Hansoo.

Chapter 176 – Green Road (3)

“Huh?”

The main instigator of all this chaos, Junghwan, made a confused expression while surveying the area from above a cliff.

While looking at the Triple Fusion Beast that was attacking a single person with its laser.

It wasn't that weird up to this point.

What was weird was the result.

‘Why is he alive? Did something go wrong?’

It seemed like it attacked at random but there was a reason for all of its attacks.

Junghwan made a confused expression as he hurriedly checked the other areas.

Since that wasn't the only location where the Triple Fusion Beast popped out at.

.....

“Uwaaaaak!”

The Triple Fusion Beasts, Which had been released into the funnel area, were chasing and driving people in all directions.

“Damnit!”

A 30m tall monster that was charging towards them with black colored claws that were larger than a human’s body was like fear itself.

‘Damnit! It’s much larger than a normal 1st grade monster!’

Merelin, an ex-Hunter from a village, grinded her teeth as she saw the beast running around in a rampage.

One might think that size didn’t matter anymore to these Hunters, who have reached the level of a superhuman, but size was actually a very important factor.

Since one’s mass and size didn’t really increase along with the runes.

Even with the same amount of strength, if a human got hit by those claws then they would just get flung into the air.

And their own reach was much shorter as well.

They can overcome this to a certain degree with their skills but if mana, resistance and defense was around the same level then having a larger body was always better.

‘Fuck it, let’s try attacking it!’

Merelin was an adventurer who had been in the Yellow Zone for almost one and a half years.

She had fought against a few 1st grade Monsters before.

She had never seen something as powerful as this before but she wouldn’t just stay idle and get killed.

Soon a large amount of energy was gathered in her hands.

She prepared her skill, Diffusion Shot, and then flung it towards the beast.

Boooooom!

Tadadadak

Grrrrr!

The Triple Fusion Beast felt its skin burning in as it looked towards Merelin.

And she frowned from this scene.

Since her skill had only barely made its skin burn a bit.

‘Damn...I should’ve have enlarged it to affect more area.’

A human would die if a hole the size of their head was created on them but to a large beast it would just tickle a bit.

Those things wouldn’t stop in their tracks just because a few needle holes were created in their body.

No, they would actually just get even more enraged.

One would need to blow apart a part of their entire body in order to stop their movements but in order to increase the effective size of a skill the damage would decrease drastically.

A single arrow to the heart would kill a human but for such a large beast, a hole the size of a few human’s heads would be

needed.

‘But... My skills work against it!’

It wasn’t like the Arukons where their skills didn’t work at all.

Then it was possible.

Since she wasn’t alone.

Merelin turned around and shouted to behind her.

“Charge!”

At that moment all the people who were running away looked at each other.

Merelin’s comrades, the 85 people, and the 117 others from a different village.

And these people figured something important out in that short moment.

Something very simple but important as well.

‘If we don’t attack... It goes for the weaker ones first?’

That bastard of a beast with a mouse's head and a wolf's body was weird, it miraculously found the weakest target first and was killing them first.

‘Then...’

Everyone looked around their surroundings.

If they all attack then at least 50 of them would die in the process.

Actually, it might even be more if their teamwork isn't perfect.

And they couldn't guarantee that they wouldn't be part of that 50.

But if they run then a much lesser number would die.

Since that beast wasn't focused on them right now.

As they finished thinking.

Papapapa!

They all ran in different directions.

“You fucking bastards!”

Roaaaaarr!

Merelin shouted out in befuddlement but then started to madly run away as well.

Since fighting it alone would just end in a meaningless death.

“Damnit! Spread out and run!”

Merelin shouted out as she ran.

And as the people who were attacking it started to run away, the Triple Fusion Beast started going for the weaker ones in order one by one.

.....

“That’s how it should be.”

Junghwan nodded as he watched the chaos.

It didn’t matter if it the person was a good and trustable person or not.

Since they already had their standards.

One's own strength.

An absolute strength that can even go against a hundred people alone.

That was the only important factor.

'The villages are useful but they have too many useless things.'

Junghwan mumbled as he fumbled around with the Red Jade in his hands.

Something like this wasn't even needed in the past before they made a compromise with the higher races.

Since reaching the portal after getting through the Higher Races proved one's strength by itself.

But after they had a compromise and the Higher Races backed out, there was a need for them to do a few things.

Since they would enter in large groups if left alone.

Then weaklings would come up which would result in making it hard to control the huge masses.

So they release the Triple Fusion Beast.

And using its amazing ability which found out the weakest ones first.

‘But... How did he survive?’

It attacked the weakest ones.

But weak ones should not be able to survive from its attack.

But the person who had been hit by the laser from before was still alive.

Which means that he was quite strong.

‘...It had never attacked the strong one first before.’

But even before Junghwan could turn his head to look at that special man after losing interest in the villagers who were running away.

Kiiiiing

He was shocked at the Red Jade in his hands which trembled as he hastily looked outside.

Since an impossible event had occurred.

‘What? The Triple Fusion Beast died?’

Of course it could die.

But when these things felt danger, the instincts of the Rebeloongs within its body would activate.

Group hunt.

It would run away the moment it felt danger.

At the same time it would sent out a super sonic wave that only Rebeloongs could hear and call its comardes.

Its death meant that it didn’t even have the time to run away.

‘Did that guy possibly...’

Junghwan looked down below the cliff in a hurry.

Then he opened his eyes wide as he looked at the man who was now fighting a second Triple Fusion Beast.

.....

Chiiiiiiing!

Boooooom!

A red laser which had erased 20 Hunters from the face of the world in an instant.

Hansoo's body withstood that laser and stood still.

Kiiiiiiing!

The red laser collided with the golden reinforcement around Hansoo's body and got diffused around.

Tudududuk

Trees got burnt and the ground melted down from the diffused beams.

Even the diffused beam was that strong.

‘Rebeloong’s destruction beam.’

If the Arukons had powerful bodies and the Akalachis could fly into the skies then the Rebeloongs had many more of their kind as well as being able to use a destruction beam.

Abilities that the Sages had bestowed upon the weak races that couldn’t even defend their own bodies.

And the Triple Fusion Beast, which was made up of mixing these three races, could use it as well.

Hooooook!

And as if Hansoo couldn’t handle it for long as well, he quickly swung his Forked Lightning to smash apart the beam as he moved out.

And as Hansoo came out from the beam the Triple Fusion Beast was wary and ready to defend itself.

It had to.

Since after it had come to help its comrade after hearing the desperate cry, the only thing it saw was a corpse filled with holes.

And the one who did all that was in front of its eyes.

Since the Arukon's body, which was physically enhanced, was constantly sending warning signals from its sixth sense.

Hansoo frowned as it looked at the Triple Fusion Beast that didn't even care for everything else and was only focused on him.

‘Tsk. is it because I killed Dakidus?’

Usually it would only go for the weakest one first but that's only if their opponents weren't a threat.

He wondered why it had specifically ran over to them but it seems like they sense the traces of Dakidus within his body.

To be exact, the body of Dakidus that the Thousand Soldiers Armor ate up.

But this was actually a chance in some sense.

‘Try shooting it again.’

As Hansoo motioned with his hands to attack again, the Triple Fusion Beast spat out the beam again.

Chiiiiing!

A beam of laser came out from the Triple Fusion Beast’s mouth as it flew past the ground.

Boooooom!

Hansoo didn’t even think about dodging the destruction beam as he blocked it with his own body.

Kwaaadududududk!

The Demonic Dragon’s Reinforcement got shredded apart.

And the mana within his body was getting drained like a pond within a mountain in flames.

But he had to do this.

Since it would run away otherwise.

Hansoo shouted towards his back loudly!

“Karhal!”

“Just a moment...It’s done!”

While Hansoo was buying time.

The Quintuple Beam in Karhal’s hands flew towards the Triple Fusion Beast.

But he didn’t spread it out.

Small. Very small.

The five beams, which had condensed into a size in which a thin woman may barely be able to go through, flew towards the Triple Fusion Beast.

Which was sending out a beam of laser from its wide open mouth.

Kyaaaaaak!

The Triple Fusion Beast screamed.

The attack wasn’t fast.

It could've probably dodged if it flew into the air.

But it didn't.

'It cannot use two traits at the same time.'

A beast made by fusing the three races.

But it could not use all three at the same time.

Only one at a time.

Which meant that while it was shooting the laser, it was merely a stationary cannon.

Kuuududuk

A hole was created below the Triple Fusion Beast's waist.

But this was not a fatal wound.

A hole a bit larger than a human's head could be easily healed within a night to that giant beast.

There was a reason why it had chosen to use the Rebeloong's trait to attack instead of the Akalachia's trait to dodge.

It would've ran away if Hansoo wasn't here but there wasn't really a need to stop attacking to dodge an attack like this.

Kiirururuk!

But as the Triple Fusion Beast made a snort-like noise and was about to pour all its strength into the beam.

Boooom!

The body of the Triple Fusion Beast, which had been laying down in the distance, blew apart.

At the same time something within the corpse which was blazing white suddenly dashed towards the Triple Fusion Beast which was

sending out its beam.

Kyaaaaaak!

The Arukon's genes that was a part of the Triple Fusion Beast madly sent warning signals.

But Ekidu's speed when she was using the White River Demonic Art was numerous times faster than the Quintuple beam.

Kwaaadududk!

And in the next instant Ekidu jumped into the hole created in the Triple Fusion Beast's body.

A loud noise of friction was heard between her Scarlet Yang Armor and the flesh of the beast due to the size being a bit small but Ekidu opened up the injury and hacked her way in.

Even before the beast could handle her.

And soon.

Roooooaaaaaarrrrr!

The Triple Fusion Beast went on a rampage.

Nothing would be able to handle the pain of something smashing their organs and cutting their muscles from the inside.

Kwaduk! Kwaduk!

The Triple Fusion Beast dug around its injury in order to pull out the bug inside its body but it was all futile.

Since Ekidu didn't allow herself to be caught by the hand which was carefully entering the body just in case it would hurt itself.

Ekidu actually just dodged away from the hand and madly bored towards the more important organs.

Soon.

Koooouuuuu!

The Triple Fusion Beast fell on the ground after its heart was blown apart.

Just like the corpse which it had seen after it got here.

And Hansoo frowned as he looked at the Triple Fusion Beast.

‘How many died from this thing this time around?’

Hansoo frowned.

He had also taken the test that Mount Liang had given them.

And this test will continue on for close to a month.

Until the number of people got reduced by almost half.

If his trait hadn't awakened to a certain degree in the past then he would've died then as well.

Karhal shouted towards Hansoo.

“What are you going to do now? What about those guys?”

Karhal then pointed towards Marun and his comrades who had surrounded him.

‘These damned bastards.’

Karhal frowned as he looked at Marun who had stopped in place to watch instead of running away.

.....

“Damn...”

Marun, who had chosen to watch instead of running away, made a shocked expression while looking at Hansoo.

‘It’s not that they only have three but just that they only need three huh.’

They were confident with just three.’

“...What are you going to do Marun?”

One of the Hunters, who was making an expression full of fear, asked Marun.

Since almost 30 people had died in that short moment from the beams.

Even when they didn’t fight directly.

It would be a huge problem if things like that swarmed the forest.

Marun smiled as he spoke.

There was quite a useful thing in front of them.

“Well, it seems like we’re lucky. We should help each other in times of trouble. It doesn’t look like they are having easy as well.”

He didn't know why they were travelling with only three people but he knew that they wouldn't deny his offer at a time like this.

Marun then looked towards Hansoo and the other two in the distance.

Chapter 177 – Maze (1)

“Hey friend! Wait up for a bit!”

“ ... ”

Ekidu was dumbfounded at the sudden change in tone after climbing out from the Triple Fusion Beast’s body.

‘Heh, look how he changes.’

But Marun didn’t even take a glance at Ekidu as he walked towards Hansoo.

‘It seems this guy is the boss here.’

He had thought that Ekidu was the leader at the beginning.

There were times when a smart person or a kind person became a leader.

But it wouldn’t last long.

Since a ruthless person who can deal with the problems in times of danger was the one who made decisions instead of the person who can talk around the problem.

And he had never seen someone as strong as Ekidu even after moving to another village.

But as they say the world is large, for him to be able to meet someone even stronger.

The one who had killed the beast was Ekidu but if that guy wasn't there to block that unstoppable beam, it wouldn't even have been possible.

That was why he was trying to talk to Hansoo instead.

‘Yeah. Just stand still behind me.’

Marun looked back at the Hunters who were all staring at him from behind, walked up to Hansoo and spoke.

“Since it looks like there isn't much time, let's get to the point right away. I don't know why you three are traveling as only three but let's go together.”

Kiiiiing!

Constant screams of the Triple Fusion Beasts were heard from all around.

‘Where the hell did these things pop out from anyway?’

Marun frowned as he heard the screams and roars that rang throughout the entire forest.

Karhal's condensed Quintuple Beam had barely been able to leave a hole in its body.

If he had tried to make the hole a bit larger then he might've even failed.

These things had a monstrous amount of defense.

Even him, who had the unique item Snake's Path, would have a hard time trying to create a hole like the one Karhal had made.

But for these things to suddenly pop out.

Marun looked calm on the outside but he was urgent on the inside.

There was no time to leave a good impression.

Faster.

He needed to show him that the two groups needed each other.

“As you can see, we have a lot of people and every one of us are veteran Hunters. We were ambushed just now but we can be quite

a formidable force if we combine our strength. I don't know what kind of goals or thoughts you have but i think it would be better to head towards a single direction together instead of being enemies.”

Though 30 had died, they still had around 470 people.

There wouldn't be a group larger than them in this forest.

Maybe a hundred people more at most.

If there weren't beasts like that then he had the confidence to smash apart everything else until the end of the Green Road.

Hansoo chuckled at Marun's words which contained a trace of a threat.

“You don't know what kind of thoughts I have or where I'm headed to but for you to want to come with me.”

“...?”

Marun made a confused expression.

He didn't know what kind of thoughts Hansoo had but it shouldn't be that much out of the box.

Since the goals of everyone traversing through this damned

world was one.

Survival.

Hansoo then motioned towards the Triple Beast's Corpse with the tip of his chin while looking at Marun.

"I'm now going to the nest of these things."

"...These things?"

Karhal was the one who had actually freaked out from Hansoo's words.

A nest meant that it was where these things lived and that there were swarms of these things around.

Hansoo nodded at Karhal's reaction.

Triple Fusion Beast, a beast that the Sages had created.

The desperate Sages had combined the three Races and had created this but these large things couldn't be kept under control and they couldn't handle their own instincts as they prioritized the weak.

The beasts, after judging that the Sages were weaker than them,

had gone on a rampage to rip apart the Sages and so the Sages could only trap them in the underground Maze.

<Underground Maze>.

A key part of the last line of defense of the Sages.

And now it was the base of Mount Liang, the ones who were in charge of the funnel.

‘It’s now time to get to the headquarters.’

He needed to get in before the doors closed.

Into the maze where the Triple Fusion Beasts came out from.

And he needed to get the item inside that place, the <Defeated King’s Crown>.

“Having a lot of people isn’t quite useful in the maze you see.”

The maze was a complex structure created to go up against the Higher Races that were invading them.

It was created for a small number of people for a reason.

Nothing will be gained if a group tried to swarm through the

narrow passages.

Since the best place to show off the might of numbers is the wide plains.

Swarming into such a narrow place would only hinder each other's attacks.

Hansoo then pointed behind Marun and started to pick people out.

“Him. Him. Him. Him... A total of eight. The rest would only get in the way.”

“ ... ”

Marun frowned at Hansoo's words.

‘...This bastard. He has some amazing sense or is it something else?’

The ones Hansoo had picked just now were the strongest of the 470 here.

They were the Guards of the village.

Of course they were much stronger and had better equipment

than the Hunters.

But Marun had purposely made their attires similar to the Hunter's.

Since the enemy would be more wary of a special-looking opponent.

There shouldn't be that many differences from a glance but for him to pick them out so meticulously.

‘And... He's going to go into their nest?’

Marun pondered.

In order find out what the hell this crazy guy was thinking about.

‘Shall I threaten him a bit?’

There was a reason why people did crazy things.

There are always rewards that suited the crazy and risky things people do.

‘Well...It's just a threat.’

Hansoo wouldn't try to fight their group or anything due to their

numbers.

Marun thought about this and then flinched after seeing Hansoo's eyes.

‘Fucking hell...’

There was a beast in the past which had similar eyes to Hansoo right now.

2nd level Beast, Erona.

A 4m large beast which looked like a red lion and marked its territory by smashing trees down with its front leg.

And unlike how it looked, it was a herbivore as it ignored other beasts and only ate the trees within its territory.

If you don't cross over to its territory then it wouldn't do anything to you no matter what you do even if you were right in front of it.

And the newbies often make the mistake.

That it's a timid beast.

And in order to gain the egg of an Erona, which was said to be

extremely precious and rare, they often cross over the clearly marked territorial line.

Nobody knew what happened to them.

Since none of them had come back to the village.

The current situation felt just like that.

Like he had come right up to the boundary of Hansoo's territory.

The moment he tried to work around it he would lose his head.

He had cold sweat running down his back because the twitching spearhead felt like it would pierce through his neck at any moment.

His group might be able to win if they fight but what would it matter if his head was cut off already.

At that moment.

Roobaarr!

A desolate cry was heard.

From very nearby.

“If you have nothing to say then we’ll head off first.”

Hansoo left with those words.

The Triple Fusion Beasts would come here if they remained.

‘We’ll only get dragged down dealing with those guys.’

There was a time limit for how long the entrance to the Maze stayed open.

He needed to hurry up and get in before more of them swarmed to him.

Since there was another reason to go into the maze other than the Defeated King’s Crown.

Tadadak!

“Phew...”

Marun finally relaxed after Hansoo, Ekidu and Karhal disappeared and sighed as he balanced himself with Snake’s Path.

And Mekill, one of the ex-guards, asked Marun while looking at him.

“Shall we chase? What should we do? It smells a bit fishy.”

They would be able to catch them if they chased.

Since their specialties were more for hunting rather than a clash.

‘Mmm....’

Marun started to ponder after hearing Mekill’s words.

.....

Boooooom!

“Get behind me!”

The moment Hansoo shouted.

Karhal and Ekidu quickly made their bodies smaller as they hid behind Hansoo.

And then.

Booooooom!

A beam of laser flew in from the distance and smashed into Hansoo.

Jiiijijjik

A hot wave of heat radiated into all directions.

But Hansoo continued to run.

He was now ignoring the Triple Fusion Beasts and was just running.

And thanks to this the Triple Fusion Beast who was chasing was able to continue to send out it's Destruction Beams without being attacked back.

‘Fucking hell...’

Karhal clenched his teeth while feeling the intense heat all over his body.

Just the heat itself was this much.

‘We have to dive into the place where it's swarming with these things?’

Karhal made a desperate expression from the situation which was much more dangerous than he had expected.

It wasn't like he volunteered because he wanted to help out.

He had just stuck with him in case he would be able to find his long lost younger sibling if he followed him.

If this guy really beat up all the Higher Races then finding his sibling who had been taken away by the Blue Jade being found wasn't a dream.

But for things to be like this.

While Karhal was applying every skill he had onto Hansoo.

Boooooom!

Another beam of light smashed onto Hansoo.

It might've been easy if they dealt with one at a time while advancing but due to them just continuing to run, another one had caught up to them.

Hansoo's body got pushed back as it got hit by two Destruction Beams.

Paaaaang!

Ekidu saw this scene and then covered her entire body with the White River Demonic Art and jumped in front of Hansoo.

Chiiijijik

“Kuhuk!”

A tremendous amount of pain.

It melted down the White River Demonic Art and heated up the Scarlet Yang Armor.

‘Damnit. It’s just one beam!’

She had taken one of the two beams that was smashing into Hansoo but it was this painful.

Ekidu shouted out urgently.

“Now!”

At that moment.

Boooom!

Karhal had condensed the Quintuple Beam while Hansoo and Ekidu bought him time and then shot it towards the Triple Fusion Beast.

Boooooom!

Grrrrrr!

The Triple Fusion's Beast swayed as a single beam stopped as Hansoo, Ekidu and Karhal started to run away from them.

“Damnit man! Why are we hurrying so much! We can just deal with them one by one on the way! Or go in the next time!”

Karhal shouted towards Hansoo who was running towards the entrance of the Maze like a mad bull.

Even if those beasts called for help, they still had a lot of time until they reached the Maze.

They could just deal with them one by one but why was he running in such a hurry.

It was the same for the one back there.

A full frontal battle would be hard but they could deal with it if they used their tactics.

Why were they leaving those things behind?

But Hansoo shook his head.

Those things weren't the issue right now.

"There's no time. We have to get into the maze when the door opens this time no matter what!"

"What?"

Boooooom!

Hansoo blocked another beam of laser which had flown into him and then looked into the distance where he had self-destructed Dakidus's Satellite Fortress.

He had stopped the interference of the Satellite Fortresses.

But those Higher Races weren't stupid.

They should've figured it out by now.

That the current situation would be impossible without somebody else's interference.

'I know... Something will definitely come.'

This was why they needed to hide within the Maze.

The Maze was a place the Sages had built with the Higher Races in mind.

It was a very useful structure to buy time from the ones chasing them.

‘And... Gain the King’s Crown during that time. It’ll be good if a suspicious guy came.’

Hansoo continued to think as he saw the entrance of the Maze that had started to appear in the distance.

.....

“Let’s go and try to catch them.”

No matter how much he thought, trying to go in despite the huge amount of possible danger was strange.

‘Taking that wouldn’t be bad either.’

As Marun made his decision and spoke to Mekill.

Boooooooooom!

Something giant fell down from the skies.

And from this Mekill's entire body had been smashed apart right next to Marun.

“Huuk!”

Marun freaked out as the person who he was talking to next to him had gotten smashed apart and then quickly shot out the Snake's Path.

‘It'll work even if it's the Triple Fusion beast.’

But Marun's hope had been smashed apart.

Tuudududuk

The arrow which had flown away with a vicious red aura had turned into a pile of powder near the opponent's body.

From the strange barrier around the opponent's body.

And Marun fell into despair after he saw this.

Not because his attacks hadn't worked but because he checked the identity of the opponent.

'Why...Why is the Arukon here.'

A wolfman who had their entire body covered with the powerful mana of the Blue Jade.

This place wasn't the ceasefire zone.

And this one didn't look simple either.

It was a full head taller than Dakidus whom he had seen in the past, a 5m tall wolf.

And it even had some special gear.

It was just a meter difference but the bulky muscles and the rough-looking furs radiated a fearsome aura which couldn't even be compared to that of Dakidus.

Sssssk

The Judge, Akitrus, who was looking around while ignoring Marun who had fallen onto the ground and then picked up the terrified bug in front of his eyes.

Humans whom he had found while tracking the traces from the village Dakidus was supposed to visit last.

They might be of help.

“Tell me everything you know. Is there a special human who has gone past this place?”

There wasn't much detail he needed to ask.

Since someone like him shouldn't be normal.

Grrrrr.

“Ahh....”

Marun made a terrified expression at the intense amounts of deadly aura he felt but then suddenly shouted out in glee as if he had remembered something.

“Yes! There is! Yes! He said he was going to the Underground

Maze!”

Akitrus raised his brows at those words and then smiled contently after thinking for a moment.

And then smashed an arm of Marun.

Crack.

“Uaaaaaak!”

“The ones running away kindly told you their destination?”

Akitrus erased the smile on his face and then mumbled coldly.

“You are making me really angry. Thanks to you it’s now even more confusing>’

“No! It’s real..Uaaaaaak!”

Screams of despair rang throughout the Jungle.

Chapter 178 – Maze (2)

“Ahh....Ahhhh.”

The hunters fell into despair as they saw Marun who had turned into a corpse.

They couldn't even think of running away.

It was the Arukon.

The ones who dominated the Yellow Zone and were in possession of the Satellite Fortress.

Nobody could annoy them and get away with it.

Akitrus looked at the surrounding bugs and then pondered.

Since the Underground Maze would be the worst choice if they were thinking of running away from him.

He would become a trapped rat.

He could judge that him spreading the news of the Underground Maze was a trap, ignore it and just search around the Green Road.

But if he wasn't thinking of running away?

‘Annoying rat.’

Akitrus growled.

If it was a human who had dealt with Dakidus then he might’ve really gone to the Underground Maze.

Since even they, the Higher Races, had a hard time roaming around that place.

If that rat was being impertinent and was trying to kill him as well then it would’ve gone into the maze.

Of course it might be like any other rat and try to run away after tricking him.

‘The chances are half and half...’

He needed to make the correct choice.

If that rat made him roam the Underground Maze and ran?

If he erased all the remaining traces of himself and hid within the humans then he would be impossible to find.

Since the human managing the Green Road, Metiron, wouldn’t

stay idle if he massacred the humans in search for one.

If the humans use the Destruction Jade in a tense situation like this where the Akalachias and Rebeloongs were constantly looking for a chance, things would become troublesome.

‘The fact that I cannot use the Satellite Fortress is annoying.’

Akitrus growled.

If he could just use the Satellite Fortress then he didnt even need to trouble himself like this.

Since he could just search around the entire Green Road on it.

But they didn’t have the spare forces to send a Satellite Fortress this way just to chase a single bug.

‘That retarded Dakidus. To have lost to a bug even with the Satellite Fortress...’

Anyways, the search for that bug would be really troublesome now.

Akitrus, who had been cursing Dakidus, pondered for a moment and then looked around at the bugs around him.

And then smiled.

“Hey you guys, come over here.”

“Sorry?”

The nearby Hunters made nervous expressions at Akitrus’s call.

.....

Boooom!

Boooooooooom!

Multiple laser beams were erasing everything in their path and destroying the terrain.

“Ahhh!”

Karhal and Ekidu ran in between these beams as they screamed.

The danger rose everytime the number of beams increased.

Boooom!

Hansoo received the laser beam with his body again as he

shouted.

“We’re almost here! There!”

In the distance.

There was a strangely cracked land.

A 50-meter-wide Abyss along with a black tunnel inside that abyss.

It would need to be at least this big for those large beasts to be able to comfortably enter and exit.

And during this time, Karhal was gulping down his saliva while staring at the tunnel that was slowly closing.

‘Damn. We’re really going in huh.’

But going in seemed like the better option right now.

Since nothing could get worse than the situation they were in at least.

Rumble

Just when Ekidu and Karhal had gotten right up to the door while Hansoo was blocking the beam with his body and was about to jump in.

Boooooom!

Booom!

Projectiles and skills flew in from the inside.

“Huk!”

Karhal, who didn't pay attention to the hole because he was so focused on what happened behind him, suddenly freaked out.

‘...Did Clementine's underlings get here already?’

Ekidu made an expression of despair.

It might've been different if there were only Clementine's underlings but the Triple Fusion Beasts were right on their tail as well.

But Ekidu soon realized that her fears were a bit off.

‘The strength... Is weak.’

If they were like Karim then skills equal to or above Karhal’s Quintuple Fusion would’ve flown in.

But the skills that came out from the insides were quite weak.

So weak that Ekidu could just take it with the Scarlet Yang Armor and the White River Demonic Arts that had turned into rags by the Triple Fusion Beasts.

“Get on me!”

Ekidu shouted towards Karhal.

Since her physical capabilities were higher.

“Damn...At least care for my face a bit.”

Karhal complained but realized he shouldn’t be doing it in the current situation as he got on Ekidu’s back.

And Ekidu raised her speed and started to dash towards the hole.

Loud noises came out from the hole Karhal and Ekidu were heading towards.

“Get lost you bastards! Don’t drag them here!”

“You crazy bastards! What are you doing!”

Ekidu realized the identity of these people at those words.

People who had run away from the Triple Fusion Beasts and had hid within the suspicious looking hole.

They had finally found peace but had freaked out and attacked when some strange guys were dragging the beasts towards where they were hiding.

But Ekidu clenched her teeth and ran inside even faster.

Since she couldn’t really care about their situation right now.

If someone asked her who she would fight between the ones in front of her eyes or the Triple Fusion Beasts behind her, there wasn’t even a need to consider the first option.

The vicious aura within Ekidu’s body exploded out.

The White River Demonic Art’s power had increased after she had become more frantic.

Boooooom!

Boom!

“Aahhh!”

While the people were backing off from the aura radiating from Ekidu who was charging in.

Kouuuuuu!

Karhal and Ekidu had been able to get into the hole safely.

Ekidu hurriedly stood up inside the slowly closing door, suppressed the White River Demonic Art, which was the cause of her vicious aura that was flaring up, as she shouted towards Hansoo.

“Hurry!”

“Hey! Run!”

They only needed Hansoo to come in.

The urgent shouts of Ekidu and Karhal rang out but Hansoo was focused on dodging the attacks of the Triple Fusion Beastq while circling around as if he hadn't heard them.

Karhal saw this and realized something as he grabbed ahold of one of the people sitting in the hole alongside them.

“Hey! Hurry and send support fire!”

“Uh? Huhh?”

“What are you doing you bastards! He’s buying time until the door closes! You think those guys outside would just leave if that guy died?”

Karhal then pointed towards Hansoo who was covered in blood.

The tens of people woke up from those words as they started to send their attacks at the Triple Fusion Beast.

Booom! Booom!

Grrr?

As attacks flew in from the inside, the Triple Fusion Beast turned its head and looked towards the inside of the hole.

It hadn’t realized their existence when it had been focused on the one in front of its eyes but as the weaker ones attacked it, its instincts flared up.

Kiiiiing

One of the beams that was focused on hansoo headed towards the entrance of the tunnel.

And the people freaked out as they saw this.

Since they all knew the might of that beam.

“Uaaaak! Hide!’

“Damn! Why did we do that!”

The people who had been sending the attacks hurriedly hid behind the doors that was closing.

‘Damn! This...This door shouldn’t get destroyed!’

Karhal closed his eyes.

If this door melted down from that beam then it was the end.

Boooom!

The beam that came out from the beast’s mouth smashed into the half-closed door.

Chiiiiijijik!

The metal door made strange noises as it caught on fire along with some smoke.

“Ugh...”

The cries of people were heard because of the heat of the beam that had flown through the half-closed door and through the tunnel.

Since it was extremely hot.

Hoooooong

Thankfully the door had been able to block the beam of the Triple Fusion Beast.

“...Damn.”

But the people were now so terrified that they didn't even try to peak their head through the closing door.

As no reactions came the Triple Fusion Beast ignored the group as it started to focus on Hansoo again

Booom!

Booom!

Pajijjik!

Two of them constantly had their beams on Hansoo and one of them charged towards Hansoo as if it wanted to devour him.

And Hansoo's mana, which had been barely holding on, started to dry up.

As the Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement got shredded apart and the Thousand Soldiers Armor turned into rags.

‘It’s good!’

Paat!

Hansoo dodged the Triple Fusion Beast’s front legs as he jumped into the hole.

Kuuuungg!

The enraged Triple Fusion Beasts had even stopped the beams as they ran towards the entrance of the Maze.

Kuugugugung!

But the almost-closed door was wide enough for Hansoo to enter but it was too small for the Triple Fusion Beasts, which were the size of small buildings, to enter.

Boooom!

Boom!

Roaaaaarrr!

The people tensed up at the attacks of the Triple Fusion Beasts which were slamming the closed door as they powered up skills in

their hands.

Since they would get massacred if it got breached.

The faint lights of the skills in the darkness showed the fear and despair of the people.

Soon.

Grrrrrrr

“Paaaahh....”

“Phew.”

As if the beasts had lost interest at the door that wasn't opening up, the sounds of them attacking the door disappeared and the people sighed out in relief.

And the skills showed the faces of the people.

‘Who is it?’

Merelin, the woman who had been leading the people inside, made a nervous expression while looking at the three new people who had entered.

Those people were all tired and had been injured while running away from the attacks of the Triple Fusion Beast.

‘And one seems to have a really foul personality.’

The man who had come on the back of a woman and had grabbed ahold of them was still looking at their direction with an expression full of contempt.

‘Well. It’d be like that too.’

Merelin remained tensed up as she mumbled.

Since her own group wouldn’t be good in their eyes since her group had tried to attack them while the three were running in with those beasts behind them.

But her group had a few things to say to.

‘What the hell do you want us to do when you are bringing three of those things over here.’

While the two groups were glaring at each other.

Ekidu patted Karhal’s back.

“Calm down Karhal. There’s nothing to be gained from fighting here.”

“Fucking hell. What a person of virtue you are.”

Karhal growled towards Ekidu but just spat out once and looked over his wounds since he knew her words weren’t wrong.

Since the current situation wasn’t the best to fight with these guys.

This place was the headquarters of their enemy.

There was nothing to be gained in making more enemies.

Karhal asked Hansoo.

“Are you going in now?”

Hansoo nodded.

This time, when most of the Triple Fusion Beasts had gone out, was the best time to get through the Maze.

Of course the obstacle in getting the King’s Crown still existed.

At that moment.

Someone spoke to Merelin.

“Merelin. We aren’t...trapped right?”

At those words Merelin’s expression changed.

From what it seemed this tunnel was where the beasts had come out from.

They were trapped in the nest of those things.

Merelin shouted out.

To Karhal who seem to be the weakest.

“Dammit! What are you going to do? We were going to leave after hiding here for a bit but we can’t leave anymore!”

“Fucking hell. This was why I didn’t want to enter on her back.”

That was the reason why he was hearing these things.

While Karhal was frowning.

Booom!

A very faint vibration throughout the maze.

Hansoo frowned and looked at Merelin’s group in front of his eyes as he felt that.

.....

Rumble

In another part of the maze.

One of the doors that the Triple Fusion Beast could not smash apart no matter what had been destroyed.

And a Triple Fusion Beast was laid out on the ground with only half its body.

“Uaaa...”

While the people who had been chased by Akirus were crying out in fear.

Akitrus who smashed apart the door with the blue spear in his hands, the Akion, and had even killed the Triple Fusion Beast, shook off the blood on his eyes and tsiked.

“Insolent mixed blood.”

Chiiiiik

Akitrus, who had smashed apart the door with Akion that used the power of the Satellite Fortress to activate, stared at the hunters behind him.

And there was something on all those Hunter's necks.

Blue Jade.

The dog collar that made hunting dogs.

'It's good to have brought quite a lot of them.'

He just needed to wait here.

For the hunting dogs to find him while he waited.

He could just leisurely run over and smash his heart apart.

With the Akion, the spear of blue light.

Akitrus made a content expression as he spoke.

"Half of you search the forest and the other half search around the Maze. Once you find him just send the signal with the necklace.

And for those who want to laze around...”

While everyone made nervous expressions at Akitrus’s words.

Akitrus erased the smile on his face as he growled out and spoke.

“The only ones who will live are the ones who find him. Search for him with your lives on the line. If you can’t find him...I’ll blow up the necklaces.”

The necklace that had a large amount of energy.

There was nothing to think about as to what would happen if these necklaces blew apart.

“Uaaaaaah!”

Everyone ran either to the forest or the maze in despair from those words.

Extremely quickly.

‘You rat. I’ll see you soon. He should’ve known that he would get trapped if he went into the maze...Does he have something in reserve? Or perhaps...’

If that rat had gone into the Great Jungle then he could just chase

in glee but if he hadn't then something was suspicious.

Akitrus, who had been smiling in contentment, suddenly made an expression full of suspicion.

Chapter 179 – Maze (3)

Rumble

A tremor rang throughout the maze.

It was very faint but everybody felt it.

While the people were talking to each other in case another Triple Fusion Beast was attacking a different part of the maze.

Hansoo frowned.

‘He came huh.’

A tremendous destructive force that even made the ground tremble.

There was only one thing that could show off such a might without the Satellite Fortress that would’ve been near here.

‘...It’s the Judge.’

A warrior of the Higher Race that filled the gap between the Satellite Fortresses.

Hansoo mumbled as he felt the extremely faint vibration ringing throughout the walls of the maze.

They were called the Higher Race as a group but every individual had their differences in power.

The best out of the ones who were talented in controlling mana would receive the honor of being able to control a Satellite Fortress and would either assume the position of a Defender, Harvester or a Judge.

Their physical capabilities didn't need to be that good since they had the Satellite Fortress.

On the other hand, the ones who are superior physically would act as Warriors.

Along with weapons that weren't needed in the frontier where the Satellite Fortresses were at.

‘This should be... Akion.’

No matter how good their physical abilities were, there was still a limit.

Since their physical bodies shouldn't be superior to that of the Triple Fusion Beast.

Which meant that there was only one way for them to have destroyed the door.

A weapon that symbolized the wrath of the heavens.

Akion.

Every attack from it was like the heaven's rage.

Since might was almost equal to the assault of the Satellite Fortress though there existed a slight delay.

Hansoo got closer to the walls of the Maze and put his ears on the wall.

Tuututung

Tutututung

Extremely faint vibrations.

Numerous tens of these could be felt through the Maze's wall.

Hurried-sounding footsteps.

It could only be one of two things.

Either they were people trapped inside the Maze after running here for safety like those behind him right now.

Or Hunting Dogs the Judge had released.

‘I guess I’ll need to hurry.’

Hansoo treated his injuries and then started to tap the wall.

Tongtongtongtong

Tongtongtong

‘What the hell is he doing this time...’

While Karhal was shrugging his shoulders at Hansoo.

Merelin, who had been inspecting the closed door, made an expression full of despair.

‘I can’t open this. No matter what.’

A door that was shut closed.

Traces of Triple Fusion Beasts.

A dark tunnel.

‘No. I cannot stay trapped here.’

She had never even imagined that she would die in a place like this.

Her skills had been recognized and she had been promised many things.

<Your trait seems very precious to us. Take this... And come to

this place in the beginning... Green Zone. It wouldn't be hard. You would need to get through the Green Road if everything was the way it was supposed to be but your trait is too precious so we can't shove you in a place like that. I cannot tell you a lot of things because of secrecy issues but just know that for now. Since the Inspector will tell you everything you need to know. If you follow the Inspector... Meitron will treat you very well.>

‘Damn...not hard!? They dare play with me?’

Merelin clenched onto an item within her hand.

A small stone that the captain of the guard in her village, Epon, had given her.

Epon told her.

That if she held onto this then the Satellite Fortress will come and carry her away.

She didn't believe it at first but she had to believe it after seeing Epon talk to Dakidus, the Harvester.

Since it was the first time she had seen the Harvester having a long conversation with anybody.

And because of this she hadn't really cared about her followers this time around.

Since she was just going to move to the area where she would get onto the Satellite Fortress and get out.

But what was this.

The Inspector who was supposed to come was nowhere to be seen and she had been trapped within this damned nest by the beasts that she couldn't even communicate to.

She had never even imagined of such a scene like this.

‘Damn! Damnit!’

She wanted to smash apart everything near her but instead she suppressed her anger and calmed down.

Since a dumb act like that wouldn't help her in any way.

She had to stay calm.

‘Calm down. I'm in a much better position than others.’

Merelin started to breath in and out.

She didn't know where the forces of the captain of the guards, Epon, or the Arukons were but if she found strong guys such as

them then she would be able to stay alive.

The other side was too serious for all of this to be a joke.

There should be a mistake somewhere she just needed to get out of here and fix it.

And thoughts such as this made her feel at ease.

Since she didn't need to go through the entire Green Road where beasts such as the one she had seen a while ago swarmed around in.

‘Just focus on one thing. I just need to find those guys.’

She started to become much more lucid as a clear goal was set.

Merelin calmed down and looked at the three in front of her.

She had glared them in rage but like the other woman had said, it wasn't the time to fight.

And she didn't have any confidence to beat them if they fought here.

‘Especially that guy...’

Merelin gulped down her saliva as she watched the man who was inspecting the surrounding area while tapping the strange looking walls.

‘I’ve never seen something like that before. Did he learn a special skill or something?’

A man who had taken the beam that destroyed everything with his own body.

She had seen a lot of strong people before.

The leader of her village was quite strong as well and she had also seen people who were often called geniuses.

But she had never seen the man in front of her before.

‘No wait. Have I?’

Merelin shook her head after thinking about the past.

That wasn’t the important part.

The important part was being with someone strong as him would be beneficial in many ways.

Being together with someone strong was always beneficial.

‘I have to survive no matter what...Until I meet them.’

Merelin spoke out after finishing her thoughts.

“You’re going deeper?”

As Hansoo nodded at her question, Merelin pondered for a bit and asked again.

“May I ask for what reason you are going in deeper?”

“I don’t think we’re that close to tell you such things.”

Karhal suddenly spat out.

‘Damned bastard.’

But as Hansoo didn’t respond, it seems he had the same mindset as Karhal.

Merelin glanced at Karhal and then spoke to Hansoo.

“Could we follow as well?”

“Huh? Merelin?”

The people behind her were shocked.

What was she saying.

They should be trying to get out of this damned place, for them to go in deeper.

Merelin shook her head as she spoke.

“I don’t think we should be focused in going out for now. We should be focused on surviving. And there’s no guarantee that we would be able to go out even if we separate.”

They had one of two choices.

Do everything they can do get out.

Or go along with the three other.

But there was no guarantee that they, who had no idea about anything in this place or the right direction to take, would be able to find the exit.

“Well...Yeah I guess it’ll be better to go with them then.”

One person nodded.

Those three wouldn't be heading to their deaths anyway.

They should have plenty of confidence if they were going in deeper.

And more than everything else, the man who was busily moving around from here to there seemed very reliable.

‘Yeah. Surviving is better than going out.’

She had forgotten about the most important thing because she had been shocked by the fact that she had been trapped.

“Tsk. We don't plan on being a charity.”

Karhal clicked his tongue but didn't refute it.

Since the small help was still help in the end.

Karhal didn't show it but he had been quite nervous from the claw marks of the Triple Fusion Beast upon the walls.

‘Damn...I hope we can move away from this place quickly.’

At that moment.

Rumble

A wall that Hansoo had touched rumbled as it opened up.

At the same time a tunnel with a diameter of about 5m opened up.

It wasn't small but it was too small for a Triple Fusion Beast to go through.

“Ohhh!”

“Oh my!”

Everyone exclaimed out as they saw the tunnel.

They hadn't spoken it out loud but they were all nervous from being trapped in a place like this.

The triple Fusion Beast would not be able to get through a tunnel of that size no matter what.

Smiles appeared on the people's faces as they could dodge away from the factor that gave them the most fear.

‘Yeah. It's better to go with someone who at least knows a few things...Than staying by ourselves and remaining clueless.’

Of course they didn't know what the three were thinking inside their mind but the fact that they didn't try to leave them behind with lies made them feel much more at ease.

'If they had ulterior motives then they would've probably sent us out in the front.'

While the people were standing up after clutching onto their wounds which they had taken emergency care of.

Hansoo spoke towards Ekidu and Karhal.

"Let's go"

"Can we follow as well?"

Hansoo nodded at Merelin who was confirming it again just in case.

Since these people had been trapped because of him bringing the Triple Fusion Beast here.

It might've been different if they hadn't been trapped along with him but since they were already here, there was no reason for him to stop them.

"But I cannot guarantee your life."

“Of course! Hahaha! Isn’t that the way it’s supposed to be!”

As if an existence which they could rely on had appeared within the darkness, a Hunter who was clutching onto his arm laughed out loudly.

They wouldn’t have asked to join if they weren’t going to contribute their share.

No, they wouldn’t even have come out from the village.

“People who are like that have remained in the Farmer level for quite some time! Haha! You need to proceed with your own strength!”

“...”

While Merelin was frowning at the Hunter’s words as if it was provoking her in some way, Hansoo nodded as he spoke.

“Then let’s go. Run.”

The moment he finished speaking.

Hooooook!

Hansoo started to quickly run off.

And the people started to follow after seeing this.

‘His speed is... Followable. Does he not have an Acceleration type skill?’

The people made expressions of relief.

If that Hansoo had used an Acceleration-type skill along with his monstrous body then they wouldn't have been able to even dream about following him but his running speed was quite manageable.

Hunters, Ekidu and Karhal used their skills as they followed Hansoo.

‘Good.’

Merelin, who had been thinking that they had escaped the imminent danger for now, suddenly remembered something.

‘Look at me, I forgot about it.’

She then took out the small black stone in her hands and then carefully tied it onto a string.

Then she tied it between the neck and her armor where it could

be easily seen.

Clang

The small black rock that the captain of the guards, Epon, had given her shined on her neck.

‘This is good.’

Even if she could not figure out who was supposed to help her, they would realize it after seeing this.

‘Yeah. They have given me the offer because I was precious... They shouldn’t just leave me be. I hope I can meet them as soon as possible.’

She thought that this strange place might be their headquarters but it didn’t seem that way..

It was smaller than before but the tunnel they were running through was still a bit too large.

As if it wasn’t a tunnel the humans went through.

A complete darkness.

A tunnel that spread into the distance and into the unknown.

The Great Jungle where anything could pop out was a problem as

well but a place like this also made one suppress their breath.

Merelin, who was praying in order to get out of this nerve-wracking situation as soon as possible, smiled as she looked at Hansoo.

A man who was dispersing her nervousness.

‘Quite reliable isn’t he. Please be good to us. Who knows? I might even ask that Inspector to take you along with me.’

That Karhal guy ahead of her was quite strong as well but there were people like him around if she searched.

But that Hansoo guy was special.

With his strength, even Epon’s group would want to rope him in.

Since they seemed to like inviting people into their group and expanding their strength.

If she asked then they might even allow it.

‘I hope they can find me quickly.’

If not then she needed to try a bit harder.

Try harder in order to find them instead.

Merelin finished her thoughts as she chased behind Hansoo.

Chapter 180 – Maze (4)

Oooooong

To the insides of the dark tunnel.

There were a small group of people running through the long tunnel while filling it up with noises.

A group of four people.

Their entire bodies were shining brightly in blue.

And the space they ran through had been illuminated brightly.

Tadadadadak

The Hunters clenched their teeth while dashing through the tunnel with the power of the Blue Jade.

‘Ha...Ha. That bastard.’

A speed which they usually couldn’t even dream of achieving.

A tremendous amount of defense that was even higher than their own skills.

It felt like they, the four of them alone, could fight against a 1st rank Beast by themselves and win.

All this strength was from the blue light coming off from their necks.

A strength which they would usually even kill to gain.

But that’s only in the case that there’s no risk for them.

A bomb was good but nobody would be pleased to know about it when the switch to detonate that bomb was not in their hands.

‘Damnit! Fucking hell! That bastards needs to be in this direction!’

Darlton, the Guard who had been running through the tunnel along with three comrades, clenched his trembling hands.

And in Darlton's hand the bow <Snake's Path> that he had wanted so much existed.

It had landed in his hands after Marun had died.

But Darlton wasn't happy at all.

Since he had seen that powerful Marun getting crushed like a piece of trash.

That bastard of an Arukon had said clearly.

That their necklaces would blow up if they couldn't find that strange guy.

And somebody who had even killed Marun wouldn't really care about killing him either.

'Fucking bastard. Fucking bastard...'

Almost 500 people were running around in order to find that one guy.

They would be able to find him if they searched.

Since it hadn't been long since they had departed.

And this was the problem.

If that guy had gone in the direction of the Great Jungle?

Then the Hunters who had gone towards the Great Jungle would find them and Akitrus would head into that direction.

Which means then him and the others would just die while searching around these damned tunnels.

Since that powerful Arukon wouldn't need them in order to catch the gyy.

‘Please...Please!’

Darlton squeezed out every bit of strength he had as he charged through the Maze.

And there were quite a few injuries on Darlton's body.

Injuries that had occurred while dodging the beasts he had encountered on the way.

He had no time to deal with things like this.

Darlton scraped every bit of remaining mana in his body as he poured it into his movement skills.

And the already quick Darlton's speed rose by numerous times.

He had to find them quickly.

Before others.

At that moment.

Boooooom!

Boom!

A loud sound was heard by Darlton and his comrades suddenly.

'Is it him?'

Darlton's expression brightened up.

Since he just needed to find them.

'I won't be fighting him anyway.'

The strength of the guy wasn't important and he just needed to hold him down until Akitrus came.

And he was confident enough to do so.

‘Let’s go!’

Darltan burned up his mana as he charged towards where the sound came from.

.....

“Where are you going!”

Hansoo shook his head as Karhal shouted out with numerous injuries on his body.

“We’re always there.”

“Damn! You’ve been saying that from a while ago!”

As Hansoo replied and turned right from the four way cross.

Roaaarrrr!

A beast without a right arm was charging towards them from the end of the tunnel.

1st rank beast, Mirtin.

Karhal grinded his teeth while looking at the beast which had a face similar to a Gorilla's.

“Damnit! This really is a fucking beast's nest.”

Hansoo hadn't said it was dangerous for no reason.

They were meeting beasts almost every 5 minutes.

From the weakest ones to even strong ones.

But this one was dimensions apart from the previous ones.

It had a tremendous amount of tenacity and belonged at the top of the 1st grade beasts, a beast that every Hunter of the 1st Area had to gather in order to barely suppress it.

‘Did they get trapped in here after coming in when the doors were open? How did they get in!’

The beasts were all strong but they all had similar injuries.

Marks made by the Triple Fusion Beasts.

They had run away to the small tunnels after being attacked by the Triple Fusion Beast after coming into the maze.

The ones who had been trapped here for quite a long time had turned quite mad.

Toooooong!

Tooong!

A giant gorilla that was almost 5m tall charging through the tunnel was almost like fear itself.

At that moment.

Hansoo jumped out front and smashed the beast with his spear.

Kudududuk!

The Gorilla didn't have its right arm but Hansoo's situation wasn't the best either.

The Thousand Soldiers Armor had melted down from the destruction beams and even his skin had burnt.

And his left arm was smashed apart like the arm of Mirtin.

Rooooarrr!

The Mirtin flinched at the human charging at it ferociously but then roared out in rage as it charged.

Roooarr!

A red aura that came out from its heart surrounded its left arm.

The moment Mirtin struck out it's left arm that was covered in the red aura.

Hansoo also swung the Forked Lightning with his one arm and then intercepted the flying fist.

The moment the giant red arm and the relatively toothpick looking golden spear collided.

Crunch!

A strange noise was heard from the Mirtin's left arm.

Rooooarr!

The moment the giant red gorilla flinched from the pain of its

bones being destroyed.

Hansoo left behind his spear and charged the Gorilla.

‘It’ll get in the way.’

In close quarters, his fists would be much more useful than the long spear.

And Hansoo was extremely familiar with fighting without a weapon.

Boooom!

Kuuudududuk!

Crunch!

Hansoo bore close up the gorilla and started to beat down the Mirtin.

He started at the knees which were easy to target and then proceed onto the hips, sexual organs and the stomach.

Soon the Mirtin’s lower part had been turned into a mess.

Rooaaar!

The Mirtin roared out in pain as it covered its entire body even more with the red aura as it tried to smash Hansoo with its broken left arm.

But Hansoo dodged away from its attack as he continued to smash it down.

The tunnel itself was quite small relative to the size of the beast so it could only get hit by Hansoo despite having a large amount of agility.

And Karhal squinted his eyes as he saw this scene from the distance.

‘What the hell is that.’

Kiiiiing!

Everytime Hansoo swung his right fist, the ring in his hands shined.

It was something that had happened before but the previous beasts had been smashed apart too quickly for him to have seen it properly.

Karhal finally realized what it was after he focused his sight in order to not miss it this time.

Hoooooong!

Everytime Hansoo attacked his opponent, the mana barrier got smashed apart and blood splattered.

And every time the strange red aura got sucked into Hansoo's body.

The problem was what happened afterwards.

Kuuududuk

Kuduk

‘Huh?’

Karhal rubbed his eyes as he saw this scene.

Hansoo’s burnt skin healed up and the muscles that were shredded by the claws of the Triple Fusion Beast got pieced together.

Even with Hansoo’s abnormal regenerative speed, this was too fast.

Boom! Boom!

Now Hansoo was attacking with both arms.

‘He has a lot of strange things. What the hell is that?’

Actually Karhal had never seen Hansoo attack this closely.

Since he was always being chased or fighting without mana from the Sealing Jade.

Rooarr!

‘This isn’t the time to be doing this.’

Karhal mumbled as he gathered up a suppressive type skill in his hand.

Since it was a bit too hard to use a powerful long range skill due to the small size of the tunnel.

‘...It’s clearly not a place where a group should be fighting together.’

As if the others had similar thoughts as Karhal, most people used supportive or suppressive skills and helped out from the back and hid behind Ekidu and a few strong others.

It took quite long to explain all this but it actually happened in just an instant.

And soon Merelin made a surprised expression while looking at Hansoo who was smashing apart the beast with his bare hands.

‘What the hell is his trait? Is my trait that important? Even more than someone like that guy?’

Merelin made a confused expression.

Someone this strong was roaming around this Maze.

Which meant that he had not been scouted like her in the village.

She didn't understand how she had been scouted when someone that strong hadn't been.

At that moment.

“Found him!”

“This fucking bastard!”

Boooooom!

Boom!

A single beam of light flew towards Hansoo.

A familiar beam.

Ekidu rushed up as he saw the familiar beam of light rushing towards Hansoo who was fighting Mirtin.

Since she knew what it was.

‘Marun?’

Ekidu was shocked as she covered her body with the White River Demonic Art and faced the arrow.

Since it was aimed at Hansoo who was busy fighting the beast.

The Mirtin hadn't been completely dealt with yet.

'If it's the Snake's Path...I can block it!'

Marun was quite strong but she was a level above him.

Even if Marun had made a sneak attack, she would be able to block it.

Kudududuk

But Ekidu realized something was wrong after blocking the arrow.

“Kuuhuk!”

Kiiiigigigik

The arrow which had blue and red aura combined within started to penetrate into the white aura around Ekidu's body.

An arrow which was numerous time stronger than the one Marun shot out.

Ekidu had been pushed back in an instant, all the way to Hansoo and the Mirtin.

Boooom!

'Damnit!'

For them to get in their way in a time like this.

Ekidu tried to hurridely get away from the attack range.

Since her heart would get penetrated if a second assault came.

But the second attack did not come.

Darlton instead started to shout out in glee.

"Hahahahahaha! I've found him! I found him!"

“...!”

‘What the hell. Who is he shouting to.’

But the confident attitude made her feel uneasy.

Ekidu and everyone else frowned at Darlton’s shout.

.....

“Huh. What a praiseworthy fellow.”

Akitrus, who had been standing outside, made a content expression.

Since they had done well.

‘I have to go in and turn that guy into dust personally...’

But there was one thing in his mind.

While Akitrus was pondering.

Tadadak

A man flew at the side of Akitrus and landed.

Junghwan, who had been watching over the test, had flown over here from the chaos.

Akitrus frowned as he looked at Junghwan.

‘This guy is...’

He didn’t know every bug alive but it was clear which organization this man belonged to.

The red marble that was in his hand.

And the confidence to stand in front of him like this.

It was obvious that he was one of Metion’s underlings who ruled the Green Road.

‘Clementine...That bastard.’

Akitrus frowned as he thought of Clementine who had threatened him in the past but then shook his head as he spoke out.

“What’s wrong?”

“What the hell are you doing? This is under our jurisdiction. If you guys mess things up like this then what the hell do you want us to do?”

The man respected him but did not fear him.

A completely different attitude from the other humans.

‘This bug.’

Akitrus wanted to turn this guy into dust with the Akion but he suppressed the urge.

Since that Metion guy was also crazy and quite an insane one at that.

Touching them would result in a backlash befitting of their craziness.

Akitrus frowned for a bit and then growled out.

“There’s a lot for us to say from our side. Didn’t you say that we wouldn’t need to worry about the humans anymore?”

“...?”

Junghwan made a confused expression at those words.

That was correct.

That was why they were managing the village.

But did a problem occur or something?

How could a problem occur to creatures like them?

Akitrus glared at Junghwan.

‘These guys didn’t know it either huh.’

But Akitrus didn’t drop his suspicions.

Since he was suspicious about something from a while ago.

‘These guys...Wouldn’t be setting up a trap right?’

By his logic, there was no case where Dakidus would get killed by a bug.

Of course Dakidus with the Satellite Fortress dying to the ones in front of his eyes was unrealistic as well but the chances were

much higher than dying to the other humans anyway.

And the fact that the human confidently went into the maze was quite suspicious.

‘Is this guy...Trying to drag me into the Maze?’

He was confident himself.

If he had Akion, the spear of Punishment, he would burn every human he found.

If these guys killed Dakidus?

And they were using tricks and traps to come at him?

The Maze would become a very dangerous place.

Akitrus thought up to this point and then decided to take the safe route.

‘If you guys aren’t guilty or anything then...You won’t deny it.’

“I want to ask you for assistance.”

“...?”

Assistance.

Junghwan had never heard of those dog-headed bastards ever asking for assistance.

Junghwan made a confused expression while holding tightly onto the Red Jade in his hand.

.....

“Aren’t... Aren’t you coming?”

Darlton shouted out in panic from the necklace that didn’t have any response while looking at Hansoo and the others.

Chapter 181 – Proposition (1)

Darlton was flustered as he saw the people walk towards him.

But he could not run away like this.

Since he had to catch them.

‘I need to wake up.’

This wasn’t the end yet.

Tadadak!

Darlton shouted out loudly while backing off and creating distance.

“Hey you guys over there! Listen close! Do you know who’s following that bastard over there right now? The Arukon are chasing him!”

“...What the hell is he saying.”

Everybody frowned.

Why did the Arukons come out here?

This was a ceasefire zone.

There was no way the Arukons will come in order to just catch a single human.

And because of this.

One of the Hunters shouted out loudly.

“What the hell are you saying! Do you think that really makes sense? Look at this guy spurting out nonsense as the time for his beating comes around!”

“Hahahaha!”

Everyone laughed at Darlton.

There was actually another reason why the people were laughing.

Even if they took a hundred steps back and said the Arukons were chasing Hansoo, there was no way the Arukons, who had the Satellite Fortress, would release the Hunting Dogs to catch Hansoo the hard way.

Since there was no way a human the Arukons were after would survive all the way into this place.

Darlton shouted out in frustration.

“Look at these dumbasses! Can’t you see this on my neck?”

Darlton then raised the Blue Jade underneath his armor up high.

A bright blue light filled up the insides of the Maze.

The people frowned as they saw the necklace.

They knew what it was.

The dog collar of the Higher Races.

‘Fucking hell...Is it real?’

Darlton saw the people flinch and back up as he continued to shout out.

“The Arukon promised to let the ones who catch him live! He said he would take us to the end of the Green Road! We wore these necklaces because of those terms.”

Of course it was all a lie.

But Darlton needed to buy time no matter what.

‘Damn. I don’t have the time to consider things like that!’

If he isn’t able to keep them here then he would die by the hands of the Arukons.

But if he fought with them then he and the 3 others would just get destroyed.

They had the confidence to kill a 1st rank beast with just four of them.

But that guy in the distance beat a 1st rank beast down into pulp with his bare fists.

They might be able to hold Hansoo alone but the hunters whom numbered to almost a hundred were the problem.

They needed to get the hunters on their side and hold on until the Arukons came.

No, if the hunters helped them then they might even be able to kill Hansoo.

“..Fucking hell.”

Everyone mumbled as they backed away from Hansoo.

Since it felt like the assault of the Satellite Fortress would fall down onto their heads at any time.

The scenes of people being erased by the attacks of the Harvester were still clear in their memories.

The grouped-up people started to back away from Hansoo and surrounded him.

And they all gulped as they looked at Hansoo in the middle.

.....

Junghwan made an expression of disbelief at the words that came out from the 5m-tall existence.

“...You said that Dakidus got killed?”

“Yes. And that bastard ran away and headed into your Maze.”

“Man. So what are you asking us to help you with then?”

The guy ran into the Maze.

It seems like the Hunting Dogs have found him already, what was the problem?

He could just go in himself and burn the guy down with the spear.

Akitrus replied to Junghwan's words.

“Since that place is basically like your house, it's a bit rude for me to enter and all. Catch them for me, I'll finish the job here.”

“...”

Junghwan frowned at Akitrus who was handing over a tedious job at him.

Since he finally realized Akitrus's intentions.

‘He's suspicious of us huh.’

That Akitrus wasn't entering the maze because he was suspecting them.

And the moment Junghwan thought of this, the spear on Akitrus's hand suddenly felt scarier.

Since suspicion often acted as the sparks of a dispute.

‘Tsk. If I refuse him here then...’

Akitrus would be able to go everywhere he wanted from the simple excuse of catching that one guy.

If he started to make holes in the Maze then Junghwan and the others wouldn't be able to contain him and sooner or later Akitrus will reach the room where the Triple Fusion Beasts are at in the depths.

Akitrus smiled as he looked at Junghwan frowning at him.

“Oh. Don't worry about it too much. I released quite a few Hunting Dogs already. If those guys find the guy first then you guys won't be needed in the end.”

“...”

It sounded like Akitrus wanted to search the entire Maze with this chance but there was no reason for Junghwan to refuse him.

“Then he should get caught pretty quickly. There shouldn't be a need for us to intervene but we will get ready just in case.”

“Haha. Then I shall just wait here.”

Junghwan turned away from Akitrus who was gathering all the Hunting dogs into one place using the Blue Jade and then headed into the Maze.

Tadadadak!

But unlike the previous annoyed expression of Junghwan, his current expression was extremely serious.

‘Release the entire Mount Liang.’

Junghwan, who was holding onto a Red Jade entered through the destroyed door of the maze and started to head into the depths.

.....

The people who were standing nearby Hansoo looked towards Hansoo and his comrades and were in a state of confusion.

‘...If he is being chased by the Arukon then he will not survive.’

Logically speaking, they should get as far away from him as possible.

But the problem about this world was that being a bystander was not possible.

Either an enemy,

Or an ally.

If they stay here then they would die by the hands of the Arukon who will come later.

But Hansoo was too scary for them to attack him.

Would Hansoo just say <Haha, Since we fought together before, I'll forgive you> if they attacked him?

“Damn....Did he live at the village for like 10 years or something?”

While everybody was lost in thought.

Hansoo was quickly recognizing the current situation.

‘He released the Hunting Dogs but they haven’t come...yet.’

They were probably suspecting Clementine’s underlings outside then.

There was no other reason why they wouldn’t come in.

Which meant that there was only one course of action next.

‘The Hunting Dogs and Mount Liang would swarm in here then.’

Which meant that he had no time to spare here.

Boooooom!

The moment Hansoo moved.

Kouuuuuu!

Hansoo's body disappeared from sight.

“Huh?”

As people realized Hansoo's disappearance and exclaimed out.

Whoooooosh!

Hansoo's body cut through the surrounding people and flew towards Darlton at an extreme speed.

Boom!Boom!Boom!Boom!

It was just a single person running on the ground but every step of Hansoo made sounds of metals clashing as that sound resonated throughout the tunnels of the Maze.

“Damned bastards! You guys will all die now! Soon my comrades will come!”

Darlton cursed at the people who hadn't decided on what to do yet and quickly backed away as he shot barrages of arrows like a madman.

Boooooom!

Boom!

Darlton's hands got faster and faster as more arrows were shot out.

Arrows which decreased in penetration power but rose in brute destructive force only, arrows to stop the approaching target.

'They're coming!'

Darlton could hear running noises from the distance from where he was coming from.

To his already sensitive ears which had been polished through his time as a Hunter, those footsteps sounded like thunder.

Which means that he just needed to hold on.

If the four of them hold on then soon they will become eight and then that eight will become sixteen.

Then it would be the end for Hansoo even without the Arukon coming here.

Since he had a new power that he did not have before.

Whooosh!

Numerous arrows and long range skills filled with blue aura flew out from Darlton and the three people behind him.

“These fucking rats!”

Karhal and Ekidu screamed out in rage towards the ones attacking Hansoo as they started to run to Hansoo.

The arrows weren't an issue.

Karhal and Ekidu smashed away the arrows from behind Hansoo and tried to shorten the distance but the distance between them wasn't getting reduced at all.

Since the biggest problem still existed.

‘Fuck. Hansoo is slow!’

As if the enemy set up their group around mobility, they were

running all around the Maze and pouring out skills.

‘If I remember correctly... This Hansoo doesn’t have a movement skill!’

They hadn’t realized since his speed which came from his peerless physical body was quite similar to theirs when they used their movement skills.

And since Hansoo, who was acting as the shield, couldn’t close the gap, they couldn’t close the gap either.

Though Karhal and Ekidu were throwing suppressive skills at them, their magic powers were much different.

Their suppressive skills were getting smashed apart from the hail like skills that poured out from their necklace and surrounded their body like a manna storm.

The few skills they could cast had no meaning.

‘Damn! If only those guys helped them!’

The moment Karhal stole a glance behind him.

A loud shout rang out.

“Let me ask one thing! Why are you being chased!”

A question that they couldn't answer because the situation had advanced too quickly.

‘These bastards... This isn't the time to ask that!’

While Karhal was frowning from the storm of skills flying towards him.

Hansoo pondered for a moment and spoke to Karhal while handing him something from his pockets.

“Throw them this.”

Karhal stopped for a moment after seeing what it was but then turned around as he threw the object in his hands.

“Damn! This is why!”

Whooosh!

The object flew through the air and landed in front of the Hunters.

It was a very familiar looking item but it was a bit different from the ones in their memories.

The one they knew was much larger than the one in front of them and it shone beautifully in a bright blue color.

It was not a crown that had a dirty color and could barely fit onto a human's head.

But they knew instinctively.

“Oh my god. This is Dakidus's....”

The Hunters looked at each other with expressions of disbelief.

Since they finally realized why that Hansoo guy was being chased.

‘He killed a god? How?’

This was more than enough for those Arukons to chase him.

The people looked at the crown in a daze and then looked towards Hansoo running in the distance.

And they clenched their fists while looking at his back.

‘Fuck...Since it came down to this.’

The Hunters looked at each other and nodded.

As if they had decided.

And the moment they all nodded.

Whooosh!

Whoosh!

They started to pour out skills in a mad fashion.

Towards Darlton and the other three.

Kwaaadududk

Uuuduk!

Numerous tens of skills entangled with each other and tied around Darlton and the three others.

And Darlton freaked out as he saw this and shouted out.

“You bastards! What the hell are you doing! Do you want to all die!?”

The moment Darlton shouted out in panic from Hansoo who had gotten close to him.

One of the Hunters who was using a suppression skill, <Tree of Mareng>, shouted out loudly.

“Fuck you! We calculated all of this already so just shut up and die!”

“These retarded bastards! Aaaaaaaahhhh!”

Tens of suppression skills froze and slowed him down.

The tremendous amount of mana started to break apart the skills one by one but it could not keep up with the speed of about a

hundred Hunters.

In that instant.

Darlton, who was in despair, suddenly made a bright expression while looking at Hansoo.

Boom!Boom!Boom!

Because something was heading towards them from the tunnel he came from.

Darlton pulled back the bowstring, fired a powerful shot and then shouted out loudly towards the darkness.

“Hahahaha! Hurry and help me!”

“Damn...Already?”

If reinforcements really came then it would become much more annoying.

While the Hunters were clenching their teeth.

Whooosh

A man appeared in the tunnels.

“Good! Hurry and...”

The moment Darlton, who was focused on Hansoo, turned around.

Darlton freaked out.

“Who the hell...”

Since a new face was smiling towards him while being covered in head to toe in blood.

With a strange red marble in his hand.

The moment Dartlon made a confused expression at the man who was looking back and forth between him and Hansoo.

Kwaaaak!

“Kuuhuk...Why me.”

Even with the blue mana, it was useless.

The mana barriers got smashed apart by the hands of the man and Darlton screamed out as his heart was blown apart.

“Huuaak!”

“Aaaaaah!”

The three comrades of Dartlon freaked out as they saw Darlton die by the hands of the man and backed off.

“You must be him. Thank god I found you first.”

Junghwan appeared covered in head to toe in a mysterious blood as he smiled towards Hansoo who was standing out from the others.

Chapter 182 – Proposition (2)

Junghwan didn't stop at simply ripping the heart out.

Whooosh!

Junghwan's hand flew towards the other three after quickly dashing towards them.

“This fucking bastard!”

“Huup!”

They didn't know who he was but one thing was clear.

That he was an enemy.

The ones with the Blue Jades cursed out as they started to focus all their skills onto Junghwan in front of their eyes.

Boom!

Booobooooooboom!

The attacks which even Ekidu's White River Demonic Art had a hard time handling cut through the air and got focused onto Junghwan.

But.

Crunch! Crunch! Smash!

Junghwan surprisingly took on the attacks head on and flew towards the three.

Darlon's comrades freaked out as they saw this.

It wasn't like the guy was abnormally strong.

The problem was with them.

"Huh!? What the hell! The mana..."

The Blue Jades, which were constantly supplying them with mana, weren't working properly.

Well, they were being pushed back by the red piece of jade in the man's hands and couldn't work.

The mana which had the power of tens of skills disappeared as the powerful skills heading towards Ekidu turned weak to the point where it looked like a small boy's fist.

Well, it wasn't that the skill itself got weaker.

It was just that it had returned to its original power after losing the strength of the Blue Jade.

But as they lost their powerful strength during this important moment, they felt like they had become naked children.

They panicked and shouted into the necklace.

“Damn! Arukon! Help us please!”

“Arukon! If you sent us to a place like this then you should take responsibility at least you bitch!”

They were in such a panic that they even cursed.

But despite their despair and panic, the Blue Jade merely flickered faintly after being suppressed by the Red Jade.

Junghwan’s attacks ruthlessly flew towards their necks after they had been caught in place by the numerous suppressive skills.

And then.

Crunch!

“Uwaaaaaak!”

“Kuuhuk...”

The bloodied armor Junghwan was wearing turned even bloodier.

From the blood of Darlton’s three comrades.

‘...I wondered whose blood it was.’

Everyone frowned while looking at this man who had appeared so suddenly.

The light of the Red Jade in the man’s hands pushed back the light of the powerless Blue Jades and filled up the tunnel.

At the same time everything within the tunnel came into Junghwan’s view.

The first thing he found was the Harvester’s Crown.

His expression brightened up as he saw this.

Since that made the entire search worthwhile.

‘It was real!’

It was not something that would randomly roll around in a place like this.

A clear evidence that Dakidus had been killed by someone.

‘Good. Good. Good. Very good. Very very. Good. Good.’

Junghwan made a content smile as he swept his eyes around.

The next thing that came into his view were the Hunters standing around in the distance.

The Dakidus’s Crown was dropped in the middle of them but he knew that those guys weren’t the culprits.

‘What lame fellows.’

People who solely focused on surviving and filling up their desires.

They were the same as beasts who searched for their daily foods in Junghwan’s eyes.

As he turned his head, the people in front of him came into his view.

A iron-tower-like man and an extremely beautiful woman who

were walking towards him.

‘Those two aren’t bad.’

But it was clear who had killed Dakidus.

“Good. Good. It seems you were the one who did it. I’m called Kim Junghwan. Nice you meet you.”

Hansoo spat out at Junghwan who was talking to him.

“What are you thinking? The Arukons won’t stay idle if they find out.”

Junghwan stopped at Hansoo’s words.

‘He knows who I am?’

Those words wouldn’t come out unless he knew that he was allied with the Arukons.

But Junghwan nodded his head.

‘Well. If he killed Dakidus then there’s a high chance of him finding out a lot of the information. It’s good that I won’t need to explain as much then.’

Junghwan nodded at the situation that he was liking more and more.

Hansoo's words weren't wrong.

He had killed the Arukon's Hunting Dogs.

It was the same as offending the Arukons themselves.

But Junghwan just smiled.

“This is our area. What can that bastard find out?”

Junghwan hadn't caused these things without thinking them through first.

Red Jade.

The Blue Jade was powerful and had a lot of uses but the Red Jade that could be found within this place had the ability to greatly reduce the strength of that Blue Jade.

As if it was created to oppose those who used the Blue Jade.

Of course a few functions of the Blue Jade would get shut off as well.

“It’s fine as long as I don’t get found out right? What’s so strange about a few of them dying while facing somebody strong enough to kill Dakidus? Anyways, if you know who we are then I’ll keep things simple. Join us.”

Junghwan was truly curious.

‘How did he kill Dakidus who was on the Satellite Fortress?’

For an individual to do a thing that even they couldn’t dream of without the Destruction Jade.

Junghwan couldn’t even guess as to what method Hansoo had used.

Though they were keeping the alliance with the Destruction jade, it was clear who had the real power.

If they go crazy and blow the Destruction Jade then they would be able to kill one of the races easily.

Since the other two races wouldn’t stay idle.

But those two races would wipe them out with that chance as well.

‘We need another method in addition to the Destruction Jade.’

They were basically trapped within the Green Road.

The three Satellite Fortresses that flew around the skies discreetly kind of helped them as well but they were more focused on watching over them.

So they wouldn't run away somewhere and cause trouble.

But if they had a method of falling the Satellite Fortress without even using the Destruction Jade?

Junghwan laughed towards Hansoo.

"It seems you have enmity towards the Arukon...There's no need to be alone right? Let's do it together."

Hansoo had the method and he had strength which he had been gathering for a long time.

A proposition which would help them both.

He didn't even consider being denied so it wouldn't really matter if Hansoo said no.

Since what he needed was Hansoo's method and not Hansoo himself.

If Hansoo didn't reply with a <yes> then there would be no reason to stay still.

At that moment.

The Hunters who were listening to this all turned white from fear.

'This is bad.'

The conversation they heard was short but they could figure out a few things from what they heard

First. They couldn't believe it but the strange man who had suddenly appeared was allied with the Arukons.

Second. A guy like that had suddenly appeared and gave a proposition to Hansoo in order to kill the Arukons together.

Three. He had killed all the ones with the dog collars of the Arukon.

The one who had just appeared had basically killed all the witnesses.

People who had seen and heard this information which couldn't be found out by the Arukons.

‘Fuck...Run away!’

Escaping the Maze wasn’t the important part.

The moment the quicker ones were about to run away.

The Maze’s wall came down as it blocked the tunnel they came from.

The Hunters shouted towards the sudden wall which had come down.

“What the fuck is this!”

Boom! Boom! Booboom!

They tried using numerous different skills but none of them worked.

Though it did dent a little bit as if it was weaker than the door guarding the Triple Fusion Beasts, they wouldn’t be able to break through it easily.

Since it was thick and hard.

The Hunters cried out in despair.

“Fucking hell...”

Junghwan, who had been staring at the Hunters from the distance, laughed towards them.

“Where are you planning to go?”

As long as he had the Red Jade, the authority of the Maze would be within his hands.

Junghwan made an expression of contempt.

‘Damned insects.’

Despite surviving thanks to the man in front of their eyes, they were trying to run away the moment their lives were in danger again.

He didn’t need people like them at all.

‘But wait...’

As Junghwan made a confused expression while looking at a woman within the Hunters.

Hansoo saw Junghwan bring down the Maze walls and decided.

“Nope.”

“What? Why?”

As Junghwan made a confused expression.

Hansoo laughed as he spoke.

“Who said I only wanted to kill the Arukons?”

“This damned bastard.”

Even before Junghwan could curse out, Hansoo rang along the ground and headed towards Junghan.

Whooooosh!

Within the tunnel with 5m in diameter, the 2m-tall Hansoo was pretty small.

But Junghwan felt like something giant was charging towards him.

It was beyond his imaginations.

‘For it to be this much...!’

The reason why Junghwan was confident was because he was sure that he would win if they fought.

Since he would still be a newcomer from a village no matter what kind of abilities he had.

And that was why he had anticipated it so much.

That was why he had hope.

If it was something that allowed such a weak person to kill Dakidus then it would be much more beneficial to them.

But Junghwan soon realized his previous thoughts were wrong.

‘What the fuck....So much! Dakidus should’ve just gotten beaten to death from that!’

Junghwan hurriedly held onto the Red Jade.

In an instant.

Booom! Booom!

Two walls closed in between Hansoo and Junghwan and separated them.

The wall that tens of Hunters attacked and hadn't budged, two of them were here.

Boooom.....

Junghwan, who had calmed down after the walls had fallen and he could not see Hansoo anymore, was about to turn around and then made an annoyed expression.

For him to run away like a scared dog.

Junghwan was angered by his sorry state and then shouted towards the wall.

“You dumb bastard! You fail!”

There wasn't a need for him to act personally.

Since he would die the moment Akitrus moved in.

‘Stay trapped in there you damned bastard.’

If the Akion was released then the walls and people will all melt down together.

The moment Junghwan laughed in a cold manner and was about

to leave.

Booooooom!

The wall in front of him suddenly made a huge noise and trembled.

As if something struck it.

‘No way...Did the first wall...?’

The moment Junghwan flinched.

Boooom!

A hand smashed through the wall.

Boom!

‘Damn!’

The moment Junghwan hurriedly backed off.

Grab!

The hand reached out and took hold of Junghwan’s right arm.

‘No!’

Junghwan freaked out.

Only his hand had been caught but alarms of danger rang throughout his entire body and cold beads of sweat rolled down his back.

His heart was beating intensely as it was warning him of a tremendous danger.

Junghwan’s skill, <Almadan’s Sun>, explosively supplied him with mana reinforcements.

And in an instant a rainbow barrier grew around him and pushed away the hand that was trying to crush his own hand.

The hand that was holding onto him suddenly blazed up in seven different colors.

The mana reinforcement around the hand that was holding onto his wrist wasn’t normal and was pushing his back but <Almandan’s Sun> was not such a weak skill.

Soon the guy’s hand started to burn from Junghwan’s mana reinforcement.

But Junghwan soon cursed out.

“This...This crazy bastard!”

That hand was rightly grasping onto his hand, as if it was trying to break it, despite being burned.

Despite a tremendous amount of damage was being caused onto his arm, Hansoo still squeezed his fist in order to smash the wrist.

No, he was actually pulling him.

Towards the wall.

“Huuuuk!”

Crunch

He tried his best to stay back but the floor beneath him got dug up as he started to move closer and closer to the wall.

And Junghwan freaked out as he saw the terrifying eyes that were staring at him through the gap.

It was clear what would happen if he got dragged back like this.

‘Fuck!’

Junghwan looked at his right arm while clenching his teeth and then pulled out his dagger with this left hand.

And then slashed it towards his right hand.

Chwaaak!

“Uhhhk...”

His right wrist was cut off in that instant and from the rebound force, Junghwan’s body got flung back.

‘Fuck...Fuck!’

Junghwan flinched again after looking at the hole which had stolen his right arm with blazing eyes of hatred.

From the eyes full of regret.

“Damn!”

Junghwan made a terrified expression as he quickly backed off.

‘Damned bastards. I’ll kill you all.’

Soon Junghwan’s body disappeared into the void.

.....

“If you broke one door then isn’t it easy to break two?”

While Karhal was looking at Junghwan who was disappearing into the distance through the hole

Hansoo shook his head with a slightly tired expression.

“It’s hard to suddenly blow up all that mana in one go.”

Skills that allowed one to blow up their mana and achieve a strength numerous times greater than their own.

This was called berserk mode.

But Hansoo didn't really like them because the mana pathways in the entire body got destroyed from these skills.

He smashed apart the first door and made a hole in the second but breaking through the two entirely was a bit too much.

“So what will you do?”

Ekidu made a worried expression.

They would get trapped at this rate.

Hansoo smiled at those words and then raised his hand.

The Red Marble that was in Junghwan's right arm.

“It's ok. I've gotten the thing I needed.”

Like how Junghwan was targeting his information rather than himself.

He didn't need them either.

‘It’ll be a direct path from here on.’

This was not something created to just close and open some doors.

Whooooosh!

The Dark Cloud came out from Hansoo’s hand and started to eat up the Red Marble.

.....

Rumble

While Junghwan was running.

“Hmmm?”

Junghwan was shocked at the wall that had suddenly appeared and stopped.

‘What the hell...’

The tunnels turned and new paths were being created.

It had never happened before.

Junghwan looked at the giant structure of the Maze which had started to change with panic.

Chapter 183 – The King’s Tomb (1)

Chiiiiiiik

Rumble

The Maze opened and closed.

The walls in front of their eyes disappeared as a new path appeared instead.

And everybody who was near Hansoo flinched from the sudden change in the environment.

But the changes continued.

Rumble

And within those changes, straight tunnels that looked like the gaping mouths of demons appeared one by one.

Hundreds of holes had appeared in the Maze.

‘Why...Why did this suddenly happen?’

The more one thought about it, the more questions one gained.

While everybody was looking at all this in shock, Hansoo turned around and spoke to them.

“Those who want to go out get out fast. The doors have all opened.”

A few people’s expressions brightened up at those words.

‘If we linger around here longer then even having ten lives wouldn’t be enough.’

Darlton who they couldn’t even dream of fighting against.

And that man called Junghwan who had ripped apart that Darlton and three others in an instant.

And...The man in front of their eyes who had made that Junghwan run away with tails between his legs.

It wasn't a fight where they belonged and they felt sorry for Hansoo but they wanted to get away from this fight as soon as possible.

One of the Hunters looked at the twisting and turning paths of the maze and made an apologetic expression as he spoke.

“Uh...Really sorry for asking but could you open a straight path to the outside for us?”

A few people nodded at those words.

The tunnels were constantly twisting and turning.

Even if they traced the way they came they might run into the Triple Fusion Beasts or other beasts.

If Hansoo helped then they would be able to reduce that risk as much as possible.

But Hansoo shook his head at those words.

“That is not within my authority.”

“...?”

A few people made confused expressions.

“What do you mean? Didn’t you just control all of this? You can just open up a path to the outside...”

Everyone thought that Hansoo had the powers to change the maze as the entire maze shifted and changed after Hansoo had grasped the Red Jade but for him to say it wasn’t possible.

If he had gained the powers to cause such a change then shouldn’t he at least open them a path outside?

Hansoo shook his head at those words.

Since he hadn’t gained complete authority over the maze.

He had only pressed the start button.

Towards <The King’s Tomb> which was hidden under the maze.

‘Well...It’s actually a trap to be specific.’

Hansoo stared at the numerous tens of tunnels in front of him as he pulled out the Blue jade that was on Darlton’s neck.

And then spoke to the people near him.

“Get out of here as quick as possible. It’s going to become chaotic soon.”

“Fuck...”

The people, who were already feeling quite nervous, immediately ran outside in a crazed manner.

Karhal then asked Hansoo while looking at the Blue Jade in his hands.

“What are you going to do?”

Hansoo then clutched the slightly infected Blue Jade as he spoke.

“Lure them in.”

Hansoo mumbled as he looked at the giant maze in front of his eyes.

.....

‘What is this.’

Rumble

Akitrus, who had been looking at the trembling maze, frowned.

‘Damn. I guess the Mount Liang guys are doing their job properly.’

He would only be able to figure out what’s going on inside when the people with Blue Jades reported to him but since the ones with the Red Jade were in there, he had no way of knowing the current situation.

Akitrus, who had been frowning while looking at the maze’s change for the first time, suddenly thought of another possibility.

‘Wait. What if...Those Mount Liang guys lost to that guy?’

He didn’t know a lot about the Red Jade but he clearly knew about one of the functions.

That it could open and close doors.

‘Fuck. Is he going to escape like this?’

Akitrus’s expression darkened.

He hadn't cared that much since he was trapped within the Maze.

But what if numerous tens of entrances along the wide maze opened at the same time?

Him escaping was just a matter of time.

And as he had expected.

The half broken door in front of his eyes started to open up.

Which meant that the other doors were also opening up.

'Fucking hell. I can't search this huge area by myself. What the hell are the Hunting Dogs doing!'

He would be able to search the entire place with the help of the Satellite Fortress but they were in a time of war.

He could not call for the help of the Satellite Fortress in a place like this.

Crunch crunch...

'Do I have to back off? And call for help? Nothing else I can do... Damn.'

The fact that he could not accomplish this job himself was embarrassing but it was still better than failing it.

While Akitrus was grinding his teeth in annoyance.

Chiiiiik

A signal came in from the Blue Jade.

<Found him! Lord Arukon! We've found that guy again!>

Akitrus pondered for a bit before making a decision.

'Go in.'

He was suspicious of the Mount Liang guys but they wouldn't dare to go against him openly.

It might've been different if he didn't know the location but then since the Hunting dogs had found the location for him, not being able to catch that guy would tarnish his title as a Judge.

'Fucking Mount Liang. To make me move personally. I shall wreck this entire place for you.'

Their proud Maze would now be filled with holes.

But it didn't matter.

Since he was confident in his skills.

Boom! Booomboomboomboom!

Soon the 5m tall Akitrus, who looked even bigger armed, started to charge towards where the signal came from.

.....

“Haa. Haa.”

The structure of the Maze constantly changed but Junghwan didn’t freak out as he calmy headed towards the base on the inside.

‘It won’t change as a whole.’

The roads twisted and new ones appeared but it’s purpose wasn’t to confuse the people in it.

The exact opposite really.

It was as if a hidden road was appearing.

‘Hmm....’

While Junghwan was running, he pondered while looking at the other roads.

The tens of different roads along the path he was taking looked

like they were calling out for him.

As if they were telling him to take the hidden items within.

But Junghwan shook his head.

‘That’s not important right now.’

He had to regroup with his Clan Leader as quick as possible.

After a long run.

A message was heard in Junghwan’s ears.

<What happened?>

A symbol behind Junghwan’s neck shined brightly.

And Junghwan flinched at the sudden message.

Though he was their leader, the leader of Mount Liang didn’t really like to use the symbol to communicate.

He said that it was the only way for them to talk face to face.

But this clan leader was sending him a message.

‘...Fuck.’

Junghwan pondered.

He was usually very sensitive about the topic of failure and it was a bit hard for him to say it with his own mouth.

Men usually didn't like to talk or deal with failure but Junghwan's own pride could not handle it.

<I failed. And...>

Junghwan then reported everything that had happened so far.

In extreme detail.

And the clan leader replied with silence after hearing this as if he was thinking.

And Junghwan made a frustrated expression.

‘Ugh...I can never tell what the clan leader is thinking.’

A man who was climbing through the Otheworld alongside Clementine and had decided to stay here.

The other people of Mount Liang constantly got replaced but he himself was one of the earliest members along with Metiron who managed over the Green Road.

And not any random guy who they had thrown to the village but somebody whom Clementine had actually cherished.

What was there to ponder?

They just needed to kill that bastard.

But the answer he heard was not what he expected.

<Let's fall back. Come out to the 11th Area and regroup. We have all retreated already.>

Junghwan blurted out at those words subconsciously.

“Fall back?”

Junghwan made an expression of disbelief.

They were just saying that they were falling back, it was the same as running away.

Another message flew in after that.

<It doesn't feel good. Get out fast.>

A message with a large amount of worry.

He could only.

Since they were connected with the symbol of the Clan.

'Fuck.'

Junghwan clenched his teeth.

Since he knew what he meant.

The maze was still twisting and turning as if it was breathing and alive.

And his right hand, which had been cut off, was still quite sore.

'Fuck. I have to really leave that guy behind?'

Junghwan thought for a moment but shook his head.

What could he do alone?

He grinded his teeth at the powerlessness he felt in a very long

time.

<Understood. I shall escape immedia....>

At that moment.

A second change occured.

Boooboobooboom!

“Aaaaak!”

The floors of the Maze started to break apart.

At the same time the walls of the maze that supported the ceiling started to shrink in.

“Fucking...Hell!”

Junghwan struggled to head up by kicking off the walls but he could not win over the force of the walls that were pushing him down as he started to sink down.

.....

“Aaaaak!”

“Uhuk!”

Ekidu and Karhal who had started to fall down slowly screamed out in panic.

Even if one could fly, the sensation of the ground breaking apart beneath them was not good.

Like tentacles that had spread out in all directions being retracted, the maze was shrinking at a very fast pace as Hansoo and the other three were being driven elsewhere.

As if it was moving the food caught in the web towards one direction.

“Damn... It!”

Boooom!

They tried smashing the walls but it was meaningless.

And when they turned around, Hansoo had a calm expression.

“Fucking hell...You knew about this too?”

For him to be able to make such a face while falling down.

Hansoo nodded.

“It was created to deal with the Higher Races so it should activate once they come in.”

It might’ve been different if it was off but since he had turned it on, it was set to take everyone down once the Arukon entered.

‘Ah whatever.’

Karhal emptied his mind at Hansoo’s attitude and then started to plummet down.

And soon.

“I can see it!”

The ground could be seen in the distance.

Whooosh!

They used flight skills as they reduced their falling speed.

The walls would push them down but the impact would be too great at this speed.

Kuuudududk

As they reduced their speeds with flight skills, the walls that were chasing them down smashed onto them.

“Fucking hell!”

At this rate they would become squished meat from the wall and the floor.

The moment they screamed with only 10m remaining.

Boooom!

The walls that were pushing suddenly stopped.

Booom!

“Ow...”

Though the walls had stopped, their speed still caused them a large impact as Ekidu stood up in a stagger.

Thankfully she hadn't received much injuries due to her reinforcement skill.

‘..Where the hell is this?’

Ekidu stood up and checked her surroundings.

Strangely, the place where they landed was not much different from where they had gone through,

The width of the second maze hidden beneath the maze was around 10m.

And as they looked up, the walls that were pushing them down had turned into the new ceiling.

This much was the same but there was one thing that made everything different.

‘This is...’

They looked around and made an expression of shock.

There were bones everywhere around them.

And there were plenty of human skeletons as well.

As the already gloom situation even turned gloomier, Ekidu looked at Hansoo with a doubtful expression.

“This is where the thing you need lies? We just need to get that and leave?”

Hansoo nodded at those words.

He just needed to find the Lost King’s Crown and defeat the crown of the Judge that Akitrus would be wearing.

“Let’s move. Since this place isn’t that large, it wouldn’t take long>”

Soon Hansoo and the two disappeared into the darkness.

.....

“Ugh...Where is this?”

Junghwan repositioned himself after falling down and then looked around.

‘...It looks like the underground of the maze. There was a place like this?’

It had already been over 10 years since Mount Liang had started to live here.

Of course they had searched every cranny and new everything

about the place.

Well, they thought they did.

But it was the first time he was seeing this.

‘Well...A change like this is a first anyway.’

Rattle

Junghwan looked around.

‘It looks like an underground cave.’

And quite a wide one at that.

And he could also see eight tunnels.

As well as the contents.

‘Damn...Is this like a grave or something?’

Giant skeletons that seemed like they belonged to the higher races.

And there were thousands of human skeletons between them as well.

Junghwan made a confused expression at the mess of a situation in front of him as something came into his view.

“What the hell is this?”

In the middle of the cave.

A skull which had claw marks and had been pierced through by a skull.

On top of the head of the skeleton which was sitting on the giant throne, a red crown was placed.

‘It looks ominous.’

Junghwan approached the throne and carefully looked at the crown on top of the skeleton’s head.

Chapter 184 – The King's Tomb (2)

‘Man...It looks really similar to that crown Dakidus was wearing.’

If one disregarded the fact that it was fancier and was still glowing, it looked very similar to the crown he had seen before.

‘Anyways it's strange. The war was really harsh but... Why was he sitting on the throne by himself?’

The remnants of the savage battle between the Sages and the Higher Races remained completely intact.

Usually one would've chosen to either fight or run away.

But this person, who seemed to have been quite strong, sitting down still on the throne and facing his death was very strange.

Junghwan made a confused expression while touching the red crown upon the head of the skeleton as a strange desire filled up his mind.

‘Should I try putting it on?’

He didn't know why such a thought came into his mind.

Junghwan lifted the one remaining left arm and then lifted the

red crown on top of the skeleton.

He then placed it on his own head.

.....

“Ugh....”

Akitrus frowned after smashing down onto the ground.

Even Akitrus could not deal with thousands of tons of mass pushing in from all directions.

And even more so when his balance was off from the maze crumbling down.

Akitrus brushed off the dust on his body as he looked around.

Countless skeletons which seemed to belong to his kind.

And even more of those which looked like it belonged to the bugs.

But there was no way these bugs belonged to those bugs.

The bugs did not have the strength to kill his race like this and this strange place easily looked at least a few hundred years old.

‘...Is this the remnants of the final battle?’

The Final Battle which had occurred against the Sages hundreds of years ago.

Akitrus was barely 60 years old and was not alive during those times so he did not know the details.

And there wasn't any information left behind about the sages either.

The kings of the three races wiped away the information about the Sages before retiring.

‘Maybe only the ones who control the Satellite Fortresses might know a bit.’

The Kings didn't like these remaining as well but they couldn't erase the information saved within the Satellite Fortresses the way they wanted as well so it had just been kept as a secret.

But since even the users of the Satellite Fortresses had their mouths shut, there was no way of figuring out the details.

‘It's ominous. I need to get out.’

Of course one wouldn't feel at ease when countless skeletons of

their race were spread around around them.

Akitrus grasped the spear, Akion, after starting to feel a bit uneasy.

Kiiiiiiing

Light started to gather onto Akon in Akitrus's hands.

Chiiijijijik

Light continued to gather and condense on the tip of the three pronged Akion as it started to become larger and larger.

Like a dragon ball held within the claws of a [dragon](#).

And once the blue ball of light had gotten so large that it was almost impossible to control anymore.

A tremendous blue light which exploded out from the tip of the Akion smashed into the ceiling.

Rumble

A large amount of force smashed into the ceiling as it created a hole with a diameter of tens of meters.

The destructive force was tremendous if one thought about the toughness of the metal this strange maze was made of.

But Akitrus made an dissatisfied expression.

‘It’s not a normal metal.’

Akirus didn’t have the intentions of creating a hole that was that wide.

Since him being able to pass through was enough.

The mysterious metal dispersed the energy from the attack into all directions.

And because of this, instead of creating a hole hundreds of meters long upwards like he wanted to, he had just created an extremely wide one instead.

‘And...That metal is interfering with the energy transferring from the Satellite Fortress.’

In conclusion, the result was much worse than what the Akion could do usually.

At that moment.

Rumble

Rummblee

The surrounding dark metals started to gather onto the hole created by the Akion.

The metal, which seemed to be almost alive, started to slowly fill up the giant hole the Akion had created.

And Akitrus frowned at this scene.

It seemed like this mysterious place didn't have any intentions of letting out the things it had swallowed in.

At all.

“ ... ”

Akitrus's gaze swept his surroundings subconsciously.

Two skulls of his race.

Along with thousands of skeletons of those who hadn't been able to escape this place.

Growling noises came out from the mouth of Akitrus as a rage-filled breath was heard.'

‘I’m afraid?’

“Roaaaaaarr!”

A tremendous roar came out from the mouth of Akitrus.

And this rage-filled roar filled up the entire maze and resonated throughout it.

Who was he!?

The one who had gained the rights to hold the weapon of heaven’s punishment out of countless members of this race due to having the most battle strength out of all of them.

Judge Akitrus

Boooom!

He lifted his legs and stomped on the skulls of his race.

At that moment.

Smack!

Something popped out from the walls of the maze and smashed onto Akitrus

Pachchchch!

But of course Akitrus had his defenses up.

The magic barrier that was surrounding Akitrus's entire body swayed as it blocked the thing which had popped out from the wall.

The thing which had been shot out had been smashed apart from the collision but it just returned back to where it came from as if nothing had happened.

‘What is it?’

Akitrus frowned.

He had blocked it but the force of the collision was not low.

While Akitrus was staring at the wall.

Chiirrrrng

‘Fucking hell.’

The metal walls were swaying up and down like waves.

All at the same time.

Smack!

The numerous metallic pieces which the maze walls were comprised of all turned into sharp spikes as they started to attack Akitrus.

Tududududuk!

“Roaaarr!”

Akitrus screamed out in rage while receiving the attacks which got destroyed by the barrier.

He then had a realization about the holes on the skulls of his race.

They hadn’t died because they were trapped here.

He didn’t know what the killer had done to cause all this but he

was underestimating Akitrus by a huge margin.

‘He’s going to treat me the same as these losers here?’

The skeletons were mere 3 to 4m tall.

Akitrus himself had been born with great genes, defeated countless competitors and survived through the harsh training to finally reach the position of the Judge, he was dimensions apart from these weaklings here.

Boooom!

Akitrus stepped forward and started to charge.

And the bones that were lying on the ground started to get crushed beneath his feet.

Akitrus received the attacks with his body while running as he mumbled.

‘Yeah. this maze was also created by losers as well.’

A winner would not create a rat’s hiding hall or a rattrap like this.

Only the losers would hide underground and look for a chance.

This was the final remnants of the losers.

The race that had won.

The strongest warrior of that race could just finish this off.

‘This chance...I’ll be the one to raise my name to stand aside the King’s.’

“Wait for me you rats!”

Roaaaarr!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

He didn’t know who was causing all this but he took the countless spikes head on while charging through the maze in order to smash apart the culprit.

.....

Boom! Boom!

“Damnit! You said we’ll reach there quickly!”

“I only said it won’t take long, I never said there wouldn’t be obstacles.”

“Haaak!”

Karhal screamed while deflecting away the metal spears that were flying in from the air.

Chwachwachwachwak!

Countless spears were flying in and were trying to pierce his entire body.

Karhal underestimated the might of the spears at first after seeing them come out from a liquid-like wall but as he saw the Scarlet Yang Armor of Ekidu in the front get pierced he freaked out and focused on defense.

If it was strong enough to destroy the Scarlet Yang Armor and the White River Demonic Arts then his defense would just crumble before it.

Boooooom! Boom!

Hansoo stood at the very front and swung the 2m long spear to smash apart the incoming spears.

And as if the spears knew which existence was the most

dangerous one, they were focusing on Hansoo.

Boom! Boom! Clang!

At that moment.

The sound started to change

The metal spears which was being destroyed by Hansoo started to withstand Hansoo's attack.

The number of spears increased as the speed increased as well.

As if something was getting more and more proficient.

The hastily attacking liquid metals were attacking more smoothly and more explosively.

Hansoo frowned as he looked at the changes of the wall.

He didn't know who it was but it seemed like some lucky guy had landed in front of the Throne and put on the crown.

He would be at the center of the maze.

Booom!

‘I'll need to hurry a bit more.’

Hansoo increased his speed as he continued to charge forward.

.....

“Heheh. He’s really a monster.”

Junghwan, who had been sitting lazily on the throne, smiled as he looked at the two beasts causing a ruckus within the maze.

A normal adventurer or a beast should’ve had their bodies penetrated but these things were actually smashing through them.

He could feel chills running down his body from the vibrations that rang throughout the maze.

Junghwan tried to lift his left arm but then could not as it dropped upon the Throne.

He hadn’t known why the one wearing this crown had been sitting on the throne but he knew now.

The one who had this crown didn’t have the leisure to move his own body.

Since he had to focus his consciousness into the maze.

The entire maze felt like a part of his body.

He could feel every bit of movement within the maze as the walls, floors and the ceilings felt like his hands and feet.

Junghwan's conscious had left his feeble body and had fused with the Maze.

‘And there's more...I'm sure.’

This wasn't the end.

Controlling the maze was just the start of this crown.

But Junghwan could not know what was after this.

Since controlling the maze alone was too much for him.

‘Not quite proficient yet.’

Junghwan made a regretful expression.

If his control was perfect?

He would've been able to twist and turn the maze in order to smash everything within it.

But sadly there wasn't enough time.

Since the two beasts would come to smash his body apart.

For there to be two when one was hard to deal with.

‘Fucking beasts. For them to figure out the direction right away.’

He was shocked at the fact that they were heading towards him within the twists and turns of the maze.

But Junghwan could smile because of this.

‘Thank god it’s only two.’

Kiiiiiiiigigiging

The maze twisted and turned from Junghwan's will.

His perception and 5 senses changed.

And soon a tunnel connecting between Hansoo and Akitrus had been created.

Towards where they had to meet before coming to him.

‘Fight for me a bit.’

Junghwan felt the two of them heading towards each other in a straight line as he limped down and focused entirely on the crown.

Notes:

[1\]](#) The Dragon Ball (Which most of you know from the Anime/Manga/TV series Dragon Ball, is actually derived from the myth of chinese dragons. Previously I have explained as to how a snake becomes a dragon after many years in the depths of a cold pool. When this dragon ascends it will have a dragon ball within its claws. In korean this is 여의주 which is pronounced Yeo Ui Joo.

Chapter 185 – The King's Tomb (3)

Junghwan sensed Akitrus who was charging through the maze while breaking through the walls.

‘I never thought I could reach this stage.’

Junghwan, who had been sitting powerlessly on the throne with the crown on his head, mumbled while thinking of Akitrus.

Arukon.

One of the Higher Races.

He could not touch and he would not dare to touch them.

He had searched and searched.

For a method of revenge.

And when he had been able to find a change to go under Metiron, who ruled over the Green Road, he had been extremely happy.

Since he could see a glimmer of hope about the chances of killing the Higher Race that he could not even fathom to touch.

But he did not know back then.

That the humans and the Higher Races were in an alliance.

He realized after receiving the symbol and falling under Karon who controlled Mount Liang that he wouldn't be able to even think about revenge.

‘Metiron, I hate you. And Karon as well.’

He did not know what this mysterious crown was but it was even disabling the connection to the clan every time he focused deep within the crown and on the maze.

For him to bear hatred towards his clan leader and the one whom the clan leader served.

These were thoughts he could never even dream of having but they now filled his head.

Karon's chains which had filled up his mind were quickly being loosened up.

At the same time the hatred towards the Arukon which had been suppressed by Karon's symbol started to fill up his mind like a storm.

So much rage that he wanted to focus all the assault onto the Arukon charging towards him.

But Junghwan laughed as he suppressed his rage.

And his will swept over the maze once more.

Rumble.

‘I shouldn’t be able to interfere.’

The main character should come out during the climax anyway.

The challengers need to fight against each other first.

Junghwan let go of the controls of the maze as he smiled while watching the Arukon and Hansoo charging towards each other.

.....

Booom! Booom!

Spears constantly flew into Akitrus while he charged forward.

The metal spikes that even Hansoo had trouble destroying constantly barraged his mana barrier.

Though they all got smashed apart.

Boom! Booboom!

The metal spears couldn't keep their shape as they got scrunched up like a car smashing into a cliff.

But Akitrus frowned while facing these attacks.

The impact wasn't the issue.

‘...It's disturbing the mana.’

But Akitrus concentrated.

Since he could still handle it.

Though he was shaking, the heavenly gears he had on wouldn't crumble just from this.

Boooom!

And as if it was proving that it was still perfectly fine, the Akion spewed out light again as it swept across the field.

At the same time the blue barrier coming out from the golden armor he was wearing started to burn intensely bright.

Chiiiiik

The metal spikes that were barraging from all directions all started to melt down.

At the same time.

The intense assault lessened a bit.

The movements of the metal slowed down as the tips of the sapers dulled as well.

And Akitrus smiled as he saw this.

‘Yeah that’s what I thought.’

Nothing was free in this world.

Even the powerful Satellite Fortress needed a tremendous amount of energy to operate.

How could a structure doing something like this not use a tremendous amount as energy as well.

And even more so if it has been hundreds of years since it was built.

He was worried about there being plenty of energy left and was hurrying along but it seems that it was slowly reaching the limit.

‘Then there’s no need to hurry.’

He just needed to slowly head over there and crush it.

The thing that was causing all this or the core.

And he would offer this loser’s tomb or the loser’s crown to his King.

The giant crown of metal which had mass close to a mountain.

‘Hahaha. I can’t even imagine how pleased the king would be.’

This mysterious liquid metal was quite threatening.

If he took this metal that could even handle the Akion’s assault which was similar to the assault of a Satellite Fortress and use it to reinforce the Satellite Fortresses?

And if he were to supply the tremendous amount of energy to this mysterious metal?

The warriors would become much more powerful and the Satellite Fortress’s defense would increase by several fold.

His race would be able to eliminate the other two races, the Akalachias and Rebeloongs, and only one race would remain.

And his own name would be engraved next to his King's gravestone and be left behind for all of the futurekind to see.

The most glorious outcome for a warrior.

“Grrrrrr.”

Clang! Clangclangclang!

As he thought of the triumphant future of his race, he felt much better as he started to stomp his way through the weakened metal spears as if he was walking through a light drizzle.

‘Though there's something that I feel a bit uneasy about.’

Just as Akitrus made a displeased expression with a frown.

Rumble

A faint tremor could be felt from the distance through the walls.

“...?”

Akitrus frowned.

At the same time the zoom in feature on Akion showed what was going on in the distance.

Boom! Booomboom!

Something that was heading towards him while smashing apart the metal spears.

Like himself.

The image of the guy smashing through the spears while stomping through the maze was so similar to himself, if the guy wasn't much smaller then he would've thought that it was a mirror.

Akitrus was dumbfounded as he thought to himself.

‘There's somebody other than me who survived?’

He was the best warrior, the Judge.

And if he didn't have the heavenly gears then he would've died already.

But for there to be another lifeform which had survived other than him.

‘...A human too.’

A human.

Akitrus realized in that instant.

That it was him.

The one that had killed Dakidus and had hidden.

“Keheh.”

Akitrus thought that his luck was really good.

The one thing he was a bit uneasy about.

The fact that he had failed to catch the daredevil criminal that the King had ordered him to.

If that guy hadn't come in here along with him then he would've had no way of catching him.

Since that guy would run away while he was trapped in here.

And he thought that guy would die even if he got in here.

Since a human could not survive this place that even he had a hard time surviving in.

Offering this huge thing to the king would be a tremendous amount of honor but it would not be able to cure the damage to his pride.

And even more so if his job was to catch a single bug.

But for him to appear in front of him.

“Hahahaha!”

Boom!Boom!Boom!Boom!

Akitrus laughed maniacally as he started to charge through the maze tunnel.

As if he didn't want to lose the rat that had appeared before his

eyes.

The weakened spears smashed into Akitrus and broke apart.

‘Good! Very good! Hahaha!’

He would’ve gone over to deal with the maze first if the attacks continued to get stronger and stronger.

But that wasn’t the case.

Actually, he had to deal with the bug first.

Since that bug may escape once the maze stopped moving.

The maze came after he dealt with the bug.

Kiiiiiiing

A bright blue orb gathered onto the Akion, the giant spear in Akitrus's hands, while he charged.

And then.

Boooom!

A 10m wide circular pillar of blue light flew towards Hansoo.

'Die!'

Akitrus smiled satanically.

Even if the attack got weakened after it hit the walls of the maze tunnels and there was a lack of mana supply, it was still the Akion.

A blue beam of light created from the weapon of heaven's wrath.

Mountains crumbled and ravines split from every attack.

It was not something a human could withstand.

At that moment.

Whooosh!

A black cloud gathered with Hansoo as the center.

And Akitrus frowned for a moment as he saw the mysterious black cloud but then snorted.

Since there was no way those black clouds, which swayed just from the wind, could defend against the Akion's attack.

And as he expected.

Boooom!

The blue beam of light penetrated through the black clouds and then smashed through the human.

'It's the end.'

Akitrus laughed coldly.

The human wouldn't die since he adjusted the strength but his skin would get burnt up and his armor would melt, he would go through insufferable amounts of pain.

Well, it didn't matter that much.

Since the only thing he needed was his mouth which could tell him as to how he killed Dakidus.

‘Wait. It’ll be troublesome if his mouth melted as well, what shall I do?’

Boom! Boom!

Akitrus worried as to how he would hear the story from him but then just decided upon taking him back as he stomped towards him.

‘Easy. Too easy.’

But as Akitrus was walking while leisurely tapping the walls with the Akion.

Whooooosh!

Something charged out from the smoke filled tunnel and then flew towards Akitrus.

“Roarr!”

Akitrus hurriedly prepared himself to defend against the attack but the fist which had already flown up to his face smashed onto his mana barrier.

Boooom!

Sway

The mana barrier swayed as it shook back and forth from the attack.

Which meant that the previous attack had been quite powerful.

“Roar!”

Akitrus roared out as he quickly backed off and stabilized himself.

Whooosh!

And something headed towards Akitrus again.

A giant 5m tall metal knight.

‘Where the hell did this thing come out from?!’

Akitrus was shocked as he looked at the giant object that was pushing him back.

What the hell was this.

For the tiny human to disappear and a giant thing as big as

himself to come out.

The metal knight which was causing the entire tunnel to feel small started to beat Akitrus with its fists.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The mana barrier remained intact but Akitrus continued to get pushed back as he got smashed around by the giant metal knight.

Booom!

Akitrus clenched his teeth after being pushed back to the wall and then grasped onto his spear.

He wanted to create a giant hole in the middle of the metal knight but the attack of the heaven's wrath, Akion, took time to fire.

‘Damn! I shouldn’t have shot it that weak!’

If he knew this would happen then he would’ve melted everything down at full power.

But the pride of the most powerful warrior wouldn’t allow him to just stay and get beaten until it charged enough.

‘Change it to 2nd battle mode.’

Akitrus ordered Akion.

Chwaaaangg!

On the three prongs of the Akion which resembled the claws of a dragon, bright blue light started to gather.

Akion’s close combat mode.

It wasn’t as powerful as the cannon but this blade, which condensed the tremendous energy used for the cannon blast into three tiny areas, was actually more powerful than the cannon itself in terms of quality and it was extremely efficient in energy so he could use it indefinitely.

And if the martial arts of him, the Judge, was added in the equation?

He wasn’t some controller who just moved his fingers to fight.

Akitrus’s hand moved in a strange manner as he swung the Akion towards the strange puppet in front of him.

It looked like the metal knight tried to dodge as much as possible but this small enclosed tunnel was limiting it.

And soon.

Boooooom!

The Akion sliced the metal knight.

And Akitrus smiled as he saw this scene.

‘I can imagine what the material for that doll is. But will it be able to withstand it?’

He didn’t know what that human had done exactly but he could guess to an extent.

It seemed as if he had used the dark clouds to control the surrounding liquid metal and surrounded his body with it.

He had made very thick armor.

It was actually a very good choice.

Since this metal had the effects of disturbing his mana.

But that size and that thickness were nowhere enough.

As Akitrus smiled.

Kwaagagagak!

The Akion sliced through the metal armor.

And the 80 cm thick metal armor got split apart as it gave way to the Akion.

The Akion's might had been reduced quite a bit but this was the end.

Since that human wouldn't be anything in front of the Akion without that metal barrier.

'Die.'

The moment the blue light of Akion was about to reach the core part of the metal armor.

Kagagak!

"Huh?"

Akitrus frowned as he felt the resistance at the tip of his hands.

'Armor? What the hell!'

The moment he flinched.

Boooom!

“Roarr!”

A powerful punch flew in and smashed into the space in between his eyes.

The punch was so powerful that the metal fist cracked and the maze floors shook while making rumbling noises.

Crackle!

The maze’s special metal shook Akitrus’s mana barrier back and forth.

And during this moment.

Chwaaaak!

A sharp golden spear that was hidden within the cracked fist got surrounded by a translucent light as it smashed into the weakened mana barrier.

Clang!

The Nurmaha's ring in Hansoo's hand shone as it shook the weakened mana barrier again.

And then.

Clash!

The mana barrier that nothing had ever gotten through that everyone knew only the Satellite Fortresses could penetrate through got smashed apart as it gave way to the golden spear.

Whooosh

The golden spear, which was surrounded by a powerful mana reinforcement, made a huge noise as it charged towards Akitrus.

Towards the space between the eyes of Akitrus who was staring right at the spear flying towards him.

Chapter 186 – The King's Tomb (4)

Then.

Kwaddudududk!

Akitrus stared right at the spear flying towards him but then quickly twisted his head to the side.

‘I can dodge it!’

The human was quite powerful but he was the strongest warrior of the Akarons.

Even whilst he was moaning in pain from the fist, Akitrus's body instinctively tried to dodge the attack.

Kudududuk!

Akitrus's powerful body and sharp senses didn't let him down as he succeeded in barely dodging the spear.

Only the spear though.

Sadly for Akitrus, the mana reinforcement coating the spear grazed past his left cheek and burnt it on the way past.

Chwaaaak!

“Aaaaaaak!”

Akitrus freaked out at the pain which he hadn't felt in a very long time as he backed off while clutching onto the Akion.

The skin and flesh of his left cheek had all burnt up and his sharp fangs and his bottom jaw could be seen.

But even in the midst of this Akitrus suppressed his rage and controlled his mind.

‘I’ll die if I back off!’

Attack.

He could only attack.

Akitrus had never heard of a case where somebody won against a beast charging at them to rip them apart by backing away from them.

“Kuaaaaap!”

A shout came out from Akitrus's mouth which had bones partially showing.

At the same time the blue light of the Akion cut across the skies again and headed towards Hansoo.

But Hansoo shook his head.

Since he had achieved his goal the moment he grazed Akitrus.

The sense destruction, one of Nurmaha's ring power that he gained at the Orange Zone in the past, was starting to burn through Akitrus.

'It's the end.'

The sense destruction required a lot of mana to use but it was like a fatal poison to warriors who were very proficient in using their bodies.

No, it might even be more fatal than a poison which stopped their hearts.

And as he expected.

Whooosh

“Huuk!”

Akitrus yelled out in shock.

Since the end of his spear had landed at a completely wrong place.

Sway

His five senses were disrupted as his balance was lost.

It was as if his muscles, nerves and mind were acting separately.

‘Fuck...’

Akitrus made an expression of despair.

He had lost the balance of his body in a one on one fight and had swayed.

He knew instinctively.

That he would definitely die here.

And the spear that was flying towards his face proved his thought.

Even during when the strange energy inside of him was disrupting his senses, the end of the spear heading towards his head could be seen very clearly.

They say time flows slower when one's about to die.

Akitrus could see many other things other than the spear coming to smash apart his head.

The mysterious black armor that did not look simple at all.

Injuries to the armor caused by the Akion could be seen.

But surprisingly, the black armor opened its mouth and started to eat up the metal armor around his own body while healing itself.

And Akitrus was able to solve one of the questions before he died.

‘That’s the thing that stopped the Akion huh.’

The strange armor was constantly eating metals while enhancing its own body.

Since it had eaten special metals and had condensed numerous tens of times over, resisting the Akion wasn’t an insurmountable task.

No, it wouldn’t stop at the Akion.

If that armor continued to eat the liquid metal and evolve then that armor would easily resist the attacks of the Satellite Fortress as well.

‘But still...You will still die. My king. Please avenge me.’

It wouldn't matter.

No one could win over quantity.

There was a limit to how much a single person can accomplish.

Even killing himself who had fallen into a trap was this hard for him.

He would not be able to contend against a king who ruled over a world and his huge army.

Akitrus suppressed his nervousness and then looked at Hansoo again.

The thing that came into his eyes after the armor was the ring on his hand.

The object which had killed him.

Not only did it smash apart his mana barrier, it pushed its mysterious aura inside him and was still shining.

At that moment.

Akitrus remembered that he had seen that ring before.

So distinct that he could remember even right as he was about to die.

‘...Where did I see it?’

As the spear reached right up to his nose, Akitrus’s brain went through his entire memory at lightning fast speed.

As the spear cut through his fur as was proceeding to enter his flesh.

Akitrus finally rummaged through his memories and remembered where he had seen it before.

The three Higher races.

And the three kings who ruled over those races.

There was a time when the three kings, who weren’t really on friendly terms with each other, had gathered together.

To meet a single human being.

It was an unprecedented event.

Almost a hundred Satellite Fortresses were on guard against each other and had gathered in the center of the Green Road and hundreds of warriors also gathered at that location in order to guard their king.

Of course Akitrus, the judge and the strongest warrior of his entire race, had been there too.

He had seen it then.

The arrogant human who had called the three kings.

And the ring that was on her hand.

‘Yes. That’s it! I remember it!’

He remembered clearly.

Since the king of the Rebeloongs asked the human because he wanted that ring.

<Human. I want that ring in your hands. If you give me that I will grant you any wish you’d like>

A king granting somebody a wish.

There was no wish that a king who ruled a third of this entire

world could not grant.

A tremendous opportunity.

Even Akitrus and Dakidus's mouths had gaped open.

They knew the king of the Rebeloongs loved jewelry and precious objects so much but for him to grant a wish for one.

But the human, Clementine, kicked away that opportunity in an instant.

<No. This ring will become my symbol. Since there'll only be one of them. Everyone will tremble in fear if they see this from now on.>

A one of a kind of a ring.

As he saw this.

Akitrus grinded his teeth.

A strange noise came out from the half blown away mouth of Akitrus.

'I knew this would happen. These fucking bugs.'

The story changes.

If the ones who have the Destruction Jade obtain these strange liquid metals?

And if they start to plan things out?

Akitrus's expression turned grim.

He could not dodge his death anymore.

The spear which had gotten through his fur and entered his flesh was slowly, very slowly entering into the space between his eyes.

But he could not die like this.

He needed to let this be known before he died.

As the spear pierced through his skull and was heading into the brain.

Akitrus didn't even shake one bit as he glared at the one piercing through his head.

He focused on the face and the ring.

And everything he saw was recorded and sent by the helmet on

his head.

‘O king. These bugs have betrayed us. Look at this guy. Look at the ring in his hands.’

This should be enough.

The rest would be solved by his comrades who receive the information.

And as he thought that his job was done, his mouth slightly curled up to a smile.

‘Yeah. I didn’t like them in the first place. For them to stand on equal grounds with us.’

They would be able to kill Metiron and the others hiding in the Green Road.

No, it wouldn’t just end there.

They will kill every single human being in the village, Bird Cade and the Green Road as well.

Since the humans were just being raised from Clementine’s demands anyway.

‘They’ll be able to kill. Since they’re all gathered in one place.’

As Akitrus was about to laugh coldly.

Whooosh

The spearhead penetrated through his brain.

And Akitrus's consciousness disappeared along with it.

“Phew...”

Rumble

The moment Akitrus died.

The Maze rumbled as it spread out.

At the same time the liquid metal that was surrounding Hansoo's body got sucked into the maze walls.

Hansoo didn't release them.

Something more powerful than the dark cloud had forcibly taken it.

The metal the Thousand Soldiers Armor had eaten had remained but the metal armor surrounding Hansoo's body got spread out as the metal returned to the maze walls.

And Hansoo frowned as he picked up the Akion.

This strange effect meant that the complete owner of the of the maze had appeared.

'...Karhal and Ekidu failed huh'

While he had been blocking Akitrus here, Karhal and Ekidu had run through the wall Hansoo had broken and headed towards the

one with the crown.

Since it would be too dangerous to deal with Akitrus and the one who controlled the maze from the same location.

‘They should’ve been able to succeed according to my calculations.’

The metal spears were fast and strong but Karhal and Ekidu’s bodies were more than enough to dodge them.

And for the person to not attack him after completely taking over the maze.

At that moment.

Rumble

A wall of the maze crumbled as a path leading somewhere appeared.

As if it was welcoming Hansoo who had slain Akitrus.

As if it was welcoming a general coming back from the war, the liquid metals protruded out from the walls in a shape of trumpets as they rang out.

Pah-pa-rah!

‘...He’s not that talented in music it seems.’

Anyways, it didn’t seem like there was much enmity.

Hansoo listened to the music which was off tone and off beat as he ran through the tunnel and headed into the center of the maze.

.....

After a long run a huge area could be seen.

There were only two people within the huge cave filled with thousands of skeletons.

“...You came?’

“You’re here?”

Karhal and Ekidu were staring at the center of the throne with perplex expressions.

And a single corpse was laying on the throne powerlessly.

‘...He was called Junghwan I believe.’

Hansoo frowned as he looked at Junghwan with his right hand missing.

And the crown on his head had disappeared as well.

Ekidu looked between Hansoo and the corpse as she spoke.

“The moment we arrived he collapsed. And the crown...The liquid metal came out and took it up.”

There was something shining red at the top of the cave.

At that moment.

Gurgle gurgle.

Something came out from the ground.

Some liquid metal.

Flinch.

Ekidu and Karhal guarded against it nervously.

Since they remembered how they had suffered from the liquid metals from before.

They had thought the attacks had stopped as Junghwan died but for them to return.

But the liquid metals did not turn into the sharp spears.

Actually they just gurgled around like oil and then turned into a familiar look.

Gurgle Gurgle.

<It's the second time seeing each other now. Though it's a first in this form.

It's good that we meet again.>

Junghwan, who still had his hand missing, smiled as he appeared before the three.

‘...This bastard. What’s he thinking?’

Karhal frowned as he looked at Junghwan.

Chapter 187 – Demonic Beast (1)

Junghwan laughed as he looked at his corpse laying in the distance.

Junghwan's consciousness wasn't bound by his feeble body anymore.

Rumble

Junghwan's consciousness had entered the maze and spread out in all directions.

Along the kilometers of the maze which resembled giant tree roots.

‘It's not needed anymore.’

As Junghwan willed it.

Rumble

The metals that had spread out like snakes started to all gather at one point.

The hollow maze tunnels folded in on themselves and crunched up as they started to become more solid.

<Roaaarrr!>

There were still some beasts remaining but they weren't needed.

The metal waves created while squishing the beasts apart gathered around Junghwan and it surrounded the cave Hansoo was standing in.

Soon the giant metal ant tunnels had disappeared and only a 1km large black egg had remained.

‘Though there's nothing inside and the shell's a bit thick.’

Junghwan chuckled as he looked at the cave where only there lifeforms remained.

This was actually too big for three still.

Rumble

Soon even the large cave started to shrink.

Crunch Crunch

The cave shrunk while destroying the skeletons spread out and soon only a cubic room was left.

It even had a TV, a bookshelf and chairs as well.

Though it was small it was more than enough for a human to live.

It looked a bit too small for three people but it was special for Junghwan.

Since it was the room he lived with his little sibling.

Junghwan spoke to Hansoo, Karhal and Ekidu after having recreated his old room with metal.

“It’s not much but sit. There’s a bed there too.”

“...I’ve heard of stone beds but this is a first.”

Karhal tapped the metal bed, which only looked comfy but was quite hard, and gave up as he just sat upon it.

Hansoo stared at Junghwan and then spoke out.

“You are right now doing something that you cannot handle.”

Hansoo wanted to use the King's Crown in order to smash through the next stage.

Where the birdcage and Metiron were at.

Once he got through then the Destruction Jade would be right in front of him.

But he hadn't even thought about taking over the entire maze.

Junghwan had given up his physical body in order to obtain the maze and had transferred his soul and consciousness onto it.

‘He crossed a river he cannot cross back on.’

He would never be able to return to the body of a human anymore.

The metal Junghwan smiled at those words.

“That's my own issue.”

A tremendous amount of strength which could be felt from his entire body.

“What are you going to do?”

Junghwan laughed coldly at those words.

“There’s something I want to say before that. Would you take a look here?”

The moment he finished talking.

Chijijjik

The TV, which seemed to just be decor, suddenly shook.

At the same time thousands of detailed sculptures appeared on the insides of it.

Like a real TV.

“Though it’s black and white it should do the trick. Oh by the way this isn’t a Sci-Fi movie but live.”

As soon as Junghwan’s words ended.

Chiiiiirrrring

The sculptures inside the screen moved according to Junghwan's will.

Karhal was shocked at those words.

“What the...”

Though Junghwan told him it was live, a scene which looked like an SF movie was seen.

Since tens of Satellite Fortresses were moving in a hurried manner.

If they saw it with their own eyes then they would only be able to exclaim out in shock.

Even a single one felt majestic up close.

Tens of Satellite Fortresses moving together was like a scene from a movie.

And Hansoo frowned as he saw this.

‘...They started to move?’

The movements of the Satellite Fortresses were changing.

The Satellite Fortresses which were on guard against each other suddenly spread out.

Towards the villages spread out.

Some towards the air of the Green Road.

All three races at the same time.

Junghwan laughed as he looked at Hansoo.

“I’m just showing you their movements, I have no idea why they’re doing this. But I think you do.”

“...”

Hansoo then looked at the Akion in his hands.

At the same time he looked at the armor the Judge had on before.

Every bit of action Akitrus had done got replayed in his head.

The first thing was what he had done right before he died.

His face and his iris.

And the direction the iris was staring towards.

‘...Ring.’

That iris was definitely staring at his ring.

Nurmaha’s ring.

Numerous possibilities flashed past in Hansoo’s head.

And then Hansoo was able to pin one down.

‘Clementine.’

Him causing a ruckus here wouldn’t be close to enough to cause the three races to unite.

He was weak compared to their entire army and they didn’t know the secrets of the world.

But if they treated him as a part of Clementine’s plan.

If the person who had taken down a Satellite Fortress and killed the Judge was on the side of Metiron then they wouldn’t be able to hold back anymore.

Since Metiron had the Destruction Jade.

At this rate a tremendous amount of people will get killed even before he could activate the Destruction Jade.

He needed to move as quickly as possible.

And he needed to crown to do that.

He needed this huge King's tomb that was being controlled by the crown.

‘I can't use the Akion.’

He had infected it with the Dark Cloud but he didn't have a source of energy.

Since the Satellite Fortresses wouldn't allow any energy to be sent.

The moment Hansoo grasped the Forked Lightning in his hands.

“No no.”

Crunch

Junghwan flicked his remaining left hand as he saw Hansoo.

This was inside his stomach.

He was a god in here.

Kuaaaaaaa!

Boooooom!

Junghwan's body fell down onto the ground like a broken dish.

At the same time the room Junghwan disappeared from had the furniture spin around in a tornado like fashion.

Towards the three in the center of the room.

Crunch

Crackle

“Huuaak!”

“Kuuk!”

Ekidu and Karhal, who had been sitting on the bed, suddenly got eaten by the wall.

“Goddami...”

Boom! Boom!

A few explosive sounds were heard from the metal wall which had swallowed them but it was only for a moment.

And soon the two of them disappeared without a trace.

And Hansoo as well.

Kuududududk

Hansoo, who had been stuck inside the metal wall with only his head sticking out, frowned at the tremendous pressure pushing onto his body.

‘Beyond my expectations. For one’s ability to control it to rise so dramatically if they gave up their physical bodies.’

Hansoo’s body which had been enhanced through the Dragon Essence Blade and Body Enhancement Surgery couldn’t budge a bit.

He felt like Sun Wukong being imprisoned under a mountain.

A power Hansoo could not have since he needed to go to the next world and was only going to borrow a part of the power.

‘But...I can still do it.’

If he used his Racial Metamorphosis then he could probably fight against him.

As Hansoo was about to prepare.

Junghwan appeared in front of Hansoo’s eyes.

And the red crown was back on Junghwan's head.

Junghwan laughed as he tapped the crown on his head.

“Anyways, I can't give you this crown anymore. It's mine now.”

Junghwan looked at Hansoo as he felt the tremendous power running through his body.

‘I guess it's something I gained because of you.’

Junghwan then looked at his right hand that had yet to heal.

He had despised and hated when his hand had been cut off.

If only the ones in front of his eyes had agreed to come with him.

And if he could only figure out how he killed Dakidus.

Then he would've even been able to raise Metiron's forces who were hiding like mice in front of the Higher Races.

But it was both good and bad.

Since this strength was not something he would've been able to gain if Hansoo hadn't activated the maze.

Junghwan laughed coldly towards Hansoo.

“Thank you but that’s that. I’ll treat this crown the price for my hand.”

Junghwan spoke towards Hansoo as he looked at his hand which he hadn’t regenerated on purpose.

“Since I’m going to be a bit busy now so...Go now.”

At that moment.

Whooosh

Hansoo’s body got sucked into the wall and started to disappear.

.....

Rumble

A conical area which was shaking as if there was an earthquake.

Actually the ground itself was cracking apart as the land itself collapsing.

At that moment.

Whooosh

A giant metal pillar appeared from in between the cracked ground.

The 3m wide black metal pillar, which had crawled out from the ground like a worm, started to move a part of itself which looked like a mouth.

And then.

Phush!

The metal pillar spat two things out.

“Aaak!”

Two people popped out from the insides while screaming.

Ekidu and Karhal caught their balance despite being in air as they landed upon the ground and looked around.

“...Outside?”

Karhal and Ekidu were confused.

For Junghwan to let them go.

At that moment.

Phush!

The metal pillar spat another thing out.

And Karhal exclaimed out in joy.

“Hansoo! You didn’t die?”

“ ... ”

“Well. You kind of cut off that guy’s hand. Don’t look at me like that.”

As Karhal was shrugging his shoulders.

Ratatatatat!

The Metal pillar started to spit a large amount of things out.

Like a machine gun.

Papapapapapa!

Karhal frowned as he saw this.

“...Runes?”

A tremendous amount of runes poured out from the metal mouth.

It was more than enough to fill up all three of them to the brim.

‘Where did such an amount...’

Karhal pondered for a moment and then figured out where those runs came out from.

The countless beasts that were inside the maze.

The moment the maze twisted and changed form they had been crushed and the runes came from there.

After a long while of spitting the runes out, the metal mouth chewed a bit and then spat something out again.

Phuush!

The thing that came out from the mouth got stuck onto the ground.

And Hansoo frowned as he looked at the 3m long spear.

‘Akion and Akitrus’s Armor, the Heavenly Wrath Armor.’

But it was different from before.

Kiiiiing

The Akion, which couldn't be used from the severed connection from the Satellite Fortress, suddenly lighted up in bright blue on the tip.

Proof that there was a clear supply of energy.

And Hansoo knew where this energy came from.

The Maze moved with the Mana Crystals as well.

Junghwan had connected the Akion onto the core of the Maze.

‘Well. It’s not the maze anymore.’

The moment Hansoo picked up the Akion.

Rumble

The land that was already unstable started to tremble aggressively.

.....

‘That...Should be enough for what you’re trying to do right? Work hard.’

Junghwan laughed as he poured everything he had onto Hansoo.

He had gained power.

And he had even thrown away his body in order to use it properly.

Since he knew that he wouldn’t be completely free due to the symbol.

And he had gotten completely unrestrained by the clan’s symbol the moment he left his physical body.

But clan’s suppression was lifted as his goals of the past started to fill up his head.

But at the same time he felt his soul burning up and his

consciousness fading.

He could only.

Since the Maze was too large and powerful to be controlled by the consciousness of a human.

But it didn't matter.

Since he was prepared for it from the beginning.

Junghwan thought of Hansoo.

'I don't like you but...I hope you succeed. So you should hope that I succeed as well.'

At that moment.

Rumble

The tremendous metal structure moved back and forth.

The insides fused, twisted and turned.

And Junghwan mumbled as he felt this change.

‘Be reborn.’

Into the existence he feared the most.

Crackle

Soon the black metal egg started to crack as it opened.

And then.

Boooom!

A tremendous hand appeared between the cracks.

With claws that seemed like it could slice mountains and cover the clouds, it appeared while causing a tremendous tremor in the surrounding area.

Chapter 188 – Demonic Beast (2)

A cliff.

A large amount of people were gathered around the village created by digging the cliff, <Baumkuchen>.

The Farmers who were working hard, the Hunters hunting around the village as well as the guards who protected the rules of the village.

And they all exclaimed out in fear as they saw the giant Satellite Fortress heading towards them from the distance.

“Oh god...”

Mackill, who had mixed into the village and was waiting for Hansoo’s signal, was confused at the sight of the Satellite Fortress.

‘...Why is it coming?’

The Harvester should’ve died already and even if they appointed a new one it was too quick.

The villagers also looked at the Satellite Fortress flying towards them with a nervous expression.

“The new Harvester shouldn’t be here yet...”

“What is it?”

The people, who didn't know the Harvester had died yet, were all confused.

At that moment.

Zoom!

Boooooom!

A beam of light came out from the Satellite Fortress as it shredded an area near the village.

“Uaaaak!”

“Waak!”

The people screamed as they saw the sudden assault of the Satellite Fortress.

The village itself wasn't hit but the huge jungle in front of the cliff had been turned into a raging sea of flames in an instant.

Rumble

The area the blue beam went past a tremendously deep hole had been created in a line as the beasts and trees had all been burnt up in an instant.

It was light a god smashing down onto the ground.

“What the hell! Run!”

“Waaak!”

The people finally realized that this wasn't a joke as they started to run away from the cliffside city and started to run away in all directions.

The Higher Races had played around before but never something like this.

They would all get burnt to death if they stayed here.

At that moment.

Shrrrrrrrnggg!

Tens of pillars of light started to fall down with the city as the center.

At the same time the pillars of light split up as they started to surround the village.

And soon a translucent barrier had been created around the village.

Of course it was clear that it wasn't created to protect the village.

Tong!

Tong! Tong!

“Fuck! We’re trapped!”

“Shit! We can’t get out! Uaaak!”

“Why are they doing this suddenly!”

The people looked at the giant blue bird cage surrounding them as they screamed out.

.....

Rumble

‘What a historical day.’

The Arukon, Mekmilan, made a content smile while looking at the struggling bugs from the control room of the Satellite Fortress.

‘Yeah. This is the norm.’

Mekmilan ground his teeth as he thought of Clementine who had threatened him and his race with the Destruction Jade in the past.

Though they fought against each other and were wary of the other party, a group whom didn’t even belong on their caliber should never have joined in their fight in the first place.

Since they would only drop the quality.

For a bug to fit in when beasts were fighting.

But for them to be afraid of a sting the bugs to the point of creating a nest for them to live on.

How did this make sense?

Those things shouldn’t have existed in the first place anyway.

‘Delete the 147 villages one by one first. It’ll be you next.’

Of course not all the Satellite Fortresses had left since they were still wary of the other side.

The Satellite Fortresses sent out were three from each race for a total of nine.

But this was more than enough to erase the 147 villages and the tens of thousands of humans in the Green Road.

In a day there wouldn’t even be a trace of them living here anymore.

‘They’ll come back up anyway. I’ll play with them then.’

Mekmilan smiled.

Of course this was after he played around with those things caught in the cage first.

How envious had he been about the Harvester or the Inspectors.

Him, a Defender, had to stare at the faces of the Akalachias and Rebeloongs by the borders but those things played around with the livestock when they were bored and even snacked on them.

‘Keheheh. I’m not envious anymore though.’

Mekmilan growled as he made a content smile.

He had to erase about 20 villages.

Since there wasn’t a set time limit he could enjoy it slowly.

And Mekmillan looked at the bugs trembling with fear from one attack with an amused expression.

At that moment.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

The land beneath the Satellite Fortress started to tremble.

A sound of something heavy running.

‘Hmm?’

Mekmilan hurriedly spread out his sensory devices out in all directions.

The sound and the tremor was not normal.

The land all around him along with the air itself was crying out from something mysterious.

And Mekmilan doubted his sight as he looked towards the Green Road.

Since something very familiar was running towards him.

Rough fur.

Thick arms and huge thighs.

Ears that stood up along with a snout that extended out.

Along with sharp and durable teeth that looked like they could chew through anything.

The existence that was numerous kilometers away felt like it was right in front of his eyes.

There was a reason why he could see all these details despite the distance.

Since it was that huge.

‘...What the hell.’

Mekmilan exclaimed out in shock as he saw a metal wolf the size of a mountain in the distance.

The image was so detailed that he was having a hard time deciphering with his own image reflected on the window.

The giant metal beast which had copied every detail of their perfect race was charging towards the Satellite Fortress, the Atillan, he was in.

A body that was over 1km tall, it was bringing hundreds of tons of mass.

Boom! Booom!

Every step caused mountains to fall and the land to smash apart.

The clouds dispersed as it shot past them.

“What a toy. Haha. What the hell...”

Mekmilan made a dumbfounded expression.

He could tell just from the vicious aura and the extended claws.

Though it looked like this race, it actually had enmity against them.

‘...Smash it apart first then think.’

That moment.

Kiiiiing

The Satellite Fortress's main attack got charged up as it fired multiple blue beams out.

Towards the black wolf running towards it.

Boooom!

The clouds got split as the air heated up from the blue beam.

The 13 blue beams which had crossed multiple kilometers in a split second started to assault the giant black wolf.

Clanggg!

Mekmilan smiled as he saw a huge noise occurring.

‘No matter how big it is, it won't hold on.’

There was nothing that could withstand the main attack of the Satellite Fortress in this world.

What could they do even if they were huge.

No matter how big it was, it was but a large target if it couldn't

block his attack..

But Mekmilan's smile suddenly froze.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

“What the fuck!”

Mekmilan screamed out as he saw the demonic beast which was still charging with its original speed despite being assaulted by the Satellite Fortress.

It wasn't that the attack had no effect.

The metal furs had been shaved off and parts of the skin had been pushed in like it had been hit hard.

Actually the left arm, where the beams were focused on, was moving in a weird fashion as if it had been damaged quite a bit.

It looked like it had become quite a mess but it was not something Mekmilan wanted to see.

He wanted to see it having fallen onto the ground with holes on its body.

He wanted to see the body melt down like ice beneath the sun.

That was what he imagined but the speed hadn't decreased a single bit and it was getting closer to the Satellite Fortress at a tremendous pace.

No, it was actually getting faster.

As if it had gotten confident after confirming that it could take on the attack.

“Fuck!”

This wasn't the time to waste energy on the cage around the village.

Mekmilan freaked out at the black demonic beast's charge as he gathered all the energy and started to pour it all onto the main cannon.

Soon tens of beams flew across the skies.

Boooom! Boom! Boooom!

But it was all useless.

The blue beams constantly smashed onto the wolf's body and tried to push it back but the giant wolf, which crossed mountains and rivers in a single step, had gotten up to the Satellite Fortress in

an instant.

And then.

Boooooom!

The giant metal claws smashed down onto the Satellite Fortress.

Clang!

“Roaaaaarrr!”

Mekmilan screamed out from the shock that shook the entire Satellite Fortress.

He didn't know what the hell that thing was made of but it cut right through the blue barrier that had been protecting the Satellite Fortress.

Crunch! Crackle!

Soon a fight occurred between them.

Boom! Boom!

Since the damage was higher due to the close range, every attack of the Satellite Fortress caused the black wolf's body to get pushed

in and cause its jointed to twist in weird angles but the demonic beast didn't care a single bit about it as it continued to rip apart the Satellite Fortress with its claws.

And soon.

Boooooom!

A bright blue light from the part where the Satellite Fortress had been ripped apart.

An extremely deep and pure blue light that couldn't even be compared to that of the attacks.

Mekmilan cursed out as the Mana engine, the cause of the Satellite Fortress's power and something that used Mana crystals, appeared.

“Fucking bastard!”

He knew what the beast was aiming for.

Energy.

It had targeted the energy the Satellite Fortress ran on and had attacked it.

Crunch Crunch Crunch.

Mekmilan hurridely sent a distress signal as he looked at the giant wolf which had started to chomp down upon the mana crystal and the mana engine as if it was eating a wrapped lunch.

“Kaltouss! Akinel! Help! This crazy bastard...Why is it doing this!”

Boom! Booom!

The huge sounds of the giant demonic beast and the fortress fighting rang throughout the giant jungle and the village.

One of the people who had been running away after seeing the blue barrier disappearing suddenly shouted out

“Hey! You’re doing good! Kill it!”

The people, who were usually afraid of angering the Atillan, had nothing to fear after realizing that those guys had come to kill them anyway.

“Yeah! Smash it apart!”

“Smash it!”

The people's cheers were heard by Junghwan as he clashed against the Fortress.

‘Those dumbasses. I’m not doing this for you!’

Though he had gained powers beyond his imaginations, the Satellite Fortress’s power was higher than he expected.

Junghwan thought of Hansoo as he felt the pain running through his body.

‘Kang Hansoo. You bastard. If things don’t work out the way you said then I’m going to kill you!’

Junghwan then thought of the conversation he had with Hansoo before he came here.

.....

Boooooom!

A giant wolf broke out of an egg and came out onto the land.

<Uaaahahahaha!>

Junghwan laughed loudly as he controlled the giant wolf’s body.

A tremendously large body that could reach the clouds.

The powerful strength that felt like it could split mountains in half.

‘Just wait.’

He was going to go to the Birdcage.

But the moment he was about to walk away after setting his goal.

“Wait there for a moment.”

A loud shout was heard to Junghwan who had gained a surprising perception after getting all the liquid metals under his control.

Junghwan looked down from the familiar voice.

‘Hmm? He didn’t leave yet?’

Despite some time having been past, Hansoo, Ekidu and Karhal were still staring at him.

Well, Ekidu and Karhal were looking at him with fear but Hansoo had an expression of boredom from the wait.

Junghwan pondered for a moment and then decided to ignore.

Since he was quite busy.

Kuuuooo!

The moment Junghwan was about to ignore them and move away.

Boooooom!

A tremendous shock smashed onto the backside of the metal beast.

<Kuaaaaah!>

Junghwan looked down in rage from the sudden pain.

Chiiiiii

“I said listen before you go.”

“Are you fucking crazy! Hey hey hey!”

Karhal freaked out as he looked at Hansoo who had smashed the demonic beast, who was about to actually leave, with the Akion.

Chapter 189 – Birdcage (1)

Rumble

Whooooosh!

The upper body of the giant wolf, Junghwan, lowered.

Of course it wasn't hard for him to crush them by stepping on them in an instant.

But Junghwan suddenly got curious.

As to what he wanted to say so much that he attacked him, this form of his, with the Akion.

Soon a huge voice came out from the mouth of the demonic beast which had stooped over.

<Kang Hansoo. You aren't thinking that I will continue to let you live because I let you go once right? I don't believe in debts of the mind.>

'If you trying to waste my time...You are going to pay for it.'

He had gained power and his suppressed goals had been remembered.

His younger sibling.

His younger sibling who had been dragged away as a sacrifice while they were searching for the village.

He himself was confident in his skills and he had to protect his sibling so he was overly arrogant and aggressive in the village but it was too late for him when he realized something was wrong.

Since the people in the village sent away his younger sibling as a sacrifice in revenge.

And it was too late after he realized he had been tied down completely after going under Meitron and Karon.

‘I will find him.’

He was alive and he knew where he was.

He also knew how he was being treated.

There was no reason to not go find him.

If he wasn't curious and nervous at the same time then he wouldn't even have given Hansoo time to speak.

<Hurry and get to the point!>

Rumble

Everytime the mouth of the giant wolfman moved, a thunder-like noise came out from it along with a hurricane-like gale.

Karhal and Ekidu frowned as they felt like they were in the midst of a storm.

Well, that wasn't the problem anyway.

‘Fuck. Anyone can tell that he looks pissed off.’

Karhal nervously looked at the face the size of a large house.

And Hansoo replied leisurely.

“If you’re thinking of going to the Birdcage then it’ll be a useless death. Are you trying to commit suicide?”

He could tell from the direction Junghwan was trying to head towards.

The area between the outer regions of the Green Road and the Arukon’s territory, the playground and the aquarium of the Higher Races.

Hansoo knew the moment he saw Junghwan trying to run

towards the Birdcage after he gained power and the clan's symbol disappeared.

That someone precious to him had been captured and taken from him.

Junghwan stopped at those words.

Suicide.

<...>

His consciousness came back slightly from Hansoo's words.

Though he had gained a tremendous amount of strength, his opponent was not simple.

Seriously.

‘...Could I do it?’

He ran the possibility of him charging into the <Birdcage> his sibling was in and rescuing him through his mind several times but the more he thought about it the more nervous he felt.

He realized this after being hit by the Akion.

He was not invincible.

The location he had been hit was still hurting.

The Akion, which was a bit weaker than the Satellite Fortress, was this much already.

If he were to hit by multiple Satellite Fortresses, which each shot multiple shots like this, would he be able to survive?

He wouldn't be.

No, even if he rescued his sibling what would he do?

His strength was time-limited and his sibling will die the moment he died.

Even if he rescued his brother from the Birdcage he wouldn't be able to take him to the portal at the end of the Green Road.

Junghwan started to calm down and made a despair-stricken expression.

<Fuck.>

Whoooooshhh

A gale caused by a sigh came out from the giant Demonic Beast's mouth.

Hansoo spoke towards Junghwan.

“So just instead of doing something stupid, just help me. If you help me I'll take care of the rest.”

<...What are you going to do?>

Hansoo laughed as he spoke.

“I'll rescue the people in the Birdcage for you.”

He needed to attack to Birdcage anyway.

Since Metiron was hidden below the Birdcage.

Get rid of Metiron who will get in the way of him getting the Destruction Jade at the Birdcage.

Then activate the Destruction Jade.

“If you cause a ruckus with your huge body you'd fail but... I can

do it.”

<...>

“So just help me, you know right? Where they hid the Destruction Jade.”

It'd be better to squeeze out the location of the Destruction Jade from Metiron but he had to prepare for a situation where Metiron would refuse to speak.

Since everything will have been useless if he couldn't find the Destruction Jade.

Junghwan nodded at those words.

He knew.

Them, together as a clan, were set up so they couldn't betray each other and so they had shared all the information with each other.

If something like this hadn't happened then he wouldn't have been able to even dream about telling anything to Hansoo.

‘If this guy really activated the Destruction Jade...’

There was an actual possibility.

‘...Well, I’ll die too but that doesn’t matter.’

If mana disappeared then he, who moved from mana, would stop and his conscious would fade as well but that didn’t matter.

His soul will burn up eventually, it happening a bit sooner doesn’t matter.

If somebody as big as him charged in then countless Satellite Fortresses would charge in but someone like Hansoo could get in without getting caught.

Even to Metiron under the Birdcage.

But there was a problem.

Junghwan quietly looked at Hansoo and then lifted his hands.

Then he smashed the two huge hands downwards.

Boooom!

Boom!

“Uwaaak!”

Karhal almost fell down from shock but unlike his fears, the giant hands didn't squish him flat or anything.

It was actually the opposite.

The giant hand of Junghwan was actually surrounding them.

As if he was protecting them like they were a small chick.

Of course that wasn't what was intended.

<You speak quite well. But how can I trust you?>

While he spoke Junghwan moved his outwards and inwards as if he could crush them at any moment.

Implying that he would kill them the moment they said something funny.

Hansoo laughed as he looked at Junghwan.

“I have a method. Oh and there's something you need to do for me.”

.....

Boooooom!

‘Fucking bastard! Just buy time? If you fail I’m going to fucking kill you!’

He had been persuaded back then but he started to curse Hansoo as he felt the pain from the Satellite Fortress’s assault.

Since it was much harder and more dangerous than he had expected.

<Kuaaaaa!>

Boom!

Junghwan kicked the fortress pushing him from the acceleration of the mana engine as he rebalanced himself and lifted his right hand up in order to smash the Satellite Fortress again.

Boooooom!

The claws that had flown high up into the skies fell down as they sliced away the surface of the Satellite Fortress.

Then.

Kiiiiing!

Countless attacks shot towards Junghwan who had become defenseless from the large attack.

Boooooom! Boom!

‘Fuck!’

Junghwan grinded his teeth while balancing himself.

The single Satellite Fortress was pushing him back even whilst becoming a mess in order to buy time.

It was clear to Junghwan what it was doing.

It was buying time.

But he laughed coldly.

‘You damned bastard. I’m the same as well.’

Junghwan saw the Satellite Fortresses coming in from the distance, roared loudly and then jumped into the skies.

<Uaaaaap!>

Booom!

The surrounding land trembled from the giant body jumping into the skies.

Junghwan, after jumping into the skies, used both hands to smash the mana engine of the Satellite Fortress while falling down.

Booooooom!

The hammer created from his two hands caused the entire Satellite Fortress to tremble.

Rumble!

The Satellite Fortress, which had turned into quite a mess, couldn't handle the tremendous force pushing it down as it crashed down onto the ground.

Junghwan tried to spit as he destroyed a Satellite Fortress but then realized he wasn't a living being anymore as he drove his claws into the Satellite Fortress with a bitter smile.

Crunch!

He pulled out the mana engine that was filled with mana crystals and devoured it as he refilled his used up energy.

‘Fucking hell...Isn’t this a bit too well made? I feel exhausted already.’

It wasn’t physical.

It was mental exhaustion from controlling this humongous wolfman.

Since he could feel his soul burning up.

‘I think I’ll die.’

As energy refilled, the damaged body quickly fixed itself and recovered.

Suuuurururk

The broken arm fixed itself as the metal bits that fell off flew back in and recombined onto the body.

If it had enough energy and Junghwan's soul remained intact then this monster could fight like an immortal.

Of course those two things were the biggest issues.

The body was fine but he still felt like he would fall down.

But he couldn't stop here.

Since he had made a contract with Hansoo.

'They're...Coming.'

Then.

Whooooosh!

He could see two Satellite Fortress approaching towards him from across the horizon.

It was clear that the ones patrolling around the Birdcage were

hurriedly flying towards this location.

‘They won’t give me any time to rest huh.’

He had caused a ruckus around the Birdcage in order to pull these guys out on purpose.

Though he had achieved his goal, he started to feel a bit pressured facing two when one was hard already.

He watched the Satellite Fortresses approaching him slowly, grinded his teeth and prepared himself.

Since he needed to fulfill his part.

That was the only method for success.

‘Damned bastard. You have to succeed. If not...It’ll be the end of you as well.’

He thought of the prohibition that Hansoo thought of and mumbled while thinking about his sibling.

.....

“...Hey, are you okay?”

Karhal made a confused expression while looking at the liquid metal squirming around Hansoo's body.

The metal that had separated from Junghwan's body had surrounded Hansoo's body like armor and was constantly squirming around.

It looked like it was protecting Hansoo and it was indeed doing so but Karhal knew what purpose it had.

It was the evidence of Hansoo and Junghwan's contract.

If Hansoo did as he wanted then the liquid metal around his body will try to penetrate into his heart and brain.

Hansoo replied nonchalantly at Karhal.

"I need to at least do this much in order to make him move.

If he hadn't done this much then Junghwan wouldn't have believed him and instead would have charged into this place.

Towards the Birdcage he could see in the distance.

A 15m-tall tower that seemed tiny from the outside.

But Karhal, who had checked the intel in Dakidus's Satellite

Fortress, knew.

That it was merely the entrance.

The true structure of the humongous underground structure that spread out multiple kilometers wide.

Birdcage.

One of the King's favorite resorts.

The King watched the humans the Hunting Dogs caught for him and enjoyed his time there.

Along with countless other Arukons.

Usually a Birdcage was just for watching but that giant Birdcage had many things used to play around with humans as well as using the humans as snacks.

The three races were usually hostile against each other but in there they were all quite friendly as they enjoyed their time.

One of the only locations where the three races found peace with each other.

‘Anyway...For the Destruction Jade to be with Metiron.’

Hansoo mumbled as he thought of the Destruction Jade's location he heard from Junghwan.

Eres had told him how it looked like in the past but Hansoo didn't have a method of knowing where it had gone after it fell into Clementine's hands.

He had thought that they would've hidden it somewhere but for Metiron to have it in person.

‘Well. That’s not bad really.’

From what he had heard, the Destruction Jade was a very small object.

Even smaller than the Sealing Jade he had in the past.

Since it wasn't hard to carry it around, it was better to hold onto it so they could use it in times of emergencies.

“Let’s go.”

Hansoo spoke towards the Birdcage.

He just needed to kill Metiron hiding below the Birdcage and activate the Destruction Jade.

Karhal asked Hansoo at those words.

“Hey, it should be easier this time around since our opponents are humans right?”

It was hard to imagine that a human could be stronger than the Satellite Fortress or the Judge they had fought.

Though there were quite a lot of Arukons inside the Birdcage, the liquid metal around Hansoo’s body was quite good at hiding from their senses to a degree so the thing they had to be cautious of the most were humans.

But Hansoo shook his head.

“Well...They aren’t pushovers.”

Mad Monarch’s* underlings, Dark Lords.

And one of them.

Though he had the power of a lord, he was far beyond normal lords in terms of strength and thanks to the power of his trait.

Hansoo frowned as he thought of Metiron, the Dark General.

.....

Below the Birdcage.

Metiron, who had a extremely dark ring on his hand, frowned while listening to the reports.

‘White a ruckus.’

And thousands of people were gathered around Metiron.

People who had gathered from the sudden movements of the Satellite Fortress.

Metiron mumbled after hearing the reports from Karon who had escaped while being surrounded by countless amounts of people lined up perfectly around him as if they were soldiers in an army.

“...The Maze got destroyed completely? And this is what happened afterwards?”

“Yes.”

“How strange. What the hell happened there? Why are these crazy bastards trying to kill us all?”

Metiron then looked towards the Arukon laying on the ground in

the distance.

A 6m large body and armor that looked quite good.

Around the Arukon, who seemed to have a high position, there were corpses of tens of other Arukons as well.

A scene that was impossible to even imagine if one thought about the differences between an Arukon and humans.

But this was the reality.

“A King shouldn’t go crazy in front of us yeah? If you came to a resort then you should just enjoy yourself and leave.”

“Grrr...You fucking viper-like bastard.”

“If you are going to hit us from the back then do it properly like me. This is what happens when you leave loose ends.”

Metiron laughed coldly as he looked at the owner of the Birdcage that they had caught, the Arukon’s King.

Notes:

*This was a TL mistake on my part. Mad Monarch = Gwang Goonju = Light Monarch. The korean word of 광군주, Gwang Goonju is how one pronounces it. I first thought it was a name.

Light Monarch/ Mad Monarch were created because 광 can mean both madness and light. The translation of mad makes the most sense since he's quite crazy and though he should honestly be called a Mad Lord, since Lord is the trait, I'll keep it Mad Monarch unless you guys prefer Mad Lord. Sorry for the mistranslation and I hope this cleared up some things.

Chapter 190 – Birdcage (2)

Metiron looked at the King laying on the ground as he laughed.

“So...You thought we were the ones who betrayed you?”

“Kurruuk....Grr.”

Metiron made a bored expression while looking at the King, who had lost all his energy from being mind controlled, as he got lost in thought.

‘These guys aren’t going to stop attacking anymore either.’

They had crossed the line already.

They had killed the Arukons who had attacked them first and even taken their King as hostage.

‘Thank god I had this around... If not then...’

Metiron mumbled quietly as he touched the black ring on his hand.

The sensation of all the mana in his body disappearing hurt but it damaged the Higher Races more than himself.

And this was why they were laid out on the ground before him.

‘Anyways...What do I do now?’

It would be nice if he could use this King as hostage but the Higher Races didn’t really care for their kind that much.

‘Tsk. This is going to cause the farms Clementine created to all get destroyed.’

Saving their lives weren’t hard.

Since they just needed to take the Portal at the end of the Green Road.

But the farms that they had raised for over ten years being destroyed felt a little wasteful.

Metiron kicked the corpse of the Arukon by his feet and then frowned.

He didn’t like them but they needed each other so they had held back for countless years and had worked together but for it to be broken apart in just an instant.

But Metiron shook his head after a brief moment of thought.

This wasn't important.

He needed decide what to do from this point.

And there was need for him to ask for a decision this large.

Though he was the director of all this, he still had a superior officer above him.

Logically, it would be better for them to back off and maintain their strength but Clementine may have different thoughts.

Oooooong

As Metiron willed.

The soul fragment in Metiron's heart started to tremble.

Towards the right arm of Clementine who should be adventuring around the higher zones with Clementine as of this moment.

Towards the owner of one of the seven soul fragments in his heart.

Since trait didn't need mana to use.

<What shall I do?>

This was all he needed to report.

Since they will read his memories anyway.

'The Destruction Jade...I should take it or something. Maybe hide it somewhere.'

Metiron mumbled as he looked at the black ring on his hand.

If they couldn't use it then nobody could use it.

He couldn't destroy it since it was extremely hard but making it so nobody could use it was easy.

Metiron continued to touch the ring while waiting for orders from above.

And then a vibration rang through his head.

A sound that made his soul tremble.

“Haaa.”

Metiron made a strange expression from the answer.

.....

Boooooom!

Hansoo smashed the door of the tower after reaching it in an instant.

Boooooom!

Dragon Essence Blade, Body Enhancement Surgery and 100%-filled strength rune caused the front door to be smashed apart.

Whooosh

Hansoo frowned as he looked at the tunnel in front of him that led downwards.

‘Why isn’t it activating?’

To his memory, there was a elevator that worked with mana here.

So that people can ride it down.

It was something the Sages used but since it was now the resort of the Higher Races, it should always be working.

‘Strange.’

Hansoo looked around and then threw some pores of the Pandemic Blade down.

Whooooosh!

The mana filled spores fell down the tunnel along with the wind.

The bright orange spores were easily seen even in the midst of the dark tunnel.

But at that moment.

Hooong!

As if the electricity had been cut off, the light of the spores suddenly disappeared.

And Hansoo frowned as he saw this.

‘They activated the Destruction Jade huh.’

A vacuum of mana.

It was similar to the Sealing Jade in the sense that it caused the mana to freeze in a set area but the quality was different.

For it to even cause mana that came in from the outside to stop.

The inner part of the Birdcage would probably be devoid of mana.

If they controlled the Destruction jade and then activated it, this wasn’t a strange scene actually.

Hansoo thought for a moment and then took off the Heavenly Wrath Armor and the Arukon’s Spear around his body.

And then gave it to Ekidu and Karhal.

“Why are you giving this to us?”

Hansoo spoke.

“If it’s a mana vacuum in there then I can’t use this anyway. Hold onto this. And if you see anyone pop out then use this to suppress them all or push them back in.”

The adventurers who come out may be able to use mana again but they wouldn’t be able to come out if Karhal and Ekidu guard the door with the Heavenly Wrath Armor.

“Hey! What the hell are you saying! Then normal people can get hurt!”

Karhal, whose sibling might be in there, shouted back.

It was suppression but such a weapon like the Akion wouldn’t just stop there.

Hansoo then looked at Ekidu.

“Ekidu, do you have the same thoughts? Even if way more people will die because some people escape from in here?”

“ ... ”

Ekidu pondered for a moment and replied.

“Are you afraid of someone escaping with the Destruction Jade?”

Hansoo nodded at her words.

They would dig through the ground if they had mana but since they didn't they wouldn't be able to penetrate through the materials of the Birdcage.

This was the only exit.

Which means that if they couldn't get the Destruction Jade from the one who escapes with the Destruction Jade then they would all die.

Since the Higher Races will start a massacre with the Satellite Fortresses.

Since they didn't know the faces of all of Metiron's clansmen, they didn't know who would bring it out either.

They needed to block this place no matter what.

And Hansoo needed to bring out the Destruction Jade while

Junghwan bought time no matter what.

Ekidu pondered for a moment at Hansoo's words but then nodded.

“Give it to me. I'll block them.”

She felt the importance of this job.

‘...I'll only stop at suppression.’

Ekidu's eyes changed.

She used the White River Demonic Art.

Emotions were erased from her face as it turned into an extremely cold one.

She hadn't lost her sanity but her emotions won't hinder her from what she needed to do anymore.

‘Fuck.’

While Karhal saw this scene.

Hansoo spoke towards Karhal after handing Ekidu the Akion and Heaven's Wrath Armor.

“And Karhal comes with me.”

“...Damn.”

Karhal laughed bitterly as he realized the meaning behind this.

Hansoo wasn't taking him because he believed in him.

He was taking him because if Karhal remained here then he might make some horrible mistake or mess the situation up.

But Karhal shook his head.

‘Yeah. Let's think positive. Him not killing me is already a gift.’

Karhal actually already felt chills from Hansoo's ruthless decisions.

Though he had helped Hansoo up until now, if he messed things up then his life would be lost in an instant.

Which meant that this was extremely important to Hansoo.

Taking him instead of killing him was already a thankful thing.

‘...Help this guy as much as I can. Then save my sibling while doing so.’

Karhal gulped down his saliva and then grasped tightly onto the <Snake’s Path> Junghwan spat out before as he followed Hansoo down.

.....

Kwadudududk!

Hansoo’s body fell while slashing the wall of the dark tunnel that led downwards.

Then.

Whooooosh

As they fell into the tunnel.

Hwaaaaa!

The skills surrounding Karhal's body disappeared along with mana.

At the same time.

Chuuuururururk

The liquid metal surrounding Hansoo's body melted down.

Along with the metals inside him threatening his brain and his heart.

Spit

Karhal made a strange expression while watching Hansoo spit out the liquid metal and then spoke as if he remembered something.

“...Did you perhaps knew this would happen? Was that why you allowed him to lay that thing on you?”

Hansoo looked at Karhal at those words and then replied.

“Yes, the moment I heard Metiron had the Destruction Jade. Though it wasn’t confirmed that he had it.”

It might’ve been different if Meitron didn’t have the Destruction Jade.

There was no way Metiron wouldn’t use the Destruction Jade when the Arukon and other Higher Races suddenly attacked them.

Since it wouldn’t be hard for the Higher Races to kill him and his countless clansmen if he didn’t use it.

Once he entered a location where mana was frozen, it didn’t matter what Junghwan casted on him.

“ ... ”

Karhal made a fearful expression while watching Hansoo.

He had sent Junghwan to his death while knowing that the prohibition Junghwan set on him would be useless.

Just so he could get the Destruction Jade.

Hansoo took a glance at Karhal and then spoke out a few words.

“Get ready. This is the beginning. And I don’t plan to break any promises.”

“Huh?”

Then.

Whooosh

Wind started to come into the tunnel from below the tunnel.

And then.

“Huuuuaak!”

Karhal freaked out as he saw the scene before while falling from the tunnel.

A giant area surrounded by darkness.

It was dark and their mana had been frozen, but the 100% perception runes still existed.

Karhal's vision penetrated through the darkness and swept the area below.

The first thing that came into his view was a semi-circular area that was a few kilometers in diameter and height.

The place they landed was the center of this place.

The second thing was the countless giant marbles that had lost their light.

They seemed like they were used as a light source and were stuck upon the ceilings but as if they had stopped working from the disappearance of mana, they had all been turned off.

The last thing that came into his view was...The chaos.

“Uaaaaak!”

“Roaaarr! The King! Where’s the King!”

“These bugs! Die!”

“Fucking bitches! Die! Die!”

Though they were still quite far from the ground, the sound and the scene was witnessed by Karhal.

Karhal exclaimed out in stupor as he heard the roars, deathly screams and sounds of clashes.

“Oh god...”

It was chaos in itself.

Thousands of Higher Races who had lost their sanity and tens of thousands of humans were running around the strange structures.

But before they could get a clearer view of this place.

Puaaaak!

They fell onto the center of the lake.

Chwaaaak!

From the rough fall of the two people, they created waves on the surface of the lake.

“Puuhup!”

Though they didn’t have any mana, their physical bodies were already monstrous.

Karhal came back to his senses after the land and then pushed his head out of the water.

He checked the scene again in case he made a mistake but the scene he had seen before was even clearer now.

Chaos.

Some were crawling towards the ceiling through the walls and some were hiding between the structures away from the Higher Race.

Though they had lost their mana, the physical abilities of the Higher Race were still far superior.

The Higher Races that resembled eagles, rats and wolves were massacring the humans within the chaos.

As Karhal lost his words.

An angered roar was heard from the distance.

“Kurung! Hey you bugs over there! How did you get in from above! What’s the situation above!”

Kuuduk Kudududuk.

Hansoo watched the rat-shaped Rebeloong approaching them after seeing them fall down as he spoke towards Karhal.

“If you were going to save somebody from this place, how are you going to do it?”

This damned world.

Saving somebody wasn’t taking care of them with love and care.

No matter how they cared for them, if they met a powerful

enemy then they would just get killed.

The best method was set already.

Destroying everything that may become their enemy.

‘I shall erase all of you.’

Chwaaaaak!

Hansoo stood up from the lake while looking at the Higher Race stomping towards him with the Forked Lightning in his hand.

Chapter 191 – Birdcage (3)

Chwaaaaaak!

3rd Generation Rebeloong, Makeronia, frowned as he grasped the metal debris in his hands while watching the human who fell down from above.

‘What the hell. Fuck.’

The debris created from the Birdcage falling apart was dyed in blood.

Of course not his but blood of others.

“Kuaaaaa...!”

Crunch Crunch

Makeronia chomped a leg of a human in order to relieve a bit of stress as he started to stomp his way towards the humans in the center of the lake.

“Uaaaa...”

“Hehe. Why? Do we look that easy since we don’t have mana anymore?”

Makeronia laughed as he looked at the human screaming out in pain.

It was truth that the Rebeloongs were much more inferior to the Akalachias and Rebeloongs physically.

But that only applied to 1st and 2nd generation members, the 3rd generation members like him weren’t that much weaker than the Arukons due to their larger number.

But killing a few bugs wasn’t enough to relieve his stress entirely.

‘Damn. I can’t contact the Satellite Fortress because there’s no mana... So this is the Destruction jade I’ve been hearing about huh.’

Being affected by it felt horrible.

The barrier of the Satellite Fortress that protected him had disappeared and the Destruction Beam that could set the grounds aflame did not come out either.

For him, somebody who received great treatment even out of the Rebeloongs, to become like this.

‘I need to figure out the situation first.’

Makeronia finished his thoughts and then started to walk towards the humans who fell into the lake in the distance.

.....

“Ugh...”

Karhal got up from the waters and then asked a question while looking at the rat face approaching him from the distance.

He was curious the whole time he fell down.

“What are you going to do now? We have no way of finding that small item called the Destruction Jade?”

Karhal asked with a confused expression.

If the Destruction Jade was that small then the other side could hide it anywhere in this place.

Karhal thought that there wasn't anyone below here because Hansoo had came in with such confidence.

Or that they were all trapped or immobile.

But Karhal could not understand how Hansoo was going to find a tiny object within a space where tens of thousands of people are running around in chaos.

‘And it’s not like we have a lot of time either.’

The inside was a chaos and there was a limit to how long Junghwan could hold on outside.

But Hansoo shook his head.

“It’ll be hard with just the Destruction Jade alone anyway”

Even Eres couldn't cover the entire zone with the Destruction Jade in the past.

Like how the Sealing Jade needed a enhancement, the Destruction Jade needed one as well.

Hansoo mumbled while looking at the already chaotic Birdcage.

The Destruction Jade was powerful but it was not enough.

It might've been different if the Destruction Jade was powerful enough to stop the entire zone but it was not.

Since even Eres had run away after using the Destruction Jade in the past.

‘I need to find a complementary object for this.’

Below here.

There was something below this location, which was originally designed as a research facility, that would complement the Destruction Jade.

Something created as a pair to the Destruction Jade.

‘Since the two resonate...I’ll be able to find the Destruction Jade if I find that.’

Hansoo finished his thoughts and started to walk away.

“We’ll now go underground from here.”

“What? Where?”

Hansoo pointed towards the giant rat that was holding onto seven different humans as it walked over to them from the question.

“We’ll find out if we ask.”

Wouldn’t the original visitors of the Birdcage know that the best?

Crunch Crunch.

‘What kind of rat...’

Karhal frowned.

A 4m large rat.

A mouse was a cute animal within Karhal’s memories since he used to raise a pet hamster but when it grew to 4m in size, it was a completely different story.

And even more so if it held humans with broken necks in its hands.

It didn’t just look like a rat standing up but rather much similar to a human due to the abnormally developed upper body muscles.

Actually, if Hansoo's body was stretched to twice his size and put on a giant rat mask then he would look just like that.

'It's a fucking crazy Mickey Mouse. It is doing an amazing job destroying my childhood.'

Hansoo spoke towards Karhal.

"Support. I taught you the sign language right?"

"Mmhm..."

Karhal nodded.

He was quite tense but he had no confidence to do anything alone in this place.

What the hell would he do in a place like this by himself.

'Follow him for now.'

Then.

Boooooom!

“What the...”

Makeronia made a dumbfounded expression at the human who had started charging towards him.

It wasn't abnormal to see a human charging at him.

Since the fearless ones trapped in the Birdcage charged at him the moment mana sustaining the barriers disappeared.

But nobody had charged at him by themselves like this before.

They charged in numbers of hundreds at the least.

“Huh...”

The moment Makeronia threw away the humans in his hand and was about to smash Hansoo with his lifted right hand.

Twitch

Hansoo, who was inspecting the Rebeloong closely while charging, sent a signal with his empty left hand which did not hold the spear.

Karhal gulped at the strange movements of the hand as he sent an attack with the <Snake's Path>.

Boooooom!

The bowstring rang as the arrow flew across and charged towards the giant mouse violently.

To be exact it was heading towards the right side of the heart Hansoo had signed him to shoot towards.

Chwaaaaa!

Makeronia scoffed as he looked at the arrow flying towards him.

Not bad.

A bug who had this much strength was within the strongest of the bugs.

But their races were still different.

He didn't have the sixth sense or the tenacity of the Arukons but he still had muscles, senses and a body that was dimensions apart in quality.

The target of the arrow could clearly be seen by him.

And he could easily dodge it.

'I guess I'll have to try a bit.'

Crunch

The moment Makeronia scoffed and was about to focus onto the arrow flying towards him.

Hansoo's eyes shone.

At the same time.

Boooom!

Hansoo's speed rose by multiple times in an instant.

The Dragon Essence Blade lined up within his body as it enhanced his body and the liquid metal of the Body Enhancement Surgery further enhanced the previous result.

Hansoo's body, which was still at a human's level, evolved even beyond the Rebeloong.

The body that could fight against Dakidus when his runes were crawling upon the very bottom had now received the blessings of 100% maximized runes as his body's strength easily rose over the limit of destroying a Rebeloong.

Makeronia, who was focused entirely on the arrow, turned around at the sudden change in noise and then freaked out at the human who was charging towards him with a speed that was

unbelievably faster than what it had been before.

“You..You fucking rat!”

“Funny.”

Whoosh

A painful mistake.

The human had gotten up to his face in an instant and was slashing its spear at his head.

Makeronia fell in despair as he stared at the golden spear that was flying in to penetrate his head and tried to call for his comrades.

He was acting solo because of the pride as a 3rd Generation member but as he fell into a dangerous situation, the swarm instincts within his blood had boiled up.

He was different than the Akalachias or the Arukons who lived in small communities.

They were a race who used their massive numbers of their swarm to suppress the enemy.

The instincts that were sleeping within his blood since it wasn't needed due to him not having met any powerful opponents suddenly exploded out.

“Kiii...”

But it was too late.

Crunch

The spear that was heading for his head made a strange twist as it penetrated his vocal chord near his neck.

“!!”

And as the vocal chords got cut and the spear blocked his throat, the scream that was coming up got stopped.

Makeronia freaked out as he tried to retaliate.

Since he could continue to move as long as his head remained intact.

But sadly the spear that cut through his vocal chords did not stop there as it continued to penetrate its way through.

Kwaduduk.

The spear that cut through his vocal chords dug in even deeper, smashed through his skull and stopped right in front of the brain and numerous other nerves.

“....gurgle.”

The entire body of Makeronia that was about to retaliate stopped

moving.

The muscles loosened up as the lower body that was supporting him started to give away.

Then.

Makeronia couldn't stand up any longer after the nerves that reached down to his body got severed as he slowly fell down backwards.

Everyone freaked out as they saw Hansoo who had turned a Higher Race half dead in an instant.

For somebody to turn that monstrous being into a retard in an instant.

And the amazement was the same to Karhal as well.

“Woah...Can't you just handle all of this once your mana comes back?”

Karhal joked around as he spoke.

For him to smash apart something that even hundreds of people had a hard time killing in an instant.

The sensation that he hadn't been in this world that long when he fought Dakidus could clearly be felt now.

Hansoo shook his head at Karhal's joke of a question.

"It's like this because there's no mana."

He didn't have a lot of skills and their mastery weren't high anyway.

Since every skill were high quality they had a much stronger might than other people but that wasn't his strong point.

The human's strongest point was the firepower coming from numerous chain activations of skills.

If a manaless Hansoo was like having his hands and legs tied, a normal adventurer without mana was like an armless and legless person.

'Well. It wouldn't be as much as these guys though.'

Hansoo mumbled as he looked at the Rebeloong twitching on the ground with its head almost cut off.

These guys were probably beyond being armless and legless and instead probably felt like a fish out of water.

‘It’s nice I got him before he screamed.’

This guy was the weakest of the three race in terms of one on one battle but their numbers were the problem.

He had profited since he had ambushed while it had been distracted but if his comrades came running after it screamed out then things would’ve turned much more tiresome.

Gurgle.

Hansoo approached the Rebeloong who was watching him in fear on the ground and then sat upon its chest.

He then asked with his fingers raised.

“What generation?”

“Gurgle...”

“If you answer well then I’ll end you quick and painlessly. If not then I’ll just leave.”

At those words the fear in Makeronia’s eyes deepened.

It was better to die cleanly here.

Since the ones who he had thrown away were glaring at him in rage and hate after realizing the situation.

‘Even...Even the shit I have done to these guys alone in this place is enough...’

The moment Hansoo’s fingers, which were rotating around 1, 2 and 3, landed on 3.

Makeronia used his eyelids which were still moving and hurriedly blinked numerous times.

“A third generation...”

“Wait! Don’t kill him!”

The moment the rage filled voices were heard by Hansoo.

Crunch.

Hansoo smashed apart the head of the Rebeloong and stood up as if he was done here.

Karhal made a confused expression from those actions.

“Didn’t you need these guys?”

Hansoo shook his head at those words.

“I don’t need these things. I need the ones who lived here originally.”

“The ones who lived here?”

Hansoo nodded.

1st Generation.

He needed the ancient beasts that used to live here hundreds of years ago and still continued to live here.

This place.

The beginnings of the Higher Race who had gained their strength from the Sage’s research lab, the

‘Parrot, rat, dog and monkey...Quite a lot huh.’

Ones who had become a new race after being enhanced so they can create the , which was the base of the Sage’s power, within their own body.

‘If I can attain that then...The humans would also be able to attain a sea of mana that they can use.’

Hansoo thought of his final goal.

Notes:

Oh shit. Dat foreshadow

Red Zone : Breeding Grounds.

Orange Zone : Steroids Factory.

Yellow Zone : Hogwarts?

We shall see.

Chapter 192 – Pektoril (1)

“What are you going to do now?”

One of the seven people who had been held in Makeronia’s hands, Tania, spoke towards Chen who was the person who acted as their leader.

Chen looked at the man in the distance, pondered for a bit and then looked at Tania.

“The ones who were caught with us are still hiding nearby right?”

Tania nodded at those words.

The 398 people who had been trapped along with them in Birdcage area 11-3.

The moment the mana barrier that was blocking them disappeared they had ambushed Makeronia but the result was very bad.

Because a few had been massacred in the very beginning the rest all ran away like the wind and the ones who had charged in first had been caught.

Anyways, Chen mumbled while looking at the man in the

distance after being released.

‘We have to follow him. No matter what.’

Though one had died the situation was still very bad.

The Higher Races were on a rampage from the mana having disappearing and the other surviving adventurers were doing everything they can in order to survive.

‘But how?’

Chen fell into his thoughts.

Looking at things logically, the seven of them were baggage.

He could just tell from the eyes of the man with the bow looking at him with annoyance.

And this was the truth.

‘Fuck. You’re a leech as well.’

As Chen was mumbling.

A conversation was heard by him.

“We need to find the 1st Generation ones.”

The moment he heard it.

Chen shouted out instinctively.

“I know! I know where a 1st Generation one is!”

From Chen’s words the heads of the two, who had been ignoring him the whole time, turned around.

‘Yes.’

Chen celebrated within his mind.

.....

“Haa...Ha...”

Chen, who had been looking at the surroundings while hiding between the rubble, slowly came out and moved again after checking that nobody was around.

Karhal followed Chen through the wooden structures as he asked.

“So the 1st Generation ones are here right?”

Chen nodded as he was guiding Hansoo, Karhal and the others.

“Yes. And it’s not ones but just one. There aren’t that many 1st Generations around anymore.”

Thousands of Higher Races had come to see them while they were caught in this Birdcage.

But even out of all the Higher Races there weren’t that many that lived over hundreds of years.

Mainly three to four per race.

Of course there were even less of them who came to the Birdcage.

“I’ve seen one from the Akalachias here. They should definitely be here since it hadn’t even been a day since they came here.”

The wooden structure in the distance was a location where the Akalachias usually enjoyed their stay.

It was very likely that they were still in here.

“Hey, why are you being informal with me?”

“ ... ”

Chen ignored Karhal's words as he focused on guiding them.

Towards a direction where they could hide from the eyes of the Higher Races the best.

‘I must stay by these guys no matter what.’

He wasn't finding a perfectly safe location.

Since there wouldn't be such a place like this.

His goal was finding a place that was as safe as possible.

‘At least until this chaos calms down...’

Tania spoke to Chen with sign languages.

<Hey. Shouldn't we...Take the others with us? We're leaving them behind?>

Chen frowned at this.

‘Damned Bastards. If they all charged in then... We could've won. Cowards.’

Chen grinded his teeth as he stopped his bleeding from his missing left arm which had been bit off by Makeronia.

No matter how strong they were they were still adventurers who can gained quite a lot of runes.

If 400 people charged in then they would easily be able to kill one.

But the moment Chen and others charged in, everyone else had ran away.

‘I hope they all die.’

Chen suppressed his feelings as he softly replied to Tania.

<That’s more dangerous. Imagine 400 people swarming around. What do you think will happen?>

<Mmm...>

Tania nodded at this.

They were being able to dodge the eyes of the Higher Race as of now since they only had nine people.

But if there were 400 people?

It would be hard to dodge the eyes of the Higher Races roaming around in rage.

‘This is too smooth.’

Tania made a confused expression while heading towards their goal after having come out from the debris.

This was the territory of the Akalachias who acted solo.

But it was strange that they hadn’t seen a single Rebeloongs or Arukons who were high in number.

It was comfortable but too unusual.

‘...We need to check our surroundings.’

The moment Tania raised his five senses to the brim.

Kiiiing

Kiing

“...This sound is.”

The extremely high voices that she hadn’t been able to hear came into her ears after she focused her senses.

A special call that the Rebeloongs used to call the members of their race.

‘I feel uneasy.’

Tania and Chen frowned.

.....

2nd Generation Rebeloong, Kalipso, frowned as he looked at the members around him.

Almost 900.

Since quite some time had been past since the chaos had started, it was normal for everyone to have gathered by now.

But an empty space could be seen.

“Where’s Makeronia?”

Kalipso asked the others but everyone shrugged their shoulders and nobody answered.

Which meant that they didn’t know.

Kalipso frowned from this.

‘There’s no way that he got killed by the humans or anything.’

It wasn’t that the humans weren’t a threat.

They had lost their mana and there were much more humans than them here anyway.

But there wasn’t anyone who had heard Makeronia’s call.

It was impossible for the 3rd Generation Makeronia to have died before he could use his call even if a swarm of humans came onto him.

There’s only one kind of guys who can do that.

Well, two different types.

‘Damned bastards, I knew this would happen.’

Kalipso tapped his protruded front teeth.

A sound that he made when he was in a foul mood.

Kaliso spoke towards his surroundings.

“You guys know why I gathered you right?”

Everyone nodded.

Since their cries meant more than just calling each other.

If the Arukons had powerful bodies and a sixth sense and the Akalachias had powerful battle strength and the ability to fly then they had insane reproduction abilities along with their destruction beams and the communication ability to utilize their numbers.

Anyways, Kalipso opened his mouth again in order to explain again.

‘Strange...Our calls don’t work as well here.’

“This is our chance. A very precious one.”

A group’s battle prowess important but a leader was important as well.

A great burden laid upon the leader in this place where they were cut off from mana.

This place was originally a place made for high ranked officials of the Higher Races to enjoy their time.

People who should have been protected until the very end if not for a chaotic situation such as this.

Such people were all trapped within these tight spaces.

“The balance has been tipped already since we found out the Destruction Jade is in here already.”

The moment they found out the Destruction Jade’s whereabouts, they had no reason to hold back anymore.

What they were worried about was them annoying a human and only their race being affected by the Destruction jade.

But since it was already activated like this, there was nothing to hold back.

‘And we just need to kill every living in here, simple.’

And they were at a huge advantage.

“The dog heads lost their king and the Akalachias are powerful but they roam around alone, they can’t fly in here anyway.”

‘Though I don’t know why.’

In this strange Birdcage, the Akalachias couldn’t fly and the Arukons couldn’t utilize their Sixth Sense.

And they couldn’t use their cries to call each other that well either.

It seemed like the 1st Generations knew something but they didn’t say anything.

‘Well. We can just ask after we go out. Or ask those parrots before they die.’

Kalipso laughed coldly as he thought of the 1st Generation over at the Akalachia territory, Pektoril.

“The only ones who survive in here...Are our race.”

Going against the two races who have lost their leaders would be very easy.

One of the 3rd Generation member, Amedos, asked.

“Then what about the humans? There are too many for us to ignore.”

They were in an advantage, the vicious Arukons and powerful Akalachias were no pushovers.

They didn't have the strength to fight the humans at the same time as well.

Kalipso laughed coldly at Amedos's words.

“We can't ignore our precious resources. Let's just play the game we usually play. The war game.”

“Keke. Then I shall play with the guys at the 1st region.”

“38th region for me.”

The other Rebeloongs made amused and excited expressions at Kalipso's words.

.....

Booom!

“Fucking hell!”

Karhal saw the adventurers causing a ruckus as he made a dumbfounded expression.

“Kill it!”

“Damn! I’m the one who killed them!”

The humans were killing each other.

They were fighting each other with a headband that had strange symbols on their head.

‘Are they crazy?’

They should be hiding quietly or trying to strike the Higher Races but why the hell were they killing each other.

And from the way they were moving they weren’t doing in a urgent manner either.

They made formations and stayed true each person’s roles and acted very naturally.

As if it was very familiar to them.

Karhal spoke towards Chen guiding them.

“Hey! Why the hell are those crazy guys doing that.”

This wasn't a survival game or anything, why the hell were they fighting with those headbands.

“Oh yeah...You came from above. You shouldn't know then.”

“What?”

Chen clenched his teeth and mumbled.

“It's a game. A war game.”

The administrator of this game was the Higher Race.

The pawns of the game were humans.

The rule was simple.

The 400 man people of different regions will kill as many people as they can and take their headbands.

When the timer ends the region with the highest number of headbands would be victorious and the owner of that area won.

Though they had lost their mana and had been freed, the difference in rankings still existed.

Mana will come back eventually and they will face the judgement of the Higher Race.

It was obvious that they followed the orders of the Higher Race.

It wasn't weird either.

Since they had lived like this ever since they got trapped in the Birdcage.

Chen had tried attacking because he hadn't been here for that long.

'Damn. They made a game in the midst of this chaos?'

Chen grinded his teeth while looking around.

Moving around in a small group in order to not get caught by the Higher Races would actually hurt them in this situation.

They couldn't dodge the eyes of that many people.

Chen shouted towards Hansoo in despair.

“Since it happened like this. Let’s go over there as well!”

“What?”

As Karhal made a dumbfounded expression, Chen made an annoyed expression.

“Then what? You want to go through that thing?”

Chen then pointed towards the vicinity of their target.

And Karhal spat on the ground as he saw where the finger was pointing towards.

“Fuck...It’s busy enough fighting those monsters but we have to kill the humans as well?”

For them to kill humans in order to kill the beast.

Hansoo and Karhal frowned as he looked at the adventurers swarming towards their direction from the Akalachia’s territory.

.....

“These rat bastards. I knew you would do this. Those guys excel at betrayal.”

A giant bird with a height of 10m mumbled as he looked at the Rebeloongs and humans charging towards him from the distance.

He was a bird but just like the Arukons and Rebeloongs, the muscular humanoid lifeform was closer to a human with a beak and wings than a bird.

‘Well whatever. Since we needed to be closer to a human’s shape in order to receive the remodeling surgery of the Sages...’

Akalachia, Pektoril, thought of the things that had been done to him hundreds of years ago as he stared at the Rebeloongs charging towards him.

The ones who had betrayed the Sages first hundreds of years ago were these Rebeloongs as well.

‘Good. I shall wipe you all off this time around. Come. I shall smash you one by one in order.’

Pektoril moved up the units in his area and squirmed the muscles in his body as he mumbled.

Chapter 193 – Pektoril (2)

Karhal and Chen gulped down their saliva while they looked at both sides.

Tens of thousands of people were approaching them from both sides.

‘Fuck...We’re right in the fucking middle of the battlefield.’

Well they were indeed going from the Rebeloong’s territory into the Akalachias so this was obvious.

Though they were within the debris and rubble, they would definitely get caught once the chaos begins.

Chen tried to persuade Hansoo.

“Damn. Let’s stick to the Rebeloongs! My owner is quite quite a generous one even out of the Rebeloongs! Kaliso...We will receive good treatment if we have great achievements in this fight!”

Rebeloongs treated them as toys usually but their rewards were very good as well.

Kalipso often gave good weapons and even runes to the toy that did the best in the war game.

They were even able to get women if Kalipso felt good.

To them, whose sexual activities were suppressed because Kaliso didn't like to see erections, a chance like this was a chance given by heaven.

‘Actually, this is good.’

Chen mumbled inwardly.

The guy in front of his eyes did indeed kill a Rebeloong but what could he do against that many of them.

There was no hope.

Even if they survived here, the area above would even be a larger hell than this anyway.

A hell where Satellite Fortresses roamed around and killed humans.

It was actually better to just stay as the pets of the Higher Race and live while receiving their care.

Since they didn't need to fear them in here at least.

Karhal looked at Chen with a disapproving look and then shook

his head.

This guy wouldn't have been like this from birth.

This damned environment had changed him probably.

At that moment.

Hansoo, who was looking at both sides, asked Chen.

“What's the reward for the most kills?”

“Huh? You're going to listen to this lame-o?”

“...”

Chen looked at Karhal with a hurt expression.

.....

‘Damn...’

Romilan, the team leader of the 3rd area standing in the front, gulped down his saliva while looking at the Akalachia's army that was getting closer to him.

Both human armies had bloodthirst aimed against each other but their heads were filled with something else.

It was actually the exact opposite.

Fear.

They had fear against the humans coming to kill them.

Since quite a lot of them would die once they clash.

And there was no rule saying that they wouldn't be a part of those deaths.

But there was an even bigger problem behind them.

Even before the clash occurred.

Boooooom!

Loud booms were heard from the back of where the nervous people were marching forwards.

The people gulped down their saliva after being shocked at the sound and turning around to check.

Since they knew why the sound occurred.

“Uaaak!”

“Kuuhuk!”

A sound of a human being kicked away by the giant Rebeloong.

The joints of four humans got twisted and bones broke from a single kick.

Just from the reason that they fell behind a bit.

“Hey you bugs! You have to kill at least one per person! Understand? One per person!”

“Uahahahaha! The ones in the back will be in a bigger danger!”

Boom! Boom!

The hundreds of Rebeloongs in the back were administering their respective areas as they continued to herd the humans forwards.

The movie like scene where 4m tall giants, being armed like generals, marching in hundreds was quite a spectacle.

If it wasn't for the fact that they weren't fighting in the front but rather approaching them from the back.

“Uhuk!”

“Kuhuk!”

Boom! Boom!

Though there were tens of thousands of humans, they couldn't even dream of retaliating as they continued to push towards the humans on the Akalachia's side

And it was the same on the other side as well.

The people grinded their teeth as they got pushed right in front of their opponents.

‘Fuck...Since I've come this far I might as well!’

The people tightly clenched onto the weapons in their hands.

At the same time they reminded themselves.

That this was just a game.

They just needed to do what they usually did.

Soon.

“Kill them!”

“Uaaap! 13th area! We will kill the most!”

The people started to aggressively swing their weapons towards their opponents.

They didn't have the mana that usually swirled around their bodies but this did not matter.

Since it was the same for the other side as well.

The only thing that was needed to take the lives of their opponents was not mana but rather a sword and a body to swing that sword.

Clang!

Swoosh!

Swords of swords being swung.

At that moment a loud voice was heard from the back.

Kalipso's shout.

“Those who are not fighting diligently will die! Five per person! You have to get at least five! Ones without five headbands will die!”

As they heard this.

They cursed while fighting.

The enemy had similar numbers to them.

How the hell would they get five per person.

But they realized that they shouldn't be worrying about such a thing.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A tremendous noise.

A loud noise was heard from behind the Akalachia's army.

Much louder than the footsteps of the giant Rebeloongs behind them.

Then.

Booom!

“Hahaha! You rat bastards! Isn’t it boring hiding back there?! What are you trying to do with these things! Come out here!”

“Kuhahaa!”

Giant creatures that came out through the giant wooden structures and above the human army.

Kuoooooooo!

Giant half bird half man creatures who were covered in golden feathers over their entire body cried towards the Rebeloongs.

The feathers that seemed more like metals rather than being soft.

And the Akalachias who had such feathers covering each and every part of their skin was closer to a golden man than a human with feathers attached to them.

If they didn’t have wings, beaks and claws instead of feet then one would easily mistake them from a distance.

And such things towered over 10m tall and walked past the humans.

Their numbers were much smaller compared to the 900 Rebeloongs.

Maybe a few tens.

But the scene of the terrified humans moving away in waves every time these 10m tall golden creatures moved didn't lose out to the might of the 900 Rebeloongs.

2nd generation Rebeloong, Kalipso, frowned as he watched the Akalachias approaching them while disregarding the toys on both sides.

‘That...Is a bit too hard to deal with these bugs.’

There was a limit to how much you can peck at things.

Who would be willing to rush into their deaths.

And as the giant golden creatures were approaching them, the terrified ones were already running away instead of fighting.

Since they would instantly die even if they got slightly touched by their foot.

‘Fucking bird brains. You should head out after the numbers of these bugs dwindle a bit. Sigh, damned bastards with small brains.’

Kalipso looked at Pektoril who was walking towards them from the very front.

These guys were quite stupid compared to them since the sizes of their brains were similar to theirs despite their size.

The most optimal situation is fighting after the number of humans having been dwindled from a fight but for them to start the fight already,

But since it had started already, there was no need to delay the fight anymore.

Kalipso held onto his front teeth and applied strength onto his hand as if he was trying to crush the teeth.

At the same time.

Pudududuk

‘Kuaaaaaa....’

Kalipso’s front teeths got pulled out by the roots.

Kalipso withstood the pain and held his front teeth like daggers as he stared at the golden birdmen approaching him from the distance.

The front teeth that was harder than the golden feathers of the Akalachias, sharper than the black claws of the Arukons and had the hardness to even withstand their own destruction beams.

A primitive battle strategy used by their ancestors that they hadn’t used ever since they fought against the Sages and absorbed their technology.

But since they didn’t have mana, in order to kill them he needed to at least this much.

‘Fucking birdbrains. Let me kill you.’

Kalipso frowned from pain and rage as he cried out in rage into the skies.

Kiiiiiiing!

The moment the cry rang out.

Crunch

Puudududk

“Kuuk...”

Kalipso’s comrades pulled out their front teeth and started to walk through the toys.

Towards the birdbrains approaching them from the distance.

“Fuck! Don’t get in the way and just get lost!”

“You heard before right! Five! It’s five! Make sure you keep the headbands well!”

Boom!

Crunch!

The Rebeloongs were agitated from the pain of pulling their own teeth out as they started to kick away the things getting stuck around their feet and continued to charge forwards.

And the people who couldn’t reach because they were focused on the enemies in front of their eyes got kicked high into the skies by the Rebeloongs; march.

“Fuck!”

“Uaaaak!”

Soon.

Booom!

Boom!

The giant birdmen and rat-like humans started to clash.

Right above the heads of the humans.

“You rat bastards! Let us dry your seeds today!”

“Uaahahaha! You won’t even be able to fly away today!”

The Akalachias swung giant golden spears made from melting down their golden feathers from the mana engine of the Satellite Fortress as they charged towards the hundreds of Rebeloongs.

Boom!

3rd Generation Rebeloong, Amedos, laughed as he looked at the Akalachia charing towards him, Mekido.

They usually enjoyed the Birdcage together.

But that was now all over.

“Die!”

Booom!

The other 2nd and 3rd Generation Rebeloongs held up their front teeth like daggers and started to stab away at the Akalachias along with Amedos.

“You rat bastards!”

Whooosh!

Amedos gulped down his saliva as he watched Mekido charge towards him while swinging the giant golden spear.

A tremendous speed that he could not even dream of having.

Since their body sizes were over double theirs, it was still extremely difficult despite their numbers.

But they wouldn't just sit idle.

‘Nope!’

Amedos reached out his hand and lifted up a few humans around him.

The hand that was much larger in terms of ratio to the body held up four people at once.

“Uaaak!”

Amedos ignored the screams coming from his hand as he backed away and threw the humans towards Mekido.

Whooosh!

The humans flew into Mekido.

Well, into the trajectory of the spear.

Slash!

Crunch!

“Uuhuukk!”

“Ahhhaaak!”

Mekido's spear cut through the waist and chest of the three as if his spear was a hot knife cutting through butter.

‘Fuck.’

Mekido frowned as he slowed down the speed of the spear and thankfully Amedos was able to dodge the blade of the spear flying past him.

And Amedos made fun of Mekido because of this.

“Hahaha! You birdbrains! Why are you being so nice to these guys? Did Pektoril tell you to be nice to them because of the days when he used to be their pet?”

Amedos made fun of them.

Amedos was born after the victory against the Sages so he had no memories of living with them.

Actually he didn't even want to hear such a shitty part of their history so he didn't even listen about it.

But those birdbrains continued to spread and transmit it against each other as if it was a good memory.

‘Fucking dumbasses.’

Mekido clenched the spear in his hands from those words.

“Hey you rat bastards. I’m not being nice to them. I just don’t want to dirty my spear with the blood of these things.”

“Hoh? Is that so? Then have fun! Hahaha!”

Amedos playfully swung his right hand where he held his dagger and then grasped another batch of humans with his left.

“Aaaak!”

“Uaaak!”

Of course they weren’t going to be used for a good cause so the humans in his hand screamed out.

‘Fucking bastards!’

The humans in his hand cursed out at him.

But they couldn’t resist.

Since they would get crushed the moment they did.

‘Please...Let me survive the spear!’

Amedos saw the people closing their eyes without resisting with joy and then shouted out loudly while swinging his arm widely.

“Hahaha! Get away from here and kill! Don’t stay dawdle around here and go get points!”

The moment Amedos shouted those words out.

A voice was heard from his hand.

“How many points are you?”

“What?”

From the sudden voice Amedos forgot about how he was going to throw the humans towards Mekido and instead looked at his hand.

A single human was staring right back at him.

“What the hell...”

As Amedos was about to crush them.

Kaddddduk!

“Kyaaaak!”

Amedos screamed out.

Since something sharp had cut his hand.

‘Fucking bug!’

As Amedos was about to check his hand.

Booom!

Something exploded towards Amedos’s eyes.

‘Block...’

But Amedos’s thoughts stopped there.

No matter how big Amedos was, the distance from his hand to his head was only about 2m.

Crunch.

The thing that had flown out from his hand penetrated the space between his eyes.

Booom!

“Huh?”

Amedos fell back without even being able to scream and created a giant dust storm.

From this sight the Akalachias swinging their golden spears and the Rebeloongs surrounding those Akalachias with their daggers all stopped in shock.

Even the humans who were running away from the battle of the giant beasts.

Kwaduduk

Crunch

Hansoo pulled out the golden spear that penetrated into the skull of Amedos, Forked Lightning, and laughed coldly.

“Let me join as well. Anyways, is this guy one point as well?”

“Woah...”

The surrounding people were all shocked as they watched a black armored human stepping onto the head of Amedos.

.....

Boooooom! Boom!

Metiron heard the vibrations coming from above and just shrugged his shoulders.

“Wow. Such beasts. They clash the moment we set it up for them.”

Though they weren’t able to go up since the Arukons would be searching for them with flames in their eyes but they could tell just from the sounds.

Metiron stopped listening to the noise as he shouted around him.

“Almost done?”

“Yes”

“Anyways, why did the sages not use this when they had this. Hurry up. The rest prepare to get out.”

The giant circular door on the floor.

Metiron hummed as he saw Karon and the other clansmen working on the giant door that was easily 500m in diameter.

Chapter 194 – Pektoril (3)

Hansoo grasped the spear in his hands after crushing the skull.

He then cut the neck of the Rebeloong laying on the floor.

Kwadududuk

The head and the neck got severed from the golden blade of the spear.

Puushuk

Hansoo stabbed that head with his spear and lifted it high into the skies.

After the height of the 3m long spear got combined with Hansoo's height, the top of the spear was 5m high from the ground.

High enough that humans, Rebeloongs and even the giant Akalachias could see.

Hansoo asked after lifting the Rebeloong's head high enough that everyone could see.

"I asked how many points?"

The Rebeloong, who had been treated as gods and hadn't died in decades, was held high with only its head.

By the hands of a human.

From this unusual scene, everyone stopped fighting and stared at the head of the Rebeloong high up in the air.

At that moment.

A loud voice was heard from afar.

“Haha! A human has some skill. Hahaha! Shall I give 100? No 100 is a bit too little. 500! It should at least be 500! Hahahaha!”

One of the Akalachias who was watching this peculiar scene started to laugh out loudly.

Some of the Akalachias laughed along with him from those words.

“Hahaha! 500! Isn’t 500 too much?”

“500 for just a rat? Then doesn’t it mean that rat was worth 500 humans? You think those rats can handle 500 of these humans?”

“But since it’s a first 500 seems right. Let’s do 400 from here. No, 400 is too much! Let’s make it 300!”

“Hahahaha!”

All the golden birdmen who were fighting in the vicinity started to laugh.

As if they had forgotten the situation they were in.

It was obvious.

Look at the expressions of those rats.

They had become like this because the neck of one of them had been cut off by a human and it had now become a scene for everyone to see high above.

‘Even if he aimed for an open chance with luck, it’s still nice.’

Would a Rebeloong only kill 300 humans and die.

This made it even better.

The Akalachia’s leader, Pektoril, looked at the human with a content smile.

If they, the Akalachias, became like that?

Then it was better to suicide before their necks got cut off from the human’s spear.

‘Haha. That wouldn’t happen.’

Pektoril decided not to think about useless things as he watched the human in the distance with a content expression.

“Good job human! What wish shall I grant you? Runes? No, you

wouldn't need runes. Artifacts? Or women? Shall I give all the humans here to you? Just say it. We'll grant it to you after we crush those rats. Hahaha!"

The golden spears hit each other all over Pektoril's body as the sound rang throughout.

A scene which happened when he was extremely happy.

This noise resonated throughout the entire area and entered the people's ears.

And Hansoo chuckled from those words.

"There was something I wanted from you actually."

And Karhal flinched from those words.

He knew what it was.

The tunnel to the underground.

The tunnel only the High Race who used to live here knew.

It was clear that this was what Hansoo was going to ask of the Akalachia.

‘Is he...Going to just leave after hearing that?’

Karhal flinched.

It wouldn’t be strange from the attitude he had until now.

Since the amount of those who would die would be astronomical if he failed here.

People who had been captured and brought here over numerous decades from the villages and the Green Road.

And there were at least few hundreds of thousands of them here.

It was still this much after the deaths, injuries and dying after being played around by the Higher Race.

It was not a low number.

Actually it was an astronomical number.

But if he failed here then at least millions of people from the villages and the Green Road would die.

And then?

The people coming up from below would continue to get

captured and killed.

Which means the number of casualties would go up to tens of millions.

That was what Hansoo was trying to accomplish here.

‘Holy god. What kind of burden have you shouldered all by yourself...’

Karhal was shocked while counting the numbers.

Tens of millions.

Karhal lived in the United States and he had never even touched money at that scale.

Dollars on the scale of tens of millions.

Karhal was an ordinary civilian and he had never even touched such an amount.

No, he hadn’t even touched a hundredth of it which would amount to ten million cents.

Could the worth of a human only be a single cent.

He then realized the number of casualties from the failure of this mission.

Even if hundreds of thousands die here, if he succeeded here then it would be a profit for him.

A great success.

Hansoo spoke towards Pektoril.

“There was something I wanted to hear from you originally but my thoughts changed.”

“What?”

The clings and clangs coming out from Pektoril’s body stopped from the confusing words.

Which meant that he had started to feel annoyed.

Hansoo left behind a single sentence towards Pektoril.

“I’ll be able to find it if I just kill you all and search the bodies of all these people.”

Hansoo looked around the surroundings.

‘Eres. I’ve been next to you too long. If it was Keldian then he would’ve left everyone to die and dealt with the Destruction Jade first.’

Actually more than anything, he himself was a bit pissed.

Kuududuk.

Pektoril mumbled dumbfoundedly as he watched Hansoo grasp the spear.

“Haha. Look at this insolent bastard. You were a rat as well huh.”

The moment Pektoril finished speaking.

Kwaaaaaaaang!

A giant golden spear slashed the surrounding.

Slash!

Kwaduduk!

The bodies of the humans got split up and broke apart.

“Uaaak!”

“Huuuk!”

The people around started to freak out from the sudden massacre as they started to back off.

The Akalachias who were ignoring them up until now had started to attack them, of course they were shocked.

The Rebeloong’s leader, Kalipso, started to laugh after watching the sudden change in the Akalachia’s actions.

“Kyaaha! Hahaha! Yes! This is right! Damn bugs!”

His original plan was to decrease the numbers of the humans before they fought.

Since the humans might attack them after they become a mess from fighting the Akalachias.

They couldn’t ignore the numbers of humans.

But he had feeling a bit uneasy because those proud and brainless bastards were acting stupidly but for them to do the job for him.

Kalipso stopped laughing, put Pektoril behind him and started to crush the humans.

Crunch!

Uuududuk!

“Uaaak!”

“Kuhuuk!”

The Akalachias and Rebeloongs who were fighting each other started to attack the humans near them.

They only had one thing in their mind.

To make the insolent bastard regret it.

In just a moment hundreds of people died out.

Kalipso looked at this scene contently and shouted towards Hansoo who had yet to put down the spear.

“Hey you bug! How is it? If it wasn’t for you then these guys wouldn’t have died like this right? A single death of our race is heavier than hundreds of thousands of yours! Hahaha! This is all because of you!”

Kalipso’s shout rang throughout the Birdcage.

The moment people, who were running away from the Rebeloongs and Akalachias, heard that sound and looked at Hansoo.

Hansoo replied to Kalipso with a cold laugh.

“Try it.”

“What?”

“Show me your backs you rat bastards.”

At that moment.

Booom!

Hansoo flung the head onto the air and then charged onto the nearby Rebeloongs.

He then smashed the Forked Lightning onto the Rebeloong who was stomping onto other humans.

Boooom!

“Kyaaaak!”

Rebeloong, Galkipos, twisted its body to defend from the sudden assault and used his front teeth to block the attack.

The extremely hard Rebeloong's front teeth.

But the moment it blocked Hansoo's attack.

Crack!

The teeth cracked as it trembled as if it would break apart.

'How the hell is this bug so fucking strong!'

Galkipos freaked out after stomping a human.

This small bug was stronger than an Akalachia.

The moment Galkipos flinched from the sudden sensation he had never felt up until now.

Whooosh!

Hansoo left behind the spear, charged onto the body of Galkipos and then slashed his fingernails into Galkipos's neck.

Crunch!

“Kerekk...”

Hansoo’s brute strength, which could even smash apart the walls of the maze, penetrated through the neck and pulled out the spine.

Hansoo threw down the Rebeloong, whom had died in just an instant, grabbed the Forked Lightning and the Front Teeth from mid air and started to charge towards the next Rebeloong.

Towards the one who had frozen in place after turning around after hearing the scream from his behind while he was ripping apart a human.

Kwaaajajak!

“Kyaaaak!”

Hansoo soon started to run around from place to place after the Rebeloongs.

He smashed down with his spear and crushed them with his hands the moment he got close to them.

Hansoo continued to smash the skulls and pull out the spines while roaring.

Kwaaduduk!

Uduk!

“Fucking bastards who play around all the time! You have no mana right now!”

“Kyaaak!”

Ududuk.

Crunch.

“But you show your back?”

“Kyuaaaaak!”

Padddduduk.

“Keep doing it then!”

He was careful at start but he knew now.

Since his physical capabilities had caught up.

There was nothing for him to fear.

The only thing remaining was battle skill.

People who trusted in the Satellite Fortress and played games with humans showing their backs to him?

To him who had fought with opponents who couldn't even be compared to these things for decades?

‘Fucking pets. I shall show you the true jungle.’

Uuududuk!

Hansoo pulled off the head of a Rebeloong, threw it onto the air and laughed.

“How many points now? If you calculate 300 points from after the first then 3500 now right? How many points are you?”

Hansoo asked while watching the Akalachias and Rebeloongs who had even forgotten about massacring the humans and were backing away.

Strength was flowing through his entire body.

Stamina was overflowing.

His aura exploded out as all his senses woke up to their fullest.

‘Finally I feel as if this whole thing is worth it.’

Hansoo thought of the conversation he had with his friends in the past.

<You have to go>

<Yeah>

<There are times when we aren’t lucky or thing won’t work out even if we group up. Not everything is solved with brains. Head out then. Then...>

‘Kill them all? I was going to anyway.’

The most primitive and overwhelming strength could easily push down every luck, plans and even the masses.

The Otherworld was such a world.

A place where a single person could get stronger without limit.

“Keep chasing!”

Booom!

Hansoo roared out loudly as he jumped towards the next Rebeloongs and Akalachias.

.....

“Huh.”

Metiron put his ears onto the ceiling and exclaimed out.

He could tell without seeing it.

He could feel it.

Metiron whispered towards the fragment of seven souls within his mind.

<Uh, you might need to lend me a bit of strength.>

And as if it was replying to Metiron’s words, the fragment of seven souls started to tremble.

Chapter 195 – Pektoril (4)

“Come at me!”

Kwadududuk!

Kalipso blinked his eyes as if he couldn't believe the sight of a human massacring the members of his race.

There was no other nightmare like this.

The bugs with weak bodies and trash-like consciousness.

The only strong point they had was having more numbers than the Rebeloongs.

They didn't have a civilization and they roamed around the world with their bodies alone.

This was the humans he knew.

‘Is he a mutant that only looks similar?’

Kalipso muttered inwardly.

Boom!

Kwaddduduk!

Crunch!

He knew it made no sense but seeing the crazy bastard in the distance, it actually felt quite reasonable.

That guy wasn't tiring out and he was actually killing and chasing the members of his race even faster now.

And once they felt danger, their habits of communal lifestyles surfaced as they were slowly gathering around him as if they weren't embarrassed about this at all.

He had to decide quickly.

As to how to deal with that nightmare.

'Shall we kill him by charging at him all together? Or... Split up and stall for time until the Satellite Fortress comes back?'

Kalipso stopped as he thought of these two things.

What the hell was he thinking?

His pride will get damaged and the Akalachias were watching him as well.

That little demon wasn't the only issue.

Once they split up then the giant Akalachias will hunt his race down one by one.

Kalipso woke up.

He could not let that happen.

'I need to reduce the damage as much as I can.'

And he still had a very useful card to play.

Kalipso finished his thoughts and shouted.

"Humans! Hear me! Kill that guy!"

At those words everyone including the ones fighting and the ones who had run away flinched.

To jump in there?

That was a person who was massacring the Rebeloongs that they couldn't even handle.

A person who massacred the Higher Race the way the Higher Race massacred them.

How the hell would they go up against such a monster?

Actually, they didn't even understand why they had to attack such a person.

To attack a person who was fighting for them, fighting instead of them.

And they could clearly see the massacre in front of their eyes.

Boom! Booom!

The fear of the Higher Races that had rooted deep within their minds were trying to make their footsteps move but the reality in front of their eyes stopped them.

As the people only fumbled around and refused to go out Kalipso was enraged as he started to grind his teeth.

‘These cheeky bastards.’

The fear that they felt towards him and the other Higher Races that they had implanted over decades were pushing them.

Usually they would tremble in fear and run out but now they were fumbling about and could not walk out.

This is all because the Rebeloong's pride and might had been crushed apart.

This was why he needed to kill that demon as soon as possible.

It made sense that the humans should deal with this since a human was causing all of this.

Kalipso finished his thoughts as he shouted towards the humans who were fumbling around.

“Look at these bugs! Move! You think that guy will win in the end? Hahaha! Wake up!”

“Ugh...”

The people looked between Kalipso and the guy fighting in the distance as they clenched their teeth.

Those words were right.

That guy was extremely strong.

To the point where him being a human sounded wrong.

But that was it.

His strength was respectable and his might had reached the pinnacle but the Rebeloongs and the Higher Races were a mountain that they could not cross.

‘Fucking bastard...’

The people were lost in thought with an expression of utter despair.

For the Rebeloongs to try to make them go out in front despite their strength.

In order to live a day longer they needed follow the words of their enemy to attack the one fighting for them.

The words of the guys who were killing them with their fingers just because they felt a little annoyed just then.

At that moment.

Crunch.

Hansoo smashed another Rebeloong’s head and then glared at Kalipso in the distance.

At the same time.

Kwaddddddd kkkkdkdk.

The muscles on his entire body twisted and turned and made strange noises.

All the way from the tip of his toes, up his thigh and up to his abs.

And the moment the tension built up to the brim.

Boooooom!

Hansoo flew into the air like a bolt of lightning.

Towards Kalipso in the distance.

A lot of scenes entered Hansoo's eyes.

Pektoril, staring at him expressionlessly, and Kalipso who was backing away.

The Rebeloongs gathering around that Kalipso.

And the adventurers who were confused as to what they should

actually do.

Hansoo thought of the conversation he had with Eres in the past.

<You see the people there can only see an inch in front of them and are tangled in reality. Of course they'll be more cowardly and weaker than you. If they get in your way then... Nothing can be done but at least give them a chance.>

Eres added another sentence after that.

<Think about when you first met me in the past. You weren't that strong from the start either.>

'Fucking Eres, what a bitch. It's a dark part of my history.'

Hansoo chuckled.

The past, a long time ago.

Decades and decades ago.

A story from when the Otherworld got entangled with the Abyss and the whole world was collapsing.

'Save these guys?'

Hansoo shook his head and then started to fall down onto the ground.

Towards Kalipso.

Boooooom!

‘Fuck!’

Kalipso, who was extremely tense and focused, lifted up his front teeth and the golden spear from the Akalachia he had killed, formed an X in front of him and blocked the attack of Hansoo.

Kwaaaadddduduk

The front teeth and the golden spear collided with the Forked Lightning and created a huge noise.

Kududududuk

“Ugh...”

Kalipso barely blocked the Forked Lightning from Hansoo and shouted towards the Rebeloongs around him.

“What the hell are you doing! Charge!”

The nearby Rebeloongs made fierce expressions from those words.

They were originally a race who moved in swarms.

As long as he was in here, only death awaited him.

“Roaaarr!”

Tens of Rebeloongs charged towards Hansoo with their front teeth held up high.

Booom! Booom! Booom! Booom!

In the middle of the 4m tall black walls closing in.

Hansoo's Forked Lightning and fist, covered by the Thousand

Soldiers Armor, flew around the air toward these Rebeloongs.

Crunch

Smash!

Hansoo smashed apart the tide of rats charging towards as he looked around.

Those who had been oppressed by the Higher Race for decades.

And those who still wouldn't be able to escape the shadows of the Higher Race.

He had no intentions to save these people.

Why should he help?

If one doesn't help oneself and doesn't struggle to survive then nobody would save them.

They can't fight because the Higher Races look like gods?

The thing he needed were humans who can even go against those gods.

'Save yourselves.'

Crunch!

Hansoo shouted out loudly after smashing Kalipso with his fist.

Boooooom!

“Look at the ones in front of your eyes! Do they look like gods to you!?”

Whooooosh.

Everyone looked towards the Rebeloongs in front of their eyes from those words.

The giant rat people who had yet to gather around Kalipso because they had been spread out.

The people made vicious and enraged expressions towards the Rebeloongs but still flinched as the Rebeloongs stared back.

Expressions of rage.

The fear that had rooted deep within their bones made the adventurers flinch.

But at the same time.

They realized something.

‘I’ve never...Seen such an expression before.’

Chen mumbled quietly.

Those guys always laughed at them and made fun of them.

So they had only seen the Higher Races laughing.

What an expression.

It looked like...

‘They’re feeling fear.’

As the expressions of the people turned strange.

Boooooom!

A huge noise exploded out from the distance.

At the same time.

Puushuk!

Something rose high up into the skies.

The eyes that were glaring at the Rebeloongs moved towards the object.

A head of a familiar lifeform.

“Kalipso...”

The godlike existence was looking down at them.

With only its head.

The moment the loud sound of a collision and a strange quietness afterwards swept past the adventurers and the Rebeloongs.

The reality started to slowly enter the people’s eyes.

Rebeloong’s bodies which had been damaged by the fight against Akalachias and their mentality that had been smashed apart by Hansoo’s massacre.

A Rebeloong kicked angrily after seeing the people mumbling and whispering to each other.

“These bastards are insane huh?!”

Booom!

“Kuuhuk!”

Two people’s bones got smashed apart as they flew into the skies.

“No! Rebecca! Fucking hell!”

Angelina looked at a comrade from her area flying away with broken bones and then turned to glare at the Rebeloong with rage.

‘This fucking rat.’

Actually, everyone else started to glare at the Rebeloong.

And the Rebeloong’s body came into their eyes.

They could see the reality.

A giant damaged beast that only believed in its size and strength.

They didn’t have any skills compared to the man who was fighting crazily in the distance and their movements were dull.

The people’s expressions froze as another emotion replaced the

fear in their eyes.

‘This fucking rat.’

Angelina looked at the short sword in her hand.

The blade which she had swung against other humans.

She clenched the handle.

At the same time she looked towards the man who was causing a storm of a massacre in the distance.

A man who had fell from the skies onto this hell like Birdcage and had flipped everything upside down.

The one who was massacring the Rebeloongs was a human.

And they were humans as well.

Humans who had been blessed by runes and had been armed with Artifacts.

Then.

Boooom!

Angelina clenched the handle in her hands tightly as she exploded out from her spot.

Towards the Rebeloong who had kicked her comrade.

“You fucking rat! Let’s go!”

The moment the leader of the 23rd area, Angelina, jumped in.

Boooooom!

“Fucking bastards! Try killing us!”

“Fucking cunts!”

As if an ember had fallen onto a pile of gunpowder, the adventurers started to charge towards the Rebeloongs from all around.

With Angelina as the start, everyone surrounding the Rebeloongs started to gather in like hails and slashed away at the Rebeloong.

Like iron dust flying towards a magnet.

“Kyaaaaaak! Damned bugs!”

The Rebeloongs flinched but then started to swing their front teeth.

Soon a giant collision between the humans and the Rebeloongs occurred.

Boooom!

Boom!

Kuuududuk!

The sounds of skin being ripped and bones breaking filled the air and rang throughout the ground.

Sounds of humans being smashed apart and flying away.

But the humans charged towards the Rebeloongs even more viciously.

As if they were trying to relieve all the enmity and pain they had felt until now.

“Kuuhuk!”

“Fuck!”

The roars of confusion and pain started to ring out from the Rebeloongs due to the attacks of the adventurers.

There were simply too many.

The humans numbered at least hundreds of times more than them.

“Uaaaaa!”

“Fucking bastard! Die!”

Everyone climbed up and slashed down.

If they didn't have weapons then they used their body weight to drag them down as the people below cut through the skin and stabbed their muscles.

‘Oh my god...’

The Rebeloong's 2nd in command, Kallum, was shocked at this scene.

There was a maniac in the middle causing a massacre and terrifying bugs were charging towards them from all around.

‘Is this a dream.’

Kallum shook his head and then focused on the reality.

Kallum shouted towards the leader of the Akalachias, Pektoril, in the distance.

“Pektoril! Help us! We need to combine our forces!”

“Hmmm.”

Pektoril just shrugged his shoulders at those words.

Actually the Akalachias were feeling quite laid back.

Though the humans were going crazy, their targets were focused on the Rebeloongs who were large in number and were still quite strong.

They wouldn't die right away just because a few people charged in.

Kallum clenched his teeth at Pektoril's attitude and then shouted out again.

“There's a word you like right?! Repay your debts! Have you forgotten that you have escaped the fate of the Sage's experiments thanks to our ancestors? Have you forgotten that us the Rebeloongs had planned it all out?”

“ ... ”

Pektoril stopped.

Kallum shouted towards Pektoril again.

“Wasn’t the reason why we left behind his giant fucking research lab because we didn’t want to forget about those times! Do you want to go back to those days? Help us! And kill these bastards!”

A story from hundreds of years ago.

A dark history.

Pektoril’s expression turned grim from those words.

Chapter 196 – Experiment (1)

The past.

The Sages made a long term plan.

A very long term plan.

But they were lacking in some aspects to do that.

So they experimented.

Familiar creatures.

Monkeys, parrots, dogs and mice.

And...

.....

Pektoril pondered for a moment after thinking about the research labs but then shook his head.

‘Get out while the rats are being attacked. There’s no need to be swept up by this as well.’

The humans were so vicious right now, even they will get tired and fall over if they fight against them.

But there wasn't a need to fight.

They just needed to hold on until the mana came back to this place.

And Pektoril knew a place that could get him out of this situation and buy him time.

Since he knew how this place was structured.

'Is that guy over there as well?'

Pektoril frowned as he thought of the Arukon's king, Dakemeia.

Since he wasn't showing his face in this chaos, it was likely that he was there already.

Which means he himself needed to save his forces even more.

Since he didn't know what would happen once he got there.

'Get out.'

The moment he decided to move.

Whooooosh!

Pektoril shook the golden spear he was holding and swung it around.

“Huuuk!”

“Kuhuk!”

Even though they were both high races, the Akalachias were dimensions apart from the Rebeloongs.

The humans who were in the trajectory of the golden spear got swept away.

At the same time the golden feathers on Pektoril’s body trembled.

Chrrrrrrng!

As Pektoril’s feathers rang out and the Akalachias who were fighting nearby with their golden spears heard this, they all flinched.

The special communication method of Akalachias.

And the meaning behind it was clear.

Retreat.

The expressions of the Akalachias stiffened up but a sound of confirmation rang throughout.

Soon.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Pektoril judged that everyone understood his intentions as he covered his entire body tightly with the feathers and started to run towards a certain location within the Birdcage.

And countless Akalachias started to charge through the humans and followed behind Pektoril.

“Fuck! Stop them!”

“How the hell do we do that?! Ugh!”

Boooom!

Crunch!

A few of them tried to stop the Akalachias but the 10m tall beasts were much larger than the 4m tall Rebeloongs.

Like foxes being kicked away by an elephant, the Akalachias kicked away the humans and started to follow Pektoril towards an unknown destination.

And the humans pondered for a moment and then started to focus on the remaining Rebeloongs.

Since there was no need to increase the amount of their opponents when dealing with the Rebeloongs was hard enough.

Well, instead of the Akalachias who weren't really concerned with playing around with them usually, the Rebeloongs who enjoyed killing and playing with them made their rage boiled much more.

“Die! Fucking bastards!”

“Uaaaaa”

The humans charged towards the Rebeloongs like swarms of ants.

The Rebeloongs tried to retaliate but they had already lost their leader and their momentum had been smashed apart already.

The manaless Rebeloongs who had been injured from the fight against the Akalachias started to get buried under the humans one

by one and died off.

And Kallum shouted out in despair and rage after watching this scene.

“Pektooorrrriiill! Akalachia! You damned bastard!”

He was not someone who should be dying here.

There were hundreds of thousands of his comrades on the outside.

And he belonged in the top echelon of his entire race.

Kallum's rage filled shout rang towards the Akalachias and Pektoril.

“You will guys will also...”

But Kallum couldn't finish his words.

Paaagagagak

Since Hansoo's right hand charged in and crunched Kallum's neck.

“Uaaghh....”

As Kallum slowly died.

Paaduududuk.

Hansoo looked towards Pektoril who had started running away.

‘He's leaving huh.’

Hansoo looked around.

The people were fighting well.

Like an ember falling in a gunpowder storage.

Even if he disappeared these guys would be able to win against the Rebeloongs easily.

Since he had already killed everyone who had the power to lead them anyway.

The one whom he had just killed was the last.

The Rebeloongs couldn't group up after losing their leaders as they were being swept away all over the battlefield.

Since this place had almost ended, it was now time for him to do his job.

Whooosh

Hansoo jumped up into the skies and followed Pektoril who was running away in the distance.

Towards his guide.

.....

Boooooom!

Pektoril stood in front of a giant structure after arriving at the corner of the Birdcage.

And the Akalachias looked at Pektoril with confused expressions.

“O Pektoril. Why have we come here...?”

Though they had followed his lead, the place they had arrived was too weird.

This place was where they put their trash.

An awful odor radiated from the giant structure in front of their eyes and there were mountains of rubbish and garbage piled up around.

This was a place where they threw away the trash and the corpses of the bugs that were created from the Birdcage.

Even the bugs hated coming to this place so the ones who had the worst achievements in the Birdcage were specifically sent to this place.

Of course the Higher Races hated coming near this place as well.

It was obvious.

Since it was disgusting.

So much that the punishment for scoring the least in the war game was patrolling this place for a week.

As the Akalachias frowned with the location that everyone in the Birdcage hated visiting in front of their eyes.

Booom! Boom!

Pektoril ignored the trash dirtying his spear and golden feathers as he started to dig towards the center of this giant place.

And the Akalachias freaked out as they saw this.

“O Pektoril! What are...”

“Our feathers and spears are getting dirty!”

Maybe it was because they were birds originally but they cared extremely about keeping their feathers clean.

Since their beautiful golden feathers were like their pride.

Of course they cared deeply for their feathers and kept their weapons and armors clean as well.

And this was why they hated to kill humans.

Since they didn't like their blood and flesh dirtying them.

But Pektoril, who usually reminded them to keep their majesticness, was digging into the trashfield.

And Pektoril shouted towards them as well.

“You guys hurry up and clean as well! We don't have much time.”

“... ”

Everyone frowned at these words.

But these were the words of their leader Pektoril.

The Akalachias swung their spears and swords as they started to dig apart the mountain of trash in front of them.

Booom! Boooooom!

The mountain of trash was giant but the ones moving the mountain away were 10m tall giants as well.

Everytime the spears and swords swung part the garbage blew apart like bombs in all directions.

“Ugh....”

“Kuhuk.”

Of course they got dirty in the process.

The Akalachias freaked out as they saw their spears and feathers having dirtied by the garbage and other waste.

Pektoril shook his head as he watched these guys who were making extremely discontent expressions.

‘They’re still brats.’

They were big but their attitudes were screwed up.

For them to only chased around shiny and beautiful things.

Being majestic was important but in order to win in a fight one needed to become more evil and dirtier than your opponents.

This was the reason why they, the Akalachias, could not beat the other two races despite being the strongest.

Disliking being dirty like the Rebeloongs or vicious like the Arukons was enough to stop them for a moment in the battlefield and this alone could determine death.

But Pektoril only frowned and didn't speak out.

‘Whatever. There isn't a battlefield like that...’

Booom!

Booooooom!

Pektoril sighed as he started to dig out the entrance.

A short moment later.

Tonggg!

Pektoril's spear made a tong sound as it bounced off.

And the Akalachias were shocked as they saw this.

There was an object in this mountain of trash that could make the spear of Pektoril bounce off?

An object that strong wouldn't even be sent here in the first place.

They would just recycle it.

As the Akalachias made a confused expression.

'Found it.'

Kuuududuk

Kududuk

Pektoril used his body and spear to clean around the area.

‘Fuck. I’m starting to get annoyed.’

Pektoril suddenly vibrated his feathers as he shouted out.

“Are you guys going to stand still?”

“Oh...Understood!”

The Akalachias hurriedly ran over and started to clean away the trash.

While frowning.

And soon.

Kooouuuung

A giant tombstone appeared before their eyes.

Pektoril stared at the 10m tall tombstone which was made of an unknown metal and then started to push it.

Rumble

It was so heavy that Pektoril's might, which could even smash apart the barrier of the Satellite Fortress with just a swing of his spear, could barely make it move.

The Akalachias watching from the side joined in and then the tombstone finally started to move a bit faster.

Rumble

And then.

The tombstone was moved and a giant circular tunnel appeared below.

The Akalachias made confused expressions while looking at the dark tunnel.

“O Pektoril. This...”

They had heard many stories but they had never heard about this.

Pektoril frowned from those words but then willed himself as he spoke out.

He was going to just sit around here until the mana came back but since this had all happened, telling these guys wouldn't hurt.

About the history that him and the other 1st Generation members had decided to hide.

“There's nothing bad about you guys hearing this. Come in first.”

Pektoril finished speaking and he jumped down.

Whooooosh.

The Akalachias thought for a moment but then followed him as they jumped down.

Whoosh!

Whoooooosh!

After the dark tunnel swallowed up tens of Akalachias.

Rumble

As if the giant tombstone was rewinding itself, it started to move back to its original position.

And as the tombstone was about to block the tunnel completely.

Whoooooosh

A 2m tall black humanoid shaped thing jumped into the tunnel with a golden spear.

Then.

Boooom!

A tremendous vibration rang out as the giant tombstone blocked the entrance again and the trash mountains started to tremble from the vibration.

Rumble!

Soon.

The tombstone was buried under the avalanche of trash and garbage again and only the filth remained behind as if nothing had happened here.

.....

Rumble.

“Oh my... It seems somebody is coming in.”

Metiron frowned as he sensed the secret area rumbling.

He had expected it but it was too early.

He needed to finish the job here before they got here.

‘Anyways... How did Clementine even find out about this place?’

A circular door with a diameter of 500m.

Metiron entered the secret area of the secret area and then exclaimed out as he saw hundreds of thousands of glass containers in front of him.

Chapter 197 – Experiment (2)

Kuooooooooo

Karioram, one of the Akalachias walking through the long tunnel, wondered for a bit and then spoke towards Pektoril.

“What is this place?”

They had enjoyed their time for quite a while above but they had never heard of a place like this before.

Light didn't come through but the tunnel was filled with the strange and intricate machinery similar to the insides of the Satellite Fortress.

And the Rebeloong's teeth marks and claw marks of the Akalachias and Arukons.

‘There's no traces of weapons... This is not recent.’

Karioram mumbled quietly.

Their claws and bodies were strong but it wasn't comparable to their weapons.

Which meant that they didn't have anything else to use.

Traces of war where desperation could be felt from.

It was something that was hard to imagine since they were the Higher Race.

Karioram made a confused expression and mumbled quietly.

‘Did the war against the Sages not proceed peacefully?’

The way Karioram had learnt their history.

That the four races had revolted against the Sages.

And they had used their powerful bodies against the Sages to kill them off.

But it seemed like that wasn’t the case.

Pektoril frowned at Karioram’s question and then spoke out.

“This was a place where we were experimented on in the past.”

“...Pardon?”

Pektoril cut him off.

“Don’t ask. Just look over here.”

And Karioram cursed out loud as he saw where Pektoril was pointing towards.

“...Fuck.”

Countless rooms were connected to the tunnel in front of them.

The countless rooms with transparent walls seemed to have been disconnected from power as they were dark but the Akalachia's enhanced vision allowed them to see through the darkness.

Bubble.

Glass containers filled with liquids.

In the 28 glass containers, there were numerous types of animals in there.

There was a monster-shaped one like the black leopards of the jungle as well as beasts which resembled gorillas.

Tens of these glass containers were in each room and in every container there were different animals in it surrounded by the strange liquid.

But there were a few glass containers that caught their eyes specifically.

‘Parrot...’

Karioram freaked out as he saw the glass container.

A bird that was 10m large, had golden feathers and huge wings.

Of course this bird was completely different from the Akalachias.

They didn’t have the thick arms or thighs, they didn’t even have the pectoral muscles that resembled humans.

It looked exactly liked the birds that lived in the jungles.

They were much more different than the Akalachias who had a humanoid shape.

But Karioram couldn’t stop staring.

When he was finally able to look away, other glass containers came into his view.

Monkey, mouse and dog.

These guys also looked much more different than the Arukons or Rebeloongs.

Karioram made a discontent expression as he looked at Pektoril.

“What the hell are these? Why aren’t we breaking them and leaving them?”

Pektoril replied softly as he looked at Karioram who was growling in anger while pointing towards the glass containers.

“How could we, they’re still our ancestors.”

The animals who were in those containers were what they had come from.

Since only 4 animals who had passed the experiments out of the 1489 different kinds which lived in the jungle.

Only four of them had been able to withstand the mana furnace the Sages had within their bodies to create the pond which created the mana crystals, the <Mana Pool>.

And it was impossible to do so with the original method so they had to go through a lot of bodily experiments and surgeries to become similar to the sages first.

And Karioram shouted out in rage at Pektoril’s mumbles.

“...Are you saying we were mere experimental beasts?”

They had always been in awe about their majestic civilization and the Satellite Fortresses.

A power that even their powerful bodies could not have.

A single beam could twist rivers and turn mountains into lakes overnight, this kind of power left everyone in awe.

But at the same time this power was a symbol of their pride.

Since it proved that they were the victors.

The symbol of them winning against the Higher Races who used these Satellite Fortresses.

These were mere loots.

So shouldn't they have been existences standing even higher than the ones who created such things?

But for them to just be experiments.

'That... We are even lower than pets...'

It was a treatment worse than pets and bugs.

Pektoril chuckled towards Karioram.

“Let me ask you one thing. Do you think we beat the Sages with a normal method? The Sages who had the spear of wrath, Akion, and rode on Satellite Fortresses?”

“ ... ”

“The Sages had technology that could erase the earth and split the heavens, do you think our muscles, golden spears and golden armors worked against them? Do you really think we can win against them in a fight with our strength?”

Karioram fell into silence.

It was all true.

No matter how many of them there were, no matter how they had ambushed them, it was logically impossible for them to win against the people with such technology.

A single Satellite Fortress was enough to erase tens of thousands of them.

Even if they could fly up in the skies or a sixth sense or destruction beams, they were mere fireflies against a lamp.

And even more so if their strength was something the Sages had given them in the first place.

“Then how did we win? Aren’t we the ones standing on our two legs in the end?”

Pektoril mumbled as he looked at Karioram who was on the verge of tears with anger.

“Well. We were lucky.”

‘Very fucking lucky.’

Pektoril thought of the days when he first gained a consciousness.

.....

Exactly 790 years ago.

Pektoril remembered this moment perfectly.

Since this was the moment Pektoril gained his consciousness and started to remember everything else up to this date.

So he had gained his consciousness.

Within the glass containers of the research labs and by the hands of the Sages.

And there were already other organisms which had been successful next to him.

Mouse, wolf and monkey.

The beasts, whom still remembered of their days in the jungle, were walking around the research labs under the guidance of the Sages with humanoid bodies.

And after they got used to their new body and consciousness, they had been released to the current Birdcage and had been able to live.

Maybe it was to stop them from escaping but the Birdcage, which was made of a strange material, limited their flight, Rebeloong's communication abilities and the Arukon's sixth sense but he remembered freely roaming around this place.

And he remembered the conversations of the Sages who was observing him and the others.

<Even if they were modified from the beasts, they are still quite useful. Their physical capabilities are good and their ability to control mana and the ability to make rational choices is quite good.>

<Of course, who do you think designed all of this. Karmen is really...Damn.>

Anyways, the Akalachias weren't really discontent from this lifestyle.

Though they went through a few experiments, it was pain they could handle with their powerful bodies and experimenting around with their the newly gained strength was exciting.

Pektoril, who had struggled for survival day by day in the jungle and longed for strength, a power like this and the ability to control mana was too good.

Days flew past extremely fast as he practiced controlling mana day by day and thought of things he couldn't when he had been living in the Jungle.

And he knew instinctively.

That no matter how strong they were, they would still get massacred the moment they go against the Sages.

They had been able to live with a clearer mind because they had become smarter.

They knew that they couldn't challenge the ones who had given them their strength.

Sometimes the memories of his time in the jungles swept by his

head.

The giant metal mountain that blazed the mountains and the fields along with the sun-like energy that came out from those mountains, the Sages who controlled all of this.

Memories of running away from such Sages.

If the Sages were a mysterious fear when they had been living in the jungle then the sages were closer to gods now.

Of course the Rebeloongs and Arukons had different thoughts.

Strangely, the Sages were rougher with the Rebeloongs and the Arukons than with them, the Akalachias, and the race created from monkeys, the Makrons.

And the Rebeloongs, who were large in number and the weakest of them all, went through all sorts of experiments and suffering.

Of course the Akalachias and Makrons also felt bad while watching this.

Even though they weren't receiving such treatment, they were all the same.

Though the Rebeloongs grouped up and planned and constantly looked for an opportunity against the Sages, it was virtually an

impossible feat.

Since a chance the Rebeloongs wanted would never occur in this place where hundreds of thousands of Sages went in turns to manage them.

But as the Rebeloongs and Arukons got tired and the Akalachias and Makrons trembled in fear.

A miraculous event occurred.

The Sages all disappeared.

All hundreds of thousands of them.

Only a few had been left behind.

.....

“Disappeared?”

Pektoril nodded at the words of the warrior, Karioram.

The hundreds of thousands of them had all disappeared.

And a few people were left behind to manage over their research labs and the four races.

Of course these guys weren't able to defend against the Rebeloongs who had prepared for so long.

The Rebeloongs, who were transferring intel against each other, persuaded the other three races and the three races, who were trembling in fear already, followed Rebeloong's words as they revolted and escaped the Birdcage.

And they had been able to win against the remaining small numbers of Sages with their tremendous numbers.

'...Of course we received a lot more damage because we fought in that maze place.'

Pektoril frowned as he thought of the past.

Only 500.

Hundreds of thousands of the Higher Races had died against 500 Sages.

And even this would've been impossible if the Satellite Fortresses were working.

Karioram made a wretched expression from Pektoril's words.

This was not a revolution or a glorious battle.

It was merely pets, who were trapped, escaping when the cage got loosened and biting apart their owner.

When the owner had been extremely ill with a disease.

Karioram suddenly asked Pektoril.

“Why did they disappear?”

If they were going to disappear then they all should’ve.

Why did the small number remain?

Pektoril shrugged his shoulders.

“I don’t know why. It was too sudden. There was no corpse but... We have no way of knowing. The ones who lived didn’t speak either.”

Karioram asked a final question towards Pektoril then.

“Then why did we leave these damned machineries intact? We should’ve destroyed them.”

Pektoril pointed towards the front as he spoke.

“Because there’s something important.”

“What?”

“You’ll figure it out after we get there.”

But Pektoril suddenly stopped as he pointed towards the end of the tunnel.

‘Smell of blood.’

Pektoril hurriedly approached the entrance and entered the area.

And could not speak from the scene.

‘...Arukons.’

Countless corpses of Arukons.

And a giant wolf was lying against the wall of this giant area.

“Dakemeia...”

Pektoril exclaimed out heavily as he saw this.

The Arukon’s king who had fought the most valiantly out of

everyone when they escaped this place.

Pektoril frowned as he looked at Dakemeia lying on the ground with a dull expression.

Since large words were written on the wall behind where Dakemeia was lying.

[It's a present. I hope you treat it well.] 'It's that Metiron's handwriting. And what does he mean treat it well.'

Pektoril carefully approached Dakemeia and then made a confused expression after finding something glinting inside his mouth.

“This is...?”

Pektoril lifted up the extremely small black ring that was within Dakemeia's mouth.

.....

‘Found it.’

Hansoo, who had followed Pektoril in underground, went to a different room and found a small red orb as he mumbled.

And the small red orb in his hand started to vibrate toward the direction of its paired item, the Destruction Jade.

Chapter 198 – Experiment (3)

Kuuugugugugooong.

Pektoril examined the small black ring in his hands and finally he could figure out what it was.

A sensation of his soul and mana being sucked into the object.

‘....This is the Destruction jade huh.’

The weapon the small amount of Sages ran away with when they had been attacked and the weapon that hadn’t showed itself for decades.

The Sages could not afford to activate this in the past.

Since they would’ve been massacred when their numbers were already low.

The problem was why Metiron had left this behind for him.

‘Though it doesn’t hurt to have it.’

Pektoril mumbled inwardly as he clutched the Destruction Jade tightly in his hands.

As long as he had this then his clan would become much more solid.

The Makrons, one of the four escaped races and who had the strongest body after them, had been annihilated by their collaboration.

The Arukon's king, Dakemeia, was laying on the ground with a dazed expression and the Rebeloongs had lost many of their important high ranking members in this place.

And if he obtained this Destruction Jade in such a situation?

‘Oh my god, I’ll be able to unite this place with my hands.’

Pektoril actually felt his heart thumping for the first time ever since he had escaped this place countless years ago.

The sole king, a title that nobody had attained since the Karmen the king of the Sages.

The leader who would have hundreds of Satellite Fortress under his command.

It would be possible with this Destruction jade.

He would be able to annihilate the two other remaining races.

‘No, there wouldn’t be a need to annihilate them.’

Pektoril hummed a tune.

There was no need to annihilate them as long as he got their Satellite Fortresses.

He could just leave them beneath his feet like how the Sages had done in the past and command them.

He could use the Rebeloongs, who were high in number, as slaves and use the Arukons as soldiers since their individual prowess was quite formidable.

‘Would the Makrons be around loyalty then? Anyways, it’s time to end this all I guess.’

Pektoril laughed as he poured power into the Destruction Jade.

At that moment.

Rumble.

The Destruction Jade, which had been sucking in all the mana, started to aggressively tremble.

At the same time.

Rumble.

The mana pool within their bodies started to create the mana crystals again.

“Haha!”

“Hoo...”

The nearby Akalachias exclaimed out in glee.

The feeling of highly concentrated mana melting around their body and turning into barriers.

Kwaaaduduk

‘It’s all over now.’

Pektoril smiled as he felt the Satellite Fortress’s barrier surrounding his body.

.....

“Fuck.....”

Kwadududuk.

Karhal cursed out loud after sensing the mana rising up from his body after having smashed an arrow into the head of the final Rebeloong left alive.

He felt power overflowing through his entire body but it did not feel good at all.

Since there was only one thing this enormous amount of mana told him.

‘It’s all over now.’

Karhal sighed out loud as he thought of the impending doom of the Satellite Fortresses.

.....

‘Let’s just take it slow.’

Pektoril laughed.

There was no need to rush anymore.

He just needed to borrow the strength of the Satellite Fortress to erase everyone.

At that moment.

‘...Mmm?’

Something came into Pektoril’s view after his sight had become re-enhanced by the mana.

A circular door below his feet.

It was closed like it had usually been.

But something was different.

‘...The dust is gone.’

The dust that had gathered over the giant circular door had disappeared.

As if it had been swept away by something.

Pektoril then finally realized something.

‘Did they open this?’

Pektoril made a dumbfounded expression.

Actually this was one of the reasons why they wanted to leave this place intact.

The giant circular door that they had found while searching this entire place after they wiped away the Sages.

They didn’t know what the space below was for but this giant door didn’t move even with their tremendous strength.

They tried to create a hole using the Akion but that was fruitless as well.

They couldn’t figure out what this giant hidden storage below this mysterious door was for but it wouldn’t move no matter what.

Actually the real reason why they hadn't destroyed this entire structure was because it felt wrong.

They could've destroyed it with the combined efforts of all the Satellite Fortresses but a strong sensation told them that they shouldn't

The 1st Generation members of the four races, including the Makrons, thought that there may be something incredibly precious in here so they had a meeting about it.

And they decided to keep this place a secret temporarily and watch over each other so they don't do anything stupid.

Of course the three races felt danger after the Markons disappeared and tried to open this door again but everytime they tried it ended in failure.

In conclusion, this door and the mysterious space below was left as an unresolved problem.

But for this door to have opened.

Then Pektoril made a shocked expression.

'...Did that Metiron guy?'

He was curious as to why he had left behind the Destruction Jade

but he was slowly understanding the reason behind it.

The door that had opened.

And the Destruction Jade that had been left behind.

If he had achieved everything he needed to with the Destruction Jade?

And the Destruction Jade was the key to opening this door?

‘Fuck. Did that guy already take everything in this place!’

Pektoril touched the small object in his hand.

And suddenly.

Clang

Rumble

Sounds of something fitting into place and locking on was heard as the giant door started to activate.

This was the moment he had waited for, the moment in which the door of secret opened up.

The key to this door was the Destruction Jade like how Pektoril had expected but what filled his mind wasn't anticipation but nervousness.

‘Hurry. Hurry and open.’

He had to check the insides.

And if it was empty he needed to hurry and chase them.

Chase Metiron and the bugs.

‘No matter what's in here... It rightfully belongs to us. How dare he try to take it!’

Kiiiriririk

Kuuuugugugooong

As Pektoril was going insane while glaring at the opening door.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Sounds of something stomping towards him could be heard.

And Pektoril, with his mana enhanced hearing, could figure out the identity of that sound instantly.

“Haha. A hero who has massacred the Rebeloongs. But isn’t following us all the way here a bit too brave?”

Karioram, the warrior standing next to Pektoril, spoke out.

Of course the scene this guy had shown them was amazing.

If they didn’t have mana then even they, who were far stronger than the Rebeloongs, wouldn’t be able to handle this guy either.

The reason why they had ran away in the beginning was because they wouldn’t necessarily be able to win if the humans attacked them.

‘But the situation is much different now.’

Karioram tapped the blue barrier around his feathers as he smiled.

Their mana had returned and this guy was alone.

Hansoo stared at Karioram and the other Akalachias and then clenched the Red Jade in his hand tightly.

‘Red Jade.’

Hansoo mumbled as he looked at the red colored jade in his hand that had the same form as the Destruction Jade and was only different in color.

It wasn’t even hidden that well.

As if they had hidden it in a hurry, this Red Jade was shoved into an air vent in the corner of a research lab.

If the bodies of the Higher Races were similar to that of humans then it would’ve been found already.

As the Akalachias were frowning at the red jade in Hansoo’s hands.

Hansoo poured mana into the complementary object, the Red Jade, in his hands.

Then.

Kiiiiiiiiiiiiing!

The Akalachias started to back off as they remembered the effects of the Destruction Jade.

Since they were afraid of their mana, which they had just barely regained, disappearing again.

But Hansoo spoke towards them as he saw their movement.

“Don’t worry. Your mana will remain intact.”

“...?”

“This will be the final words you hear so remember it.”

“What....”

As Pektoril was about to retort.

Kiiiiiiing

The red light that came out from the Red Jade filled the eyes of the Akalachias.

At that moment a change occurred.

“Ugh...What the...Arrrggh!”

“Kyaaaak!”

“Kiiek!”

The bright eyes of the Akalachias turned hazy.

And their mental capabilities to think and judge in their heads disappeared as thoughts of violence and murder replaced them.

Their primal instincts which have existed since when they had been in the Jungle.

The beasts of the jungle had finally been able to become a Higher Race after they had received countless surgeries and the mana from the Sages.

Of course the Sages had a way to reverse the effects.

The Destruction Jade suppressed their mana.

And the Red Jade... Got rid of their sanity.

“Roaaaarrr!”

“Kyaaaaak!”

The insane Akalachias started to scream out as they looked around.

And then.

Boooooom!

Karioram smashed the fellow Akalachia next to him with the golden spear.

No, they weren't comrades anymore.

This was only possible when they were still sane.

Such a thing had long disappeared and the only thing that had remained was their instincts they had during their solitary days in the jungle.

The thing that came into their eyes was not comrades but rather

competitors who had entered their territory and were even standing right next to them.

And soon.

“Kyaaaaak!”

“Kieeeeek!”

Booom!

Boooooom! Boom!

The Akalachias started to smash and slash the others nearby.

Though they were covered by the mana barrier, their spears and swords were as well.

The 10m tall giant bodies soon turned into a mess of blood.

Pektoril was dumbfounded as he saw his underlings go insane and attacking each other as he shouted.

“What...You crazy bastards! Why are you doing this! Stop!”

But Pektoril’s shout only stimulated the Akalachias further, it had no other effect.

“Kiiiiieeek!”

“Kyaaaak!”

The insane Akalachias couldn't remember Pektoril as they charged in and attacked him as well.

And Pektoril grinded his teeth as he watched these guys.

“You...You crazy fucking bastards!”

He couldn't just sit still and take their attacks.

Boooom!

Pektoril hurriedly swung his spear and attacked the ones charging towards him.

And Hansoo frowned as he looked at Pektoril who seemed to still be sane.

‘I guess it doesn't work against the one who has the Destruction Jade.’

Maybe it was because it was made in pairs but the black light of the Destruction Jade was slowly pushing away the red light of the

Red Jade and was protecting Pektoril.

‘Anyways, I should take that away as well. It wouldn’t be that hard.’

Hansoo muttered as he looked at Pektoril who had become a mess from fighting with others.

A tiny entity such as Hansoo wouldn’t come into the eyes of the 10m giants while they battled.

As if Pektoril, who was acting different from others, was strange to them, the wild Akalachias were being even more aggressive towards Pektoril.

He just needed to wait until Pektoril became a complete mess and take the Destruction Jade from him.

At that moment.

Rumble.

The giant circular door that had been activating since a while before, started to slowly open.

And Pektoril, who had been mindlessly fighting back, felt glad.

‘I need to buy time!’

He didn’t know what that red jade was but it had no effect on him.

He would first just hide until the other members of his race killed each other off, come back up when the situation clears up and retrieve the red jade after killing the bug.

‘You fucking bug. Just wait.’

Pektoril suppressed his rage while clenching his teeth and jumped into the door that had just started to open up.

Kiiiiiiiiieek?

The Akalachias flinched for a moment as they saw Pektoril jump down but then soon ignored him and started to focus on each other.

It was more important to fight the ones in front of their eyes than focusing on the one who had left.

Boooom!

Pektoril first checked that nobody followed him after he landed tens of meters down below with a loud bang and sighed in relief.

‘Phew...’

And as he realized that he had bought time, curiosity rose up.

‘What... Could be in here?’

The precious objects that the Sages, who had the Satellite Fortresses, had hidden away so meticulously.

It would not be something common.

It would be much rarer and precious than the Satellite Fortresses.

‘Metiron. If you have it then...You are dead.’

But Pektoril’s expression turned strange as he looked around.

“What...The hell.”

It was indeed something the Sages had risked their lives to save.

And it didn’t seem like Metiron had taken it.

But Pektoril could not be happy.

“What the hell! Why are they here! What are you guys here!!!”

A giant space filled with hundreds of thousands of blue containers which were shining extremely brightly.

And Pektoril screamed out as he saw the Sages frozen asleep within blue containers one by one as if they were dead.

Chapter 199 – The Plan (1)

“What the...Why are these guys here.”

Pektoril made an expression of despair while looking around.

He had always been curious even after winning.

As to where the Sages, who had ruled over the world, had gone to.

They had even left behind their advanced technology and powerful Satellite Fortresses behind.

Except a few.

This was why he and the others always felt a bit off even after the victory.

Since they, who wouldn't have been able to win normally, had won because of an abnormal reason.

And because of this they continuously followed the traces of the Sages.

Since they might be in danger as well if the Sages had left because this world had an issue.

The Sages in their heads were an existence like that.

God-like existences who didn't act without a reason and always succeeded if they had a goal.

They were afraid as to when the Sages would come back so they continuously chased after their path but for them to have been this close to them.

‘This was why the ones who survived didn't speak.’

Pektoril mumbled as he thought of the small amount of Sages whom they had interrogated in order to find out what happened to the rest.

This was why those guys hadn't spoken.

Since these guys were the survivor's family and comrades.

They were probably afraid of the fact that if the Higher Races knew that the Sages were this close then they would do anything they needed to in order to find and destroy this place.

‘But why are these guys in hibernation... Was there an epidemic? There weren't any traces of such things on the survivors back then.’

Pektoril made a confused expression while walking through the giant room where hundreds of thousands of people were asleep as if they were dead.

This wasn't the only thing he was curious about.

Since he needed to figure out what Metiron had done after he entered this place.

He might've escaped with something incredibly precious.

At that moment something was caught in Pektoril's eyes.

A gem that was shining bright red.

At the end of the collider where hundreds of thousands of containers were laid on, a bright gem was embedded on the wall.

‘What is that?’

The size of the gem was small but the size of the machine that the gem was embedded in was actually very big.

As if it was devouring the light coming out from the bright gem, the complex circuits that extended away from the gem as the center were sending the bright light towards the hundreds of thousands of containers where the Sages were hibernating in.

Like an energy of life that was supporting the ones who had fallen into slumber.

The moment Pektoril started to head towards the gem with a curious expression.

Boooooom!

A loud sound was heard behind him.

‘....?’

Pektoril turned around to see if his comrades had followed him but a smirk appeared on his face instead.

Pektoril spoke towards the human who has jumped down.

“How resilient. For what do you struggle this much for?”

This guy was dead anyway.

The story might’ve been different if the Destruction Jade was still activated but as long as the jade was in his hands and it stopped working, this puny human wouldn’t be able to do anything to him who had the protection of the Satellite Fortress.

‘Well, maybe not...’

Pektoril frowned as he looked at the tremendous amount of mana flowing through the guy in the distance.

Something with that much battle strength, that much mana and that much power to generate such a force was not something that could be ignored.

It might've been different for others but for the Akalachias, who often hunted the humans in order to keep their battle instincts sharp, knew.

That the thing making that guy being hard to deal with was not his physical abilities but a trick with a skill.

And since someone of his caliber wouldn't have some random skill, it would actually be quite threatening.

‘Well. I’ll still win anyway.’

It was good.

Since it would've become much more tiring if that guy ran away with the Red Jade.

‘I shall kill you here.’

The moment Pektoril made up this decision.

Boooooom!

Hansoo flew across the distance and closed in on Pektoril.

Whooooosh!

A giant spear that was over 10m long and shining brightly flew towards Hansoo.

At that moment.

Boooooom!

The golden spear in Hansoo's hand, the Forked Lightning, and Pektoril's spear clashed with each other as the room they were in trembled from the aftershock.

But the result was clear.

Boooooom!

Hansoo's body couldn't withstand the tremendous amount of force behind the giant spear and was flung into the air.

Even before the force of the two sides, this was actually a difference in mass.

Even the tip of Pektoril's spearhead was heavier than Hansoo.

Pektoril, who had smashed away Hansoo with a mass hundreds of times heavier, frowned as he felt the tingling sensation on the tip of his fingers.

Hansoo being flung away was quite normal but the amount of force he felt in his fingers was too underwhelming.

This was too weak for Hansoo.

‘Did he fling his body backwards or something.’

Chwaaaak!

Hansoo, who had been flung into the air, looked at his cracked armor, the Thousand Soldiers Armor.

Despite having eaten the spear of a dead Akalachia on the way and having been protected by Hansoo's Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement it still received quite a large amount of damage.

It was a destructive force that came from strength and mass combined.

Boooooom!

Pektoril's attacks, which didn't seem like it wanted to give any break to Hansoo, had a qualitative differences from the Rebeloongs or other Akalachias who focused on brute strength.

Hansoo judged that the golden spear would be hard to dodge from its trajectory as he chunked the Forked Lightning as the same time he took on Pektoril's spear with his body.

Kwadududuk!

The pillar-like spear that was surrounded by the mana barrier from the Satellite Fortress cut through Hansoo's Demonic Dragon's Reinforcement as it smashed onto Hansoo's Thousand Soldeirs Armor and Dragon Essence Blade.

At the same time.

Crunch!

The Forked Lightning that shot out from Hansoo's hand assaulted the area near Pektoril's heart.

Kudududuk

The Forked Lightning, which had the mana nullification applied on it, penetrated through the mana barrier around Pektoril and dug into his golden feathers.

As it had penetrated through the Judge's armor in the past.

Sway.

‘Hmm.’

Pektoril frowned as he felt the strange mana digging into his body and disrupting his five senses.

But if he was going to get dealt with with just this much then it would've been better for him to just commit suicide.

‘And...I've gone through things like this plenty of times when I was being experimented on by the Sages in the past!’

Boooooom!

Pektoril spun his foot around, stomped down onto the ground with it and then swung his spear in a wide arc.

Whooooosh!

The 5m large Judge and Pektoril in front of Hansoo's eyes were vastly different in size.

The 10m spear being swung was more than enough to prevent him from getting near Pektoril.

Crunch! Crunch! Clang!

Tens of the glass containers got destroyed by the swing of the spear.

The bodies of the Sages that had been protected by the blue light had been swept by the after's wing and had been turned into meat pastes.

A very tragic death after having been carefully protected for hundreds of years.

Hansoo, who had been charging in, suddenly backed off as he mumbled.

‘So, he lived for hundreds of years huh.’

Pektoril had only swung his spear once, quickly adapted to the sudden changes of his senses and recovered himself.

He was different from the others from before.

Someone who had lived in the jungle and had constantly polished and sharpened themselves after their fight with the Sages.

Pektoril laughed out loud towards Hansoo.

“Hahahaha! Don’t you feel sad? Aren’t these the ones who have given you the power?”

He was understanding that guy’s identity bit by bit.

He knew too much for a bug.

That guy had definitely received some legacy or inheritance from the Sages who had ran away.

Pektoril’s feathers rang as he looked at the Red Jade in his hands.

‘You... Don’t have the rights to use that. Only us, the Higher Races, have the right to.’

Pektoril then looked around his surroundings with his somewhat adapted vision.

Corpses which had been smashed apart into meat pastes.

‘Keheh. Kehehehehehe.’

This stimulated the sadistic nature deep within Pektoril's mind.

The fact that the Sages had disappeared without reason had always pressured him.

But look at this!

For them to have been here all along living the life of frozen foods.

Tens of Sages, whom could threaten his entire race with only 500 of them, had been killed by his single swing.

'Isn't this a bit too sad for someone who wielded such a tremendous amount of power?! Haha!'

Pektoril smiled.

Even if one had a tremendous amount of mana and technology, there was a limit to the weak bodies.

Just like the Akion.

A vastly different amount of strength was shown because they were using it and not the Sages.

‘This is just the beginning.’

Pektoril mumbled in happiness from his vision of the future.

If this world got united under his feet then there wouldn't be useless fights and struggles anymore.

The Higher Races who had powerful bodies would be able to use the Sage's technologies more efficiently.

They wouldn't be using the leftover technology of the Sages but improve it and create a new civilization for themselves.

Pektoril smiled as he looked at the ring in his hand and then put it back on his hand.

“You probably want this but...Keke. It seems you don't have the powers to take it from me. It seems like a set pair anyway, how about giving it to me now? I'll let you live at least.”

Pektoril's words weren't empty words actually.

He was willing to let the bug live since today was a historically celebratory date.

Though he would have to live as his personal pet inside the Birdcage for all eternity.

‘And...I will slowly figure out why the Sages have decided to go into cryo-sleep in his location.’

He wanted to ask the bug but it seemed like he didn’t know either.

Which meant that there was nothing else he was curious about.

“Sure”

“What?”

Pektoril flinched at the unexpected answer.

Though he had thrown the words at him, he had never expected Hansoo to agree so he was actually preparing to smash him apart.

But for such a reply to come back.

The moment Pektoril flinched.

Kuurururuk

Something started to intensely grow out from where the Forked Lightning had penetrated into.

Crunch

Kwadduk.

“What the...!”

Pektoril was shocked at the strange things growing all over his body and trying to snap them with brute force.

‘Just this?!’

With his strength, this amount of sludge could easily be broken apart.

But unlike Pektoril’s expectations, his body hadn’t fully calibrated yet.

In the short moment where Pektoril stopped due to his muscles and nerves acting separately from each other, the Pandemic Blade which had eaten up Hansoo’s entire mana pool grew and covered Pektoril’s entire body.

The moment Pektoril’s movements stopped completely from these two things.

“Catch it. Well.”

Whooosh!

Hansoo chucked the Red Jade in his hand.

Towards the black jade in his hand, the Destruction jade.

“Arrrgh!”

Pektoril sensed something amiss and tried to move his hand away but the speed of the Red Jade Hansoo threw was like a beam of light.

The moment Pektoril tried to move, the Red Jade had already moved up to the Destruction jade.

Then

Clang!

Powerful tools which showed their true prowess when together but had to be split in two because of their tremendous power.

The Red Jade and the Destruction Jade smashed with each other with a clang and started to swirl and combine with each other.

While making a extremely ominous dark and bloody yin yang symbol.

.....

“Oh. Has it started.”

Metiron, who had been running away, suddenly smiled.

Chapter 200 – The Plan (2)

Boooooooooom!

A Single beam of laser from the Satellite Fortress smashed into the humongous metallic beast.

Rumble

<Ughh!>

The huge metallic beast, Junghwan, screamed out in pain while rolling all over the floor after being smashed by the beam.

And there were 4 Satellite Fortresses that had been destroyed and were rolling around the ground around him.

But even if he had felled 4 of them, it was still far too little.

Since there were still countless Satellite Fortresses chasing after him.

If both sides weren't on guard against each other so much then he would've been killed already.

But he could see the end.

Since his limit was approaching.

Physically and mentally.

'Fuck! When is it going to happen?!'

Jugnhwan, the giant metal wolf that was being turned into rags by the Satellite Fortresses, grinded his teeth.

Boooooom!

Booom!

It wasn't just the Satellite Fortresses.

Countless wolves, birds and rats held onto Akions, spears of heavenly wrath, and were assaulting him while chasing him from the ground.

The Akion's attacks were weaker than those of the Satellite Fortress but they were still powerful.

And since hundreds of quick guys were attacking from where he couldn't see, it was actually harder to deal with than the Satellite Fortresses themselves.

Boooooom!

'Fuck! From the side again!'

Junghwan swayed and fell down from the sudden assault that jumped out from somewhere in the forest.

Rumble.

‘I guess I’m going to die now.’

As Junghwan as making a despair-stricken expression.

Boooooooooooooom!

From the distance.

Something tremendous blowing apart could be felt.

‘He succeeded!’

Junghwan, who had given up and was lying upon the ground, suddenly made a joyful expression.

Whooooosh!

A shockwave filled with a strange mix of red and black swept the surroundings from the Birdcage.

As if it was trying to swallow up the entire Zone.

Rumble.

The moment people got swept by the dark red shockwave.

“What the! What is this!”

“My mana!”

Shock filled voices were heard from below.

But this was just the beginning.

The huge shockwave even shook Junghwan's body which had already turned into a mess.

Paaat!

The Mana Crystal that was all over Junghwan's body disappeared as the liquid metal started to petrify itself.

The liquid metal had stopped working due to the lack of mana.

And Junghwan's soul, which had been overburdened and was blazing in pain, suddenly turned very comfortable.

Of course it wasn't good or anything.

‘This is the end.’

Instead of blazing like before, it was cooling down at a rapid pace.

Since all the energy had frozen, Junghwan's consciousness that was acting from the energy from the mana and the liquid metal was calming down at a rapid face.

But Junghwan made a relaxed expression.

Since he knew he wasn't the only person becoming like this.

Kiiiiing!

The bright lights of the Satellite Fortresses that were approaching Junghwan slowly from the distance shut off as they fell.

Rumble.

Booobooboooom!

A gigantic metal castle falling down from hundreds of meters up in the skies was a marvel to watch.

Jugnhwan made a content expression as he saw tens of these Satellite Fortresses falling down.

This was the end.

‘Well. Since I was going to die anyway...Please take care of the rest for me.’

As Junghwan released his consciousness, that he was dearly holding onto, and slowly shut down.

“Roaaaarr!”

“Kuaaaaak!”

“Kyaak!”

The ones that were assaulting him from below with the Akion started to go berserk.

The rats bit each other and the birds slashed away at the wolves with their talons.

Like beasts.

‘What the...’

As Junghwan was shocked at the scene he hadn’t heard about as his consciousness faded away.

Boooooom!

A scene of hundreds of thousands of bright lights rising up into the skies could be seen during Junghwan's final moments.

“What...What the hell!”

Pektoril was shocked as he sensed the tremendous aura that exploded out from his hands erasing all of his mana and sanity.

A power that was nothing like anything from before.

He was holding on but he could sense his sanity quickly being erased.

Along with his mana.

Wooong...

The mana that was supplied by the Satellite Fortresses had long been cut off and the mana pool inside his body that was supplied by the mana crystal had stopped working as well.

Everything that had protected his body, everything that he had received from the Sages had slowly started to get erased.

‘No...No! At this rate...’

“No! I don’t want to go back to being a beast!”

Roaaarr!

Pektoril’s roar rang throughout the secret room filled with machines and containers.

And as if Pektoril was trying to erase everything as a last ditch effort, he started to smash apart the containers around him.

Boooom!

Boom!

Hundreds of Sages died in an instant.

But this was all a futile effort.

His mana had long been frozen and he was quickly losing his sanity,

At that moment.

He suddenly felt a tremendous amount of hatred towards the person who had turned him this way.

“You fucking bastard! Roaarr!”

Pektoril, who had lost his sanity, roared out in rage and charged towards Hansoo.

Booom!

Pektoril’s spear had become even more vicious as he slowly lost his sanity as it flew in to smash into Hansoo.

But Hansoo just backed away and dodged it.

‘There’s no reason to fight him.’

A beast on its final breath that still had some sanity left was the most dangerous.

And at the place Pektoril had just attacked, there was an even deeper scar upon the ground.

“You fucking rat! Come at me!”

As Hansoo backed off, Pektoril’s consciousness disappeared completely and he was overcome by the viciousness that sprang up from the depths of his heart and started to swing his spear.

Booom!Boooom!

As the limiter in his brain that protected him disappeared, he swung his spear even harder.

Though his mana had disappeared, the power behind the attack was still formidable.

But what use was that.

It won't connect.

Hansoo wasn't kind enough to be hit by a spear that was being swung recklessly without any martial arts behind it.

Whoosh! Whooosh!

The spear continued to cut through the air and Pektoril made a despair stricken expression as he saw this.

'Damn...To go without even being able to kill that one thing.'

Even being enraged by him was becoming hard.

Pektoril looked at Hansoo in the distance in despair.

'Complete annihilation...Our entire race would be completely

annihilated.'

They would lose the sanity and mana that made them the Higher Race and only have their bodies left.

Then would they be able to handle those bugs?

Pektoril frowned.

Of course they would still be powerful without their sanity and mana.

Since those bugs wouldn't be able to use mana while the Destruction Jade was active and his race still had a huge amount of numbers and were still very powerful.

But that was it.

They would slowly get hunted and killed off by those who were still sane.

While the Higher Races were fighting each other in insanity.

'Damn...Is this the end? Even after having escaped the experiment labs with all that effort? After having received all those experiments? We'll just die as beasts getting hunted down?'

Pektoril squeezed out the last bits of sanity and screamed out in unfairness.

“Grrr...Were we wrong? Was fighting to escape the experimental labs was so wrong? Grrr...”

As if his sanity was disappearing even after, a beast's growls started to come out from Pektoril's mouth.

Hansoo replied expressionlessly.

“Struggling to survive isn't a sin. But you should've stopped there.”

The Higher Races had power.

Power to be magnanimous to humans.

Though they didn't have to do this, they should at least be wary when they use that strength to oppress others.

Wary of the day when they would get stabbed in the back after losing that power.

Since the ones being oppressed by them will continue to struggle.

Like how the Sages had been crushed by the Higher Races.

If these guys were like the Akarons from below and could live in harmony with them then Hansoo wouldn't have done all this.

But these guys have long crossed the line.

To the point where humans wouldn't be able to forgive them anymore.

“In the end, our race merely chose the same thing as you guys.”

“Damn...Grrr...Grrr.”

Pektoril made a despair stricken expression.

The bright future, the dream that he had almost grasped disappeared like sand in his hands.

No, even the authority and the strength he had was now gone.

All because of one guy.

Just one guy.

‘Heh. For our entire race to fall because of one guy.’

But this thought didn't last long.

Since even that last remaining bit of sanity had been erased as well.

And soon.

“Grrrrr...”

A beast's cry came out from Pektoril's mouth.

Drrrr.

The Destruction Jade fell from Pektoril's hands and rolled away.

And Hansoo picked up this dark red marble without a single expression.

‘So far so good.’

Everything was quite similar up to this point.

Though Eres hadn't used the Red Jade before, according to the last thing he had left behind, using the Destruction Jade and the Red Jade together will cause all mana and sanity to disappear.

But there was something that bugged him.

‘Would the Sages have written down everything?’

Eres hadn’t told him about this.

The cryo-sleep setup of the Sages.

Since Eres would’ve told him if she knew, this meant that Eres didn’t know about this system either.

‘Maybe the Sages didn’t leave behind any records in order to keep this place a secret...’

It was a possibility but it still bugged him.

At that moment.

The jewel that was shining brightly in the distance started to react to the Destruction Jade.

At the same time the hundreds of thousands of vats the Sages were in, which were connected to the jewel, started to rumble and shake.

And soon.

Whooosh!

Hundreds of thousands of bright blue marbles came out from the jewel.

Ooooooong!

And these marbles flew around the air for a bit and then all disappeared somewhere.

Some through the walls.

Some through the ceilings.

But Hansoo could tell where these marbles were heading towards.

Since he could see where one was going.

Whoosh.

One of the blue marbles entered Pektoril's head.

At the same time.

“Grrrrrr... Grr...Gr.”

Pektoril's growling calmed down.

At the same time the viciousness in his eyes disappeared as he came back to his senses.

“ ... ”

Pektoril, who had stopped growling, slowly looked around.

His hands and feet.

And everything around him.

Hansoo looked at this scene and then pondered.

He couldn't react to the blue marbles because it had exploded out so suddenly but this was different.

‘Should I kill him?’

But Hansoo shook his head as he looked at the eyes of Pektoril.

He was being very wary of Hansoo even whilst looking around the surroundings.

‘Not easy huh.’

It would be impossible to kill him with a sudden attack at this rate.

It might actually just be better to converse with him now.

Since one thing was clear.

That this was not the Pektoril of the past.

The constant mumbles of Pektoril proved this.

“The hypothesis of being able to move in after the sanity and mana disappearing was correct... Blue Stone activated correctly as well but... Why now...”

Pektoril, who had been mumbling, slowly lifted his body up from the ground as if he had finished inspecting the surroundings.

Booom

Boooboom

Pektoril then stood up as he approached Hansoo and looked at him.

Well, more like the Destruction Jade in his hands.

.....

Clank. Clank.

“What the hell... is that.”

One of the adventurers who had been running away from the village made an expression of disbelief as he looked at the scene in the distance.

The Arukons, Rebeloongs and Akalchias who were fighting to the death were all gathering to one place.

The three Higher Races who were wary of each other even when they were still sane.

The adventurers frowned at this unbelievable scene.